

SUPPLEMENT
TO THE
FOUR VOLUMES
OF THE
Peerage of ENGLAND.

CONTAINING

A Succession of the Peers from 1740; with Accounts of those that have been promoted to higher Titles. And a Genealogical History of all the Families since advanced to the Peerage of this Kingdom.

Their Births, Marriages, and Issues; Places of Burial, and Epitaphs: With Memoirs of their famous Actions, and Employments, both in War and Peace, never before printed.

ALSO,

Their Paternal Coats of Arms, Crests, and Supporters, curiously engraven on Copper Plates.

Collected from Records, authentick Manuscripts, our most approved Historians, and other Authorities.

In TWO VOLUMES.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

VOL. I

L O N D O N:

Printed for W. INNYS, J. and P. KNAPTON, S. BIRT, T. WOTTON, R. MANNY and H. S. COX, and E. WITHERS.

M DCC L.

SUPPLEMENT

FOR THE

OF THE

Library of the British Museum

A Selection of the Manuscripts from 1710, with Accounts of those that have been presented to the British Museum. And a General Index of the Manuscripts, arranged in the following manner.

The Manuscripts are arranged in the following manner:—



These Manuscripts are arranged in the following manner:—

Two Volumes

Printed at the British Museum, 1800.

To the RIGHT HONOURABLE
RICHARD,

Lord Viscount COBHAM,

Eldest Son and Heir Apparent,

Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE

HESTER, Countess Temple.

MY LORD,

YOUR Sweetness of Temper, Cour-
tesy, Candour, and Humanity, em-
boldens me to make this Publick
Address to your Lordship, for your Patro-
nage of this Volume of our Nobility, where-
in the Account of your Family is con-
tained.

I shall not presume to enter into your great Endowments, your Attachment to every valuable Part of Learning, and the true Interest of your Country: A faithful Historian, will hereafter relate those shining Attributes, with much better Grace, than

Your LORDSHIP'S

Most Faithful,

and Most Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS,

THE P R E F A C E.

HAVING, in my Preface to the first Volume of the Peerage of England, said so much, to prove the Usefulness of delivering to future Ages, the memorable Acts of our Nobility; I shall now observe, that Authors who have bent their Minds to the Study of Antiquities, and Genealogical Memoirs, have met with those Discouragements, that nothing but an innate Desire, to preserve the Memory of Famous Men, could ever incite them, to be at the Labour and Expence, which necessarily attends the Publication of their Works; only known to those few, who have been employed therein.

Some indeed have objected, that their Labours serve but to brighten and illustrate the Families they treat of, in Complaisance to the Living; who will not, through a false Pride, suffer any of their Ancestors to be mentioned, except such as were almost as conspicuous as themselves; thinking it a Derogation, to be descended from Persons in low Stations; as if they were ashamed to remember their Industry, who prepare the Way to their better Condition.

However, I am not conscious of delivering the least Untruth; my Accounts of these, and other Families, I have published, being warranted by Records, and Informations I cannot distrust; and have endeavoured to discharge myself to

every one, with the utmost Impartiality, without any Regard to Persons, or Party Interest. This my Readers may be apprised of, by the Authorities I have cited, which also prove the Difficulties of the Undertaking, and the Expence that attends my Performance.

It is most certain, that nothing makes a deeper Impression on the Minds of considerate Men, than the Speeches and Actions of their Ancestors, and nearest Relations; which cannot but incline them, to love what they see beautiful in their Behaviour. And nothing can better encourage Men, to avoid the Rocks on which others have split, than by reading, that their Crimes, and Follies, have ended in Misery and Destruction.

Nor can Authors of such Works be accounted unprofitable to the Commonwealth, as they animate others to imitate the Virtues they describe. And of those whose Morals are bad, and whose Vices are flagrant; the best that can happen to such, is, to be forgotten; and they only discourage Historians. But they, whose Minds are bent on the Pursuit of all that is laudable, and worthy of Praise, will always gain Applause, while living; and have reason to cherish, and to encourage the Chroniclers of their Actions; the Recording of their worthy Deeds, being undoubted Titles to the Love and Reverence of After-Ages. And if some Occurrences, fresh in most Men's Memories, were not recited, Posterity would be deprived of many important Passages in History.

I have inserted Extracts of some memorable Wills; as they discover the Custom of ancient Times, which probably may seem dry to some Readers; but that learned and judicious Antiquary, Gervase Holles, of Grimsby in Com. Lincoln, Esq; has delivered these Observations on them, in a Manuscript History of his own Family.

I esteem Wills, and Devises, to be of the noblest Sort of Records; they acquaint us with more Circumstances (and at least with no less Certainty) than other Records do. Namely, the Substance of the Deceased, especially in his Personal Estate, his Wife, Children, Kindred, Servants, and

and best esteemed Friends: his Inclinations to Piety, Charity, and Bounty: the circumstantial Time of his Death: and Place of Burial: All which, give much Light and Satisfaction, to such as listen after the Memory of their Ancestors.

The said Original Manuscript, is now (1750) in the Possession of the Right Honourable Henrietta Cavendish-Holles, Countess Dowager of Oxford, who permitted me to copy it, and contains many curious Particulars in the Reigns of King James, and King Charles the First, hitherto unknown; having received his Informations from John Holles, the first Earl of Clare (nearly related to the Author) the most accomplished Person of that Age, as I gather from the Account and Character he has given of his Lordship. And since I have mentioned that right Honourable Countess, I think myself obliged to acknowledge her Generosity and Affability, in lending me several Manuscripts out of her most valuable Library (which I have returned) and permitting me to copy there, what I thought proper for the Work I was engaged in; as may be seen by the References thereunto.

Some Letters of the Right Honourable Henry Earl of Northumberland, relating to the Gunpowder Plot, are inserted, as they are wrote in a manly Stile; also shew his great Talents, and Abilities; as well as a narrow Spirit in King James, and his Ministers, in oppressing so brave a Nobleman, meerly on Suspicion; if his Power and Fortune was not a second Cause. But the Divine Providence, in the next Reign, brought the Court of Star-Chamber, and such other Tyranny, to an End.

I have found, in general, such a Want of Publick Spirit, from those in Power, that after spending my Fortune, in collecting from Records, Manuscripts, Historians, &c. full Accounts of all who have been Barons of this Realm, they will be lost to the World, without some Provision to enable me to print them.

Authors who have wrote on this Subject, had in the last Century, more Encouragement, then in the present Age.
Mr.

Mr. Ashmole was made Comptroller of the Exchequer for Life, to enable him to set forth his Institution of the most Noble Order of the Garter; and did not think it sufficient, to defray the Charge of the necessary Collections, for writing the Lives of the Knights of the Garter; as may be seen in his History, pag. 643.

Mr. Dugdale was knighted by King Charles the Second, and made Garter King of Arms, as a Reward for writing his History of our Nobility; which ends with the Year 1670; and is deficient in his Accounts of all the Modern Families; which has afforded me Opportunity of making large Additions to all that he has wrote thereof.

I could cite Instances of others in this Way, that have been preferred, though it is my hard Fate, not to be considered, as a well deserving Author, in retrieving the Memory of Men, whose Services have highly honoured the Nation.

Upper Holloway
near Highgate,
July 28, 1750.





Watson, Wentworth Marquis of Rockingham



Scott Earl of Doncaster



Pulteney Earl of Bath



Fitz-William Earl Fitz-William



Herbert Earl of Powis



Carteret Earl of Granville



Fitz-Gerald Viscount Leinster



Bourvenie Viscount Folkestone



Bromley Lord Montfort



Fox Lord Alchester & Stavordale



Hon. Lord Chedworth



Edgcumbe Lord Edgcumbe



Sandys Lord Sandys



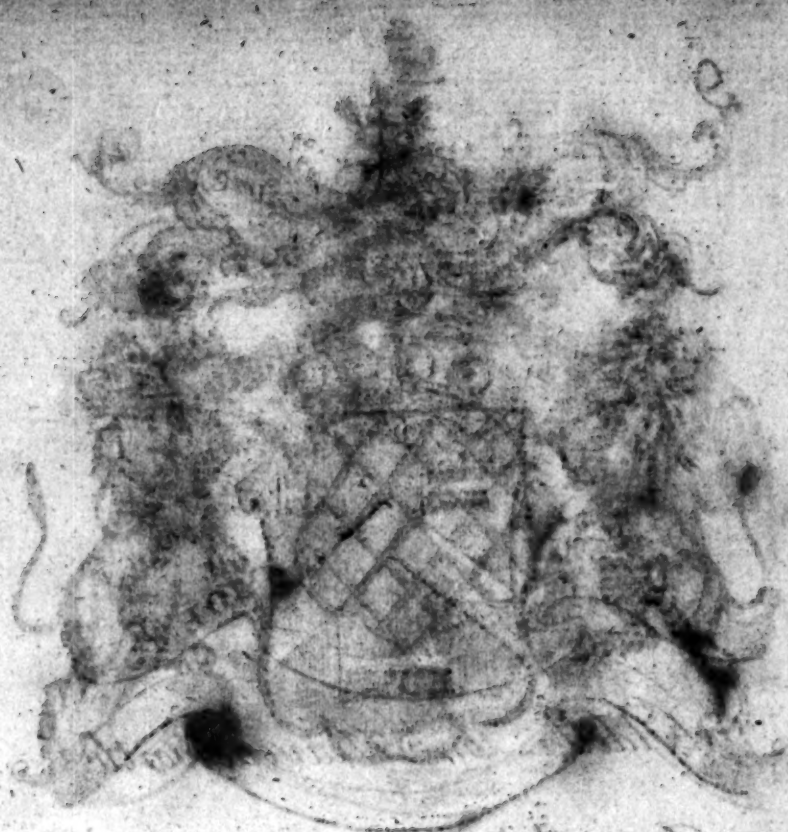
Anson Lord Anson



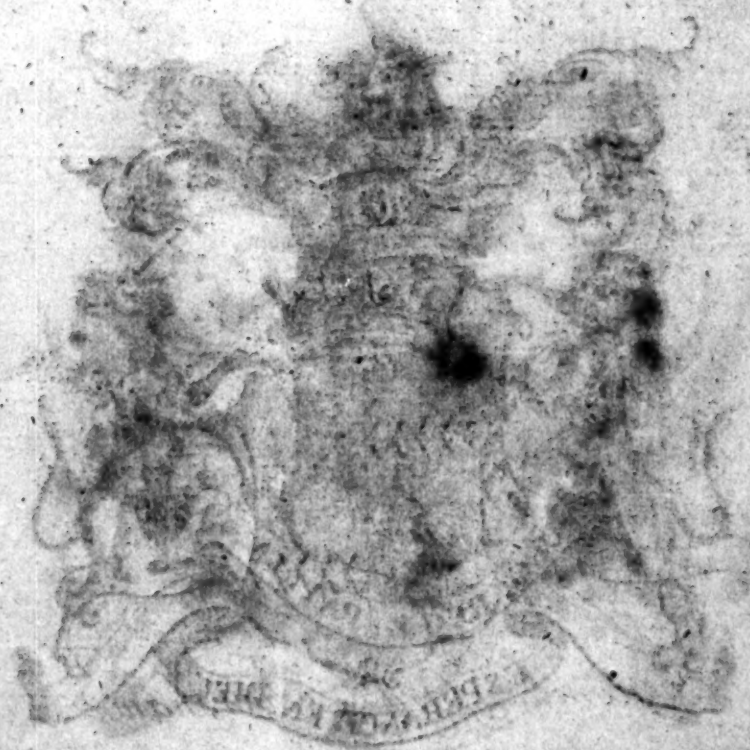
Liddell Lord Ravensworth



Duncombe Lord Feversham



HERALDIC COAT OF ARMS



HERALDIC COAT OF ARMS



Ponsonby Lord Ponsonby.



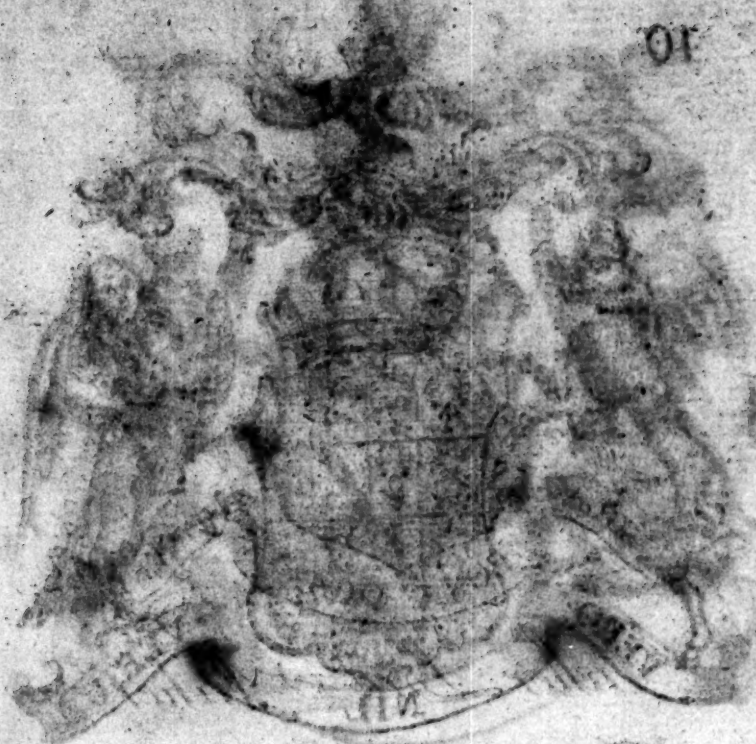
Percy Earl of Northumberland



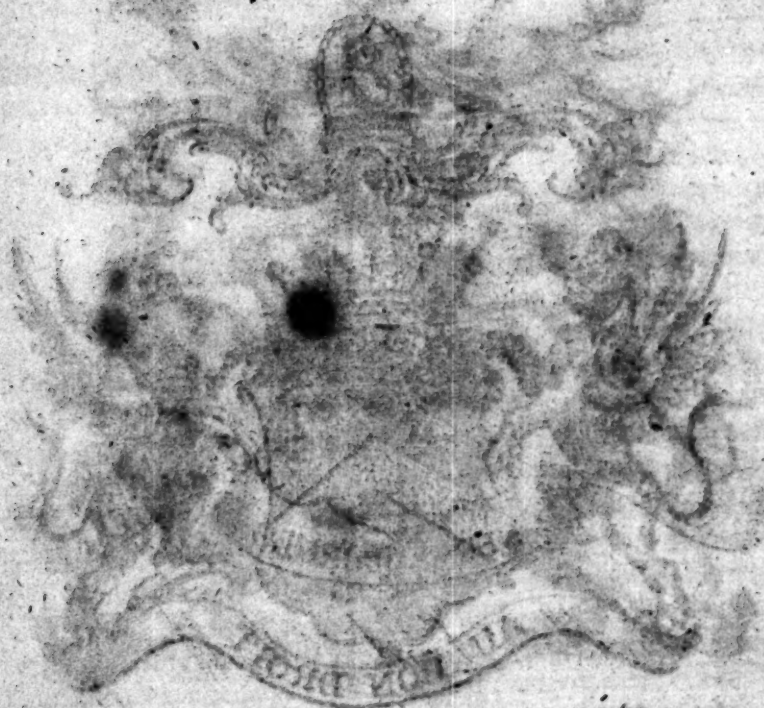
Beauchamp Lord Vere.



Wyndham Earl of Egremont.



Arms of the British Empire



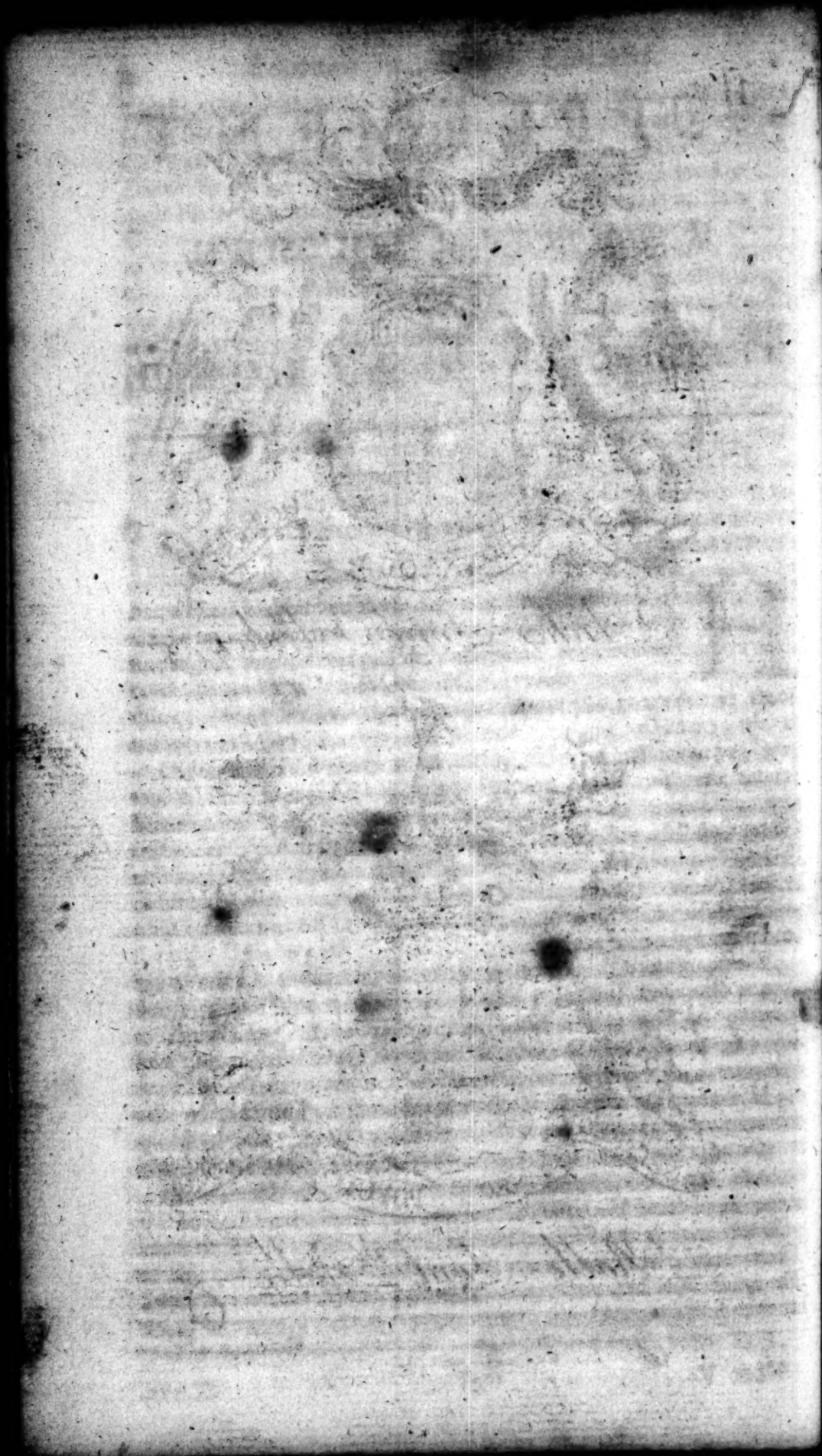
Arms of the British Empire



Archer Lord Archer



Rolle Lord Rolle



SUPPLEMENT TO THE FOUR VOLUMES OF THE Peerage of ENGLAND.

VOLUME I.

SHYMOUR, Duke of Somerset.

Page 55, Col. 2, Line last, after King, add,

HIS Grace, April 25, 1728, received his Majesty upon the *Regent Wall* at Cambridge, attended by the whole Body of the University, all in their proper Robes and Habits, *where his Majesty being seated in a Chair of State, his Grace the Chancellor made a most excellent Speech, suitable to the great Occasion; to which his Majesty was pleased to return a most gracious Answer.* The King with the Noblemen who attended on him, were entertained by his Grace and the University, at dinner in the Hall of Trinity College, with the greatest Order and Magnificence. And his Majesty expressed his entire Satisfaction with his Reception and Entertainment, and out of his great Goodness made the University a Present of 2000*l.* which was paid by his Command into the Hands of his Grace the Duke of Somerset the Chancellor.

Not long after his Grace retired from all publick Affairs to his Seat at *Petworth* in *Suffex*, where he lived many Years without coming to Town, and there died, *December 2, 1748*; and on *Monday* the 26th of the same Month, his Funeral proceeded from *Petworth*, in order to be interred at *Salisbury*, the Burial Place of his Ancestors, in the following Manner. The Hearse was drawn by six Horses, cover'd with black Velvet, and followed by three other Coaches and six, in which were some of his Grace's Friends and Domesticks, between which and the Hearse went a mourning State-Coach and six empty, and they were followed by a Chaise-marine and six, and by about sixty Persons on Horseback. They reach'd *Salisbury* about two o'clock on *Wednesday*, and at the great west Door of the Cathedral the Procession was formed in the following Manner; first went twelve Persons in black

Cloaks, then four of his Grace's Footmen in black, after them four Gentlemen in black, then Mr. *Rodes*, his Grace's Apothecary, and Mr. *Guidot*, his Solicitor; next followed the Rev. Mr. *Barnard*, Fellow of *St. John's College, Cambridge*, his Grace's domestick Chaplain; after him walked *Thomas Elder*, Esq; his Grace's principal Steward, bearing a Ducal Crown upon a Cushion of crimson Velvet, supported by Mr. *Williams*, his Grace's Secretary, and Mr. *Gardiner*, his domestick Attorney; then followed the Body, inclosed in three Coffins, the first of Cedar, the second of Lead, the third of Oak, superbly covered with crimson Velvet, and adorned with Ducal Coronets, &c. and in the Middle of which was fixed a gilt Plate, inscribed with his Grace's Arms, Titles, and Honours; after the Body walked Sir *Charles Wyndham*, Bart. *Percy Wyndham Obrien*, Esq; his Grace's Grandsons, and the Honourable Sir *Thomas Bootle*, Knt. Chancellor to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, one of his Grace's Executors. The Procession was met at the west Door of the Church by the Canons, Prebends, and Choir, in their Formalities, the Organ accompanying the Voices in singing the Burial Sentences, while the Procession walked in that Order to the south-east End of the Church, in which is the Dormitory of the Dukes of *Somerset*; then the Choir sung a full Anthem, and the Funeral Service was read by the Rev. Dr. *Wynn*. The whole was conducted with the greatest Regularity, though it is supposed there were present near 10000 Persons.

His Grace was posselt of a very considerable Personal Estate, the most of which he left to his two Daughters by his 2d Dutches, who survived him; and was succeeded in his Honours and Landed Estate, &c. by his only surviving Son, *Algernon Earl of Hartford*.

Which *Algernon*, now Duke of *Somerset*, bore in the Lifetime of his Father, the Title of Earl of *Hartford*; and his noble Mother the Dutches of *Somerset*, dying *November 23, 1722*, (who was buried at *Salisbury*) he succeeded to the Baronies of *Percy*, *Lucy*, *Poynings*, &c. and took his Seat in the House of Peers, as Lord *Percy*. Her Grace was sole Daughter and Heir of *Josceline* the 11th and last Earl of *Northumberland*, Paternally descended from *Josceline de Lovain*, Son of *Godfrey Barbatous*, (so called from his Beard) first Duke of *Lorraine* and *Brabant*, Earl of *Lovain*, &c. and of *Ida* his Wife, Daughter of *Henry* the 4th Emperor and 5th King of *Germany*.

His Grace the Duke of *Somerset* being of this illustrious Descent, I shall (for the Satisfaction of the Curious) deduce the Lineage of the said *Godfrey*, as communicated to me, by the late Rev. Mr. *George Harbin*, from the *Brabantine* Historians.

He was Son of *Henry Earl of Lovain* (who died, *A. D. 1068*).

Phil. Conqueror)^a and of *Alais* his Wife, Daughter of the Marquis of *Thuring*. And he of *Lambert* the 2d, called *Baldric*, by *Oda* Daughter of *Gonzalon*, Duke of another Part of *Lorrain*. He was slain in 1054, and was Son of *Henry* and of *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Henry* Earl of *Einbarn*, which *Henry* was Son of *Lambert* Conte de *Mont*, and Earl of *Lovain*, in Right of his Wife *Gerberga*, Daughter and Coheir of *Charles* Duke of *Lorrain*, by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter of *Herbert Trecurum Comitis*. And the said *Charles* who died in Prison at *Orleans* in 991, was Son of *Lewis* 4 King of *France*, surnamed *Outremer* (beyond the Sea) and of *Gerberga* Sister of *Otho* I. Emperor, Duke of *Saxony* and King of the *Romans*.

Lewis beforementioned died in 954, and was Son of *Charles Posthumus*, surnamed the *Simple*, King of *France*, (who died in 929) by *Ogiva* his Queen, 3d Daughter to *Edward* the Elder, King of *England*. And the said *Charles* was the Son of *Lewis* the *Stutterer*, King of *France*, and Emperor of the *Romans* (who deceased in 879) by *Adelard* his 2d Wife. He was Son of *Charles*, surnamed the *Bald*, King of all *France*, and Emperor of the *Romans*. He died in 877, having married in 841^r, *Hermentrude*, Daughter of Earl *Otho*^s, and Niece of Duke *Adelard*.

Which *Charles* the *Bald* was Son of *Lewis*, surnamed the *Pious*, King of all *France* and *Aquitain*, and at length Emperor, by *Judith* his second Consort, (Daughter of *Welf*, first Earl of *Altorph*) who died in 843, and the said *Lewis* in 840. He was third Son^h of *Charles* the *Great*, King of *France* and *Germany*, and Emperor of the *Romans*. *Hildegard*, Daughter of the Duke of *Sweedland*, was his Consort, and died in 782. The said Emperor *Charles* was surnamed *Magnus & Christianissimus*, from his Piety, Virtue and Valour. He was crowned Emperor of the *Romans* in 801ⁱ. He reduced the greatest Part of *Europe* into one *Monarchy*, after the Invasions and Depopulations, made by the *Goths*, *Vandals*, and other barbarous Nations. He died in 814, and was Son of *Pipin* III. King of *France*, who died in 768, by *Bertha*, Daughter of the Emperor of *Constantinople*; and was Brother to *Charlemain*^k, Son of *Charles Martel*, (who died in 741) by *Suanachilda*, his Wife. And he was the Son of *Pipin* the 2d surnamed *Herstal*, (who died in 714) and of *Alpaide* his Wife^l, Sister of *Dodo*, who killed St. *Lambert*, Bishop of *Leedes*. And he of *S. Begga*, one of the Daughters of *Pipin* the 1st called *de Landen* (who died 647)^m and was buried in *Brabant*, by *Itta* his Wife, who came out of *Aquitain*.

^a D. Blondel Geneal. Franc. p. 272.

^h Pierre Daniel ut antea, p. 463.

^b Aub. Miræus in Stem. Princip. Belgic.

ⁱ Ib.

C. 13.

^k Aub. Miræus Stem. Princip. Belg. C. 7.

^l Miræi Cod. Pis. Donat. C. 21. in Notis.

^l Ibid.

^m Pierre Daniel Hist. de la Franc. Tom. I.

^m Ib.

P. 674.

Which *Pipin* was the " Son of *Charlemain*, Son of a most valiant Prince among the *Medes*, of whom there is no other Account.

Of the said high and illustrious Progeny was the first mentioned *Josceline de Lovain*, as I have shewed; and hope my Readers will think it a needful Digression to give some Account of him. Being Brother to *Adelidis*, Queen of *England*, the second Wife of King *Henry* the first; he came with his Sister into this Realm, on her Marriage, in 1221; on the 29th of *January*, as *Speed* relates^o, and that she was crowned the Morrow after, being *Sunday*. But *Stow*^p recites, that she was married at *Ely*, the 3d of *January*, and was crowned at *London* in the Feast of *Whitsuntide*. She was the Wife of King *Henry* 15 Years, without any Children by him, tho' he was much taken with her Beauty and Deportment^q, and settled on her in Dower, the Castle of *Arundel*, and County of *Suffex*. Whereupon she made her Brother *Josceline de Lovain*, Castellan of *Arundel*, which Office was confirmed by King *Henry* the II^d, in^r the 14th Year of his Reign: And by that Appellation^s, he confirmed to the Monks of *Lewes* in *Suffex*, for the Health of his Soul; as also of the Soul of Queen *Adeliza* his Sister, and all his Ancestors, the Church of *Budinkaton*, which they had of the Gift of *William Fitz-Ralph*. And being so related to that Queen, she also gave him the Honour of *Petworth* in *Suffex*, and preferred him to the Marriage of *Agnes*^t, at length, the sole Daughter and Heir of *William* the sixth Lord *Percy*, and at that Time had very large Possessions, and was of as ancient and high Descent, as any Family in the Kingdom. Whereupon the said *Agnes*, before she accepted him for her Husband, covenanted, that he should bear the Arms of the Lords *Percy*, and omit his own, or continue his own Arms, and assume the Name of *Percy*, to him and his Posterity. Whereunto in Honour to her, he took her Name, and in Respect of his princely Parentage, retained the Arms of the Dukes of *Brabant*; being, as was said before, Son of *Godfrey* the first Duke^u, and Brother of *Godfrey* the second Duke of *Brabant*. He was styled before his Marriage, in all publick Instruments, *Joscelinus de Lovanio*, *Frater Reginae*, *Castellanus de Arundel*. He had Issue by his said Wife^v, four Sons, *Henry* Lord *Percy*, *Robert* Lord of *Sutton* upon *Derwent*, *Josceline*, who in Right of his Wife was called *Sutton*, and *Richard Percy* who died without Issue.

Henry Lord *Percy* had Issue *Henry*, Father of *Henry* Lord *Percy*, whose Son *Henry* Lord *Percy* had Issue *Henry* Lord *Percy*, who married *Mary* the youngest Daughter of *Henry* Plan-

^o A. Miræus, ut sup.

^p Chronicle, Book 9. p. 452.

^q Annals, p. 140.

^r M. Paris, in An. 1139.

^s Rot. Pip. 14. H. 2. Suff.

^u Ex Regist de Lewes, fol. 162.

^v Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 270, 271.

^w Sandford's Geneal. History; and Speed's Chron. p. 452.

^x Ex Stemmate delin. An. 1591. apud Sion.

against, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, and Lincoln, Son of Robert Earl of Lancaster, (second Son of King Henry the III.) by Blanche his Wife, Daughter of Robert Earl of Artois, (Brother to St. Lewis King of France) and Widow of Henry King of Navar. By this Marriage, he had Issue, Henry Lord Percy, who in 1 Rich. II. was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of Northumberland, and had a special Grant, that the Lands of which he then stood seized, or did afterwards purchase, should be held, *sub honore comitatus*, as parcel of his Earldom. From this Henry, descended Josceline the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, whose Daughter and Heir was Mother to his Grace the present Duke of Somerset, as aforesaid.

His Grace on the Death of Charles Earl of Dorset, was, in 1705, appointed Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotularum* of *Sussex*.

In 1708, he made the Campaign as a Volunteer in *Flanders*, and was present in the glorious Victory obtained over the *French*, at *Oudenard*, and at the taking of *Lisle*.

In 1709, he served again as a Volunteer at the taking of *Tournay*, also in the famous Battle of *Blarennies*, and the Reduction of the strong City of *Mons*, the Capital of *Hainault*, which concluded that victorious Campaign. Whereupon in consideration of his Valour and Merit, he was constituted, *October* 23, 1709, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot; and afterwards served every Campaign till the Conclusion of the Peace at *Utrecht*.

Her Majesty Queen *Anne*, in Regard of his signal Services, also constituted him Governor of *Tinmouth Castle* and *Clifford Fort*.

His Grace before he came of Age was returned for *Marlborough*, to the Parliament summoned to meet *June* 14, 1705; and in every Parliament after was constantly chosen for the same Place, as well as Knight of the Shire for the County of *Northumberland*, till he took his Seat in the House of Peers, by the title of Lord *Percy*, viz. in 1722, as beforementioned.

In the first Year of our late Sovereign King *George*, he was constituted Colonel and Captain of the second Troop of Horse Guards, Gentleman of the Bed Chamber to his Royal Highness *George Prince of Wales*, (our most Gracious Sovereign) and continued in his Government of *Tinmouth Castle*, and *Clifford Fort*, as also Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotularum* of the County of *Sussex*.

On the decease of the Duke of *Kingston*, *March* 5, 1725-6, his Lordship was appointed *Custos Rotularum* for the County of *Wilt.*

On the 19th of *March* 1726-7, he was promoted to the Rank of a Brigadier General of his Majesty's forces. And on the 11th of *November*, 1735, constituted Major General of the Horse.

Sandford's General History of the Kings of England, Cart I. R. II. N^o. 3.

On the 26th of *September*, 1737, his Grace was made Governor of *Minorca*, and of the Town and Garrison of *Port Mahon*; also *July* 2, 1739, was declared Lieutenant-General of the Horse.

On the 6th of *May*, 1740, he was made (in the Place of the Duke of *Argyle*) Colonel of his Majesty's Royal Regiment of Horse Guards. But on the 24th of *February*, 1741-2, the Duke being restored again to the Regiment, did nevertheless hold it no longer than till the 10th of *March*, 1741-2, when his Lordship again succeeded him in the Command of the Regiment, of which he is yet Colonel. And quitting his Government of *Minorca* in 1741, he was the same Year made Governor of the Island of *Guernsey*.

On the 24th of *March*, 1746-7, he was constituted General of the Horse; and succeeding his Father, *December* 2, 1748, is now Duke of *Somerset*, &c. And his Majesty was pleased, by Letters Patent, dated *October* 2, 1749, 23 *Geor. II.* to grant unto his Grace, the Dignities of a Baron and Earl of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Style and Title of Baron *Warkworth*, of *Warkworth Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, and Earl of *Northumberland*. To hold the same to him and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in Default of such Issue, to Sir *Hugh Smithson*, of *Stanwick* in the County of *York*, Bart. (Son-in-law to his Grace) and to the Heirs Male of his Body, by the Lady *Elizabeth Smithson*, his present Wife (Daughter of the said Duke of *Somerset*) and in Default of such Issue, the Dignities of Baroness *Warkworth*, of *Warkworth Castle*, and Countess of *Northumberland*, to her Ladyship, and of Baron *Warkworth*, and Earl of *Northumberland*, to her Heirs Male.

His Majesty was also pleased to grant unto his Grace, by Letters Patent, dated *Oct.* 3, the same Year, the Dignities of a Baron and Earl of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Style and Title of Baron of *Cockermouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Egremont*, in the said County: To hold the same to him and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in Default of such Issue, to his Nephew Sir *Charles Wyndham*, of *Orchard Wyndham* in the County of *Somerset*, Bart. and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in Default of such Issue, to *Percy Wyndham Obrian*, of *Shortgrove* in the County of *Essex*, Esq; (Brother to the said Sir *Charles Wyndham*, and Nephew to the said Duke of *Somerset*) and to the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Grace married *Frances Thynne*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of the Honourable *Henry Thynne*, Esq; only Son of *Thomas Lord Viscount Weymouth*. By which Lady (who was of the Bedchamber to her late Majesty, and served her in the same Place when Princess of *Wales*) he had an only Daughter, Lady *Elizabeth*, and an only Son, *George Lord Viscount Beauchamp*, born the 11th of *September*, 1725, who had his late Majesty, and *Henry Earl of Thonond*, for his Godfathers, and

her

But *Lieut. General* (then *Proctor of Wales*) for his Goodness. This young Nobleman was so Amiable in his Person and Address, and of so sweet a Disposition, as endeared him to all that had the Honour to know him; and in the little Time he lived, shew'd an uncommon Turn of Thought, far above his Years, and a Behaviour, in all respects, that could not fail of rendering him an Ornament to his Country, and a shining Example to Posterity. His Lordship, after a most accomplish'd Education, had an ardent Desire to improve himself by Travel, and his noble Parents condescending to his Request, he embarked at *Dover*, 14 Oct. 1742, and landing at *Calais*, went directly to *Paris*; and after a curious Search into all that was remarkable there, he spent the remaining Part of the Winter at *Lions*. In the Beginning of the Summer, 1743, he took a View of the South of *France*, visited *Adorfetta*, *Toulon*, *Nice*, and most of the great Cities.

At *Toulon*, the *Marquis de Mirépoix*, Commandant in *Provence*, sent the Town-Major to shew him the City, with all their Naval Stores; and going on Board the *Spanish* Admiral, he was received with all Honours due to his illustrious Birth and Merits. His Lordship returned to *Lyon* in *October*, and after three Weeks stay there, set out for *Geneva*. From thence he travelled through *Switzerland* into *Italy*, visiting the most noted Cities and Towns. He arrived at *Bologna* the 22d of *July*, N. S. 1744, and there (after four Days Illness of the Small Pox) departed this Life, on the 11th of *September*, being nineteen Years old that Day. The just and refined Observations he made in his Travels, which he constantly remitted to *England* to his noble Parents, are Proofs of an uncommon Genius, and a solid Judgment, very rarely met with in a Person of his Age. So that it may truly be said, his Death was a real Loss to the Publick, and was extremely bewailed by his Relations. The War preventing his Conveyance through *France*, it was the Year after before his Corps could be brought into *England*, in one of his Majesty's Ships; and was interred in *Westminster-Abbey*, *July* the 6th, 1745.

His Grace's only Daughter, *Lady Elizabeth*, was married, in 1740, to *Sir Hugh Smithson*, of *Stamwick* in *Com. Ebor. Bart.* who has been elected, in three several Parliaments, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Middlesex*; and is of a very ancient Family, surnamed *Smytheton* and *Smithson*, from their Possessions in *Smithton*, in that Part of *Yorkshire* called *Richmondshire*. In *Doomsday Book* (when the Survey was taken in the Reign of the Conqueror) the Name is wrote *Smehton*, and *Malgrun* held a Manor there. In 15 *Edw. I.* *John de Smythton* held Lands in *Smythton*, as found by Inquisition taken in that Year; and in 7 *Edw. III.* *Robert de Smytheton*, and *Thomas de Smytheton*, are mentioned in an Inquisition, concerning the Liber-

^a Gale's Regist. Hon. & Richmond, p. 3. ^c Regist. ib. in Append. p. 374.
^b Ibid. p. 37 & 57.

ties of *Newhallerton* in *Richmondshire*. In the Reign of King *Richard II.* *William Smythson* was possessed of *Newfome* and *Tafford*, adjoining to *Smithton*, and held divers other Lands and Tenements in *Dalton*, *Nerrays*, *Warlowby*, *Altherton*, and *Wibbwell*, in the County of *York* (evident from original Deeds I have seen). All which Estates he settled on his Son and Heir, *William Smythson* of *Newfome*; where the Family subsisted till in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anthony Smythson*, of *Newfome* aforesaid, Esq; married *Elleanor*, the Heir of *Anthony Gathorick*, of *Somewick*, Esq; which has since been the chief Seat of the Family.

The said Sir *Hugh Smithson*, by the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, hath Issue one Son, *Hugh*, born at his House in *Grosvenor-street*, *August 14, 1742*; and one Daughter, *Elizabeth-Anne-Francis*, born at his House in *Grosvenor-street*, *April 6, 1744*.

Her Ladyship, on Failure of Issue Male of his Grace the Duke of *Somerset*, is, by Descent, lineal Heir to the Baronies of *Percy*, *Lucy*, *Poynings*, *Fitz-Payne*, *Bryan*, and *Latimer*; by the Inter-marriages of her Ancestors with the several Heirs of those Baronies.

The Titles belonging to his Grace are, The High, Puissant, and most Noble Prince, *Algernon Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, Earl of *Hartford*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and Earl of *Egremont*; Viscount *Beauchamp* of *Hache*, Baron *Seymour*, and Baron *Seymour* of *Troubridge*; Baron *Warkworth*, of *Warkworth Castle*, and Baron of *Cockermouth*. Also, in Right of *Elizabeth* Dutchesse of *Somerset*, his Mother, Baron *Percy*, *Lucy*, *Poynings*, *Fitz-Payne*, *Bryan*, and *Latimer*; General of the Horse, Colonel of his Majesty's own Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, Governor of *Tinmouth Castle*, &c. and of *Guarusey*; Lord Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Sussex*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of *Wiltshire*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Percy* (1377) *Rich. II.* by Writ of Summons to Parliament, but more anciently, by Tenure. Viscount *Beauchamp*, of *Hache* in *Com. Somers*, *June 3, 1536, 28 Hen. VIII.* Earl of *Hartford*, *Oct. 18, 1537, 29 Hen. VIII.* Baron *Seymour*, *15 Feb. 1546, 1 Edw. VI.* Duke of *Somerset*, *16 Feb. 1 Edw. VI.* Baron *Beauchamp*, and again Earl of *Hartford*, *13 Jan. 1558, 1 Eliz.* Further Grant of Baron of Parliament, and of Earl of *Hartford*, *14 Maii, 1608, 6 Jac. I.* and Baron *Seymour* of *Troubridge*, in *Com. Wilts*, *19 Feb. 1640, 16 Car. I.* Baron *Warkworth*, of *Warkworth Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, and Earl of *Northumberland*, *Oct. 2, 1749, 23 Geo. II.* Baron of *Cockermouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Egremont*, in the said County, *Oct. 3, 1749, 23 Geo. II.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st, and 4th an Augmentation, viz. Or, on a Pile Gules, between six Fleur de Lis, Azure, three Lions of England, and 3d, The paternal Coat of *Seymour*, viz. Gules, two Wings conjoin'd in Lure, Or.

CREST.]

LENNOX, Duke of Richmond, &c.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Phoenix issuant his Flames proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side an Unicorn, Argent, his Horns Mane, Tufts, Hoofs, Ducal Collar and Chain, Or. On the sinister a Bull or Buffalo, Azure, armed, collar'd, chain'd, &c. as the Dexter.

MOTTO.] *Foy pour droit.*

SEATS.] At *Pakenham*, in the County of *Suffex*, 10 Miles from *Chichester*, and 33 from *London*; at *Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, 25 from *Bath*, and 62 from *London*; at *Percy Lodge*, a Mile from *Colchester*, in *Buckinghamshire*; and at *Sion House*, in the County of *Middlesex*, one Mile from *Bromford*, and nine from *London*.

LENNOX, Duke of Richmond, &c.

Having, Page 38, treated of his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*, and having since obtained a more full and correct Account, it is as follows:

THE most noble *Charles*, late Duke of *Richmond*, was the only Son of *Charles* the 1st, King of *England*, by the Lady *Louise Renée de Pennefont*, of *Keroualle* in *France*, who coming into *England*, in the Year 1670, with the Dutchess of *Orleans*, the King's Sister, his Majesty was so taken with her Beauty and Deportment, that he created her Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, Countess of *Fareham*, and Baroness of *Petersfield*, all in the County of *Southampton*, to enjoy during her Life, by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster* 19 August, 1673, 25 Car. II. And likewise, by his Intercession with the late *French King*, *Louis* the XIVth, the Territory of *Aubigny* in *France*, which by the Death of *Esme Stuart*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lennox*, reverted to that Crown, was given to her Grace, by Grant bearing Date at *St. Germain* on *Isle*, in the Month of *December*, 1673, and 3rd Year of his Reign, during her Life; the Remainder to such of the King of *Great-Britain*'s natural Sons by her, as he shall name; under the same Limitation, as the Grant by King *Charles* the VIIth of *France*, anno 1422, to *John Stuart*, Ancestor to the aforesaid Duke of *Richmond*. *Aubigny* is a Town in *Berry*, in *France*, situate on the River *Nere*, given (according to *Perr Daniel*) to *John Stuart* the second, on 24 *Martii*, 1422, to whom the County and Earldom of *Burgundy* was also granted in 1426, who was kill'd at the Battle of *Hemming*, anno 1426.

The *French King*, by his Grant dated at *Versailles*, in the Month of *January*, 1684, in the 4th Year of his Reign, reciteth, "That the Territory of *Aubigny*, upon *Nere* in the Province of *Berry*,
" having

“ having been given, in the Year 1422, by King Charles
 “ VIIIth, to John Stuart, in Consideration of the great and con-
 “ mendable Services by him done in the War; and by De-
 “ fault of Heirs Male, the same having reverted to the Crown, and
 “ 1572, on the Death of the Duke of Richmond, he, in Regard
 “ to the King of Great-Britain, had, by his Letters Patents, dated
 “ in the Month of December, 1673, Granted to the Lady Louise
 “ Renée de Penneconet de Keroualle, Dutchess of Portsmouth, the
 “ said Territory of Aubigny, with all Rights to the same belong-
 “ ing, for her Life; Remainder to such of the natural male Chil-
 “ dren as she shall have by the King of Great-Britain, in Fail-
 “ male, by the said King to be named; Remainder to the
 “ Crown of France. And whereas, the said King of Great-
 “ Britain had appointed Prince Charles Lennox, Duke of Rich-
 “ mond, his natural Son, Master of the Horse, and Knight of
 “ the Garter, to succeed the said Dutchess of Portsmouth, in
 “ the said Inheritance, he, the said King of France, being wil-
 “ ling to annex to the said Inheritance a proper Title, and such
 “ as should be agreeable to the illustrious Birth of the said Duke
 “ of Richmond, and at the same Time to confer Honour on the
 “ said Dutchess of Portsmouth, whose Progenitors always bear a
 “ considerable Rank in the Province of Britany, as well in Con-
 “ sideration of their Birth, Services in the Army, as Alliance to
 “ ancient Families, and otherwise; and also considering the great
 “ Extent of the said Territories, consisting of the Town of Au-
 “ bigny, two considerable Castles, two Parishes and Fiefs, extend-
 “ ing eight Leagues, with the Privilege of resorting to the Court
 “ and Parliament at Paris; being likewise Mistress of the Wa-
 “ ters, Forests, Fairs, Markets, and all Places in the said Ter-
 “ ritories; therefore he Unites, Creates, and Erects the said
 “ Town, Territory, Castellany and Castle of Aubigny, Fiefs and
 “ Lands, &c. into a Duchy and Peerdome of France, with all
 “ Pre-eminences and Prerogatives thereunto appertaining, to be
 “ enjoyed by the said Lady Louise Renée de Penneconet de Kerou-
 “ alle, Dutchess of Portsmouth, during her Life; and after her
 “ Decease, by the said Duke of Richmond, and the Male of
 “ his Body, in Name, Title and Dignity of Dukes of Aubigny, and
 “ Peers of France; with all Jurisdiction, Rights, Honours, Au-
 “ thority, &c. belonging to the said Dignity of Peers and Dukes,
 “ and Sovereignty of the said Duchy, doing Homage to the
 “ Crown of France.”

Which Charles Duke of Richmond was her only Son by King Charles the 2^d, who being present at his Baptism, gave him the Surname of Lennox, and his own Christian Name, Charles. He was born the 29th of July, 1672, and being of great Hopes, was in the third Year of his Age Created, by his Royal Father, Baron of Settrington, in the County of York, Earl of March, (a Title derived from the Marches in Wales) and Duke of Richmond, in
 Yorkshire,

Torkhire, by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster*, 9 Aug. 1675, 27 Car. II.

And his Majesty considering, with what Lustre and Glory the House of *Lennox* had shone in former Times, and that while the Dignity was in his own Royal Person (by the Death of *Essex* Earl, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lennox*, who died the 21st of December, 1671, and to whom he was Heir) it was immersed in the Crown, therefore, that the Honour might be again revived, his Majesty bestowed the Estate of *Lennox* on his Son, the aforesaid *Charles* Duke of *Richmond*: And by Letters Patent, passed in Scotland the 9th Day of September, 1675, Created him Duke of *Lennox*, Earl of *Darnley*, and Baron of *Torrburn*, and of the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Grace was elected, the 9th of April, 1681^a, at a Chapel held at *Westball*, a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and was install'd at *Windsor* on the 20th of the same Month. He was made Master of the Horse to the King, on the Removal of the Duke of *Monmouth*; which, during his Minority, was executed by three Commissioners, *Henry* Gay, *Thomas* Oglethorpe, and *Charles* Adderley, Esqrs. but on the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, his Grace was removed from that honourable Employment. In the Reign of King *William* his Grace served in *Flanders*, and was Aid de Camp to his Majesty. He was also one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his late Majesty King *George*; and departing this Life, at his Seat at *Goodwood* in *Suffolk*, on the 27th of May, 1723, was buried in King *Henry* the VIIIth's Chapel, in *Westminster-Abbey*.

His Grace married *Anne*, Widow and Relict of *Henry* Lord *Belasyse*, of *Worlaby*, who was eldest Daughter of *Francis* Lord *Brudenell*, (who died *vitâ patris*) Son and Heir of *Robert* Earl of *Cardigan*, and Sister to *George* late Earl of *Cardigan*, by whom he left Issue one Son, *Charles*, the present Duke of *Richmond*, *Lennox*, and *Aubigny*; as also two Daughters, Lady *Louise*, married to *James* Earl of *Berkeley*, and Lady *Anne*, wedded to *William-Anne* Earl of *Albemarle*. Her Grace departed this Life on the 9th of December, 1722.

Which *Charles*, now Duke of *Richmond*, *Lennox*, and *Aubigny*, in the Life-time of his Father, was chosen a Member of the House of Commons for the City of *Chichester*, as also for the Borough of *Newport*, in the County of *Southampton*, in the Parliament summoned to meet the 10th of May, 1722. And when his late Majesty revived the ancient military Order of Knighthood of the *Bath*, he was declared one of the Knights of that Order, *an.* 1725. Also, on the 26th of May, 1726, was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and install'd at *Windsor* the 16th of June following; at which

^a Elections and Installations of the Garter in Offic. Arm.

time he was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber; and Aid de Camp to his Majesty. Likewise on the Accession of our present Sovereign, he was constituted one of the Lords of the Bedchamber, as also Aid de Camp; and at the Coronation was High Constable of England for the Day.

His most Serene Highness, the Duke of Lorraine, (the present Emperor) coming to England in 1731, under the Name of Count Blamont, and residing here for some Time, and having taken his Leave of their Majesties and the Royal Family, his Grace the Duke of Richmond (December 8, 1731) accompanied him to Greenwich, and there entertained him at Dinner, who about Five that Afternoon embarked for Holland.

Her Grace the Dutches of Portsmouth dying the 14th of November, 1734, the Dukedom of Aubigny in France, with the Peerage of that Kingdom, devolved on his Grace; and on 14th of January, 1734-5, he was appointed Master of the Horse to his Majesty, and the next Day sworn of his most honourable Privy-Council.

On the 2d of July, 1739, his Grace was made Brigadier-General of his Majesty's Forces: On the 1st of February, 1739, he was created one of the Governors of the Charter-House: On the 1st of May, 1740, declared one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government during his Majesty's Absence: On the 1st of January, 1741-2, constituted Major-General of his Majesty's Forces, and of the Staff of General Officers for South-Britain; and on the 6th of June, 1745, promoted to the Rank of Lieutenant-General.

In 1743, when our most gracious Sovereign put himself at the Head of his Army, his Grace attended him during that Campaign, and was present at the Battle of Dettingen. He had been declared one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom before his Majesty's Departure; and was also in the same most honourable Trust in 1744.

The same Year the Pretender's eldest Son landing in Scotland, and being joined by the rebellious Clans, marched into England, and advanced as far as Derby, on the 4th of December, but made a precipitate Retreat on the Approach of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, who then commanded the Army. Part of the Rebels remained in Garison at Carlisle, which City being invested by his Royal Highness, they offered to treat, but his Grace, who then served as Lieutenant-General, having signified to them, by his Royal Highness's Order, that

"All the Terms his Royal Highness will, or can grant to the rebel Garison of Carlisle, are, That they shall not be put to the Sword, but reserved for the King's Pleasure," They immediately surrendered at discretion.

In 1748, his Grace was again appointed one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom; and on the Death of the Duke of Somerset, was chose High Steward of the City of *Chichester*; and his Grace accompanying the Duke of *Newcastle* to his Installation at *Cambridge*, was admitted to the Degree of Doctor of Physick, July 5, 1749. In August following, his Grace, and his Dutches, proceeded by the Way of *Holland* to *Paris*, where he arrived in the Beginning of *September*, taking a Tour to see his Territories in *France*; and returned to their House in the *Privy-Garden*, *October* the 27th, the same Year.

His Grace married, in *December* 1719, the Lady *Sarah*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *William* Earl of *Cadogan*, and one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her late Majesty Queen *Caroline*; and had Issue: by her Grace,

1. Lady *Georgina Carolina Lennox*, born at *London* the 27th of *March*, 1723; and married, in *May* 1744, to the Right Honourable *Henry Fox*, Esq; (only Brother to *Stephen* Lord *Ipsley* and *Stavordale*, for which Titles he is in the Entail) now Secretary of War, and of his Majesty's Privy-Council.

2. A Son, who died immediately after his Birth at *London*, *September* 3, 1724.

3. Lady *Louisa Margaret Lennox*, born at *London* *November* 19, 1725, and died at *Paris* in 1728, his Grace in that Year taking a Tour into *France*.

4. Lady *Anne Lennox*, born the 27th of *May*, 1726, and died the same Year in *London*.

5. *Charles*, Earl of *March*, born the 29th of *September*, 1730, and died the same Year in *London*.

6. Lady *Emilia Lennox*, born the 6th of *October*, 1731; married the 7th of *February*, 1746-7, to the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Kildare*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Viscount *Leinster* of *Great-Britain*, &c.

7. *Charles*, Earl of *March*, eldest surviving Son, and Heir apparent of his Grace, born in *London* the 22d of *February*, 1734-5.

8. Lord *George Henry Lennox*, born in *London* the 29th of *November*, 1735.

9. Lady *Margaret Lennox*, born in *London* the 16th of *November*, 1739, and died of the Small Pox at *Goodwood*, *January* 10, 1740-41.

10. Lady *Louisa Augusta Lennox*, born in *London* the 24th of *November*, 1743.

11. Lady *Sarah Lennox*, born in *London* the 14th of *February*, 1744-5.

TITLES.] *Charles* Duke of *Richmond*, Earl of *March*, and Baron *Settrington*, in *England*; Duke of *Lennox*, Earl of *Darnley*, and Baron *Torbolton*, in *Scotland*; and Duke of *Aubigny* in *France*; Master of the Horse to his Majesty King *George*; the 4th. one of his Lords of the Privy-Council, Lieutenant-General of his

14 SOMERSET, Duke of Beaufort.

his Forces, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, one of the Governors of the Charter-House, and High Sheriff of the City of Chichester.

CREATIONS.] Duke of Richmond, in *Yorkshire*, Earl of March, (a Title derived from the *Marches* in *South-Wales*) and Baron of *Strattington*, in the County of *York*, 9 August, 1675, 27 *Car. II.* Duke of Lennox, Earl of Darnley, and Baron of *Torbalkin*, in *North-Britain*, 9 September, 1675, and Duke of *Aubigny*, in *France*, January 1684, 41 *Louis XIV.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th the Arms of *France* and *England*, quarterly, the 2d *Scotland*, and the 3d *Ireland*, (being the Arms of King *Charles the III.*) within a Border compone, Argent and Gules, the first charged with Verdoy of Roses of the second, and seeded proper. Over all, in an Escutcheon, the Arms of *Aubigny*, viz. Gules, three oval Buckles, Or.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion passant guardant, Or; crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Gules, and gorged with a Collar gobone, countercharged as the Border in the Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side an Unicorn, Argent, armed, crested and hooped, Argent. On the Sinister, an Antelope, armed, crested and hooped, as the Dexter. Each Supporter gorged with a Collar compone, Gules, and Ermine.

MOTTO.] *En la rose je fleurie.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Goodwood*, in the County of *Sussex*, three Miles from *Chichester*, and sixty from *London*.

SOMERSET, Duke of Beaufort.

Page 76. Col. 2. Line last, after Father, add,

HIS Grace was afterwards divorced from his Dutchesa for her Incontinency, and by Act of Parliament enabled to marry again; but not taking a second Wife, died at the *Bath* without Issue, in the 37th Year of his Age, on the 24th of *February*, 1745-6, and, on the 7th of *March* following, was interred in the burial Place of his Ancestors at *Badminton*.

Whereupon he was succeeded in his Honours and Estate, by his only Brother, the Lord *Charles Noel Somerset*, now Duke of *Beaufort*, &c.

His Grace was born the 12th of *September*, 1709, and his noble Mother died in Childbed the next Day. In *July*, 1730, he was created Doctor of Laws of the University of *Oxford*, in Consideration of his distinguished Zeal for both Universities; and was one of the Representatives in Parliament for *Monmouth*, whilst he was a Commoner.

His

His Grace, on the 21st of May, 1740, married Elizabeth, Daughter of James Berkeley, of Stoke in Gloucestershire, Esq; by whom he hath Issue Henry, Marquis of Worcester, born at his Grace's House in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, October 16, 1744, and three Daughters, the Ladies Anne, Elizabeth, and Henrietta, now living.

MONTAGU, Duke of Montagu.

Page 342. Col. 3. Line last, after Absence, add,

IN 1745, his Grace was again one of the Lords Justices, whilst his Majesty was at *Hanover*; and on the Breaking out of the Rebellion that Year, he raised Forces in *Northamptonshire* for his Majesty's Service. On the 27th of *December*, 1746, his Grace was constituted General of the Horse; also, in 1748, was again one of the Lords Justices; and died of a violent Fever, in the 60th Year of his Age, at his House in the *Privy-Garden, White-Hall, Thursday, July 16, 1749*, without Issue Male, leaving two Daughters his Coheirs; Lady *Isabella Montagu*, married to *William* late Duke of *Manchester*, by whom she had no Issue; and secondly, to *Edward Hussy*, Esq; of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who hath Issue by her a Son and a Daughter. Lady *Eleanor Montagu*, the second Daughter, is the Wife of the Right Honourable *George*, the present Earl of *Cardigan*. The Honours of Viscount *Mont Hermer*, Earl of *Montagu*, Marquis of *Mont Hermer*, and Duke of *Montagu*, are extinct; but the Title of Lord *Montagu*, of *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire*, devolved on the Issue (if any are living) of *William* Lord Chief Baron *Montagu* (second Son of *Edward*, the first Lord *Montagu*) who departed this Life in the 80th Year of his Age, *Aug. 17, 1706*, leaving Issue *William Montagu*, Esq; his Son and Heir, who married *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir of *Richard Evelyn*, of *Woodcat* in *Com. Surry*, Esq.

HAMILTON, Duke of Brandon.

Page 367. Col. 1. Line last, after Daughter, add,

Edward Spencer, of *Rendlesham* in *Suffolk*, Esq; and had Issue by her a Son, born at *Edinburgh* the 27th of *July*, 1740. *September 23, 1726*, his late Majesty signed a Commission, nominating his Grace one of the Knights Brethren of the most noble Order of the Thistle; and granted a Warrant to the Earl of *Findlater* and *Seafield*, for investing his Grace with the Ensigns of the said Order, being then in *Scotland*; and, *October 31* following,

following, the Ceremonies of delivering the Ensigns of this third most noble Order was performed at Edinburgh, and are in the *Gazette*, No. 6529.

His Grace departing this Life, . . . March 1742-3, was succeeded by his only Son, (by his first Lady) *James*, now Duke of Brandon and Hamilton.

BERTIE, Duke of Ancaster.

Page 381. Col. 3. Line last, after 1736, add,

HIS Grace died at his Seat at *Grimsby* in *Lincolnshire*, on the 1st of *January*, 1742-2, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate, by his eldest Son *Peregrine*, Marquis of *Lindsey*.

Which *Peregrine*, now Duke of *Ancaster*, married in his Father's Life-time, *May* 22, 1735, *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir to *William Blundell* of *Basingstoke* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; Relict of *Sir Charles Gunter-Nichol*, Knight of the *Bath*. And after succeeding to the Honour, was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, *February* 20, 1741-2. His Lady deceased—*December* 1743.

CAMPBELL, Duke of Greenwich.

Page 451. Col. 5. Line last, after Lady Mary, add,

OF which Daughters, Lady *Caroline* was married to *Francis*, Earl of *Dalkeith*, Heir Apparent to his Grace, *Francis*, Duke of *Buccleuch*, and Earl of *Doncaster*. Lady *Anne* to *William Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*. Lady *Elizabeth* to the Honourable *James-Stewart*, *Mackenzie*, Esq; Brother to the Earl of *Bute*. And Lady *Mary*, to *Edward* Lord Viscount *Coke*, Son and Heir of *Thomas Coke*, Earl of *Leicester*. His Grace departed this Life, *October* 4, 1743, without Issue Male, whereby the Title of Duke of *Greenwich* expired with him. A noble Monument is erected to his Memory in *Westminster-Abby*, exhibiting several Figures. On the Front of the Pedestal, in *Basso Relievo*, appears *Liberty* seated in her Temple, and two *Genii* offering the Sword and Shield of the deceased Duke to the Goddess. The Pedestal is supported by two grand Figures; on the right Side that of *Eloquence*, with the works of *Demosthenes*, *Cæsar's Commentaries*, and the Emblems of *Justice* lying by; on the left Side that of *Pallas*, with the Emblems of *Wisdom* and *Valour*. The Cornice of the Pedestal is Ornamented with various *Trophies*, alluding to his Grace's different

EGERTON, Duke of Bridgewater.

seated Tales, Honours and Employments. Above is placed a Sarcophagus of black and gold Marble, on which rests the Statue of the Duke, supported by a Figure representing History, whose left Hand points to a Book, in which is recorded, born *October* the 10th 1680. Died *October* the 4th 1743, while the right Hand is employed in writing. Under an Obelisk, containing the following Inscription:

*Britain behold! if Patriot Worth be dear,
A Shrine that claims thy tributary Tear:
Silent that Tongue, admiring Senates beard,
Nerveless that Arm, opposing Legions fear'd:
Nor less, O CAMPBELL! thine the Pow'r to please,
And give to Grandeur all the Grace or Ease.
Long from thy Life, let kindred Heroes trace
Arts, which ennoble still the noblest Race.
Others may owe their future Fame to Me,
I borrow Immortality from Thee.*

JOHN DUKE of ARGYLL.

BRIDGES, Duke of Chandos,

Page 500, Col. last, Line last, after Parliament, add,

HIS Grace being posselt of Cannons in the Parish of *Whitchurch*, in the County of *Middlesex*, by the Marriage of his first Wife, *Mary* only Daughter and Heir of *Sir Thomas Lake*, Knt. he in the room of the old Fabrick, at a very large Expence, erected a most Magnificent Seat, with spacious Gardens, which, since his Decease has been taken down, and the Materials sold. His Grace departed this Life at the said Seat of *Cannons*, *Thursday, August 9, 1744*, and was interred at *Whitchurch*, *August 23*. He was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his only surviving Son, *Henry* Marquis of *Carnarvon*, now Duke of *Chandos*, who has been first Gentleman of the Bedchamber and Groom of the Stole, to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, from the Year 1728, and is one of the Knights of the most honourable Order of the *Bath*. His Grace by his first Lady, *Mary*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Charles Bruce*, Earl of *Ailsbury*, has Issue one Son, *James* Marquis of *Carnarvon*, and one Daughter Lady *Caroline*.

EGERTON, Duke of Bridgewater.

Page 614, Col. 3, after 1736, add,

HIS Grace died at his House in *Cleveland Court, St. James's*, *January 11, 1745-6*, and was interred with his Ancestors,

in the Chancel of the Church of *St. Giles*, near his Mansion-House of *Sturges*, in *Cont. Bucks.*

His eldest surviving Son *John*, born *April 20, 1727*, succeeded to the Title of *Duke of Bridgewater*. The Dutchess his Mother is married secondly, to *Col. Richard Lyttelton*, Member in the present Parliament for *Brackley*, and younger Brother to the *Hon. George Lyttelton, Esq;* one of the Lords of the Treasury. Which *John Duke of Bridgewater* died in the 21st Year of his Age, *February 26, 1748*. To whom succeeded his Brother *Lord Francis*, now *Duke of Bridgewater*. His eldest Sister *Lady Louisa*, was married *March 28, 1748*, to the *Lord Viscount Trentham*, Son and Heir of *John Earl Gower*.

V O L. II.

HERBERT, *Marquis of Powis.*

Page 21, Col. 2, Line last, after Esq; add,

HIS Lordship departed this Life the 8th of *March, 1747-8*, and was buried at *Hendon* in *Com. Middlesex*. Leaving no Issue Male, his Honours became Extinct, and he bequeathed his Estate, to the Right Honourable *Henry Arthur Herbert*, *Lord Herbert of Chirbury*, who has since been created by his Majesty, *Baron Powis of Powis Castle*, *Viscount Ludlow*, and *Earl of Powis*; of whose Descent, &c. I shall give an Account, according to his Lordships Precedency.

WATSON, WENTWORTH, *Marquis of Rockingham.*

THIS Noble Lord, *Thomas Marquis of Rockingham*, deriving himself from the ancient and illustrious Houses of *Watson* and *Wentworth*, and taking the latter Name, as hereafter shall appear; I shall give an Account of each Family till their Conjoining in his Lordship's Grand-father. Which authentick Pedigree of *Wentworth*, (as to the earlier Part,) was drawn up and attested in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth, Anno 1588*, by *William Flower*, *Norroy King of Arms*, and was approved and deduced somewhat further, by *Robert Glover*, *Somerjet Herald*, and *Richard St. George*, *Norroy King of Arms*.

All Genealogists agree, the Name to be of *Saxon Original*, and taken from the Lordship of *Wentworth* in the County of *York*, where at the time of the Conquest lived, *Reginald de Wintewade*, (as wrote in *Domesday Book*.) He had a Son named

named *Henry*, whose Son *Richard* had *Michael*, whose Son *Henry* had a Son named *Hugh*, who dying in the Year 1200, left a Son *William Wyntward* of *Wyntward*, whose Son *Robert* married *Anna*, the Daughter and Heiress of *William Wodebous de Wodebous*, and from that time, they were called *Wentworth*, of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*. *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, Son to *Robert*, married *Beatrice* Daughter of *Gilbert Thakel*, and had a Son *William*, who married *Dionisia* Daughter to *Peter de Rotherfeld*, in the Year 1288, and died 1295; his younger Brother *Richard de Wentworth* was Bishop of *London*, and Chancellor of *England*, in the Year 1338, the 12th of *Edward III.* This *William* left a Son named *William*, who married *Isabella* Daughter and Coheirs of *William Pollington*, of *Pollington*, Esq; He obtained a Writ from *Edward I.* Anno 1303, for turning a high Road near his House; and in the Year 1307, there was a Division of his Wife's Estate, and his younger Brother *John* settled at *Elmsall*; from whom descended the Barons *Wentworth*, Earls of *Cleveland*, and the *Wentworths* of *Bretton*, &c.

William Wentworth, Son to the abovenamed *William*, married *Lucy* Daughter and Heiress to *Robert Hooton*, of *Hooton Roberts*, which Lordship remains in the Family; and his Son *William* married *Lucy*, Daughter and Heiress of *Walter de Tynneslow*, of *Tynneslow*, which Lordship is still in the Family; his Son *Thomas* married the Daughter of *Sir William Fleming* of *Waith*, Knt. which Barony is in the Marquis of *Rockingham's* Titles. His son *William* married *Isabella*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Reresby* of *Thriberg*, Knt. whose Son *Thomas* married *Joan*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Redman* of *Harwood Castle*, Knt. the 8th of *Henry* the VIth, and dying in the 27th left a Son *William*, who married *Isabella*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Fitzwilliam* of *Aldwark*, Knt. in the 39th Year of *Henry* the VIth, and by her had *Thomas*, who married *Beatrice*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Woodrove* of *Wooley*, Knt. and Widow of *John Drax* of *Woodball*, Esq; in the 5th of *Henry* the VIIIth. This *Thomas* being very rich was usually called *Golden Thomas*, and paid a Fine to be excused from being created a Knight of the *Bath*. In 1528, he obtained an uncommon Licence from King *Henry* the VIIIth, to wear his Bonnet and be covered in his own Presence, because he was infirm: He died in 1548, aged 70, and from his younger Son *Michael*, the *Wentworths* of *Wooley* descend. But *William*, the eldest Son, married *Catharine*, Daughter of *Ralph Beeson* of *Beeson*, Esq; Anno 1549, whose Son *Thomas* married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heiress of *William Gascoign* of *Gawthorp*, Esq; and died possessed of Lands to the then Value of six thousand Pounds a Year, in the County of *York*. His Son *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, and of *Gawthorp*, &c. was created Baronet at the first Institution of that Order, by King

James the First, and was the second in Precedence by his Wife *Anna*, Daughter of Sir *Robert* Hastings of *Gloucester*, in the County of *Gloucester*, Knt. and he left a Son *Thomas*, who is well known in History, and became Earl of *Somerset*, President of the North, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter, &c. Whilst a Commoner, he was chosen several Times Knight of the Shire for the County of *Towcester*. The Preamble to his Patent sets forth, That he was lawfully descended from *John* of *Gaunt*, &c. His Ancestors either by Father or Mother had matched with divers Houses of Honour; as with *Maud*, Countess of *Cambridge*, Daughter to the Lord *Clifford* of *Westmorland*; *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir to the Lord *Philip de Spencer*, the Lords *D'arcy* of the North, *Latimer*, *Talboys*, *Ogle*, *Ferrers* Earl of *Derby*, *Quincy* Earl of *Winchester*, *Beaumont*, Earl of *Leicester*, *Grainville*, Baron of *Gloucester* and Lord High Steward of *England*, *Provid*, Earl of *Nottingham*, *Leofric*, Earl of *Mercia*, and from *Margaret*, Duchess of *Somerset*, (Grand-mother to *Henry* the VIIIth.) He married first the Lady *Margaret Clifford*, Daughter to *Francis*, Earl of *Cumberland*, by whom he had no Issue; but by his second Wife the Lady *Arabella*, Daughter to *John* *Heller*, Earl of *Clare*, he had one Son *William*, and two Daughters, viz. the Lady *Anna*, married to *Edward Watson*, Lord *Rockingham*, from whom the late Earls of *Rockingham*, and the present Marquis of *Rockingham*, are descended; and also *Arabella*, married to *Justin* *Macarty*, Son of *Donald*, Earl of *Clancarty*. He had by his third Wife, the Daughter of Sir *Godfrey Rhodes*, Knt. a Daughter named *Margaret*, who died unmarried. His Son *William* was restored to his Father's Honours, &c. by Patent the 1st of *December*, 1641, the 17th of King *Charles* the First; and soon after the Restoration, an Act passed, reversing his Father's Attainder; in the Preamble whereof the Injustice done to that Earl and his Family is set forth: He was also made Knight of the Garter.

This *William*, Earl of *Strafford*, married first, the Lady *Henrietta-Maria Stanley*, Daughter to *James* Earl of *Derby*, who was beheaded by the Rebels; and secondly, to the Lady *Henrietta*, Daughter to *Frederick-Charles du Roy*, Knight of the Elephant, and Generalissimo of the Forces of the King of *Denmark*; but dying in 1695, without Issue by either, he left his Estate to his Sister's second Son, *Thomas Watson*, Esq; ordering him to use and bear the Name and Arms of *Wentworth*; of which Family of *Watson*, *Edward Watson*, of *Rockingham-Castle*, married *Dorothy*, the Daughter of Sir *Edward Montagu*, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's Bench, Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Montagu*, and the several noble Families of that Name. His Son *Edward* was knighted in 1603, and married the Daughter of *Kenelm Digby*, of *Stede*, Esq; and left a Son,

Leois

Lady Anne, who was created a Baroness, anno 1621, and in the 11th of James, Duke of Buckingham, of Rockingham. He married Anne, Daughter of Sir George Manners, and Sister to John Earl of Rutland; and by her had Issue, Edward Lord Rockingham, who married the Lady Anne Wentworth, Daughter to the late Lord Thomas Earl of Strafford, by whom he had several Children, (of which Francis, George, Arabella, Anne, and Margaret, well died without Issue) Louis, afterwards Earl of Rockingham, and Thomas, who took the Surname of Wentworth, as aforesaid. He married Alice, Daughter of Sir Thomas Frelsh of Elton in the County of Nottingham, Knt. by Frances, Daughter of Sir Robert Cotton de Bruce, of Conington, and dying the 6th of October, 1723, aged 59, was universally lamented, having been eminent for very extensive Charities, and for being a true Lover of his Country, and an affectionate Husband; a generous Father, and of unwearying Application in the Service of his Relations and Friends. His Wife survived him, and died at Great Harrowden, in Northamptonshire, after a long Illness, in a very advanced Age, on the 20 of October, 1749, also greatly esteemed for her many excellent Qualities, and her diffusive Charity to the Poor. They left an only Son, *Thomas Wentworth*, now Marquis of Rockingham, who served in Parliament for the Borough of Malton, during the Reign of King George the First; and was elected a Knight of the Bath, at the Revival of that Order, anno 1725. In the first Year of King George the Second, 1727, he was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of York, without Opposition. The 28th of May, 1728, he was created Baron of Malton; and in February, 1731, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the West-Riding of the County of York, &c. and *Custos Rotulorum* of the North Riding of the said County. In November following, viz. 1734, he was created Earl of Malton, Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, and Baron of Waltham, and of Harrowden. By the Death of Thomas, the last Earl of Rockingham, 26 Feb. 1745-6, the Honour of Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham Castle, devolved on him, Whereby his Lordship, on the 19th of April, 1746, was created a Marquis, by the Style and Title of Marquis of Rockingham. His Lordship has rebuilt the ancient Family Seat, now called *Wentworth-House*, in a very elegant Manner.

His Lordship married the Lady Mary Finch, fourth Daughter to Daniel Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, by his second Wife, Anne, Daughter to Christopher Viscount Harrington, by the Lady Cicely Tufton, third Daughter to John Earl of Thanet; and has now living, anno 1749, four Daughters, Lady Anne, eldest Daughter, married on Friday the 22d of June, 1744, to the Right Honourable William Earl Fitzwilliam, &c. Lady Mary, born the 18th of July, 1727; Lady Charlotte, born the 19th

of February, 1732; Lady Henrietta Maria, born the 7th of December, 1737; and one Son, Charles, commonly called Lord Malton, who was born the 13th of May, 1730, now living, 1740.

TITLES.] The most Noble and Puissant Prince, Thomas Watson-Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, Earl of Malton, Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham, Baron of Malton, and of Waisby and Harrowden; Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotularum* of the West-Riding of the County of York; and *Custos Rotularum* of the North-Riding of the said County; Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, the 23d of June, 1621, 19 Jac. I. Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham in the County of Northampton, the 28th of January, 1644, 20 Car. I. Knight of the Bath, the 27th of May, 1725, 11 Geor. I. Baron of Malton, in the County of York, the 28th of May, 1728, 1 Geor. II. Baron of Waisby, in the County of York, and of Harrowden, in the County of Northampton; Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, in the said County, and Earl of Malton, in the said County of York, the 19th of November, 1734, 8 Geor. II. and Marquis of Rockingham, of Rockingham, in the County of Northampton, the 19th of April, 1746, 19 Geor. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, on a Cheveron engrail'd, Azure, between three Martlets, Sable, as many Crescents, Or, for Watson. 2d and 3d, Sable, a Cheveron between three Leopards Faces, Or, for Wentworth.

CRESTS.] A Griffin's Head erased Argent, gorged with a Ducal Coronet Or, for Watson. A Griffin passant, Wings expanded Argent, gorged with a Ducal Coronet Or, for Wentworth.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Griffin Argent, gorged with a Ducal Coronet Or, for Watson. On the sinister Side, a Lion of the second, for Wentworth.

MOTTOS.] *Mea Gloria Fides*: And, *En Dieu est Tout*.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Wentworth-House, in the County of York, 9 Miles from Doncaster, and 120 from London. At Malton, in the same County, 14 Miles from York, and 164 from London; and at Great Harrowden, in the County of Northampton, two Miles from Wellingborough, and 56 from London.

TALBOT, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Page 67. Col. 4. Line 7. after mentioned, add,

WHICH Gilbert was beyond the Seas in Holy Orders, when, by the Death of the Duke of Shrewsbury, the Honours

HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon

Honour of Earl of Huntingdon, who sat to him, and died in 1744, whereupon George the Fourth took the Honour.

Which George Earl of Salisbury married, on the 11th of March, 1718-19, Mary, Daughter to Thomas Fitz-Williams, Viscount Fitz-Williams, of Arden in Ireland, and of his Wife, Sister to George Percy of Strickland in the County of Southampton, Esq; and dying

. left Issue six Sons and three Daughters, now living, viz.

1. George, now Earl of Salisbury, who is yet is unmarried.
2. The Honourable Charles Talbot, married to Mary, Daughter and Coheir of Albany of Tringford, in the County of Suffolk, Esq;

3. John.

4. James.

5. Thomas. 6. Francis. All living.

Lady Barbara, married, 30 June, 1742, to John, now Lord Albemarle, and to her

Lady Mary, married in July, 1749, to Charles Dornier, Esq; Son and Heir to the Honourable John Dornier, of Pettrly in Com. Buck. Esq;

Lady Lucy, unmarried.

HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon

Page 109. Col. 2. Line last, after Daughter, add,

HIS Lordship departed this Life, at his House in Downing-Street, Westminster, in the 50th Year of his Age, on the 13th of October, 1746; and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate, by Francis, his eldest Son and Heir, now Earl of Huntingdon.

His Character, his Marriage, and Issue, are in the following Inscription on a Monument erected to his Memory.

Here lie the Remains

Of

The Right Honourable *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon*,
Lord *Hastings*, *Hungerford*, *Bateman*, *Moles*, *Newmark*, and *Molins* :

If his Birth deserved Respect,

If his Life deserved it more,

If he derived his Titles from a long Roll

Of illustrious Ancestors,

He reflected back on them

Superior Honours.

He exalted Nobility

By Virtue.

He was of the first Rank in both,

104. **Harriet, Countess of Mervill**

in both his mind and God is very good, to his to enquire
Of nature, that she might be his life, and his
to his mind, no The Learning he acquired in school, which
He improved at Oxford, for eight years, under
Under the Care of that excellent Person, a most
The present Bishop of Gloucester,
Acquainted by his Studies,
With the Character of past Ages,
He acquired by his Travels,
A Knowledge of the Men and Manners of his own
He visited France, Italy, and even Spain,
After these Excursions into other Countries,
He settled in his own,
His own was dear to him,
No Man had juster Notions,
Of the true Constitution of her Government,
No Man had a more comprehensive View of her real Interests,
Domestick and Foreign,
Capable of excelling in every Form of publick Life,
He chose to appear in none,
His Mind fraught with Knowledge,
His Heart elevated with Sentiments of unaffected Patriotism,
He look'd down from higher Ground
On the low Level of a futile and corrupt Generation.
Despairing to do National Good,
He mingled as little as his Rank permitted
In National Affairs.
Home is the Refuge of a wife Man's Life;
Home was the Refuge of His.
By his Marriage with the Lady Selina Shirley,
Second Daughter, and one of the Coheirs
Of Washington Earl Ferrers,
He secured to himself in Retreat,
A Scene of Happiness he could not have found in the World.
The uninterrupted Joys of Conjugal Love,
The never failing Comforts of Cordial Friendship.
Every Care was softened,
Every Satisfaction heightened,
Every Hour pass'd smoothly away.
In the Company of one
Who enjoyed a perpetual Serenity of Soul,
(That none but those can feel in this Life
Who are prepared for greater Bliss
In the next.)
By Her this Monument is erected,
To record the Virtues of the Deceased,
And the Grief of the Living.
He was born Nov. 12. 1696.

And immediately after the said Year 1748
By the late Lord John and Anne Douglas, now Duke
of Devon, the eldest Daughter born March 19, 1748
George, born March 29, 1750,
Who died of the Small-Pox, aged 14
Ferdinando, born January 23, 1752,
Who also died of the Small-Pox, aged 17
Henry, now living, born December 12, 1755
Elinor, the eldest Daughter, born March 23, 1760
Selma; born June 1755, who died an Infant
Selma, the third Daughter, born December 3, 1757.
The said Earl
Died of a Fit of the Apoplexy,
October 23, 1746, in the 50th Year of his Age.
Which Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, on the 29th of August,
1746, set out for Harwich, in Order to embark there for Holland,
and proceed on his Travel for his further Accomplishment.

SIDNEY, Earl of Leicester.

His Estate devolv'd on the two Daughters and Heirs of his elder Brother, the Honourable *Thomas Sidney, Esq;* third surviving Son of *Robert Earl of Leicester*. Which *Thomas* was born the 27th of *November*, 1683, and, in 1705, succeeding his Brother, *John Earl of Leicester*, as Captain of a Company in the first Regiment of Foot Guards, with the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, who then resigned it, on the Honour falling to him, He served under the Duke of *Marlborough*, whilst his Grace had the Command of the Forces abroad. On the Accession of our late Sovereign, he was constituted Colonel of the Royal Irish Regiment of Dragoons; and died in the Lifetime of *John Earl of Leicester*, his elder Brother, on the 27th of *January*, 1728-9, and was buried at *Penshurst* with his Ancestors, on the 15th of *February* following. He behaved with great Gallantry in the Wars, and was a fine Gentleman in his Person and Address. He married *Mary*, youngest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Sir Robert Reeves*, of *Thwaites* in Com. *Suffolk*, Bart. by *Mary* his Wife, Sister of *Richard*, the first Lord *Onslow*, by whom he left (as aforesaid) two Daughters his Coheirs, *Mary*, married in 1738 to *Sir Brownlow Sherard*, Bart. now (1749) his Widow, without Issue by him; and *Elizabeth*, married the same Year, to *William Perry*, of *Turvile Park* in Com. *Buck*. Esq; who by the Decease of the said *Joceline*, the 7th Earl of *Leicester*, without Issue, are the sole Heirs to the noble Family of *Sidney*, and also Heirs to the Barony of *Lisle*, by Descent from *Sir Edward Grey*, and *Elizabeth Talbot* his Wife, created Baron *Lisle*, to them and the Heirs of their Bodies, by Patent, 15 *Edw. IV.*

In the Chancel of *Penshurst* is erected (near the Monument of *Sir William Sidney*) a neat Tomb of white Marble, with a grey Marble Pyramid, against which are the Crests and Supporters, and an Escutcheon of 80 Coats of Arms (the Quarterings of the Family) finely painted, with the Motto, *Quo Fata Vocant*. Under the Pyramid, Supporters, &c. is the following Inscription in black Letters.

TO THE MEMORY

of the most Noble Lord, *PHILIP SIDNEY*, the 5th Earl of *Leicester*, Viscount *Lisle*, and Lord *Sidney* of *Penshurst*, Son and Heir of *Robert*, the 4th Earl of *Leicester*, here interred, who was Son and Heir of *Philip* Earl of *Leicester*, Son and Heir of *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, Son and Heir of *Sir Robert Sidney*, Knight, created Earl of *Leicester*, by King *JAMES the first*; which last named *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, was Nephew and Heir of *Ambrose Dudley*, and *Robert Dudley*, Brethren, Earls of *Warwick* and of *Leicester*, Sons of the high and mighty Prince, *JOHN DUDLEY*, Duke of *Northumberland*, whose

SIDNEY, EARL OF LEICESTER.

27

whose Grandson and Heir, the said Earl Robert Sidney, was, after the Death of his said Uncle, his Aunt Catherine, Countess of Huntingdon, and his Niece Elizabeth, Countess of Rutland, who all died without Issue: Which Duke of Northumberland was Son and Heir of Elizabeth Grey, Viscountess Lisle, Daughter and sole Heir of Edward Grey, and Elizabeth Talbot his Wife, both Created Baron Lisle, to them and the Heirs of their Bodies Issuing for ever, by Patent, 15th of Edw. the 4th.

PHILIP, the 5th Earl of Leicester, married Anne, eldest Daughter and Coheir of Sir Robert Reeves, of Thwaites, in the County of Suffolk, Bart.

by whom he had a Son, and one Daughter, who all died in the first Year of their Ages; and his Lordship departing this Life on the 24th of July, 1705, was succeeded by John his Brother and Heir.

JOHN, the 6th Earl of Leicester, was Cousin and Heir of Henry Sidney, Earl of Romney, and one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Governour of Dover-Castle, and chose one of the Knights Companions of the most Honourable order of the Bath, in the Reign of King George the first; and under King George the second he was Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, Constable of the Tower of London,

Lord Lievtenant of the County of Kent, and one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; who deceasing unmarried on the 27th of Sept. 1737,

his Nieces Mary, and Elizabeth Sidney, Daughters and heirs of his Brother, the Honourable Thomas Sidney, third surviving Son of Robert, the 4th Earl of Leicester,

became his Joint-heirs, and Legal Representative.

THOMAS SIDNEY, their Father, married Mary, youngest Daughter, and after the Death of her Sister, Anne, Countess of Leicester, without Issue, Sole heir of Sir ROBERT REEVES, Bart. which Thomas, dying on the 27th of January, 1728-9, was here interred, as was also the said Mary his Widow.

Goodwin, the 7th Earl of Leicester, youngest Brother, and heir Male of Earl John, died without Issue, on the 6th of July, 1743,

and also lies here interred with his Brethren, in whom the Title of Earl of Leicester expired; so that the aforesaid Mary and Elizabeth his Nieces, are his Heirs, and also the only heirs of their Noble Ancestors abovementioned, of whom

Mary the eldest, is the Wife of Sir BROWNLOW SHERKARD of Lophorpe in Lincolnshire, Bart,

and Elizabeth of WILLIAM PERRY,

of Turville-Park in Bucks, Esq.

who erected this Monument in the Year 1743.

The

The which *Elizabeth Perry* had Issue, by her said Husband, *William Sidney Perry*, born the 14th of January, and buried at *Turville*, in *Com. Buck.* the 28th of the same Month, 1740, and four Daughters, *Mary*, *Elizabeth Jane*, *Anne*, and *Frances*, now living; as is also her only Son, *Algernon Perry*, born at her House in *Jermin-Street*, *St. James's*, the 14th of December, and baptised the 31st of the same Month, 1745, who is the Presumptive Heir to the said Barony of *Lisle*.

CAPEL, Earl of Essex.

Page 312. Col. 4. Line last, after Guard, add,

HIS Lordship died on the 8th of January, 1747-8, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his only Son, *William Anne-Holles*, now Earl of *Essex*, Viscount *Malden*, and Lord *Capel*, Baron of *Hadham*, born at *Twin* (during his Father's Embassy there) Oct. 7, 1732.

Scot, Earl of Doncaster.

HIS Grace, *Francis Duke of Buccleuch*, and Earl of *Doncaster*, &c. derives his Descent from his Grace, *James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch*, eldest Son of King *Charles the 2d.* His Mother was *Mrs. Lucy Walters*, Daughter of *Richard Walters*, of *Haverford-West* in the County of *Pembroke*, Esq; He was born at *Rotterdam*, April 9, 1649, and bore^d the Name of *James Crofts* till his Majesty's Restoration. He was educated chiefly at *Paris*, under the Eye of the Queen-Mother, and the Government of *Thomas Ross*, Esq; who was afterwards Secretary to Mr. *Coventry*, during his Embassy in *Sweden*. His Beauty, his Mien, and Behaviour, in those Years of Childhood, were said to be graceful, majestick, and engaging to all that saw him. He was brought over to *England* in July 1662, and received by the King at *Hampton-Court*, with all Demonstrations of Joy and Affection. He had an Apartment fitted up for him in the Privy-Gallery at *Whitehall*, and had his Gentlemen and Pages to attend him, with other Equipage, Train, and Pension, suitable to his Birth and Royal Relation. And his Majesty taking into Consideration^d his virtuous Inclinations, and having given pregnant Evidences of an heroick Spirit, as a proper Fur-

^a Sandford's Genearl. Hist. of the Kings. ^c Bp. Kennet's Hist. of Eng. Vol. 3. of Eng. p. 639.

^b Ibid.

^d Bill Sign. 15 Car. II, who

thereupon was pleased to Create him to the Dignity of Baron of *Tindale*, in the County of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Doncaster*, in the County of *York*, and Duke of *Monmouth*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 14th of *February*, in the 19th Year of his Reign, and to his Heirs Male. Also at a Chapter of the Order of the Garter, held in the withdrawing Room at *Whitehall*, *March* 28, 1663, his Majesty present, he was elected a Knight of that most noble Order: And on the 8th of *April*, the King signed a Warrant, directed to Sir *Edward Walker*, Knt. Garter, authorising him to prepare, and place over his Stall at his Installation, in such Manner as is accustomed, in the Chapel of the Castle at *Windsor*, his Arms and Atchievements, viz. His Banner to be Quarterly, the 1st Quarter, *Ermine on a Pile, Gules, three Lions of the Royal Arms of England, passant guardant, Or.* And in the 2d, *In a Field Or, an Inescutcheon of France, with a double Tressure of Scotland, Counterfleur, Gules.* And for the Crest, *On a Chapeau, Gules, doubled Ermine, a Dragon passant, Or, gorged with a Crown, having a Chain, Or.* And for Supporters, *On the dexter Side, an Unicorn, Argent, armed, maimed and unguled, Or, gorged with a Crown, Gules, and a Chain of the same fix'd thereto.* And on the sinister Side, *An Hart, Argent, attired and unguled, Or, gorged with a Crown, Gules, and a Chain of the same affixed thereto.*

His Creation to the Title of Duke of *Monmouth*, as also his Election into the most noble Order of the Garter, was to Grace his Nuptials with the Lady *Anne*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Francis* Earl of *Buccleuch* (only Son and Heir of *Walter* Lord *Scot* of *Buccleuch*, created Earl of *Buccleuch* 16 *March*, 1619) who was then esteemed the greatest Fortune, and the finest Lady in the three Kingdoms. And being married, he took the Name of *Scot*, and was Created Duke, and the Dutchess, of *Buccleuch*, Earl of *Dalketh*, Baron of *Whitebyster* and *Ajbdale* in *Scotland*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 20 *April*, 1663. Also two Days after, he was installed at *Windsor*, the King and Queen, the Duke of *York*, and most of the Court being present. Prince *Rupert* was also installed the same Day, and the Prince of *Denmark*, by his Proxy, Sir *George Carteret*, Vicechamberlain of his Majesty's Household. The next Day being *St. George's Day*, his Majesty solemnized it with a Royal Feast, and entertained the Knights Companions in *St. George's Hall*, in the Castle of *Windsor*. The Duke of *Monmouth's* Stile, as engraven under his Arms, on his Plate in the Chapel at *Windsor*, was

* Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knts. of the Garter, M.S. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm.
† Ibid.

‡ Peerage of Scotland, Fol. Edit. p. 34.
§ Hist. of Engl. præd.
¶ Pat. 16 Car. II.
* Sir Edw. Walker's M. S. ut ante.

« Du tres-haut, Puissant, et tres-noble Prince, *James Scot*,
 « Duc de *Monmouth* et *Buccleuch*, Comte de *Doncaster* et *Dal-*
 « *keith*, Baron de *Tindal*, *Whitchester* et *Aldale*, et Chevalier du
 « tres noble Ordre de la Jarriere, enstalle au Chateau de *Windsor*.
 « le vingt deuxieme Jour d'April, 1663.»

On the 28th of September, 1663, he^k was incorporated M. A. in the University of Oxford, as he had stood at Cambridge, the King, Queen, and their respective Courts, being then at Oxford, and the University Orator made a Speech in high Commendation of him.

In 1665, his Grace was made Master of the Horse to the King; and the same Year, waiting on his Majesty and the Queen, who again visited the University of Oxford, he was entered as a Member in *Corpus Christi* College.

April 22, 1667, his Majesty signed a Warrant toⁿ Sir *Edward Walker* Garter, reciting, « That having commanded him
 « to Marshal and set up, for his dear Son *James* Duke of *Mon-*
 « *mouth* and *Buccleuch*, at his Installation at *Windsor*, such Arms,
 « Crest and Supporters, as in the said Warrant is blazoned and
 « expressed. Notwithstanding which, he is now pleased to alter
 « the same, and declares his Will, &c. That his said dear Son,
 « *James* Duke of *Monmouth* and *Buccleuch*, shall henceforth bear
 « and use, his Royal Arms, with a Baston, Sinister Argent, and
 « over all, an Escutcheon of the Arms of the noble Family of *Scot*,
 « Earls of *Buccleuch*. Which Surname he has also given him.
 « And for his Crest and Supporters the same he had before ap-
 « pointed, to the said Duke of *Monmouth* and *Buccleuch*, and his
 « Descendants. Requiring, authorising, and commanding the
 « said Sir *Edward Walker*, Garter, and his Successors, to order,
 « marshal, and set up on all Occasions, the said Arms, Crest,
 « and Supporters, as expressed, &c.»

At the latter end of the same Year, he went over to France, to see the Court of *Lewis XIV.* arriving at *Paris* the latter end of January, but made no long Stay there.

On September 29, 1668, the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Hyde-Park*^o, was presented by his Majesty, to the Command of Captain of his Life Guard of Horse, void by the Resignation of the Lord *Gerrard* of *Brandon*, after created Earl of *Macclesfield*.

In 1669, he^p accompanied the King, with the Duke of *York*, and Prince *Rupert*, to his Majesty's Interview with his Sister the Dutchess of *Orleans*, at her Landing at *Dover*. And on the Death of *George Monk* Duke of *Albemarle*, the same Year, he succeeded him as Captain General of all the King's Forces^q. After which he had several other Places of Honour and Profit,

^k Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 828.

^o Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 294.

^l Ibid & Sandford, p. 639.

^p Ibid. p. 302.

^m Sir Edward Walker's MS. przed.

^q Hist. of Eng. p. 304.

ⁿ Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. I. p. 222.

as Lord Lieutenant of the East-Riding of *Yorkshire*, Governor of the Town and Citadel of *Kingsfen upon Hull*, and Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, Chases, &c. on the South Side of *Trent*. And grew every Day more and more a Favourite, of the King and of the People.

On the 25th of *April*, 1670, he was admitted of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council; and *Charles Duke of Lennox* deceasing *December 21*, 1672, who was hereditary Lord High Chamberlain of *Scotland*¹, the King conferred that great and high Office on his Grace.

On the second *Dutch War*, the *French King* agreeing to assist us with a Squadron of their Ships, his Majesty obliged himself to send six thousand Men into his Service by Land². And thereupon those Forces being *English* and *Scots*, were commanded by the Duke of *Monmouth*, who arrived in the *French Camp* near *Charleroy*, the latter end of *April*, 1672; and on the 1st of *May*³, was made one of the Lieutenant-Generals of the Army, by *Lewis XIV.* who Commanded in Person, with the famous Marshal *Turenne*. His Grace was present in their Councils of War⁴, and was at the taking of *Orsoy*, *Rhineberg*, *Emmerich*, *Doefburgh*, *Zutphen*; and in the *French King's Camp* near *Utrecht*, when that City sent her Keys to the Conqueror. On the 5th of *July*, the Duke with the *English Volunteers* in the *French Army*, went to view the Town, and were honourably entertained by the Magistrates. The 11th of *July*, the Army broke up and marched back to *Flanders*, and the Campaign being over, the Duke returned to *England*, arriving at *Whitehall* the same Month. He was received with universal Joy, for though the People disliked the War, yet they were pleased with hearing how much the Duke was a Hero in it.

In *November* following, on Information that the Prince of *Orange* was set down before *Charleroy*, his Grace went again to *France*⁵, landed at *Calais*, and went thence to *Dorlens*, where his Regiment quartered. In his Way thither the Duke of *Elbeuf*, Governor of *Montreuil*, received him in an extraordinary Manner. Near *Dorlens* the Governor met him with his Coaches, entertained him splendidly for five Days, and received the Word from him every Night. After the Review of his Regiment, which he found in good order, and well disciplined, he went to *Paris*, and so to *St. Germain's*, where he was received by the King with particular Honours. But finding there was no likelihood of any sudden Action, he made a very short Stay there, and returned to *England*.

In 1673, he was at the Siege of *Mastricht*, which was defended by a Garrison of 10,000 Men, and having the Com-

¹ Pointer, p. 231.

² Peerage of Scotland, fol. p. 54, 264.

³ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 316.

⁴ Pointer, p. 273.

⁵ Hist. of Eng. præd.

⁶ Hist. ut antea, p. 317.

mand of the Attack of the Counterscarp, behaved with such Conduct and Bravery, that the *French King* made a publick Acknowledgment of it, and the Town soon after surrendered. Which ended our part of the War, so fatal to the rest of Christendom in the Consequences of it, that we do not yet see the End thereof.

In 1674, the Duke of *Buckingham*, Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, declining in the good Opinion of his Majesty⁷; he, by his Royal Letters, declared that Place vacant, and recommending the Duke of *Monmouth* to succeed him, on the 15th of *July* the Senate of the University, in a full Assembly, unanimously elected his Grace, who was installed in *Worcester-House*, in *London*, September 3, 1674. The Vice Chancellor, Dr. *Spencer*, made on that Occasion an elegant Speech, in *English*, and Dr. *Paman*, the University Orator, in *Latin*. When the Ceremony was over the Chancellor treated the whole Company, being near 300 Persons, with extraordinary Magnificence.

After this, it is to the Honour of the Duke of *Monmouth*, that discerning the Growth of the Popish Party, and the ambitious Designs of the *French King*, he left no Means unattempted, to draw the King from countenancing those Designs, so prejudicial to the Interests and Laws of the Kingdom. And it is very certain, he had then the greatest Share in the Royal Favour.

On the 24th of *March*, 1677, I find him constituted Lord Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Stafford*, and of the Town and County of *Stafford*.

In 1678, he went over to *Holland*, and made a Campaign under the Prince of *Orange*, against the *French*; and, as my Author saith⁸, 'were both present at the desperate Attack upon the Abbey of *St. Dennis*, animating the Soldiers very much by their Presence and Example.'

The King dissolving his Parliament, that had sate almost 18 Years, and calling another, which met the 6th of *March*, 1678-9; and during the Session finding his Ministry not able to support themselves, resolved to choose a new Privy-Council, to consist of a Number not exceeding thirty⁹; whose known Abilities, Interest and Esteem in the Nation, should render them without all Suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true Interest of the Kingdom. The Duke of *Monmouth* was in this List, and the Night before the Council was changed, his Majesty thought fit to tell it his Grace, as is observed by Sir *William Temple*, the first Mover of that Advice. Sir *William* relates, that on his return from *Nimeguen*, he found the great Affection his Majesty had for the Duke of *Monmouth*, and saw plainly the Use his Grace intended to make of it, in case he could introduce a Ministry

⁷ Hist. ut antea, p. 329.

⁸ Pat.

⁹ Bishop Kennet in Hist. of Eng. Vol. III.

p. 350.

^b Ib. p. 362.

^c Memoirs, Part III. p. 12, 13. & seq.

at his own Devotion, or in his Interests: And this being a Matter, that might concern the very Succession of the Crown, he resolved first, if it were possible, to break the Growth of that Ministry (the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Shaftsbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, being at the Head of Affairs,) tho' he saw no Men he could design to fix in it, with any Satisfaction or Advantage to the King or his Service; which cast him on the Thoughts of the King's establishing a new Privy Council, of such a Constitution, as might either gain Credit with the Parliament, by taking in so many of those who had most among them, and thereby give Ease and Quiet both to the King and his People. And the King acquainted both Houses, That he had made choice of such Persons, as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all his weighty and important Affairs to be advised by them.

It further appears⁴, that the Duke of Monmouth was in the first Digestion of the King's Measures, but in most Confidence with the Earl of Shaftsbury; and that they had the greatest Interest in the House of Commons, who rejected all the Expedients that were offered, being of Opinion, that there could be no Security against the Duke of York, if once in Possession of the Crown. And the Earls of Essex, Hallifax, and Sunderland, prevailing on his Majesty to prorogue the Parliament to prevent their Remonstrances, upon the Points of the Plot and Growth of Popery, the Earl of Shaftsbury said aloud in the House, he would have the Heads of these, who were the Advisers of the Prorogation.

In this Condition of Affairs the Rebellion in Scotland broke out. The King was for suppressing it immediately, by Forces from hence, to join those in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth to go, and command them all⁵. The Earl of Shaftsbury proposed to the Duke, (since so many of the Forces were to go into Scotland) to put his Majesty on raising a Troop of 200 Gentlemen for the Guard of the King's Person, and his Grace to be Captain, and to choose Officers out of Employment, whose Merits were best known to him. The Earl of Essex, who had quarrelled with the Duke of Monmouth, though he agreed with the King's Opinion in suppressing the Scotch Insurrection, yet was jealous of the Duke's growing greater by that Command; and though he would not oppose his Majesty in his Resolution, of sending the Duke of Monmouth on the Expedition; yet he did very openly the other Design, (wherein the rest of the Council concurred) which the King seemed much bent upon, as well as the Duke of Monmouth, in raising the Troop of two hundred Gentlemen. But Lord Essex raised invincible Difficulties, on the want of Money in the Treasury, where he was at the Head. So that on a Composition, the Troop was let fall, and Money was found, for the Duke of Monmouth's marching

Memoirs, p. 34, 36, 38, 41.

⁴ Ib. p. 51, 52, 53, 54.

into Scotland, and with great Ease to him in his personal Provisions.

The Severity of *Lauderdale's Administration*, occasioned that Insurrection of the rigid *Presbyterians*, or *Field Conventicles*, who assaulted and barbarously murdered Dr. *John Sharp*, Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, on the Road between *Edinburgh* and his own House, *May 3, 1679*; and afterwards increasing^f, seized the City of *Glasgow*, and formed a formidable Army, which was defeated by the Duke of *Monmouth*, at *Bothwell-Bridge*. Sir *William Temple* gives this Account of his Expedition^g.

‘ The Duke of *Monmouth* went into *Scotland*; succeeded;
 ‘ took the Body of Rebels; suppressed absolutely the Rebellion;
 ‘ ordered the Punishment of some; gave Pardon to the rest;
 ‘ returned in Triumph; was received with great Applauses and
 ‘ Court from all; and with great Appearance of Kindness and
 ‘ Credit by the King; who was now removed to *Windsor*, and
 ‘ the Council to *Hampton Court*, where the Duke of *Monmouth*
 ‘ was received. He was greater than ever: Lord *Shaftsbury*
 ‘ reckoned upon being so too, on the Meeting of the Parliament,
 ‘ and at the Cost of those, whom he took to be Authors of the
 ‘ last Prorogation. Earl of *Essex* and *Hullifax* looked upon
 ‘ themselves as most in Danger, and aimed at by Lord *Shaftsbury's*
 ‘ Threats, and out of all Measures with the Duke of
 ‘ *Monmouth*.’

This induced those Lords^h, the Earl of *Sunderland*, and Sir *William Temple*, to advise the King to dissolve the Parliament, and call another to meet in *October*. They had concerted, that the King should propose it at the next Council, who was to acquaint the Lord Chancellor, and others with his Mind. But when the Council met, his Majesty had spoke of it neither to the Lord Chancellor, or any of them. And when the King proposed his Thoughts, whether it was best for his Affairs, to prorogue the Parliament till *October*, or to dissolve it, and call another at that time, and desired their Opinion of it; a general Surprize was at the Board, and after some Pause, the Lord Chancellor was the first that rose up, and spoke long and violently against the Dissolution; was followed, by every Person there at a full Council, except the three Lords, and Sir *William Temple*, who advised the King thereto, as aforesaid. And his Majesty, ordering the Chancellor to draw up a Proclamation for the dissolving it, the Council broke up, to the general Dissatisfaction of the whole Board.

Sir *William Temple* was no Friend of the Duke of *Monmouth*, but resolving to stand for the University of *Cambridge*, where the Duke was Chancellor, he desired the King to speak to him, to write to some of his Friends in his Favour. He excused him-

^f Hist. of Eng. p. 366.

^g Memoirs, p. 54, 55.

^h Ib. p. 56 to 65.

fell, first, upon Engelmets, but the King pressed him, and Sir William said (as he writes) a good deal too upon it: But so what the King could, by all he was pleased to say, the Duke of Monmouth would not be brought further, than to say he would not meddle in it one way or t'other. His Grace kept his Word with me in this Point, better than I expected: For my Election in the University proceeded with the most general Concurrence that could be there, and without any Difficulties I could observe on that Side: Those which were raised coming from the Bishop of Ely, &c.

I mention this, as an Instance of that which is generally said to be a shining Part in the Duke's Character, of keeping his Promises: And he could not but know, how Sir William Temple was ever opposing his Interests.

He further recites, that the Duke of Monmouth was in his greatest Height, when the King fell sick at Windsor, and with three such Fits of a Fever, as gave much Apprehension, and a general Amazement. The Earls of Essex and Halifax being about him^k, thought his Danger great, and their own so too, and that if any thing happened to the King's Life, the Duke of Monmouth would be at the Head of the Nation, in opposition to the Duke of York, and in Conjunction with the Earl of Shaftsbury, who had threatened to have their Heads upon Prorogation of the last Parliament. This Fright had so affected the two Lords (for they reckoned Lord Sunderland safe by his Relation to the Earl of Shaftsbury) that not staying to see how the King's second Fit would be, they proposed to his Majesty, the sending immediately for the Duke of York; which being resolved, and the Dispatch made with all the Secrecy and Speed imaginable, the Duke came over; but finding the King recovered, it was agreed to pass for a Journey wholly of his own, and that it should be received by his Majesty and the three Lords with all Signs of Surprise. When this was done, they found the Duke of Monmouth so enraged at this Council, as well as Lord Shaftsbury, that the Lords saw no way but to ruin them both, and throw them quite out of the King's Affairs, which they did for that time; and brought about all the Duke of York desired for his Security against the Duke of Monmouth.

His Grace had improved every Day in the Affections of the People of England, and by his Zeal in the Prosecution of the Plot, and his joining heartily with those Members of both Houses, who were thought the best Protestants, and the greatest Patriots, the Duke of York was extremely jealous, that he began to cast an Eye upon the Crown, and a Report was spread, that the King had been lawfully married to his Mother. Therefore the Duke of York prevailed with his Majesty to make a Declaration in Writing, solemnly denying his having been married to the Mother of the Duke of Monmouth; which was printed by his

Memoirs, p. 65, 66.

^k Memoirs, p. 78, 79.

Special Command, dated *Whitehall, March 3, 1678-9*. Sir *William Temple* says ¹, 'He could not but wonder how the Duke had been able in a few Days to get so great a Victory, as to disgrace the Duke of *Monmouth*, to get him removed from all his Places, and to order him abroad. The Duke of *Albemarle* had his Life Guards of Horse, the Earl of *Mulgrave* his Government of *Hull*, and Lord Lieutenant of the East-Riding of *Yorkshire*; and the Earl of *Chesterfield* his Offices of Warden and Chief Justice in *Eyre* of all his Majesty's Forests, Parks, &c. on this side *Trent*.

² As the Duke of *York* was likewise ordered to return to *Brussels*, the Duke of *Monmouth* chose his Residence at *Utrecht*; but hearing of the Duke's sudden going back to *England*, he thought fit to follow him, and on the 27th of *November, 1679*, arrived at *London* about Midnight; and the Watch spreading the News of it, the Bells rung, and Bonfires were made through the City and Suburbs, in a very distinguishing Manner.

The Earl of *Essex* had left the Treasury, and Lord *Hallifax* retired to his Seat at *Rufford*, both complaining³, 'they had no sound Part in the King's Confidence or the Duke's; that they were but other Mens *Dupes*, and did other Mens Work, and that finding no Measures would be taken for satisfying and uniting the Kingdom, they would have no more Part in publick Affairs.' Whereupon Mr. *Hyde*, after Earl of *Rocheſter*, and Mr. *Godolphin*, after Earl of *Godolphin*, with Lord *Sunderland*, were esteemed to be alone in the Secret and Management of the King's Affairs, and looked upon as the Ministry.

The King in Council said, 'That upon many Considerations, which he could not at present acquaint them with, he found it necessary to make a longer Prorogation, than he had intended of the Parliament. That he had considered all the Consequences, so far as to be absolutely resolved, and not to hear any thing that should be said against it: That he would have it prorogued till that time twelve Months, and charged the Lord Chancellor to proceed accordingly⁴. The Council were ſtun'd at this surprizing Resolution, and the way of proposing it, except those few that were in the Secret, and they thought fit to be silent, and leave the thing wholly upon his Majesty.'

The Lord *Ruffel*, the Lord *Cavendiſh*, Sir *Henry Copel*, and Mr. *Powle*⁵, diſtaſted at the Prorogation, as well as at the Manner of it, went to the King together, and deſired his Majesty to excuse their Attendance any more upon him, at Council, which the King readily conſented to. Others took the ſame Resolution, though not in ſo much Form.

¹ Memoirs, p. 77.

² Hiſt. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 366, 368.

³ Temple's Memoirs, p. 85, 86, 87.

⁴ Ib. p. 90.

⁵ Ib. p. 95.

The Duke of *Monmouth* coming back out of *Holland* without Leave, came not to Court. He had reason to be discontented at the Duke's Return, who had the King's Leave to come over, and putting himself at the Head of those who thought the Intermission of Parliaments a great Grievance, resolved to make the Necessity the greater, of the Parliament sitting at the time appointed. And the Lord *Russel* with other Lords went to *Westminster-Hall* publicly, and there at the *King's Bench*, presented the Duke of *York* as a Reculant. This bold Pace against the Duke, was looked on, as entering into the desperate Resolution of either ruining his Highness or themselves. The Ministry, of which Lord *Sunderland* was at the Head, struck with the Boldness of the Lord's Presentment, which was seconded by the Humour of the Nation on the Alarms of Popery, easily persuaded the King to order his Royal Highness to leave the Court, before the Parliament met; much against his Will.

All the Duke of *Monmouth's* Friends, as Sir *William Temple* writes, drove it on violently; not doubting he would lie in the Duke's Place, and brought in the Bill of Exclusion, wherein they engaged, not only as they professed, upon Opinion of National Ends, but likewise upon that of Self-preservation, having broken irreparably all Measures with his Royal Highness.

The King had promised the Duke of *York*, when he took his Leave of him, never to Assent to the Bill of Exclusion; and continued firm in his Resolution, notwithstanding that remarkable Remonstrance of the Commons, *December 15, 1680*, which occasion'd their Dissolution, *January 18, 1680-1*. Sir *William Temple* has remark'd, 'That those Ministers, who were past all Measures with the House of Commons, thought there was no Way, but by their Heats, to bring the King to a Dislike, and thereby to a Disuse of Parliaments. And by this, likewise, the Duke's Interest seemed only to be secured.' And though the King ordered, at the same Time, Writs to be issued for a new Parliament to meet at *Oxford* in the Spring, yet, as Sir *William Temple* observes, he had no Expectations of their Compliance to his Desires; and his Majesty told him, 'That considering how Things stood, he doubted his coming into the House would not be able to do much good; and therefore thought it as well for him to let it alone.' And when he told Lord *Sunderland* what had pass'd, he took it as the first certain Sign of his Majesty having fixed his Resolution. of not agreeing with his Parliaments, and of his having taken his Measures another Way for the Supply of his Treasures. And that Lord *Sunderland* further said, in some Passion, That he now gave all for gone, and that he must confess, he knew the King better than he had done.

¹ Temple, p. 112.

² Ibid. p. 132.

³ Ibid. p. 113.

⁴ Ibid. p. 137, 138.

⁵ Memoirs, p. 117, 118.

The Change of Place for the Meeting of the Parliament, was very disagreeable to most of the Nation, who apprehended some arbitrary Designs in it. Whereupon several of the Nobility, with the Duke of *Monmouth* at the Head of them, after mature Deliberation, resolved to petition the King against it, which was delivered by the Earl of *Essex*, 25 Jan. 1680-1.

They set forth the Dangers that threatned his Majesty's Person and the whole Kingdom, from the mischievous and wicked Plots of the *Papists*, and the sudden Growth of a Power, unto which no Stop or Remedy could be provided, unless it were by Parliament, and an Union of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects. After which is enumerated some Grievances, by Dissolutions of Parliaments, and the Council appointed 21 April, 1679, concluding;

But when we heard that your Majesty, by the private Suggestion of some wicked Persons, Favourers of *Papery*, Promoters of *French* Designs, and Enemies to your Majesty and the Kingdom (without the Advice, and, as we have good Reason to believe, against the Opinion even of your Privy-Council) had been prevailed with to dissolve it, and to call another to meet at *Oxford*, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in Safety, but will be daily exposed to the Swords of the *Papists*, and their Adherents, of whom too many are crept into your Majesty's Guards: The Liberty of speaking according to their Consciences will be thereby destroy'd; and the Validity of all their Acts and Proceedings concerning it left disputable, &c.

The Premises considered, We your Majesty's *Petitioners*, out of a just Abhorrence of such a dangerous and pernicious Council, (which the Authors have not dared to avow) and the dreadful Apprehension of the Calamities and Miseries that may ensue thereupon, do make it our most humble Prayer and Advice, That the Parliament may not sit at a Place where it cannot be able to act with that Freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their Acts and Proceedings that Authority which they ought to have amongst the People, and have ever had, unless impaired by some Awe upon them (of which there wants not Precedents) and that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at *Westminster* (it being the usual Place) and where they may consult and act with Safety and Freedom,

And your *Petitioners* shall ever Pray, &c.

Monmouth, Kent, Huntingdon, Bedford, Salisbury, Clare, Stamford, Essex, Shaftsbury, Mordant, Evers, Paget, Gray, Herbert, Howard, Delamere.

The King was offended at the Petition, and frown'd on the Deliverers of it, without giving them any Answer. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, March 21, 1680-1, and the House of Commons

Commons shewed the same Spirit, as in the last Parliament, for securing the Nation against a Popish Successor, by bringing in the Bill for excluding the Duke of York, which on *March 28, 1681*, was read the first Time, and ordered a second Reading. And thereupon the King, the same Day, told them, *Their Beginnings had been such, as he could expect no good Success of this Parliament, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them.* And accordingly the Lord Chancellor declared the Parliament dissolved.

This Dissolution of two Parliaments in so short a Time, and of the last in so abrupt a Manner, when it had sat but eight Days, raised up a general Spirit of Discontent, and Distrust, throughout the Kingdom. The Duke of York returned from Scotland, and the King, with his Ministers, now govern'd without a Parliament, and on divers Pretences, called the Leading Members of both Houses into Question for their Liberties, and even their Lives. The Earls of *Essex* and *Shaftsbury* were imprisoned; the Lord *Russel*, and Colonel *Sidney* (among others) fell a Sacrifice to the Popish Party; and the rest of that Reign was one continued Invasion upon the Rights of the People.

All these Transactions (saith Dr. *Wetwood* *) were attended with the publick Disgrace of the Duke of *Monmouth*. This Gentleman stood possessed of all the Qualities requisite to gain him the Love of the People, and stir up the Jealousy of the Duke of York. King *Charles* had heaped Honours upon him, and nothing pleased him so much as to see him great. The Zeal he shewed in the Prosecution of the Popish Plot, and his Friendship to some who were professed Enemies to the Duke, concurred to his Fall. Yet King *Charles* still continued underhand the same Tenderness for him; though he was declared in Publick to be in Disgrace. The Duke's Faction at Home, and a Foreign Interest Abroad, were too powerful for King *Charles* to grapple with, even though the Fortune of a Favourite Son was at Stake. The more he was depressed by the Envy of his Uncle, the higher he rose in the Affections of the People, till the Breaking out of what was called the Protestant Plot overwhelmed not only him, but a whole Party with him. This Plot was in some Part a greater Mystery than the Popish Plot had been before, and had more dismal Effects. The shattered Remains of *English Liberty* were then attacked on every Side; and whereas the Witnesses of the Popish Plot were brow-beaten and discouraged, those of the Protestant Plot were highly encouraged.

The Duke of York, after his Return from Scotland, went to *Newmarket*, and being there complimented by Dr. *Coga*, the Vicechancellor of *Cambridge*, in the Name of himself and the University, he prevailed on the King to signify his Pleasure, that

they * should chuse another *Chancellor* in the Place of the Duke of *Monmouth*. And so obsequious were they in Hopes of Preferment, that the Duke of *Albemarle* was chosen Chancellor on the 8th of *April*, 1682; and so thorough-paced were they to place a Mark of Ignominy on the Duke of *Monmouth*, that they took down his Picture, and burnt it in a very eager and ridiculous Manner; very much to their Discredit.

On *June* 28, 1682, a Proclamation was issued for the Apprehending of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, *Ford* Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Thomas Armstrong* &c. His Grace had been diverting himself the last Summer in the Country, with Sir *Thomas Armstrong* in his Company, and in his Return to *London*, was taken into Custody of a Serjeant at Arms at *Stafford*. He was under no Surprize at it, but shewed great Presence of Mind, and went with the Serjeant to *London*, and offered himself to Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* to be examined, provided others of the Council were present: But the Secretary refusing to let any of the Lords attend, his Grace would not be questioned by him. Thereupon he was detained in Custody from *Saturday* till *Monday*, when he was bailed before Judge *Raymond*. His Bail were the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Gray*, the Lord *Russel*, *William-Levison Gower*, Esq; and *John Offley*, Esq; The first Day of the Term he made his Appearance at the *King's-Bench Bar*, according to his Recognizance, and cleared his Bail. When the Proclamation came out for apprehending of him, he was very unwilling to be detained in Custody again, and therefore withdrew. The Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Russel*, and others, were on Warrants for High Treason committed; how those Lords suffered, I have mentioned in my Account of them.

Dr. *Welwood* * has given the following Relation of the Duke of *Monmouth*, ' King *Charles*, as I have said, loved *Monmouth* tenderly; and all the Disgraces and Hardships, that had of late ' Years been put upon him, were rather the Effects of Fear and ' Policy, than Inclination or Choice. He was fond of him to ' that Degree, that though he was the greatest Master in the ' Art of Dissimulation, yet he could not refrain sometimes, in ' Company where he might be free, from regretting his own ' hard Fortune, which necessitated him to frown upon a Son, ' whose greatest Crime was to have incurred his Brother's Displeasure. His Fondness was yet more expressed on the Discovery of that which was called the *Protestant Plot*, and in the ' Manner he brought him back to Court, after the Ferment was ' a little abated. All the Time *Monmouth* was absconding, ' King *Charles* not only knew where he was, and sent him Messengers every Day, but saw him several Times in private. When ' the Duke of *York*'s Anger was a little appeased, by the Sacri-

* Hist. of Eng. p. 394; and Pointe's * Ib. p. 399.

Hist. p. 298.

* Memoirs, p. 142, 143.

‘ fices that were offered up to it, King Charles thought it was
‘ then time to have his Son once again about him. In order
‘ to which, he so managed the Matter, that Monmouth should
‘ owe the Favour to the Duke, and that his Pardon should be
‘ granted at his Intercession.

‘ The Night he appeared first at Court, King Charles was so
‘ little Master of himself, that he could not dissemble a mighty
‘ Joy in his Countenance, and in every Thing he did or said:
‘ Infomuch that it was the publick Talk about Town, and
‘ strongly insinuated to the Duke of York, That all the King’s
‘ former Proceedings against the Duke of Monmouth was but
‘ Grimace, and that his being made the Instrument of his Re-
‘ conciliation, was all but a Trick put upon him.

‘ He further relates, that he had delivered nothing concerning
‘ this unfortunate Nobleman, but what he had unquestionable
‘ Grounds for, and which some Persons of the first Quality, then
‘ alive, knew to be true. And had Leave to copy a Pocket Book
‘ in Monmouth’s own Hand-writing, taken with him in the West,
‘ and delivered to King James. Many dark Passages are in it (as
‘ Dr. Welwood alledges, that shall be eternally buried for him, and
‘ would have been to King James’s Honour to have committed them to
‘ the Flames.) But to confirm the Particulars recited, he has
‘ given these few Passages out of it.

‘ Oa. 13, L. came to me at Eleven at Night from 29
‘ [King] told me, 29 could never be brought to believe I knew
‘ any Thing of that Part of the Plot that concerned Rye-House;
‘ but as Things went, he must behave himself as if he did be-
‘ lieve it, for some Reasons that might be for my Advantage.
‘ L. desired me to write to 29, which I refused; but afterwards
‘ told me 29 expected it: And I promised to write to Morrow,
‘ if he could call for the Letter at S. L. shewed a great Con-
‘ cern for me, and I believe him sincere, though 3 is of another
‘ Mind.

‘ 14 Oa. L. came as he promised, and received the Letter
‘ from 3 sealed, refusing to read it himself, though I had left it
‘ open with S. for that Purpose.

‘ 20. L. came to me at S. with a Line or two from 29 very
‘ kind, assuring me he believed every Word in my Letter to be
‘ true, and advised me to keep hid, till he had an Opportunity
‘ to express his Belief of it some other Way. L. told me that
‘ he was to go out of Town the next Day; and that 29 would
‘ send 80 to me in a Day or two, whom he assured me I might
‘ trust.

‘ 25. L. came for me to — where 29 was with 80. He
‘ received me pretty well, and said 30 and 50 were the Causes
‘ of my Misfortunes, and would ruin me. After some hot

Words against them, and against S, went away in a good Humour.

26. I went to E——, and was in Danger of being discovered by some of *Oglethorp's* Men, that met me accidentally at the Backdoor of the Garden.

Nov. 2. A Letter from 29, to be to Morrow, at Seven at Night, at S. and no Body to know it but 80.

3. He came not, there being an extraordinary Council. But 80 brought me a Copy of 50's intercepted Letter, which made rather for me than against me. Bid me come to Morrow at the same Hour, and to say nothing of the Letter, except 29 spoke of it first.

4. I came and found 29 and L. there. He was very kind, and gave me Directions how to manage my Business, and what Words I should say to 39 [*Duke of York*] he appointed 80 to come to me every Night till my Business was ripe, and promised to send with him Directions from Time to Time.

9. L. came from 29, and told me my Business should be done to my Mind next Week, and that 2 was my Friend, and had spoke to 39 and D. in my Behalf; which he said 29 took very kindly, and had expressed so to her. At parting, he told me there should be nothing required of me, but what was both safe and honourable. But said there must be something done to blind 39.

15. L. came to me with a Copy of a Letter I was to sign, to please 39. I desired to know in whose Hands it was to be deposited; for I would have it in no Hands but 29. He told me it should be so; but if 39 asked a Copy, it could not well be refused. I referred myself entirely to 29's Pleasure.

24. L. came to me from 29, and ordered me to render myself to Morrow. Cautioned me to play my Part, to avoid Questions as much as possible, and to seem absolutely converted to 39's Interest. Bad me bear with some Words that might seem harsh.

25. I rendered myself. At Night 29 could not dissemble his Satisfaction, pressed my Hand; which I remember he did not before, except when I returned from the *French* Service. 29 acted his Part well, and I too. 39 and D. seemed not ill pleased.

26. 29 took me aside, and falling upon the Business of L. R. [*Lord Russell*] said, he inclined to have saved him, but was forced to it, otherwise he must have broke with 39. Bid me think no more on it. Coming Home, L. told me, he feared 39 began to smell out 29's Carriage. That ——— said to 39 that Morning, that all that was done, was but Sham.

27. Several told me of the Storm that was brewing; *Ramsay* was with 39, and was seen to come out crying, that he must accuse a Man he loved.

The above is a sufficient Testimony of the King's Affection to him, but to please the Duke of York, this was given to the Publick in the Gazette.

Whitehall, November 25. His Majesty, having this Afternoon called an extraordinary Council, was pleased to acquaint them, that the Duke of Monmouth did last Night surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins; having before writ a very submissive Letter to his Majesty, intirely resigning himself to his Majesty's Disposal. That his Majesty and his Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's Office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shew'd himself very sensible of his Crime in the late Conspiracy, making a full Declaration of it: And that having shew'd an extraordinary Penitence for the same, and made a particular Submission to his Royal Highness, for his Misbehaviour towards him; his Majesty and his Royal Highness received so much Satisfaction, that, upon his Royal Highness's Desire and Intreaty, his Majesty was pleas'd to pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther Proceedings against him: But order'd he should proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the Conspirators.

The Popish Party about the Duke of York continuing to incense him against the Duke of Monmouth, his Royal Highness would not be content till the King demanded of his Grace the Publication of his two Letters; one of which had been written before his Surrendring, and the other after. To this Motion of the King the Duke answered, 'That the first Paper was signed, on Assurance it should never be made publick, and therefore he must positively refuse to consent to it; and that the last was got out of him by Threats and Promises: So he earnestly address'd himself to his Majesty, to have the first Letter delivered back to him; and said, he thought the last a Diminution of his Honour.'

The King endeavour'd to persuade him to consent that his Letters might be printed, as the only Means to continue him in his Favour, by satisfying his Royal Highness. But the Duke was very sensible of the Indignity offer'd, and knew he could never hope for the Duke's Favour, and therefore absolutely refus'd to consent to their Publication. His Majesty was very desirous of compromising this Breach between them, and was in hopes of effecting it, as appears by the Duke's Journal beforementioned, viz.

December 19. A Letter from 29 [King] bidding me stay till I heard further from him.

This shews his being order'd to go Abroad; and afterwards retiring to Holland, met with a noble Reception there, of which Dr. Welwood gives this Account.

King Charles's Kindness attended him in *Holland*, whither he was obliged to retire. He found secret Means to furnish him with Money, and sent him Messages from Time to Time, and sometimes writ to him with his own Hand. He could not bear any hard Thing to be said of him in his Absence; and some officious Courtiers found to their Cost, that it was not the Way to make their Fortune, to aggravate *Monmouth's* Crimes: Nor did the King take any Thing more kindly, than the noble Reception *Monmouth* received from a Prince of his Blood in a foreign Country, when he was forced to abandon his own.* He further relates. 'King Charles, tired out at last with the uncontrouled Hardships, that were every Day put upon him by the Duke's Creatures, and ashamed to see his own Lustre obscured, and his Power lessened by a Party, that had raised themselves upon *Monmouth's* Ruin, he resolved to shift the Scene; and in order to make himself easy for the rest of his Life, as he expressed it, he determined to send away the Duke of York, and re-call the Duke of *Monmouth*.'

This is also apparent from his Grace's Journal, in two remarkable Entries.

Jan. 5. [1683-4] I received a Letter from L. marked by 29 in the Margin, to trust entirely in 10; and that in February I should certainly have Leave to return. That Matters were concerted towards it; and that 39 had no Suspicion, notwithstanding of my Reception here.

Feb. 3. A Letter from L. that my Business was almost as well as done; but must be so sudden as not to leave Room for 39's Party to counterplot. That it is probable he would chuse Scotland, rather than Flanders, or this Country; which was all one to 29.

16. The sad News of his Death, by L.

O cruel Fate.

The King died February the 6th, when the Duke of *Monmouth* had the greatest Expectations of rising higher than ever; but his good Stars set with that Royal Sun, which gave them Birth and Heat. He was much stunned with the unexpected Change in his Fortune, but his great Courage bore him up against all Difficulties, and his Afflictions tended to inform his Mind, and recollect and amend the Errors of his Youth, which it was not strange he should be tainted with, being bred up in all the Pleasures of a luxurious Court. Though he had a great Share in the People of *England's* Affections, and had reason for a Confidence in their Assistance, yet the sedate Thoughts his Retirement brought him to, is best expressed in a Letter of his to Mr. Spence, Secretary to the Earl of *Argyle*, a little before his Attempt in the West^d.

* Vide Appendix to Wellwood's Memoirs, p. 323, 324.

I received both yours together this Morning, and cannot delay you my Answer longer than this Post, though I am afraid it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it may. I have weighed all your Reasons, and every Thing that you and my other Friends have writ me on that Subject; and have done it with the greatest Inclination to follow your Advice, and without Prejudice. You may well believe I have had Time enough to reflect sufficiently upon our present State, especially since I came hither. But whatever Way I turn my Thoughts, I find insuperable Difficulties. Pray do not think it an Effect of Melancholy, for that was never my greatest Fault, when I tell you, that in these three Weeks Retirement in this Place, I have not only looked back, but forward; and the more I consider our present Circumstances, I think them still the more desperate, unless some unforeseen Accident fall out, which I cannot divine, nor hope for. [After follows sixteen Lines in Cyphers.] Judge then what we are to expect, in Case we should venture upon any such Attempt at this Time. It is to me a vain Argument, that our Enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you consider the Fear in some, and Ambition in others, have brought them to comply; and that the Parliament being made up, for the most Part, of Members that formerly run our Enemies down, they will be ready to make their Peace as soon as they can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain Bottom. I give you but Hints of what, if I had Time, I would write you more at Length: But that I may not seem obstinate in my own Judgment, or neglect the Advice of my Friends, I will meet you at the Time and Place appointed. But for God's Sake, think in the mean Time of the Improbabilities that lie naturally in our Way; and let us not, by struggling with our Chains, make them streighter and heavier. For my Part, I'll run the Hazard of being thought any Thing, rather than a rash inconsiderate Man. And to tell you my Thoughts without Disguise, I am now so much in Love with a retired Life, that I am never like to be fond of making a Bustle in the World again. I have much more to say, but the Post cannot stay, and I refer the rest till Meeting, being entirely

Your, &c.

King James was very apprehensive of the Duke of Monmouth's giving him some Disturbance, and used his utmost Endeavours, by his Envoy at the Hague, Mr. Skelton, to get him secured and sent Prisoner into England. The Prince of Orange, as a Nephew, and a Son-in-Law, was not wanting in shewing his Duty and Respect to the King; and offered to concert such Measures with him, as might have preserved the Peace of England, and the common Safety of all Europe; but he found his Majesty jealous

jealous of his Councils, and would put no Confidence in him. Therefore he not only gave the Duke Notice of the Plot against him, by Monsieur *Bentinck* his Favourite, but supplied him with Money to go privately to *Brussels*; with a further Assurance, that if he would make the Campaign in *Hungary*, he should be maintained honourably, with an Equipage suitable to his Quality.

The Duke had not been long at *Brussels* before the Marquis de *Grana*, Governor of the *Netherlands*, received a Letter from King *James*, charging his Grace with High Treason, and requesting his securing of him. Upon which he gave him Notice forthwith to depart the *Spanish* Dominions. Mr. *Echard*, out of a Manuscript written by Mr. *Ferguson*, but never published, recites, 'That the Duke of *Monmouth* was very sensible of his precipitous Adventure into *England*, but suffered himself to be over-ruled, contrary to both the Dictates of his Judgment, and the Bias of his Inclination; for could he have been allowed to have pursued his own Sentiments and Resolutions, he intended to have spent that Summer in the Court of *Sweden*. But from this he was diverted by the Importunity of the Earl of *Argyle*, and prevailed upon by the Advice and Intreaty of the Lord *Gray* and Mr. *Wade*, contrary to the Desires of Mr. *Fletcher* and Capt. *Matthews*, to hasten into *England*. To which I can say, (saith Mr. *Ferguson*) that I had the least Accession of any who were there about him. Nor would the Earl of *Argyle*, after his own ominous Haste, set sail for *Scotland*, till he forced a Promise from the Duke, of embarking for *England* within so many Days after; which the Duke, rather than suffer his Honour to be stained, complied with, as far as the Weather would permit; though he found the observing his Word to interfere with his Interest, as well as all the Principles of Prudence and Discretion.'

Being under a Necessity of flying, their urgent Intreaties prevailed on him; and returning from *Brussels* to *Amsterdam*, he hired there a Man of War of 32 Guns, and three other small Vessels, in which he loaded Arms for 5000 Men. *Stellon* had Notice of these Preparations, and extorted an Order from the *States*, to arrest the Duke of *Monmouth*; who therefore went the sooner Aboard, but all he could effect, was to detain one of his Vessels.

On May 24, 1685, the Duke sailed out of the *Texel*, with his Man of War, and two Tenders, and met with such bad Weather, that he was nineteen Days at Sea, and yet was never discovered by the *English* Ships that lay in the Channel to intercept him. On Thursday the 11th of June, he appeared off

* Hist. of Eng. p. 428.
 † Hist. præd.

* Ibid.

Lime in Dorsetshire, and went ashore about Eight in the Evening. As soon as his Men were landed, he commanded Silence, and falling on his Knees, he implored the Almighty's Protection in a short Prayer; then drawing his Sword, he led his Men a back Way into the Town, and set up his Standard in the *Market Place*, without any Opposition. After which he mustered his little Company, who were all well armed, and in good Equipage. The chief who accompanied him, were *Ford Lord Gray*, a German Count, *Col. Holmes*, *Col. Matthews*, *Major Perrot*, *Capt. Annesley*, *Capt. Hewling*, *Mr. Joseph Tyley*, *Mr. Wade*, *Dr. Temple*, and *Mr. Ferguson*; in all about 82 Officers, and others to the Number of 150; an Invasion scarce paralleled in History, the Parliament then sitting. ' Yet with this Handful of Men, ' and those who joined him, without Provisions, Martial Discipline, Money, or any one Place of Strength to retire to, in ' case of Accidents, did this brave unfortunate Man bid fair for ' a Crown: And if his ill Fate had not placed a Battalion of ' *Dumbarton's* Regiment in his Way, he had in all probability ' surprized the King's Army in their Camp, and perhaps at ' that single Blow decided the Fortune of *England* at that ' Time.'

The Parliament (on a Message from King *James* with an Account of the *Duke's* Landing) immediately brought in a Bill for the Attainder of the Duke of *Monmouth*, which was dispatched in two Days, and had the Royal Assent, *June 16*. And the Day before the King set forth *A Proclamation against spreading a Traiterous Declaration*, published by *James Duke of Monmouth*. And after passing the Act for his Attainder, another Proclamation, *Promising a Reward of five thousand Pounds to such Person or Persons, who shall bring in the Person of James Duke of Monmouth, alive or dead.*

The Duke of *Monmouth*, from the Concourse of the Country People, had soon the Appearance of an Army, and marched from *Lime* to *Taunton*, a populous Town in *Somersetshire*^a, where he was received by Men and Maids with unusual Demonstrations of Joy; and at the Solicitations of those about him, he was rather Passive than Active in assuming the Title of King. ' It was ' Importunity alone, that prevailed with him to ' make that Step; and he was inflexible till it was told him, ' That the only way to provide against the Ruin of those that ' should come in to his Assistance, in case he failed in the At- ' tempt, was to declare himself King, that they might be shelter- ' ed by the Statute made in the Reign of *Henry VII.* in favour ' of those that should obey a King *de Facto*.^b To corroborate this, the Earl of *Argyle* declared the Duke of *Monmouth* gave him his Word in *Holland*, he would pretend to no more, than to act as General of the Forces that should join him; and *Rumbold*, when

^a Hist. of Eng. p. 430.

^b Welwood's Memoirs, p. 148.

he was executed at *Edinburgh*, said it was contrary to his Promise, adding it was not for a King they took up Arms. Those who advised him had different Ends in it. Some to render the Breach betwixt King *James* and him irreconcilable, and thereby pave a Way for a Commonwealth in playing them against one another. Others to prevent a Possibility of his being reconciled to King *James*, by the Merit of delivering up those that should join him; which was a Thought unworthy of that nice Sincerity he had shewn, in all the former Conduct of his Life.

At *Taunton* he published three Proclamations, one setting a Sum of Money on King *James's* Head: The second, Declaring the Parliament of England a seditious Assembly: And the third, Commanding the Duke of *Albemarle* to lay down his Arms, under the Penalty of suffering as a Traitor. He marched from *Taunton* in good Order, to *Bridgwater*, still increasing his Numbers; from thence to *Bath*, where he was denied Entrance, and would not stay to force it; the Train-bands flying two Days march before him. At *Philips-Norton*, by Surprize, he cut off the best part of a Troop of Horse of the King's Army, the Duke of *Grafton* narrowly escaping with his Life. Encouraged by this Success he marched within two Miles of *Bristol*; where a Council of War being held, he was advised to retreat back to *Bridgwater*. This false Step disheartened his Party, and he had no more Recruits. Whereas, if he had entered *Bristol*, there being no Force to oppose him¹, but the Train-bands (who were generally for him, not only in their Hearts, but publicly drinking his Health) he might have furnished himself with Men, Arms and Money; and thence marched into *Gloucestershire* amongst the Clothiers, where great Numbers waited to join him, and some of good Estates.

The first Forces the King sent down against him, were some Troops of the Earl of *Oxford's* Regiment, under the Command of the Lord *Churchil*, who attended the Duke with great Conduct. The Duke of *Albemarle* headed the Militia of *Devonshire*: The Duke of *Somerset*, the Militia of that County, at *Bath*: The Duke of *Beaufort*, the Militia of *Gloucestershire*, at *Bristol*. The Earl of *Pembroke*, the Militia of *Wiltshire*, at *Chipenham*. But the King did not confide in them: And therefore sent away all his regular Troops and Guards, to form an Army under the Command of the Earl of *Feversham*, who in the beginning of *July* encamped at *Sedgmore*.

The Duke of *Monmouth* by his Retreat to *Bridgwater*, near adjoining, grew sensible of the ill Conduct in not attempting *Bristol*; and finding his Men desert daily in great Numbers, he determined to make a desperate Push, and resolved to attack the Earl of *Feversham* on the very first Night of his Encampment.

¹ Welwood's Memoirs, p. 149.

² Hist. of Eng. p. 431.

Monday, *the* *Country* *People* *had* *given* *the* *Duke* *Intelligence*, *that* *the* *King's* *Forces* *kept* *no* *Order*, *the* *Troopers* *in* *Bed*, *and* *the* *Foot* *reveling* *in* *their* *Camp*; *which* *induced* *him* *to* *say*, *They* *should* *have* *no* *more* *to* *do* *than* *to* *lock* *up* *the* *Stable* *Doors*, *and* *seize* *the* *Troopers* *in* *their* *Beds*. *He* *began* *his* *March* *about* *eleven* *at* *Night*, *without* *Beat* *of* *Drum*, *or* *Trumpet*, *sounding*, *and* *all* *were* *forbid* *to* *Fire* *till* *they* *entred* *the* *Camp*. *The* *Guide* *who* *promised* *to* *lead* *them* *thither* *a* *Bye-Way*, *conducted* *them* *round* *by* *Chedsey*, *to* *that* *Part* *of* *Sedgmore* *where* *Dumbarton's* *Regiment* *was* *posted*, *the* *most* *old* *and* *experienced* *Soldiers*, *who* *had* *agreed*, *that* *a* *Part* *of* *them* *should* *keep* *Guard*, *and* *lie* *on* *their* *Arms* *all* *Night*. *And* *yet* *with* *all* *their* *Caution*, *they* *had* *been* *caught*, *if* *the* *Duke's* *Guide* *had* *happened* *to* *lead* *his* *Men* *above* *the* *Ford*; *but* *they* *not* *having* *Patience* *to* *wait* *his* *Motions*, *ran* *disorderly* *as* *fast* *as* *possible* *over* *the* *Ditch*, *to* *come* *at* *the* *Enemy*, *whereby* *they* *lost* *their* *Guide*; *and* *a* *Pistol* *accidentally* *going* *off*, *alarmed* *Dumbarton's* *Regiment*, *who* *immediately* *put* *themselves* *in* *order*, *and* *received* *them* *as* *if* *they* *had* *not* *been* *surprized*, *The* *Duke's* *Men* *began* *the* *Engagement*, *with* *Shouts*, *and* *a* *Volley* *of* *Shots*, *which* *forced* *the* *Rear* *of* *the* *King's* *Troops* *to* *retire* *into* *Wotton*. *The* *Duke* *seeing* *these* *Hopes* *of* *Success*, *ordered* *the* *Lord* *Grey* *to* *bring* *up* *his* *Horse* *(ordinary* *Marsh* *Mares* *and* *Colts* *for* *the* *most* *part)* *but* *whether* *by* *Cowardise*, *or* *Treachery*, *is* *not* *certainly* *known*, *he* *left* *the* *Field*, *on* *the* *Advance* *of* *Col.* *Oglethorpe*, *and* *Sir* *Francis* *Compton*, *with* *two* *Parties* *of* *the* *King's* *Horse*.

The *Duke* *had* *another* *Misfortune*, *that* *he* *was* *not* *only* *deserted* *by* *his* *Horse*, *but* *his* *Foot* *wanted* *Ammunition*, *which* *by* *some* *Default* *was* *not* *brought* *into* *the* *Moor*, *so* *that* *after* *crying* *out* *for* *more* *Powder* *and* *Shot*, *they* *gave* *Ground*; *and* *about* *four* *o'Clock* *on* *Monday* *Morning*, *after* *a* *brave* *Resistance*, *were* *entirely* *routed*, *300* *killed* *on* *the* *Spot*, *1000* *in* *the* *Pursuit*, *and* *as* *many* *taken* *Prisoners*. *Those* *of* *Note* *were* *Colonel* *Holmes*, *and* *Major* *Perrot*, *both* *dangerously* *wounded*, *so* *that* *they* *died* *soon* *after*; *and* *one* *Williams*, *a* *menial* *Servant* *of* *the* *Duke's*, *who* *had* *his* *Cloak* *and* *200* *Guineas*.

The *Duke's* *Army* ^m *were* *5000* *Horse* *and* *Foot*; *and* *the* *King's* *did* *not* *much* *exceed* *in* *Number*, *tho'* *it* *did* *in* *Strength* *and* *Discipline*. *Immediately* *after* *the* *Action* *was* *over*, *Capt.* *Hewling* *returned* *with* *two* *of* *the* *best* *Troops* *of* *Horse*; *and* *the* *very* *next* *Day* *Mr.* *Vaughan* *of* *Somersetshire*, *proposed* *to* *have* *joined* *the* *Duke* *with* *1000* *Men*; *and* *Colonel* *Darvill*, *and* *Sir* *Robert* *Peyton* *determined* *to* *rise* *in* *Essex*, *which* *would* *have* *given* *Opportunity* *for* *Multitudes* *in* *and* *about* *London* *to* *have* *joined* *them*. *So* *that* *it* *may* *be* *said*, *a* *Fate* *attended* *him*, *which* *he* *could* *not* *ward* *off*. *The* *Duke* *had* *much* *ado* *to* *pre-*

have five Hogs to secure his Escape, which were disposed.
 He was advised to make down to *Upton*, a small Creek in the
Severn Sea, and from thence to get into *Wales*; but he himself
 was for going toward *Limington* in *Hampshire*. The Lord *Fa-*
verham sent out several Parties in pursuit of him, and on *Tuesday*
 Morning, *July 7*, the Lord *Grey* was taken in Disguise, at *Holt-*
bridge in *Dorsetshire*. Guards were set on the Avenue, and
 about Five in the Morning the next Day, the German Count was
 taken, who needlessly confessed he parted with the Duke about
 four Hours before. This caused a more diligent Search, and at
 last a Country Fellow discovered him in a Ditch covered over
 with Fern. The Duke resisted the Fellow, but he crying out
 for Help, some Soldiers runned to his Assistance, who secured
 him, and the Lord *Lumley* under a strong Guard, conveyed
 him, the Lord *Grey*, and the German Count, by easy Journeys,
 to *London*.

The Duke wrote to the King, from *Ringwood*, *July 8*, the
 Day he was taken; Concluding,

'I hope Sir, God Almighty will strike your Heart with
 Mercy and Compassion for me, as he has done mine with the
 Abhorrence of what I have done: Wherefore, I wish Sir, I
 may live to shew how zealous I shall ever be for your Service;
 and could I say but one Word in this Letter, you would be
 convinced of it; but it is of that Consequence, I dare not do
 it; Therefore, Sir, I do beg of you once more to let me
 speak to you, for then you will be convinced how much I
 shall ever be,

'Your Majesty's most Humble and Dutiful
 MONMOUTH.'

He was brought to *London*, *July 13*, and by the Intercession
 of the Queen Dowager, was introduced into the King's Pre-
 sence. He fell presently at his Feet, and confessed he deserved
 to die; but conjured him, not to use him with the Severity of
 Justice, and to grant him a Life, which he would be ever ready
 to sacrifice for his Service. He mentioned the Example of several
 great Princes, who had yielded to the Impressions of Clemency
 on the like Occasions, and who had never afterwards repented
 of those Acts of Generosity and Mercy; concluding, Remember,
 Sir, I am your Brother's Son, and if you take my Life, it is your
 own Blood that you will shed. The King asked him several
 Questions, and made him sign a Declaration, That his Father
 told him he was never married to his Mother, (which he confessed,
 hoping he would have Compassion on him :) And then said, He
 was sorry indeed for his Misfortunes; but his Crime was of too
 great a Consequence to be left unpunished, and he must of Necessity
 suffer for it. The Queen is said to have insulted him, in a very
 arrogant and cruel Manner. So that the Duke seeing there was

...by the Interview, but to satisfy him, and satisfy the Queen's Revenge, he took his Leave, with a very Air of Heaviness, and was carried back to the Tower; from whence without any further Hearing, on a Warrant for his Execution, he was delivered to the Sheriffs, on Wednesday July 15, about ten in the Morning, who conducted him to a Scaffold on Tower-Hill. There attended him, by Order from the Court, Bishop Ken, and Bishop Turner; but the Duke being desirous of Dr. Tennison, then Vicar of St. Martins, and after Archbishop of Canterbury, he was also suffered to be with him. The Executioner, whether through Fear, or by Order, performed his Office very cruelly. Mr. Echard relates, from a Manuscript written by Dr. Loyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, That having laid himself down and the Sign given, the Executioner gave a light Stroke, at which he looked him in the Face, and then he laid him down again, when the Executioner gave him two Strokes more, and then threw down his Axe, crying, HE COULD NOT FINISH HIS WORK; but being threatened by the Sheriff and others there present, he took up the Axe again, and at two Strokes more cut off his Head. After which his Body was put in a Coffin covered with black Velvet, and carried back in a Hearse into the Tower, where the Head being sewed to the Body, it was privately interred in St. Peter's Chapel.

I shall conclude with the Character given of him, by Dr. Welwood¹. 'Monmouth seemed to be born for a better Fate; for the first part of his Life was all Sunshine, though the rest was clouded. He was brave, generous, affable, and extremely handsome: Constant in his Friendships, just to his Word, and an utter Enemy to all sort of Cruelty. He was easy in his Nature, and fond of popular Applause, which led him insensibly into all his Misfortunes: But whatever might be the hidden Designs of some Working Heads he embarked with, his own were noble, and chiefly aimed at the Good of his Country, though he was mistaken in the Means to attain it. Ambitious he was, but not to the Degree of aspiring to the Crown, till after his Landing in the West; and even then, he was rather Passive than Active in assuming the Title of King.

'When he was brought Prisoner to King James's Presence, he made the humblest Submissions for his Life; and it is a Mystery what could move King James to see him, when he had no Mind to pardon him. But the Manner of his Death three Days after, did more than acquit him of any Meanness of Spirit in desiring to live, since he died with the greatest Constancy and Tranquillity of Mind, and such as became a Christian, a Philosopher, and a Soldier.'

He married (as I have already mentioned) the Lady Anne Scot,

¹ Sandford, p. 644.

² Memoirs, p. 143, 150.

Daughter and sole Heir of *Francis Earl of Donaloch*, of that part of *Great-Britain*, called *Scotland*, by whom he had Issue,

1. *Charles Earl of Doncaster*, born *August 24, 1672*, who died the 9th of *February, 1673*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.

2. *James Earl of Doncaster*, of whom I shall further treat.

3. *Lord Henry Scot*, born in 1676, who was created *Earl of Delorain*, *Viscount Hermitage*, and *Baron of Goldylinds* in *North Britain*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 29th of *March, 1706*, in the 5th Year of *Queen Anne*. He married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir of *William Duncombe of Battlesden*, in *Com. Bedford*, Esq; who was one of the *Lords Justices* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, in the Reign of *King William the III*, and afterwards one of the *Comptrollers* of the *Accounts* of the *Army*, in the Reign of *Queen Anne*. His Lordship was one of the 16 *Peers* for *North Britain* in the first *Parliament* of the late *King*, and to the time of his *Decease*; likewise one of the *Gentlemen* of the *Bedchamber* to our present *Sovereign*, when *Prince of Wales*, and on his *Accession* to the *Crown*; and died in the *Posts* of *Major General* of his Majesty's *Forces*, and *Col.* of a *Regiment* of *Foot*. He had Issue, 1. *Lady Anne*, who died about 8 *Days* old; and two *Sons*, *Francis Lord Viscount Hermitage*, who succeeded his *Father* in 1731, and was *Earl of Delorain*.

His Lordship married two *Wives*, but died without Issue, on the 11th of *April, 1739*. Whereupon *Henry* his *Brother* succeeded to the *Titles*, which *Henry Earl of Delorain* took to a *Maritime* Life, and was *Captain* of the *Seaford*, one of his Majesty's *Men of War*; and died in the 27th Year of his *Age*, on the 31st of *January, 1739-40*. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Fenwick*, Esq; by whom he left two *Sons*, *Henry* now *Earl of Delorain*, born *February 8, 1736-7*, and the *Honourable John Scot*, born the 3d of *October, 1738*.

4. *Lord Francis Scot*, born in 1678, who died an *Infant*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey, December 6, 1679*.

Lady Charlot Scot, eldest Daughter of his *Grace*, died an *Infant*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey, December 6, 1679*.

Lady Anne Scot, youngest Daughter, born *February 17, 1675*, was with her *Father* in the *Tower*, and so concerned at his *Death*, that she died soon after, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey, August 13, 1685*.

The *Duchess* of *Buccleuch* and her *Descendants* inherited the *Honours* in *North Britain*, where the *Attainder* did not take place; and in *May 1688*, she took to her second *Husband* *Charles Lord Cornwallis*, by whom her *Grace* had Issue, *Lady Anne Scot*, buried in *Westminster-Abbey, July 25, 1690*, *Lord George Scot*, buried in *Westminster-Abbey, May 27, 1693*, and *Lady Isabella Scot*, who died unmarried, *February 18, 1748*. Her *Grace* departed

part of the 17th, on the 6th of February, 1731-2, and was buried at *Dalkeith* in *North Britain*, having lived a Widow several Years.

I now return to *James Earl of Doncaster*, second surviving Son of his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth*. He was born the 23d of *May*, 1674, and after his Father's Attainder, bore the Title of *Earl of Dalkeith*; and by that Title was received by her Majesty *Queen Anne*, in 1704, into the most noble Order of the *Thistle*, or *St. Andrew*. His Lordship departed this Life, at his House in *Albemarle-Street*, *March* 14, 1704-5, at 40 Minutes past Two in the Morning, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey* the 19th of the same Month.

He married the Lady *Henrietta Hyde*, second Daughter of *Laurence Hyde*, *Earl of Rochester*, by whom his Lordship had Issue,

1. *Francis*, now Duke of *Buccleuch*, *Earl of Doncaster*, &c. born the 11th of *January*, 1694-5.

2. Honourable *Charles Scot*, born the 25th of *March*, 1700, who died the 4th of *April* following, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.

3. Honourable *James Scot*, born the 19th of *January*, 1702-3, who died unmarried.

4. Honourable *Henry Scot*, born 26 *November*, 1704, who likewise died unmarried.

Lady *Anne Scot*, born the 8th of *April*, 1606, who died unmarried; and Lady *Charlot Scot*, born 30 *April*, 1697, and died unmarried at her House in *Palmall*, *August* 22, 1747.

Which *Francis*, now Duke of *Buccleuch*, *Earl of Doncaster*, &c. on the 5th of *April*, 1720, was married to the Lady *Jane Douglas*, Sister to *Charles Duke of Queensbury* and *Dover*. On the 22d of *February*, 1724-5, he was elected one of the Knights of the most ancient Order of the *Thistle*, or *St. Andrew*. On the 6th of *February*, 1731-2, by the Death of his Grandmother, he succeeded to the Titles and Honours of Duke of *Buccleuch*, &c. In the second Parliament of our present Sovereign, summoned to meet *June* 17, 1734, he was elected one of the sixteen Peers of *North-Britain*; and on the 23d of *March*, 1742-3, was by Act of Parliament restored to the Titles of *Earl of Doncaster*, and *Baron Scot of Tindal*, with all Rights, Privileges, Precedencies and Preheminences, thereto belonging, according to the Grant of those Honours to his Grace's Grandfather, *James Duke of Monmouth*; in Consideration (as expressed in the Act) That he had upon all Occasions behaved himself with great Duty and Loyalty to his Majesty, and his Royal Father of glorious Memory, and shewed great Zeal for the Protestant Succession in his Royal Family.

His Grace, by his Lady, who died the 31st of *August*, 1729, and was buried at *Dalkeith* in *Scotland*, had Issue

1. *Francis*, now *Earl of Dalkeith*, born *February* 19, 1721.

2. Lord

2. Lord *Charles Scot*, born the 14th of *February*, 1727, who died at *Christ Church College*, in *Oxford*, *June 18*, 1747.

Lady *Jane Scot*, born the 3d of *April*, 1723.

Lady *Anne Scot*, born the 16th of *November*, 1724, who died in the 13th Year of her Age, on the 15th of *July*, 1737, and was buried at *Hillingdon*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

Lady *Mary*, born Oct. 31, 1725, who died in the 18th Year of her Age, on the 20th of *May*, 1743, and was buried at *Hur-*
in Berkshire.

His Grace's eldest, and only surviving Son, *Francis Earl of Dalkeith*, is a Member in the present Parliament for *Borough-
Bridge*, in *Yorkshire*. And being at *Cambridge*, at the Instalment of the *Chancellor*, was in full Senate presented with the Degree of Doctor of Laws. His Lordship, on the 2d of *October*, 1742, was married to the Lady *Caroline Campbell*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to his Grace, *John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich*, who left to his Lordship, his Seat and Estate at *Adderbury*, in *Oxfordshire*. And had Issue by her Ladyship

1. Lady *Caroline Scot*, born the 20th of *September*, 1743.

2. *John*, Lord *Whitcheſter*, born at his Lordship's House in *Bruton-
Street*, *June 3*, 1745, and departed this Life *January 20*, 1748-9.

3. *Henry*, now Lord *Whitcheſter*, born *September 2*, 1746.

4. Honourable *Campbell Scot*, born the 17th of *October*, 1747.

5. The Honourable *James Scot*, born *March 1*, 1748-9.

His Grace's Ties are,

The High, Puissant, and most Noble Prince, *Francis Scot*, Duke of *Buccleuch*, Earl of *Doncaster*, and of *Dalkeith*, Baron *Scot of Tindal*, *Whitcheſter*, and *Ashdale*, and Knight of the most noble Order of the *Thistle*, or *St. Andrew*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Scot of Tindal*, in Com. *Northumb.* and Earl of *Doncaster*, in the County of *York*, 14 Feb. 15 Car. II. Baron of *Whitcheſter*, and *Ashdale*, Earl of *Dalkeith*, and Duke of *Buccleuch* (in *North-Britain*) *April 20*, 1663, 16 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, the Royal Arms of *England*, with a Baston sinister Argent. 2d and 3d, Or, on a Bend Azure, a Star of six Points, between two Crescents of the Field Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On each Side a Maiden, proper, habited in green Vests, their Petticoats Azure, the Shift-sleeves Argent, with Plumes of Feathers on their Heads.

CREST.] A Stag passant, Proper.

MOTTO.] *Ama*.

CHIEF SEAT.] *Dalkeith* in *Scotland*, near *Edinburgh*.

BRUCE, Earl of Ailesbury.

Page 358. Col. 2. Line last, after *Children*, add,

HIS Lordship died at *Brussels* in *November*, 1741, in the 86th Year of his Age, and was succeeded in his Honours by his only surviving Son, *Charles Lord Bruce*. Which

Which *Charles Earl of Ailesbury*, in the Lifetime of his Father, was summoned by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord Bruce of *Wharham*, 31 December, 1711; in the 10th Year of Queen Anne. And his present Majesty, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 17 April, 19 Geo. II. was pleased to create him Lord Bruce of *Tottenham*, in *Wiltshire*, to him and his Heirs Male, with Limitation of that Honour to his Nephew, the Honourable *Thomas-Bruce Brudenel*, youngest Son of *George*, late Earl of *Cardigan*, and the Lady *Elizabeth Bruce* his Wife, Sister to the said *Charles of Ailesbury*.

His Lordship married the Lady *Anne Savile*, eldest Daughter and one of the Coheirs to *William Marquis of Halifax* (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Samuel Grimsdon*, Bart.) by which Lady, who died on the 18th of July, 1717, he had Issue two Sons and two Daughters. 1. *George*, born in 1707, who died young. And *Robert*, who on the 8th of February, 1728-9, was married to *Frances*, Daughter to Sir *William Blacket*, of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, Bart. and died without Issue.

Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter, married on the 21st of December, 1728, to *Henry Bridges*, Marquis of *Carnarvon*, and now Duke of *Chandos*, and deceased August 14, 1738.

Lady *Elizabeth*, married in 1732, to the Honourable *Benjamin Bathurst*, Esq; Son and Heir Apparent to *Allen Lord Bathurst*.

His Lordship took to Wife, 2dly, the Lady *Juliana Boyle*, 2d Daughter of *Charles Boyle*, Earl of *Burlington*, and Sister to *Richard* the present Earl. Which Lady died March, 1738, without Issue by him.

Thirdly, on the 13th of June, 1739, his Lordship married *Caroline*, only Daughter of *John Campbell*, Esq; Major-General of his Majesty's Forces, by whom he left Issue one Daughter, Lady *Mary*; and departing this Life, at his House in *Warwick-Street*, *Spring-Garden*, near *Charing-Cross*, February the 10th, 1746-7, the Title of Earl of *Ailesbury* became extinct, and that of Lord Bruce of *Tottenham*, in *Wiltshire*, devolved on the Honourable *Thomas-Bruce Brudenel*, youngest Son of *George* Earl of *Cardigan*, according to the Entail in the Patent, to the said *Charles Earl of Ailesbury*, 17 April, 19 Geo. II. The Countess Dowager of *Ailesbury* is since married to the Honourable *Henry Conway*, Esq; Colonel of a Regiment of Foot.

Which *Thomas-Bruce-Brudenel*, Lord Bruce of *Tottenham*, is as yet unmarried.

LEE, Earl of Litchfield.

Page 391. Col. 2. Line last, after Anne, add,

HIS Lordship departed this Life in February, 1742-3, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his eldest Son, George-Henry, Lee, now Earl of Litchfield, who was in his Father's Lifetime, in February 1739-40, unanimously elected one of the Representatives for the County of Oxford.

BERTIE, Earl of Abingdon.

Page 424. Col. 1. after February 16, 1718-19, add,

HIS Lordship departing this Life without Issue, on the 16th of June, 1743, was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his Nephew, Willoughby Bertie, Esq. eldest surviving Son of the Honourable James Bertie, Esq. 2d Son of James Bertie, Lord Norrit, created Earl of Abingdon 30 Nov. 1682, 34 Car. II.

NEWPORT, Earl of Bradford.

Page 529. Col. 3. Line last, after Bradford, add,

WHICH Richard, Earl of Bradford, dying without Issue, was succeeded in his Honours (as I am informed) by the Honourable Thomas Newport, now Earl of Bradford, 4th Son of Francis Earl of Bradford, created to that Honour the 11th of May (1694) 6 Will. 3. Mar.

V O L. III.

PAULET, Earl Paulet.

Page 9. Col. 2. Line last, after 3 Car. I. add,

HIS Lordship died on Saturday the 28th of May, 1743, upwards of 80 Years of Age, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his eldest Son, John Lord Paulet, and Viscount Henton.

Which John Earl Paulet, was, in his Father's Lifetime, called up by Writ to the House of Peers, and took his Place on the 17th of January, 1733-4, as Lord Paulet, Baron of Henton St. George; and in the same Year was made one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty; and is as yet unmarried.

HARLEY,

HARLEY, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.

Page 55. Col. 3. Line last, after Days, add,

HIS Lordship was eminently distinguished for his Disinterestedness, both in publick and private Life; and was respected as one of the principal Patrons of the Age, for his Encouragement, not only of Literature and learned Men, but Arts as well as Sciences. It is well known, that upon some of the best Poets, as well as Historians, of his Time, he conferred many singular and substantial Marks of his Favour and Munificence, by several of whom he has been deservedly celebrated for the same. He made a most valuable Addition to the rich Magazine of Manuscripts, collected by the Lord Treasurer his Father, especially in the History and Antiquities of *England*, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, many of them most curiously illuminated and adorned, without as well as within, in the most elegant and splendid Manner. He collected besides an invaluable Treasure of Original Letters and Papers of State, written by the greatest Princes, Statesmen and Scholars, as well of foreign Nations as *Great-Britain*. But I shall be the less particular on this Head, because Mr. *Humphrey Wanley*, sometime his Lordship's Librarian, has given a short View of his Manuscript Collections, in the Preface of Bishop *Nicholson's English Historical Library*. His printed Books were the most choice and magnificent that were ever collected in this Kingdom. There was in his Library the first printed Books of all Countries, and especially of our own. Many printed upon Vellum, and otherwise, in the grandest Manner, and enriched with the most costly Sculptures. The printed Books alone have been reckoned above forty Thousand Volumes, and only the new Bindings, which he bestowed upon far the less Part of them, cost, as I have been credibly informed, little less than twenty Thousand Pounds. He repented not his Liberality in paying high Prices to some Booksellers for great Curiosities, as he thereby engaged them to seek out and procure others for him at reasonable Rates. As none was ever more zealous to amass whatever *Rarities* in Literature would be most serviceable to the learned, ingenious, and knowing Part of Mankind: So none was more communicative thereof, upon due Application made for the same, as may sufficiently appear in the Numbers of Authors who have made such respectful References to the Volumes in the HARLEIAN LIBRARY; and as the Publick have lost the same by his Decease, his Death was truly a general Loss to the Publick. The Library of Manuscripts is still preserved by his Lady, the Right Honourable *Henrietta-Cavendish-Holla*, Countess of *Oxford*, at her House in *Dever-Street*; though her Ladyship chiefly resides at *Bolsover-Castle*, in *Derbyshire*, Part of the Possessions of her Grandfather, *Henry Cavendish*, Duke of *Northfolk*.

58 WATSON, Earl of Rockingham.

His Lordship departed this Life at his House in *Dover-Street*, on *Tuesday June 16, 1741*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*. Leaving no Male Issue, his Paternal Estate, and his Honours, devolved on *Edward Harley*, Esq; then Knight of the Shire for the County of *Hereford*, Son and Heir of *Edward Harley*, of *Eywood* in Com. *Hereford*, Esq; one of the Auditors of the Imprest, who died *August 30, 1735*, and was next Brother to *Robert Earl of Oxford and Mortimer*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, according to the Limitation of the Patent, *May, 24, 1711, 10 Q. Anne.*

Which *Edward*, now Earl of *Oxford*, in *1745*, was elected by the Mayor and Corporation of *Hereford* High Steward of that City, in the Room of the Duke of *Beaufort* deceased. His Lordship, *March 1725*, was married to *Martha*, eldest Daughter of *John Morgan*, of *Tralegar* in *Monmouthshire*, by whom he hath Issue, *Edward Lord Harley*, born the 2d of *September, 1726*; *Robert*, born *September 10, 1727*; *John*, born *September 29, 1728*; *Thomas*, born *August 24, 1730*; *William*, born *May 30, 1733*; and a Daughter, *Martha*, born the 23d of *November, 1736*.

His Lordship's eldest Son, *Edward Lord Harley*, was presented with the Degree of Doctor of the Civil Law, in Convocation of the University of *Oxford*, *12 April, 1748*, and was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Hereford*, in the present Parliament.

PAGET, Earl of Uxbridge.

Page 126. Col. 3. Line last, after *Drayton*, add,

HIS Lordship died in *September, 1743*, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by *Henry*, his Grandson and Heir.

Which *Henry*, Earl of *Uxbridge*, is as yet unmarried.

WATSON, Earl of Rockingham.

Page 129. Col. 5. Line last, after *Canterbury*, add,

WHICH *Lewis*, Earl of *Rockingham*, departing this Life *December 1, 1745*, was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *Thomas*, his Brother and Heir.

Which *Thomas*, Earl of *Rockingham*, dying the 26th of *February, 1745-6*, in him the Male Line of *Lewis*, the first Earl of *Rockingham* became extinct; and the Honour of *Baron Rockingham*, devolved on *Thomas*, now Marquis of *Rockingham*, of whom I have already treated.

CARTERET,

CARTERET, Earl of Granville.

OUR late Sovereign King *George*, taking into Consideration the great Merits of the Family of *Granville*, and that on the Death of *William-Henry Granville*, Earl of *Bath*, in 1721, there was no Male Heir, from the Right Honourable *John Granville*, Earl of *Bath*, who by his Mediation, and prudent Conduct with General *Monk* (after Duke of *Albemarle*) brought about the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy in this Kingdom, after several Years Usurpation, Tyranny and Oppression; was pleased, in the first Year of his Reign, to place a Mark of Honour on his Name and Family, by creating the Lady *Grace*, eldest of the two surviving Daughters and Coheirs of the said *John* Earl of *Bath*, to the Dignity of Countess of *Granville*, and Viscountess *Carteret*, with Remainder to her Son, *John* Lord *Carteret*, now Earl of *Granville*.

I shall therefore treat of this noble Family of *Granville*, from the Original to the present Time.

The Name, according to ancient Custom, has been variously written in our Records, viz. *Grainvil*, *Greyvil*, *Greinsfield*, *Granvil*, &c. but the original Name was *Grawvil*, taken from the Town of *Granvil* in *Normandy*, the Patrimony of *Richard*, a younger Son of *Hamon Dentatus*, Earl of *Carbaille*, and Lord of *Grawvil*, and *Thorigny*, in that Province, who was lineally descended from *Richard*, the third Duke of *Normandy*, Grandson of the famous *Rollo*, first Duke of *Normandy*, who was of *Danish* Extraction.

The said *Rollo* enjoyed the Dukedom of *Normandy*, by Grant of *Charles the Simple*, King of *France*, who gave it to him with his Daughter *Gilletta*, whom he had in Marriage; but having no Issue by her, he married, 2dly, *Popeia*, Daughter of *Bertin*, Earl of *Bessin* and *Baieux*, by whom he had Issue, *William Longespee*, Duke of *Normandy*, and a Daughter, *Gertrude*, married to *William* Duke of *Aquitain*, Earl of *Poitiers* and *Auvergne*.

William Longespee (so called from the long Sword he usually wore) was the second Duke of *Normandy*, and born before *Baptism* was used; but after being baptised, received a new Name, and was thenceforth called *Robert*. When he had governed his Dukedom, with great Wisdom, Judgment and Moderation, for the Space of twenty Years, he was wickedly murdered, 10 Cal. Jan. 943, by the Contrivance of *Lewis* King of *France*. *Sybil* his Wife, was Daughter of *Hubert* Earl of *Saint-Laz*, by whom he had Issue *Richard*, third Duke of *Normandy*.

^a Speed's Chronicle, p. 421.

^b Ibid, p. 423.

^c Barones Extincti MS. sub Mana, Tho.

^d Jekyl, de Com. Essex Arm.

^e Will. Gemet. fol. 621.

^f Barones Extincti præd.

^g Speed, p. 423.

^h Barones Extincti.

ⁱ Ibid.

Which *Richard*, being famed for his great Fortitude, was therefore called *Richard the Hardy*¹, and after he succeeded his Father, lived fifty-two Years, honoured and esteemed by his Friends, and dreaded by his Enemies. He died anno. 906, and had first to Wife ^k *Emma*, Daughter of *Hugh the Great*, Earl of *Paris*, Sister of *Hugh Capet*, King of *France*; but she dying without Issue by him, he had, secondly, to Wife *Gunnora*, Sister of *Harfast*, a noble *Dane*¹, by whom he had three Sons and three Daughters.

1. *Richard*, who succeeded him in his Dominions, and was Grandfather of *William the First*, King of *England* and Duke of *Normandy*.

2. *Robert*, made Earl of *Eureux*, and was afterwards Arch-Bishop of *Reban*.

3. *Mauger*^m, who had the Earldom of *Carboile* in *Normandy*, of whose Descendants I am principally to treat, being the direct Ancestor to the noble Family of *Granvill*.

The three Daughters were *Hawise*, the Wife of *Geffery* Earl of *Britany*, Son of *Allan*, the first Earl of *Britany*; *Maud*, espoused to *Eudo* Earl of *Chartiers*; and *Emma*, called *The Flower of Normandy*, who was Queen of *England*, by the English King *Ethelred*, and also Queen of *Denmark* by *Canute*, King of *Denmark*, to both which she was married.

Mauger, Earl of *Carboile*, was succeeded by his Sonⁿ, *Hamon* Earl of *Carboile*, who was slain in Battle in the Time of Duke *Robert*, Father of *William the Conqueror*, leaving Issue *Hamon*, his Son and Heir.

Which *Hamon* was called *Dentatus*, being born with Teeth^o; and was Earl of *Carboile*, Lord of *Thorigny*, *Granvill*, *Brety*, and *Crenly*. He had to Wife *Elizabeth d'Avoye*, his near Kinswoman, Widow to *Hugh the Great*, and Sister to the Emperor *Otho*, by whom he had three Sons; the Eldest called after his own Name, *Robert Fitz Hamon*, and the second (as was customary) after the Name of one of his Lordships, *Richard de Gran-*

Which *Richard de Granvill*^p, with his elder Brother, *Robert Fitz Hamon*, as also his younger Brother, *Hamon*, accompanied *William the Conqueror* in his Expedition into *England*. They were present at the great Battle near *Hastings*, in *Suffex*, where King *Harold* was slain; and for their signal Services, the Conqueror bestowed on them large Gifts and Honours.

Before I treat of the said *Richard de Granvill*, I shall give some Account of his elder Brother, *Robert Fitz Hamon*. The Monasticon^q, and our Antiquary, *Leland*, relate, That at the

¹ Speed, p. 423.

^k Walsingh. Ypodig. Neust.

^l Speed.

^m Speed, & Barones Extincti ut supra.

ⁿ Barones Extincti.

^o Ibid.

^p Dugdale's Monast. Angl. Vol. 1. p. 161.

^q Ibid. p. 1546, and Leland's Itin. Vol. 6. fol. 97.

That *Robert Fitz Hamon* being Lord of *Astrem-bille*, in *Normandy*, and in her Youth came into *England* with *William the Conqueror*, being of the Blood of *Duke Rollo*. That by the Gift of *King William Rufus*, he obtained the Honour of *Glamogaster*, which had been the Inheritance of *Brithric*, a *Saxon*; who having incurred the Displeasure of *Queen Maud* (the Conqueror's Wife) by refusing to marry her, when she was a Maid, and he Ambassador abroad, she dispossessed him thereof on the *Norman's* Entrance; and it being thereupon given to that Queen, she held it during her Life, and *King William* himself after her; as also *King William Rufus*, until he bestowed it on this *Robert*, for the great Services formerly done his Father.

Which *Robert* being in great Power, also obtained the Conquest of *Glamorganshire*; whereof my Author gives this Account. That in an. 1091 (4 *Will. Rufi*) *Jestyn*, the Son of *Gurgun*, being Lord of that Territory, *Rees ap Theodors*, Prince of *South-Wales* (id est, of *Carewarden* and *Cardiganshire*) made War on him; and *Jestyn* discerning himself unable to make Defence, sent one *Enyon*, his Servant, to this *Robert Fitz Hamon* (then a Knight of the Privy-Chamber to the King) for his Aid, with large Promises of Reward for his Help: That thereupon this *Robert*, having retained twelve Knights, marched with what Power they could all make into *Wales*, and so joining with *Jestyn*, slew Prince *Rees*, and *Conan* his Son: But after this Victory, demanding his Reward according to the Agreement made with *Enyon*, which *Jestyn* refusing to perform, the Difference came to be tried by Battle, wherein *Jestyn* being slain, this *Robert* had the full Possession of all that Territory: Thereupon, for Reward to those twelve Knights, with other his Assistants, he gave unto them divers Castles and Manors, viz:

1. To *William de Londres*, the Castle and Manor of *Ogmores*, being four Knights Fees.
2. To *Richard de Greenwill*, the Lordship of *Nethe*.
3. To *Pain Turberville*, the Castle and Lordship of *Coity*.
4. To *Robert St. Quintin*, the Castle and Lordship of *Blatbyan*.
5. To *Richard Siward*, the Castle and Lordship of *Calvaen*.
6. To *Gilbert Humfravile*, the Castle and Manor of *Pennmarks*.
7. To *Reginald de Sully*, the Castle and Manor of *Sully*.
8. To *Roger de Berkerolls*, the Manor of *East Orchard*.
9. To *Peter de Soore*, the Castle and Manor of *Paterton*.
10. To *John le Fleming*, the Castle and Manor of *St. George*.
11. To *John de St. John*, the Castle and Manor of *Fennon*, or *Fennon*.

12. And to *William de Eborac* (the *Striding*) the Castle and Manor of *St. David's*.

Likewise, that he gave to the beforementioned *Byron* (who took his Part when *Jesin* refused to perform what he had promised on his Behalf) the Lordship of *Songbomish*. And to *Canadac Fitz Jesin*, the eldest Son of *Jesin*, the Castle and Lordship of *Auen*; likewise the Castle of *Rutbin* to another Son of *Jesin*. And the rest of the Knights Fees, not distributed, he gave to other Gentlemen that served him; and Part to those *Welsh*, who were rightful Owners of the same; reserving to himself the Castles of *Carediff* and *Kensigg*, with the Towns of *Carediff*, *Kensigg*, and *Cowbrigge*, and the *Sherfee*, being the Body of the Lordship of *Glamorgan*, with the whole Demesnes thereof, viz. *Meskin*, *Glinrotheay*, *Tyr-Jarl*, and *Boviarion*, alias *Lentwis*; retaining likewise the chief Seignory of all; seating himself (for the most Part) at *Caerdiff Castle*, where it is said " he kept his Courts Monthly, and used therein *Jura Regalia*, and gave to his twelve Knights, Lodgings for them and their Heirs for ever, within the said Castle.

It is reported *, that a little before the Death of King *William Rufus*, a foreign Monk attending the Court on some Business concerning his Monastery, related to this *Robert Fitz Hamon* (then a powerful Man with the King) a Dream, which he had the preceding Night, that was very terrible and astonishing to him, viz. That he saw the King come into a certain Church, and with a proud and insolent Behaviour, despise those that were there present. That he took the Crucifix in his Teeth, gnawed the Arms of it, and almost pulled off the Legs, and that at Length the Crucifix gave him such a Kick with the right Foot, that he fell down in a Swoon upon the Floor, and that there issued so much Flame out of his Mouth, that the Smoke thereof, like a Cloud, ascended up to the Stars. And that when this *Robert Fitz Hamon* told the King what the Monk had said, he laughed heartily, and replied: *This is a Monk, and he hath for Lucre dreamed monkishly, give him five Pounds, that it may be seen he dreamed not in vain.*

In the first Year of King *Henry the First* †, he was present on the Part of the King, at the Agreement made at *Dover*, 6 Id. *March*, with *Robert Earl of Flanders*, his Brother; whereby the said *Robert*, on certain Conditions, obliged himself to furnish the King with 1000 Knights, each having three Horses, ready to be transported into *England* from *Graveling*, or *Widsant*, whenever the said King should send Shipping. And for the Performance of the Conditions on the King's Part, this *Robert Fitz Hamon* is the first named. On the Earl's Part were *Robert de Betun*, *Almaric the Constable*, &c.

† *Powell's Hist.* p. 127.

* *Mat. Paris in an. 1100.* p. 53.

† *MS. Pergam. Famil. de Stanley*, penes

* *Rymer's Fodera*, Vol. 1. p. 4.

. . . nuper Comit. Derb.

...to King Henry the First * against Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy, and was General of his Army, using these Titles †, Robert Fitz Hamon, by the Grace of God, Prince of Glamorgan, Earl of Carbol, of Thorigny and Greuville, Lord of Gloucester, Bristol, Tewksbury and Cardiff, Governor of Wales, near Kiasman unto the King, and General of all his Highness's Army in France.

At the Instance of his Wife Sibill, and Gerald Prior of Cransburne. He ‡ founded the Abby of Tewksbury in Com. Gloucester, Anno 1102-3. 3 Hen. I. giving great Possessions thereto, and made Cransburne a Cell to it. He also gave to the Monks of Rochester, an Aflart lying between Merlaw and Hamsted; and to the Monks of Gloucester §, the Church of S. Cadoc at Llan-carnan, with Penham, consisting of fifteen Hides.

Likewise King Henry I. granted and confirmed to the Monks of Malling in Kent ¶, the Grant of the Mannor of Congord, which Robert Fitz Hamon gave to them, when his Daughter was admitted into that Nunnery.

This Robert Fitz Hamon took to Wife * Sibill, one of the Daughters of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrawsbury, by whom he had Issue † four Daughters, Mabel, Hawise, Cicely and Amice. And being wounded on his Temples with a Spear ‡, at the Siege of Falaise in Normandy, he thereby lost his Senses, and died soon after, viz. in March, Anno 1107. (7 Hen. I.) His Corps was brought into England, and † buried first in the Chapter House at Tewksbury, and afterwards was laid in the Church, (which he had new built with the Tower) betwixt two Pillars on the South side of the Choir; and in Memory of him and his Wife, Mass was ordained to be daily sung, with this Collect *Miserere quesumus Domine.*

As he died without Issue Male, King Henry the First was unwilling † that so great an Honour should be shared amongst Women; and therefore made ‡ two of his Daughters Abbesses, viz. Cicely of Shaftsbury, and Hawise of Wilton; reserving Mabel the eldest §, for his own illegitimate Son Robert, whom he thereupon created Earl of Gloucester, and gave to him that whole Honour. Amice the third Daughter ¶, the King bestowed in Marriage on the Earl of Britanny.

Richard de Granvill, Brother to the said Robert Fitz Hamon, inherited by the Norman Laws, all the Honours of his Family in Normandy, and thereby ¶ had a real Right to the Earldom of

* W. Malmsh. a. 38. n. 40.

† Seager's Baronagium, MS.

‡ Monast. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 154. b &

W. Malmsh. 89, a n. 20. & 155, a.

§ Ibid. p. 117 a.

¶ Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 353.

Orderic. Vital. 578. D.

¶ Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 154 b.

* W. Malmsh. 89, a. n. 20.

† Monast. Ang. ut supra, p. 155 a.

‡ Eland's Itin. MS. Vol. VI. fol. 97.

§ Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 155 b.

¶ Ibid.

¶ Ibid.

¶ Ibid.

¶ Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 479.

Corbeil, and was Lord of *Therigny* and *Granville*. He was, as before is mentioned in the Expedition into *England* under *William the Conqueror*; as also one of the Chief Assistants^a in the Conquest of *Glamorganshire*, in the Reign of King *William Rufus*, and in Reward of his Services, had for his Share by the Division then made, the old Castle of *Nethe*, on the West side of the River *Nethe*, and the Lands thereto belonging^b; being also Constable of the new Castle there. He was a valiant Knight, as the Register of *Nethe* testifieth, where^c he founded a Monastery of *Cistercian* Monks, at the Incitement of *Constantia* his Wife. He began to build the Abby of *Nethe*, Anno 1129^d, and the next Year placed therein twelve Monks, to the Maintenance whereof, he gave all such Lands as he had between *Cludach*, *Pulligna*, *Nethe* and *Tawy*. The Chapel of *St. Giles*, with all Tyth due on his Tenants, or Men, *French* and *English*. Also half his Fishing in the River *Nethe*, the Mill of *Cludach*, and the Meadow, West of the new Wall to the River of *Nethe*. Likewise the Fee of *Mark Nash*, with the Church thereunto belonging, within the Fee of *Oymore*; and the Mill of *Pendowlyn*, a House for the Miller with two Acres of Land, and all the Lands between *Cludach* and the Brook that runneth by *Constantia's* Cross. To which Foundation Charter, *Robert de Granville* is one of the Witneses.

Leland saith, that the Town of *Nethe* (called so by the *Welch*) had the Name of *Granville*. The said *Richard* was also possessed of the Lordships of *Bideford* and *Kilkbampton*, &c. in *Devonshire* and *Cornwal*; and in his old Age, according to the Devolution of those times, he took on him the Sign of the Cross, and setting forward for *Jerusalem*, died in his Journey thither^e, Anno 1147, 13th of King *Stephen*.

It is a further Proof of the said *Richard de Granville* being Brother to *Robert Fitz Hamon*, that *Mabel* his Daughter, Countess of *Gloucester*, with *William* Earl of *Gloucester* her Son, confirmed to the Church of the Holy Trinity, and Virgin *Mary* of *Nethe*^f, whatever *Richard de Granville* and *Constance* his Wife had granted, in Wood and Soil, between the four Waters of *Nethe*, *Tawy*, *Glend* and *Pulcannan*; and the Land between *Glend* and the Brook, which runs near the Cross of *Constance*, the Wife of the said *Richard de Granville*, to the Head of the said Brook, Castle and Chapel of *Nethe*, with the Tenths of Procuration, and of all Persons belonging to the said Castle, viz. of *French*, *English* and *Welchmen*, and half of the Fish of *Nethe* Castle. Likewise *Glend* Mill, with all the Meadow from the Mill to *New Town Ditch*, and thence to *Nethe Water*. Also whatever *Richard* the Constable, viz. [*Richard*

^a Hist. of Cambria, p. 125, 126.

^b Ex Regist. Abbat. de Nethe.

^c Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 718, 719.

^d Ibid.

^e MS. Antiq. per Rice Merric. 1578.

^f Ex Registro Abbatia de Nethe.

in *Bideford* and in *Bide Town*. Selling the Customs of the Earl [of Gloucester] out of the Forest and a Knight's Fee in *Bisse*, which *Richard the Constable* held in *Devonshire*, and *Bideford*, *Killinton*, and the Town of *Litcham*. After which the said *William Earl of Gloucester*, and Countess *Mabel* his Mother, confirms the Granta to the said Abbey of *Richard de St. Quintin*, and of *Hugh* his Son; and of *Adam Lord of Pendewine*. Also the Gift of *Earl Robert* his Father, &c. Witnesses *Ughered Bishop of Landaff*, *Hellas the Chaplain*, *Maurice of London*, *William of London*, *Richard de St. Quintin*, *Robert Norres*, &c.

The said *Constance*, Wife of *Richard de Grinville*, is said to be one of the Daughters of *Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham*, and *Longueville*, who was Son of *Osborne de Bolebec*, and *Isabel* his Wife, Sister to *Gunnora*, Dutcheis of *Normandy*, Great Grandmother to *William the Conqueror*. But by other Authorities *Constance* is said to die without Issue by him, and that he had to his second Wife *Isabel*, one of the Daughters of *Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham*, by whom he had Issue *Richard* and *William*. And *Ralph de Granville* is among the Witnesses to a Charter of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Arundel* and *Salop*, [Brother to *Sibil*, Wife of *Robert Fitz Hamon*] to the Abbey of *St. Stephens at Caen* in *Normandy*.

Richard de Granville succeeded his Father *Richard*, and in the Reign of King *Henry the II*d held the Lordship of *Bideford*, by half a Knight's Fee, of the Honour of *Gloucester*. Also about the said Reign, (as should seem by the Character of the Deed) He was a Witness to a Release of *Gilbert de Polkwoiall* to *John Kilgath*, of all his Right in certain Lands in *Kilgath*, and *Lanzalewis* in the County of *Cornwal*.

To him succeeded a Son of his own Name, *Richard de Granville*, who by his Charter without Date, (as was customary in that Age) writing himself *Richard Son of Richard de Grenvile*, confirms the Charter which *Richard de Granville*, his Grandfather, made to the Burgesses of *Bydesford*, in these Words. Know, &c. That I *Richard*, Son of *Richard de Granville*, have granted to all those who hold or shall hold a Burgage in the Town of *Bydesford*, to the East and West of *Torith Water*, all the Liberties of *Bristol*, so far as are in my Power, to them, their Heirs, and Assigns for ever, viz. That each Person holding a Messuage, Garden and six Acres out of my Demesnes, shall pay for the same 12 d. But whosoever shall hold a Messuage and Garden only, shall pay 6 d. on *Michaelmas Day*, to me or my Bailiff of *Bydesford*. Save only the Tax on the Land. And if any one fall under the Censure of my Court, he shall be ac-

* W. Gernet, 312 b.

* MS. per Merrie ut antea, & Seager's Baronage MS.

* Monast. Ang. Vol. II. p. 937.

* Lib. Rub. in Schacar. Devon.

* Ex Transcript Evident Dom. Barn. Granville penes Geo. Harbin Cler.

* Ibid.

quitted for 6*d.* if it be the third Time. Moreover he Grants to the said Burgeses Common of Pasture for their Cattle, throughout his whole Lordship, on the West Side of *Tarish Water*, where they had Commoning in the Time of *Richard* his Father. And whosoever shall dispose of or sell his Burgage, shall pay as a Relief 12*d.* and no more. Also further Grants to the said Burgeses, Suit to his Court on *Tuesday* every Month, where Attachments and Pleas shall be tried as by Custom belonging to the Lord. And that every one be free of Toll in all Markets and Fairs, and all Dues for Stallage throughout all his Lands, Towns and Waters. And that every one of the said Burgeses shall be obliged to come to the Court on *Tuesday*, unless truly proved, That he be beyond the Seas, or on a Pilgrimage, or employed in buying of Goods out of the County. That the Burgeses shall have Liberty to choose a Town Provoost, out of themselves, who shall receive yearly, the Fines and Toll of the Town, paying yearly to the Lord 10*s.* and the Toll of the Market on *Monday*. In consideration of which Grant, the Burgeses paid four Marks. Witnesses, *Sir Richard Coffin*, and *Sir Richard Spekkott*, Knts. *Peter de Halsbyri*, *Richard Snallard*, *Walrand Dune*, *Orbert de Lucy*, *Richard de Rakemator*, and others. To which is appendant a round Seal, containing these Arms in an oblong Shield, viz. *three Organ Rests*, circumscribed Sigil. RIC. DE GRENVILE.

Also writing himself *Richard de Greenwill*^a, Son of *Richard de Greenwill*, he grants to *William Wakswell*, his Heir and Assigns, that Piece of Land in his Manor of *Bideford*, on the West Side of *Buwedune Hill*, which the said *William* held of his Father *Richard* aforesaid, for three Burgages, the Boundary beginning from *Killingford*, and going to the Lands of *Richard Pygar*, and to those of the said *William*, and thence Northward near the Land of *Wendesford* and *Buwedune*, as far as *Killingford*, where it begun, paying yearly for the said Burgages 18*d.* And for which Grant the said *William* gave him 100 Shillings. Witnesses *Luke Tyrrell*, *Tho. de Burgh*, *John le Ware*, and others.

In the second Year of King *John*, being^b styled Lord of *Bedyford* and *Kilkhampston*, he paid 40 Marks and a Palfry, to have the Affise of the Advowson of those two Churches against the Abbot of *Thewksbury*. And in the same Year^c was one of the Sureties, or Manucaptors, for *Hugh de Stodun*, and others.

In the sixth of *John*, Anno 1204, the King^d by his Charter dated September 14, granted and confirmed to him, by the Name of *Richard* eldest begotten Son of *Richard de Greinwill*, the Marriage of the Daughter and Heir of *Thomas* the Son of *Nicholas de Middleton*, with all her Inheritance, Fees, &c. And in case of his demise, to his next Son, and so from Son to Son, to the

^a Ex Transc. Dom. Bernard de Granvill.

^c Ibid.

^b Oblat. 2 John m. 22.

^d Cart. 6 John, N^o 96.

youngest. And if all the Sons of the said Richard the Elder died, the said Heir should be Wife to the Nephew of the said Richard de Granville, and should have the Wardship of the Heir till she came of Age to hold her Lands. The same Year he gave the King a Palfrey, for a Confirmation of the same Grant, according to the Tenor of the Charter he had obtained of William de Briwer.

He died soon after, leaving Issue by Gundrea¹ his Wife, Richard Granville his Son and Heir, under Age, and several Daughters, the Lands and Wardship of whom², together with the Marriage of their Mother, the King gave to Richard Flemenge, and on his Decease to his Sons, one or more of them, till the Granvilles came of fit Age. Dated the 7th of April, 7 John. Also in the same Year, Richard Flemenge³ paid six Marks and six Palfreys for the King's Precept, which was directed April 27, to the Sheriff of Devon, to deliver him full Seisin of their Lands in that County.

In the 8th Year of King John⁴, Richard de Granville paid five Marks 16 s. 8d. that the Inhabitants of Bydesford might not have larger Privileges, than those of Exeter, so that it is probable he was then of Age. Also in the 12th and 13th of King John⁵, it is on Record that Richard de Granville held three Knights Fees, and half in the Counties of Devon and Cornwall, of the Honour of Gloucester. He died in 2 Hen. III.⁶ leaving Issue Richard his Son and Heir, under Age, and in Ward to the King. His Wife is said to be Adeline⁷, Widow of Hugh Montfort, and eldest Daughter to Robert Beaumont, Earl of Mollent in France, and the first Earl of Leicester in England after the Conquest, by Elizabeth the Daughter of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois, Son of Henry King of France. But by others, it's thought more probable, that she was the Daughter and Heir of Thomas Fitz Nicholas of Middleton before mentioned.

Richard de Granville, Son and Heir of the last Richard, being (as was said) under Age, King Henry the IIIrd granted the Wardship of him⁸, and the Custody of his Lands to Ralph Blos. This Richard de Granville in 22 Hen. III. (having before that Year been Knighted) compromised the long Controversy⁹, between his Family and the Abbot of Teoksbury, about the Advowsons of Kilkhampton and Bidesford, before William York, and other his Companions, Justices Itinerants, at Landstavebin in Cornwall. When the said Abbot and Convent quitted all their Claim, upon all former Controversies of them and their Predecessors, to him the said Sir Richard, who thereupon granted them

¹ Fines 6 John m. 26. Devon.

² Cart Antiq. 2. n. 23. 7 John in Turre.

³ Claus 7 John, m. 1. Devon.

⁴ Fines 7 John, p. 1. m. 1.

⁵ Pat. 8. Joh. m. 2.

⁶ Lib. Rub. in Schae.

⁷ Pat. 2. Hen. III. p. 1. m. 2.

⁸ Seager's Baronage MS.

⁹ Pat. 2. Hen. III. m. 2.

¹⁰ Lib. Tewksbury in Bibl. Cotton Cleopat. A. VII.

five Marks yearly as long as he lived, to be received of *Roger de Pountney*, and on his Decease they should have his Lands at *Campden* in *Gloucestershire*. This Controversy, after Pleadings for the Space of five Years, was thus friendly accommodated, in the Presence of *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, and others, the 11th of *June*, 22 *Hen. III.* He died in 1245^p, and was buried in the Chapterhouse of the Priory of *St. James* in *Bristol*, founded by *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*. His Wife was *Jane*, Daughter to *William de Trevint*, who the same Year brought her Writ of Dower to have Restoration of the Lands in *Campden* in *Gloucestershire*, which had been granted to the Convent of *Theoksbury*.

Richard his Son and Heir, in 40 *Hen. III.* holding twenty *libratas terre* in *Com. Devon*, by Knights Service, and not being then a Knight, was summoned to take that Degree. And being wrote Sir *Richard de Greynvil*, Knt. he grants to *Ymania*², Daughter of *Thomas de Grenville*, and to her Heirs and Assigns, two Burgages, and six Acres of Land in *Bideford*, which escheated to him from *Roger le Botiler* of *Greatclive*, and lie on the East of *Bideford High Street*, the Tenement of *William Botreux* South, and that of *William Whiny* North.

In 56 *Hen. III.* He obtained a Charter for a Market in his Manor and Town of *Bydeford*, on every *Monday*, and a Fair on the Vigils of *St. Margaret* the Virgin. And in the same Year it was found by a Verdict of the Hundred of *Shaftbeare*¹, that he held *Antiquas Furcas*, &c. viz. Gallows and Assise of Bread and Beer at *Bideford*, and Warren on the East Side the Water of *Toryx*.

In 25 *Ed. I.* He was one of the principal Persons in *Devonshire*² summoned to be at *London*, on Sunday after the Octave of *St. John Baptist*, to go with the King beyond the Seas for their Honour, and the Preservation and Profit of the Kingdom, being stiled therein *Dominus Richardus de Greneville*.

And in 29 *Ed. I.* He had also³ Summons to be at *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, with Horse and Arms, to march against the *Scots*.

Contemporary with this Sir *Richard de Greynvil*, was *Adam de Greynvil*, and *William de Greynvil*. The first was⁴ one of the Justices Itinerant in 45, 46, 47, 52 and 55 *Hen. III.* The latter was Dean of *Chichester*, and elected Chancellor⁵ of *England* in 30 *Ed. I.* But I take these to be of the Family of the *Greynvil's* of *Buckinghamshire*, which are probably of the same Lineage, tho' I have not yet seen how they descend.

Lib. Tewksbury in Bibl. Cotton. Cleopat. A. VII.

¹ MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Antis.

Arm.

² Ex Evident. de Fam.

³ Pat. 56. Hen. III. p. 1.

⁴ Esc. 56. Hen. III. p. 3.

⁵ MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Antis Arm. nuper Gart. Reg. Arm.

⁶ Clans 29. Ed. I. m. 14.

⁷ Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 19, 21, 23, 25.

⁸ Ibid. p. 32.

Sir Richard de Greyville had to Wife *Johanna*, Daughter of *Johannes* of Mount Tregaron, by whom he had issue ², *Bartholomew de Greyville* his Son and Heir, and others. In 4 Ed. II. *Thomas de Greyville* gives to his Son *Richard de Greyville* and his Heirs, all his Lands and Tenements in *Attasford* and at *La Thorne* in the Manor of *Bideford*. Dated at *la Parde*, in the aforesaid Manor, Monday after the Huitaves of the *Epiphany*, 4 Ed. II.

In 7 Ed. II. *Sir Bartholomew de Greyville*, Knt. by his Deed dated at *Bydisford* ³, Monday after *St. Augustine's Day*, 7 Ed. II. is styled Lord of *Bydisford*, and grants to *Arnulph Herlec* and his Heirs, a Piece of Land, belonging to the Land of his Tenants of *Warebir*, &c. To which is appendant a fair Seal of the Arms of *Granvil*, viz. three Rests, circumscribed *Sigill. Barth. de Greyville Militis*. In 13 Ed. II. being also styled Lord of *Bydisford* ⁴, by his Deed dated at *Bydisford*, the Monday after *St. Luke's Day*, he grants to *Sir Richard de Greyville*, Rector of the Church of *Kylkhampton*, and to his Heirs and Assigns, his whole Land called *Hewode*, with the Appurtenances. In 17 Ed. II. He was one of the Knights of *Devonshire*, returned into Chancery ⁵, as bearing ancient Arms from their Ancestors, and was then certified, to be of great and almost of decrepit Age.

A Fine was levied at *Westminster*, in the Huitaves of *Hillary*, 10 Ed. II. between ⁶ the said *Sir Bartholomew de Greyville* and *Amy* his Wife, Plaintiffs, and *Margery*, late Wife of *John de Dynham*, Defendant, of the Manor of *Kilkhampton*, to the use of the said *Bartholomew* and *Amy* for Life, excepting one Messuage, four Carucates of Land, sixteen Acres of Meadow, twenty seven Acres of Wood, and 60 l. 12 s. 3 d. in the same Manor, remainder to *Henry* Son of the said *Bartholomew*, and to the Heirs of his Body.

The aforesaid *Amy* was Daughter ⁷ of *Vyell Vyvian* of *Trevidderen* in *Cornwall*, Knt. and in 19 Ed. II. was a Widow; in which Year writing herself *Amya*, who was the Wife of *Bartholomew de Greyville*, Knt. late Lord of *Bydisford*, she in her pure Widowhood releases ⁸ to *David de Truro*, her Right in one Acre of Land in *Carysdonns*, and in two Acres and half in *Werbynton* in *Bydesford* Manor, which she had of the Gift of the aforesaid *Sir Bartholomew*. Dated at *Bydesford*, Tuesday after *St. Ambrose's Day*, 19 Ed. II. To which is a fair Seal appendant of the Arms of *Granvil*, impaling the Arms of *Vyvian*, viz. 6 Mulletts 3, 2. and 1. circumscribed.

That *Henry* was the Son and Heir of *Sir Bartholomew de Greyville*, is evident from the Record before cited; and that he

² Visitat. de Com. Devon. p. Cook Clarence. Reg. Arm. An. 1573.

³ Ex Transf. Evident.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ MS. in Bibl. Cotton.

⁷ Fines 10 Ed. II.

⁸ Ex Stemmate de Vyvian in Collect. Joh. Antis Arm.

⁹ Ex Transcript. Evident. predict.

And in the first Year of King Edward the III. appears by Inquisition^a taken after his Death, at *Kylkhampton*, last December, 1 Ed. III. When the Jury found that the said *Henry*, immediately after the Death of his Father Sir *Bartholomew Greneville*, gave a general Release to his Mother *Amey* of the 60 l. 12 s. 3 d. payable to him out of the Manor of *Kylkhampton* for her Life, reserving only for his Life, 20 l. yearly. And the Jury further certified, that the said *Amey* held the Manors of *Kylkhampton* and *Bydisford*, during her Life, of the Earl of Gloucester, as of the Honour of *Wynmleigh* forfeited to the King by *Hugh le Despencer*, Junior. And that *Theobald* Son of the aforesaid *Henry* is his next Heir, and was, on *Whitsunday* last past, four Years old. Likewise by Inquisition taken at *Honiton* in *Devonshire* the 12th of *March*, 3 Ed. III. the Jury certify that *Henry de Greneville* held the Manor of *Womedon*, by the Service of a Knight's Fee. Which Manor *John de Carreu* was seised on by the Minority of *Theobald*, Son and Heir of the said *Henry de Greneville*, who is said to have married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir of the Family of *Wortham*.

Which *Theobald de Greneville*, in 17 Ed. III.¹ recovered in the King's Bench, the Advowson of *Kylkhampton*. In 24 Ed. III. being wrote *Theobaldus de Greyville Miles*, Lord of *Kilkhampton*^m, he gave and granted to *Richard de Piggisdon* and his Heirs, all his Lands and Tenements in *Stowe* in *Kilkhampton*, together with the Rents and Services of *Joan* late Wife of *Nicholas de Stowe*, for the Landsⁿ she holds in Dower. Dated at *Stowe*, Sunday after the Purification 24 Ed. III. In 35 Ed. III.^o he is styled Lord of *Bidisford* in two Grants of Lands in his Manor of *Bidisford*. And in 1 Rich. II. he grants^p to *Robert Langdon*, *Agnes* his Wife, and *John* their Son, two Burgages in *Bidisford*, and Suit to his Court of *Bidisford*. Dated at *Bidisford*, Tuesday after *Michaelmas* Day, 1 Rich. II. to which is appendant a fair round Seal of these Arms, viz. three *Rests*, and for the Crest, on a Helmet, a *Rest*, circumscribed *Sigillum Theob. de Grenevil Mil.*

There are several other Grants of Lands with fair Seals to them, of this Sir *Theobald de Greneville*, of which the last is in 3 Rich. II. bearing Date at *Bydisford*, on *Wednesday* the Feast of the Conversion of *St. Paul*, whereby *John de Stowe*, Son and Heir of *Walter de Stowe*, grants to the said Sir *Theobald*, and his Heirs, &c. two Messuages in *Stowe*, in his Manor of *Kilkhampton*. And thereto is appendant a fair Seal of the Arms of *Greneville*, quartering a *Crescent*, circumscribed *Sigillum Theobaldi de Greneville Militis*.

^a Efc. 3. Ed. III. m. 25.

¹ Ibid.

^m Seiger's Baronage MS. & Fines 1 Ed. III. m. 3.

^o Pasch. 17 Ed. III. rot. 29.

ⁿ Ex. Evident, præd.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid.

^p Ibid.

When he died I don't find, but by *Joyce* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Beaumont*, he had Issue a Son of his own Name, *Sir Theobald de Greyville Knt.* who married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Hugh Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Sir John de Greyville* and *William*.

In 10 *Rich. II.* being wrote *Sir John de Greyneill, Knt.* by his Grant, bearing Date at *Stowe*, on Sunday the Feast of *St. Peter ad vincula*, releases and makes free *Agnis Obessa*, late Wife of *Roger Jageler*, with all her Children, so that he nor his Heirs shall claim nothing of them hereafter; to which is a fair Seal of the Arms of *Greyneill*, circumscribed, *Sigillum Johannis Greyneills Milit.*

In 1 *Hen. IV.* being wrote Lord of *Kilkhampton*, he recites by *Inspectum*, the Charter which *Richard de Greyneill*, his Ancestor, made to *Richard de Stanbury*, and his Heirs, for his Homage and Service of half a Furlong of Land in *Stanbury*, in his Manor of *Kilkhampton*, which he the said *Sir John* confirmed to *Robert de Stanbury*, his Heirs and Assigns. Dated at *Kilkhampton*, on Friday before *St. Valentine's Day*, 1 *Hen. IV.*

In 3 *Hen. IV.* he was returned one of the Knights for *Devonshire*; and the Year after, his Brother *William*, styling himself *William Greyneill*, Son of *Theobald Greyneill Knt.* sets forth, That whereas his Brother, *Sir John Greyneill, Knt.* and *Margaret* his Wife, held the Manor and Borough of *Bydesford*, in Com. *Devon*, with the Advowson of the same Church, &c. and other Lends and Tenements in the Parish of *Bydesford*, called *Fordelond*, *Eggelsen*, and *Thorne*, &c. And also held Lands in *Warden* and *Stowe*, in the Manor of *Kilkhampton*, &c. He the said *William* ratifies and confirms them to the said *Sir John*, &c. To this is appendant a fair Seal of Arms, viz. three Rests, and for the Crest, a Pelican vulning herself, circumscribed, *Syggillum William Greyneill*.

The said *Sir John Greyneill* died in 13 *Hen. IV.* leaving no Issue by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Sir John Burghers, Knt.* so that *William*, his Brother and Heir, succeeded him in the ancient Estate of his Ancestors.

Which *William*, being wrote Lord of *Kilkhampton*, surrenders to *Ralph de Berneste*, all those his Messuages in *Estraberneste*, and *Wistaberneste*, saving to him, the said *William*, the Suits to his two Courts, and Suit to his Mill. Dated at *Kilkhampton*, Monday before *St. Margaret's Day*, 13 *Hen. IV.* And in 2 *Hen. V.* writing himself Brother and Heir of *Sir John Greyneill, Knt.* late Lord of *Bydesford*, he confirms the Charter

A Ex-Stemmata.

Ex Evident. prod.

Ex Evident. ut antea.

Willis's Notit. ut supra.

Etc. 13. Hen. IV. & Fines 13 Hen. IV.

m. 25.

Seager's Baronag.

Ex Evident. prod.

Ibid.

John Grey, Earl of Kent

which *John Drisdell*, Junior, and *Margaret* his Wife, late the Wife of his said Brother, Sir *John Greyneville*, had granted to *Richard Godman*, alias *Potell*, of all their Title, &c. Dated at *Kilkhampston*, Monday before the Feast of the Nativity of St. *John Baptist*, 2 Hen. V. To which is a Seal of three Rests, and for the Crest, on a Helmet a Pelican vulning herself, circumscribed, *Sigillum Willm Greyneville Armigeri*.

It appears that *Thomasine* ^a was his first Wife, and was Daughter of *Cole*, as it should seem; for by Indenture made at *Bydesford*, Monday after the Feast of St. *John*, ante *Portam Latinam*, 3 Hen. VI. between *William de Greyneville*, and *Thomasine* his Wife, on the one Part, and *John Cole*, &c. on the other Part, witnesseth, that the aforesaid *Thomasine* held certain Lands and Tenements in *Yllescombe* and *Hodeslond*, within the Manor of *Kilkhampston*, of Sir *John Greyneville*, Knt. deceased, Brother of the said *William*, whose Heir he is, by Knights Service, and doing Suit to his Courts and Mill, &c.

In 8 Hen. VI. being wrote Lord of *Kilkhampston*, he surrenders to *William Bond* a Furlong of Land, &c. paying, &c. as also Suit to his two Courts at *Kilkhampston*, &c. Dated at *Stowe*, 20 December, 8 Hen. VI. to which is a Seal of the Arms and Crest beforementioned, with this Inscription, *Sigillum W. Granfeld Armig.*

In 24 Hen. VI. he is mentioned in a Deed with *Philippa* his Wife (Sister ^b to *William Lord Bonville*) to *Thomas Barnet*, dated at *Stowe*, 20 July. In 26 Hen. VI. being wrote *William Graynefeld*, Esq; ^c he grants Lands to *James Chuddaleigh*, *William Chuddaleigh*, and *Hugh Stubb*, Esqrs. &c. Dated 7 November, 26 Hen. 6. And thereto is appendant two Seals.

He died before the 29th of Hen. VI. ^d for then *John de Alnscumb*, and *Philippa* his Wife, late the Wife of *William de Grayneville*, had a Grant from *John de Copleston*, and others, of Lands in *Weldhays* and *Guakemore*.

Thomas Greyneville, in 27 Hen. VI. is wrote ^e Son and Heir of *William Greyneville*, Esq; and with *Anno* his Wife, grants to *Richard Asberigge* a Tenement in *Bydesford*, doing Suit to their Courts, &c. Dated at *Bydesford*, Tuesday after St. *Bartholomew's* Day, 27 Hen. VI.

In 31 Hen. VI. this *Thomas*, and the said *Elizabeth* his Wife, grant to *John Rede*, all that his Land in *Bidesford*, which *John Bishop* and others held, by Grant of *William Hankford*, Knight, *John Hankford*, *Richard Greyneville*, *William Freye*, and *Richard Conyan*, Parson of the Church of *Lytbeham*. Dated at *Bydesford*, Sunday before the Conversion of St. *Paul*, 31 Hen. VI.

^a Ex Evident. antedict.

^b Histor. Genral. hujus Fam. MS. sub manu Joh. Anstis Arm.

^c Ex Evident. hujus Fam.

^d Ex Collect. Joh. Anstis Arm.

^e Ex Evident. præd.

^f Ibid.

He was living in 20 Ed. IV. when *John Stanbury*¹ granted him an annual Rent of 20*s.* out of the Profits of his Lands at *Stanbury* for 10 Years; and in that Year he was Sheriff of the County of *Gloucester*.

In 23 Ed. IV.² he was Sheriff of the County of *Cornwall*, being then a Knight, and died in or before 1 Ric. III. leaving Issue *Thomas*, his Son and Heir³, and a Daughter married to *Yeo*, of *Devonshire*, Esq; That he had two Wives, is evident from what is before related, but his Issue was by his last Wife, *Elizabeth*, Sister to Sir *Theobald Gorges*, Knt.

Which *Thomas*, his Son and Heir, in 1 Ric. III.⁴ took out a Pardon, and according to the Statute of Additions, is filed therein, *Thomas Greynfield*, late of *Kilkhampston* in *Cornwall*, Esq; alias late of *Bydesford*, in Com. *Devon*, Esq; alias *Thomas Greyn-wild de Kilkhampston and Bydesford*, &c.

In 4 Hen. VII. the King reciting, that by Advice of his Council he intends to send into *Britany* an Army for its Relief, he⁵ therefore, in full Confidence of the Loyalty, Care, and Industry of Sir *Robert Willoughby de Brooke*, Knt. Sir *Richard Edgetomb*, Knt. and *Thomas Greynvile*, Esq; commissions them to summon and examine what Number of Archers, armed and arrayed at the King's Expence, the County of *Cornwall* could provide, and to article with them, to review them, and to certify the Number of Archers that all Earls, Barons, Knights, and others, are to find, before the *Quindemes* of *Hillary* next. Dated at *Maydes-ton*, 23 December, 1488, 4 Hen. VII.

In 8 Hen. VII. by Indenture⁶, bearing Date the 11th of January, he covenants with *Richard Whitlegh*, Esq; for a Marriage between *Roger Graynsfeld*, his Son and Heir Apparent, and *Margaret*, Daughter of the aforesaid *Richard*. Which Marriage took Effect; for⁷, on the 20th of February following, he grants to *Roger Graynsfeld*, his Son and Heir Apparent, and to *Margaret* his Wife, all those his Messuages, &c. within his Manor of *Kilkhampston*.

In 15 Hen. VII. he⁸ was Esquire of the Body to that King, and with *John*, Bishop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, Sir *Robert Willoughby*, Lord *Brook*, and *John Sable*, granted the Reversion of certain Tenements in *Rychardon*, after the Death of *Aver*, Wife of *John Keynock*, to *Richard Greynsfield*, and his Heirs for ever, by Deed, dated 12 October, 1501. On the 17th of November, 17 Hen. VII. 1501, he was made⁹ one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Marriage of *Arthur* Prince of *Wales*.

¹ Ex Collect. hujus Fam. per Joh. Anstis Arm.

356.

² Fuller's Worthies in Cornub.

¹ Ex Evident. ut antea.

³ Ex Stemmate.

^m Ibid.

⁴ Pat. 1 Ric. III.

² Ex Collect. Joh. Anstis Arm.

⁵ Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. 22, p. 355.

³ Anstis's Observations on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 46.

In 19 Hen. VII. being wrote Sir Thomas Graynfeld, Knt. be^p grants to John Arundell and John Bassett, Knts. his Manor of Walsford, &c. to the Use of Richard Graynfeld, his Son, and the Heirs of the Body of the said Richard. To which Deed are Witnesses, John Carew de Hatcombe, and Roger Graynfeld, Son and Heir Apparent to the said Thomas. And in 20 Hen. VII. the said Thomas, with the said Roger his Son, grant to John Grygge, and Jean his Wife, &c. Messuages, &c. in Merland St. Peters, in Com. Devon.

He married, 1st, Isabella, Daughter of Sir Otis Gilbert of Compton, in Com. Devon, by whom he had Issue two Sons, Roger his Son and Heir, and Richard, who was Sheriff of Cornwall in the 1st and 10th of Hen. VIII. but died without Issue, and six Daughters; 1. Catherine, married to Sir John Arundel of Lanbein, in Cornwall. 2. Jane, to Sir John Arundel of Trevice, in the said County. 3. Philippa, 1st married to Francis Harris of and 2dly to Stoning, 4. May, to Richard Blewet, after to Thomas St. Aubyn, Esq; 5. Agnes, to John Roscarrock, Esq; 6. Honora, 1st married to Sir John Bassett, Knt. and 2dly to Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle. The 2d Wife of Sir Thomas was Jane, Daughter of Fous, and Widow of Hill of Taunton, in Somersetshire, by whom he had Issue a Son, John, and a Daughter, Jane, 1st married to Rowleigh; 2dly to Batin, Esqrs. He died in 5 Hen. VIII. as appears by his last Will, and the Probat thereof, which I shall insert *litteratim*, as it shews the Custom of that Time, &c. In Dei Nomine, Amen, the 1xth of March, the Yere of our Lord God M, V. xiiii, I Sir Thomas Graynfeld, Knyght, in my hool Mynde, make my Testament in Maner and Forme following. First, I bequeth my Soule, to Almighty God and to our blessed Lady, and to all the hooly Saints in Hevyn. My Body to be buryed in the Church erthe of Bedyford, in the southeft Parte of the Chauncell Dore. Where my Mynde is, yf I lyve, to make an Altarie, and a Preste to sing there to pray for me, and myn Aunceffors and Heires forever. The said Prest and Poremen to be put in by the Discrecion of myn Heires and Executors. Farther I Will, that my said Chappell, whennsoever it be made, and the Church of Bedyford the meane Season, have my Cope of Tissue, and my Vestiment of the same, and a Suet of blacke Velvet, to be made of such velvet Gownys as I have, by the Discrecion of myn Heires and Executors. Also I Will, that John Graynfeld, yf he be disposid to be a Prest, to have the next Avoydance of one of the Benefices of Bedyforde, or of Kykehamton; and yf he will be no Preste, that then my Sonne, Roger Graynfeld,

^p Ex Transcript. eviden. prædict.

² Ex Registr. Fottiplace in Cur prerog. Cant, Qu. 32.

and his Heires, let him have sum reasonable Levying of Lande by their Discretion. Item, I Will that my Sonne Roger shall marry my Daughter Onor, and to gyve her in Marriage CCC Markes in Money, to be leveyed of my Landes and Goodis. Item, I Will that my Daughter Jane, which I had by my last Wyff, to have CC Marke in lyke Manner, to be leveyed of my Goodis and Landes. Provided allway, that yf the saide Onor and Jane fortune to dye, or ever they be maryed, that thenne they to have nothing of the saide Money. But thenne the saide Money, whenne it is so leveyed, to be disposed for my Soule, by the Discretion of my Sonne Roger. Item, I give to the Church of *Bedsford*, and to the Brige of *Bydisforde*, vi l. xiii s. 4 d. Item, to the Church of *Kilkhamton* iiii l. Roger, Sonne, I woll desyr yow, as my Trust is in yow to see this my Will performed and fulfillid, and yow I make myn Executor.

The Probat bears Date 12 May, 1514.

Which Roger, his Son and Heir, resided chiefly at *Stow*, and was called the Great Housekeeper, for his Liberality and open Hospitality. He was Sheriff of the County of *Cornwal*, in the first Year of King *Henry the VIIIth*, and also in the 10th Year of hat *Reigne*. In 6 Hen. VIII. *William Douell*, Abbot of *St. Olive*, in *Somersetshire*, with the Consent of his Convent, grants to Roger *Graynfeld*, Esq; his Heirs and Assigns, all their Wood and Trees growing in *Adrewode*. In 9 Hen. VIII. he conveyed to *Richard Gylbert*, Clerk, his whole Manor and Borough of *Kylkhampton* in *Cornwal*, to the Use of his last Will; whereunto, in a round Seal, bearing only a single Rose for his Arms, over which, on a Wreath and Helmet, is the Crest, viz. a Griffins Head coupe between two Wings, circumscribed, *Sigillis Rogeri Graynfeld, Armigeri*.

In 13 Hen. VIII. this Roger *Graynfeld*, Esq; and *Richard Graynfeld*, Esq; Son and Heir Apparent of the said Roger, and *Margaret*, late Wife of the said Roger, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *Richard Whitlegh*, deceased, grant to *Peter Seyntabin*, the Moiety of the Manor of *Clegbar*, to the Use of *Christian*, Daughter of the said Roger, in order to a Marriage between her and *James*, Son of the said *Peter Seyntabyn*.

The said Roger, by *Margaret* his Wife beforementioned, had Issue, beside the said *Richard*, his Son and Heir, two other Sons, *Degory Greinvill*, of *Penbale* in *Cornwal*, Esq; the Ancestor of the *Greinvills* of *Penbale*, who were existing in the Reign of King *Charles the First*; and *John*, from whom no Issue remains. Also several Daughters, of which the beforementioned *Christian* is said, in the Pedigree of the Family, to be the Wife of *James Erissey*, Esq; who it's likely was her 2d Husband; and *Jane*, the

* Ex Stemmate.

* Fuller's Worthies in Com. Cornub.

* Ex Evident. antedict.

* Ibid.

* Ex Jisdem.

* Ex Stemmate.

Wife of *Edmund Speccot*, Esq; *Phillippa* of *Thomas Tremain*,
Mary of *John Beauchamp*, and *Amy* of *John Drake*, of *Ash* in
Com. Devon, Esqrs.

Richard, his Son and Heir, was a martial Man, and had the
Honour of Knighthood conferred on him, before the 23d of *Hen.*
VIII. as appears by an original Deed^a of his, dated 20 *December*
that Year; to which is appendant a fair round Seal, with these
Arms in a Shield, Quarterly, viz. in the 1st and 4th a Rest, and
in the 2d and 3d, on a Bend, three Rundles. It appears by his
Seals, that he bore only a single Rest for his Arms, whereas his
Ancestors anciently bore three Rests, which his Descendants af-
terwards continued.

In 24 *Hen. VIII.* he was^a Sheriff of *Devonshire*; after which
he was^a Marshal of *Calais*, and served in the Wars, under the
Earl of *Hertford*, before *Humbletue*^b, with 200 Soldiers; and
was also at the Siege of *Bologne*, in 36 *Hen. VIII.* His last Will
bears Date the 8th of *March*, in 37 *Hen. VIII.*^c and by the
Preamble it appears, that he very early embraced the Reformed
Religion, his Words being: 'Perceiving by Feith and Creacion,
' my natural Lyf to be transitorie, holie mynding Repentance,
' in my most humble Manner aske of Almightye God Forgive-
' ness, and also of all the Worlde. And under the Protection
' of God, make and declare here my last Will and Testament.
' First, I bequeathe my Soule unto Almightye God, my Bodye
' to be buryed in suche holy Place, where it shall please Al-
' mightye God to provide.' He wills to Dame *Maud* his Wife,
during the Term of 70 Years, if she so long live, his Mansion
and Lands, called *Bucklond*, otherwise *Bucklond Graynfeld*, in as
ample Manner as he had by Letters Patent, dated 26 *May*, in
33 *Hen. VIII.* and after her Decease to *Richard Graynfeld*, Son
of *Roger Graynfeld*, his Son and Heir Apparent, deceased, and
his Heirs Male, Remainder to *Degory Graynfeld*, Esq; his Bro-
ther, Remainder to *John Graynfeld*, his other Brother.

His other Manors, &c. viz. his Mansion Place in the Town
of *Bedyford*, and all the Residue of his Town and Borough of
Bedyford, &c. in the County of *Devon*; His Mansion Place of
Stow, together with all Gardens, Orchards, and Ponds there,
with *Stow Park*, in the County of *Cornwal*, His Town and Bo-
rough of *Kylkhampton*, and his Mansion of *Woodford*, in the same
County, together with all his other Lands, &c. in *Devonshire*
and *Cornwal*, he leaves to *Richard* his Grandson, and his Heirs
Male, Remainder to his Brother *John Graynfeld*, Esq; and his
Heirs Male, Remainder to his other Brother, *Degory Graynfeld*,
Esq; and his Heirs Male, Remainder to his right Heirs.

^a Ex Evident.

^b Fuller's Worthies in Devon.

^c Ex Collect. Joh. Anstis Arm.

^b Ibid.

^c Ex Registr. vocat Coode, qu. 26 in Cur.
Prærog. Cantuar.

He bequeaths to his Daughter *Mary* 300 Marks for her Portion; [she was after married to *John Gifford* of *Brightley*, Esq;] to his Son-in-Law, *Sir Richard Legh*, and *Margaret* his Wife, 100 Marks; to his Son-in-Law, *Robert Whettall*, Esq; and *Jane* his Wife, 100 Marks; to his Brother-in-Law, *John Drake*, and *Anne* his Wife, his Sister, 20 Marks. The rest of his Will shews him to be a Person of sound Judgment, and Master of Oeconomy. His Executors were Dame *Maud* his Wife, his Brother-in-Law, *Edmund Speccot*, Esq; *John Beauchamp*, his Brother-in-Law, *John Kellygrew*, and *John Bevil*, Esqrs.

He made a Codicil thereto, dated at *Stow* in *Cornwall*, the 3d of *January* 3 *Ed. VI.* also another the 10th of *March*, 4 *Ed. VI.* and another 15 *March* following, which was but three Days before his Death, departing this Life on the 18th of *March*; and *Maud* his Lady survived him but a short Time, dying on 26 *April*, 4 *Ed. VI.* She was 2d Daughter and Coheir of *John Bevil* of *Gwarnock*, in *Com. Cornub.* Esq; by whom he had Issue two Sons, besides the three Daughters, mentioned in his Will, viz. *Sir John Greenville*, who died without Issue, and *Sir Roger Greenville*, who both died in the Lifetime of their Father.

Sir Roger was Esquire of the Body to King *Henry VIII.* and by him knighted. He was drowned in a Ship called the *Mary Rose*, in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* but left Issue, by *Thomasine* his Wife, Daughter of *Thomas Cole*, of *Shute*, Esq; three Sons, *Sir Richard Granville*, *Sir Charles* and *John*, whereof the two last died without Issue. His Widow, *Thomasine*, was married 2dly to *Thomas Arundel*, of *Leigh*, Esq;

Richard succeeded his Grandfather, at whose Death he was only five Years of Age. He proved a Gentleman of many excellent Qualities, and of an Enterprizing and Martial Spirit. He was one of those famous *Englishmen*, who, in the Year 1566, went into *Pannonia*, to serve the Emperor *Ferdinand* against the *Turks*; and afterwards was present with Don *John* of *Austria* at the memorable Battle of *Lepanto*. But I find him returned Anno 1568, for he then granted to *John Halse* of *Elford*, Esq; all those Lands in *Eastbuckland*, some Time the Inheritance of his Grandfather. In 11 *Elizabeth*, he was constituted Sheriff of *Cork* in *Ireland* during Pleasure. In 13 *Eliz.* he served in Parliament as one of the Knights for *Cornwall*; was Sheriff of that County the Year ensuing, and received the Honour of Knighthood upon it at *Windsor*. He was Vice-Admiral of *England* in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and in the Year 1585, reduced

^a Ex Registr. Coode præd.

^c Seager's Baronage, MS.

^f Ibid.

^g Cambden's *Eliz.* in *Hist. of Engl.* Vol. 2. p. 99.

^b Ex Evident. prædict.

ⁱ Ex Collect. Joh. Anstis Ar.

^d Willis's *Not. Parl.* Vol. 2. p. 12.

^e Fuller's *Worthies* in *Cornwal.*

Virginia to her Majesty's Obedience, and added it to her Dominions: Of which a Relation, by *Theodore de Bry*, was printed at *Frankfort*, A. D. 1590, entitled, *Admiranda Narratio, fide tamen, de Commodis & Incolarum Ritibus Virginie, nuper admodum ab Anglis, qui à Domino Richardo Grenville, Equestris Ordinis Viro eo in Coloniam, A. D. 1585, deducti sunt, inventa, &c.* After several other Services performed with great Honour and Success, he was at last slain near the *Azores Islands*, having, with one of the Queen's Ships alone, sustained a Fight for 15 Hours against the whole Naval Power of Spain; of which the famous Sir *Walter Raleigh*, his Cotemporary, has given the following remarkable Particulars.

‘ The Lord *Thomas Howard*, with six of her Majesty's Ships, six Victuallers of *London*, the Bark *Raleigh*, and two or three other Pinnaces, riding at Anchor near unto *Flores*, one of the Westerly Islands of the *Azores*, the last of *August* (1591) in the Afternoon, had Intelligence by one Captain *Middleton* of the Approach of the *Spanish Armada*: Which *Middleton*, being in a very good Sailer, had kept them Company three Days before, of Purpose, both to discover their Forces the more, as also to give Advice to my Lord *Thomas* of their Approach. He had no sooner delivered the News but the Fleet was in Sight: Many of our Ships Companies were on Shore in the Island, some providing Ballast for their Ships; others filling of Water, and refreshing themselves from the Land, with such Things as they could either for Money, or by Force recover: By reason whereof our Ships being all pestered, and by romaging every Thing out of Order, very light for want of Ballast, and that which was most to our Disadvantage, the one half Part of the Men of every Ship sick, and utterly unserviceable: For in the *Revenge* there were 90 Diseased. In the *Bonaventure*, not so many in Health as could handle her Main-Sail; and had not 20 Men been taken out of a Bark of Sir *George Carey's*, (his being commanded to be sunk, and those appointed to her) she had hardly ever recover'd *England*. The rest, for the most Part, were in little better State. The Names of her Majesty's Ships were these, The *Defiance*, which was Admiral; the *Revenge*, Vice-Admiral; the *Bonaventure*, commanded by Captain *Crosse*; the *Lion*, by *George Fenner*; the *Forefight*, by Mr. *Thomas Vavasour*; and the *Crane*, by *Duffild*. The *Forefight* and the *Crane* were but small Ships, and the other were middle Rates; the rest, besides the Bark *Raleigh*, commanded by Captain *Thin*, were Victuallers, and of small Force or none. The *Spanish Fleet* having shrouded their Approach by reason of the Island, were now so soon at Hand, our Ships had scarce Time to weigh their Anchors, but some of them were driven to let slip their Cables and set sail. Sir *Richard Granville* was the last that weighed, to recover the Men that were upon the
Island,

‘ *Mind*, which otherwise had been lost. The Lord *Thomas*, with the rest, very hardly recovered the Wind, which Sir *Richard* and *Granville* not being able to do, was persuaded by the Master and others, to cut his Main-Sail, and cast about, and to trust to the Sailing of the Ship, for the Squadron of *Sevil* were on his Weather-Bow. But Sir *Richard* utterly refused to turn from his Enemies, alledging, That he would rather chuse to die, than to dishonour himself, his Country, and her Majesty’s Ship, persuading his Company that he would pass through the two Squadrons, in Despight of them, and enforce those of *Sevil* to give him Way. Which he performed upon divers of the foremost, who, as the Mariners term it, sprang their Luff, and fell under the Lee of the *Revenge*. But the other Course had been the better, and might right well have been answered, in so great an Impossibility of prevailing; yet, out of the Greatness of his Mind, he could not be persuaded.’

Candish afterwards gives this Account of him: The *Spanish* Admiral, named the *St. Philip*, got to Windward of him, and plyed hard on one Side, and three Ships more from other Parts, as warmly entertained him on the other: The *Spaniards* often boarded him, and were as often beat off and thrown overboard, and fighting the whole Night with fresh Recruits from their Fleet, they lost a vast Number of Men. The *English* now began to want Powder, besides which their Pikes were broke, all their bravest Men either killed or wounded, their Masts split, and their Rigging damaged, the Ship battered with 800 Shot, and *Greenwill* himself wounded, and whilst the Wound was dressing, shot a second Time, and the Surgeon slain by his Side. By Break of Day the Hatches appeared all over Blood, and the vast Shoal of Carcases, and Men half dead, that lay scattered up and down, presented a very lamentable Spectacle to those that were left alive. After a Fight of fifteen Hours, *Greenwill* being now past all Hopes of Life, ordered the Ship to be sunk. The Master countermanded it, and by consent of the major Part got into the Boat, and yielded themselves to the Admiral, on Composition for their Lives and Liberties. *Greenwill* being now almost at his last Breath, was conveyed into the *Spanish* Admiral, and died within two Days with high Commendations, even of his Enemies, of his Conduct and Bravery. The Ship was surrendered, but being shot through her Keel in several Places, she shortly after sunk in a Storm with 200 *Spaniards* on Board her, and so did some other Vessels; so that it may be said, the *Revenge* made good its Name, and forced the *Spaniards* to pay dear for this new Victory.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* further recites, ‘ That there were slain and drowned in this Fight, well near one Thousand of the Enemies,

and two special Commanders, *Don Luis de Sant Jeda*, and *Don George de Prunaria de Mallaga*, as the *Spanish* Captain confessed, besides divers others of special Account, whereof as yet Report is not made. The Admiral of the Hulks and the *Ascension of Sevil*, were both sunk by the Side of the *Revenge*; one other recovered the Road of *Saint Michael*, and sunk also there; a fourth ran herself with the Shore, to save her Men. Sir *Richard* died, as it is said, the 2d or 3d Day, aboard the General, and was by them greatly bewailed. What became of his Body, whether it were buried in the Sea or on the Land, we know not: The Comfort that remaineth to his Friends, is, that he hath ended his Life honourably, in respect of the Reputation won to his Nation and Country, and of the same to his Posterity, and that being dead, he hath not out-lived his own Honour.

He married *Mary* ^a eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John St. Leger* of *Aumery* in Com. *Devon*, Knt. by *Catharine* his Wife, Daughter to *George Lord Abergavenny*, and was Son and Heir of Sir *George St. Leger*, Knt. Son and Heir of Sir *James St. Leger*, by *Anne* his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, lineally descended from *James Earl of Ormond* and *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Humphry de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of King *Edward I.* Also the aforesaid *James St. Leger* was the Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas St. Leger*, by *Anne* his Wife, Sister to King *Edward IV.* So that the Descendants of this Sir *Richard Greenville*, by *Mary* his Wife beforementioned, are very nobly Allied, having Issue by her three Sons, *Bernard*, *John* and *Roger*; but the two last died Issueless. Also five Daughters, *Mary*, married to *Arthur Tremain* of *Collacombe*, Esq; *Catharine*, to *Justinian Abbot*, Esq; *Ursula*, who died unmarried, *Bridget*, married to *John Weeks*, Prebendary of *Bristol*, and *Rebecca*, who died unmarried.

Bernard, eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Greenville*, was ^o Sheriff of *Cornwal* in 38 *Eliz.* and the next Year ^p served in Parliament for the Borough of *Bodmin*. He was afterwards Knighted, and died about the beginning of King *James I.* He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of *Philip Bevil* of *Brymme*, third Son to *John Bevil* of *Kilgarth*, and Niece and Heir to Sir *William Bevil*, by whom he had Issue ^q four Sons, and a Daughter.

1. Sir *Beville Greenville* his Successor, aged 24 Years, *An.* 1620.
2. Sir *Richard Greenville*, aged 20 Years, *An.* 1620.
3. *John Greenville* of *Lincoln's-Inn*, aged 18 Years, *An.* 1620.

^a Ex Stemmata.

^o Fuller's Worthys in *Cornwal*.

^p Willis's Notit. Parl. p. 64.

^q Visitat. de Com. *Devon*. C. 1. in Col. Arm.

4. *Roger*, aged 16 Years, Anno 1620, who was drowned in the Service of King *Charles the First*, unmarried.

5. *Gertrude*, married to *Christopher Harris*, Esq; Son and Heir of *Sir Christopher Harris*, Knt.

Before I treat of *Sir Bevil*, I shall give some Account of *Sir Richard Greenville* his Brother, as he was famous for his Martial Acts, in the Civil Wars, &c. This *Sir Richard* had his Education in the University of *Oxford*, made his first Apprenticeship in Arms in the German Wars, and was in great Esteem with Prince *Maurice*, under whom he served many Years in the Low Countries, where he had the Reputation of an Officer of great Distinction. He afterwards accompanied the Duke of *Buckingham* (with whom he was much in favour) in his Descent upon the Isle of *Rhee*; and, on that Occasion, was knighted at *Portsmouth*, the 20th of *June* 1627. He was also with the Lord *Wimbleton* in the Expedition at *Cadiz*. Of which two Attempts, he has left very particular Journals in a Manuscript. He was advanced to the Dignity of a Baronet, April 9, 1636, 6 Char. I. and having served the King in his Northern Expedition was afterwards employed in *Ireland*, amongst the first Troops that were sent for the Suppression of the Rebellion there. In all which Services, he took with him under his Command his near Kinsman, Mr. *Monk*, afterwards Duke of *Albemarle*, whom he trained up in military Discipline, and taught him the Art in which he distinguished himself so much in the Deliverance of his Country. On breaking out of the Rebellion in *England*, they both returned together. *Monk* going directly to the King, and *Sir Richard* to the Parliament, to sollicite for Arrears due to him for his Services in *Ireland*, they having taken the Management of that War out of the King's Hands into their own. He was graciously received, and no temptation omitted that might engage him in their Service: His Reputation as an Officer, and the Credit of his Name and Family in the West, made it worth their While to caress him. He took the Hint, and dexterously flattered their Hopes, till he had obtained all he could desire, to enable him to execute his secret Design. His Arrears were paid, they gave him a Commission of Major General of their Horse, and a Regiment, with Power to Name his own Officers, whom he failed not to choose out of the most trusty of his Friends and Dependants.

Thus provided, he is appointed to the Siege of *Pasing*, and by good Luck let into a most unnatural Design of betraying the Place to the Parliament upon the first Approach of their Troops. He had appointed the Rendezvous of his Horse at *Bagshot*, where being met, he declared to them his Abhorrence of the Rebels, and his Resolution of joining the King,

A. Wood's Fasti Oxon, Vol. I. p. 816.

Prose, 4to. p. 319.

Lord Landdown's Works in Verse and

to which he invited them to follow him: Having, as was mentioned before, secured the Nomination of his Officers, they all chearfully assented, and presented themselves in a Body to the King at Oxford.

On this a Price was set on his Head. he was hanged in Effigy, and his only Son unfortunately falling afterwards into their Hands, was hanged in reality. After this no Quarter could be either expected or given. and the Earl of *Clarendon* in his History has been too severe in his Reflections on him, which are answered with much Truth and Judgment, by the Right Honourable *George Granville*, late Lord *Landsdown*. In a Letter of Sir *Richard Granville's* to the Duke of *York* then in Distress at *Jersey*, dated from *St. Malo's* in 1650, he acquaints him, that he had sent by Major *Madren* 600*l.* as a Present to him; and that he had likewise out of his small Stock, sent a Relief of Clothes for the Soldiers and Provisions to Col. *Hodge Burges* at *Guernsey Castle*, which (he said) will enable him to defend that Place the longer against the Rebels in the Island. Concluding, *These voluntary Services I hope will preserve me in your Highness's good Opinion, notwithstanding I have so powerfull an Enemy as Sir Edward Hyde to misrepresent my Actions and Loyalty to the King, to whose Service and to your Royal Highness I shall be always devoted with great Sincerity.* The Duke returned an Answer expressing the Seasonableness of the Present, &c. The above Letter shews, that the Earl of *Clarendon* was not his Friend, but now how he came to be his Enemy, will hereafter appear.

There was printed and published in *Holland*, *January 28, 1654.* Sir *Richard Granville's Defence* against all Aspersions of malignant Persons; and as it shews some Passages of his Life, and the Times, I shall here insert it.

The Persons of the World being so innumerable, and diverse in their Dispositions, no Man's Life has been free from Aspersions, tho' not merited. In Consideration whereof, and that I am engaged to vindicate my Honour against some Persons Aims to asperse it unjustly, I shall adventure to manifest briefly the Progress of my Life, which has been subject to various Chances of War. I have undergone an overgreat Burthen of Pressures and Injuries in my Time; as namely by the Power and Greatness of certain Persons; as also by sinister Practices of others; and now of late the severe Reward received for my Loyalty.

My former Life spent has been as a Soldier, as were all my Ancestors since the Conquest of *England*, 1066, ever constantly for Services of the Crown of *England*.

Vindication of Sir Richard Granville " Ibid. p. 542.
in Lord Landsdown's Works, 4to Vol. I. " Ibid. p. 544.
p. 503 & seq.

* In the Year 1618, I first departed from *England*, and arrived in *France*, thence for *Holland*, afterwards engaged in the *Palatine War* in *Germany*, where I did partake in divers Services, as also in the *Netherlands*.

* In 1625, I had by Commission, Command of a Foot Company, in the Expedition for his Majesty unto *Gales Males*.

* In 1627, I had the like Command for the Isle of *Rhee*, where fell to me by the successive Chance of War, the Command of a Regiment of Foot.

* In the Year 1628, I married the Sister-in-law of the Earl of *Suffolk*, in whose Right I obtained against the Earl a Decree in the Court of Chancery, for his Payment of a great Sum of Money: He stood out all Process of Law, in contempt of that Decree, whereupon a Commission of Rebellion was issued forth against him.

* Then he finding that his divers Practices by reason of Greatness, could not free him from the Law, he got Advice and Assistance to procure great Troubles unto me, as an Enemy, namely, by Authority to command me to come from my House, two hundred Miles from *London*, with a Pursuivant, to appear and attend the Council Board.

* After many Months diligent Attendance, nothing was charged against me. But in the mean time, some Persons were employed to urge me to accept of one thousand Pounds from the said Earl, and to acquit him of many Thousands which he stood engaged to pay me.

* That not prevailing, then was his Man *Francis Taylor*, sent as a Pursuivant to my House in *Devon*, with a Warrant of the High Court of Commission, to bring my Wife unto *London* as his Prisoner, upon the Opportunity of a Difference betwixt her, and myself; and after her Arrival in *London*, the said Earl procured her to come and live with him in his own House, as she did for a long time.

* Then the Earl commenced a Process of Law against me in the Star Chamber, upon which there passed a Sentence against me for eight thousand Pounds, his said Man, *Francis Taylor*, having sworn that I had said the Earl of *Suffolk* was a base Lord, notwithstanding the contrary was proved by four Men, present at the Time when those Words were pretended to be spoken: Nevertheless his Friends in that Court would not suffer any Deposition to be taken against the Earl, because alleged to be recriminal.

* By the same Sentence, I was detained Prisoner in the Fleet above sixteen Months time, during which, I laboured by all the Means devisable, but in Vain, to obtain Justice only. Besides to add thereunto, in a Vacation, out of Term, beyond President, it was contrived with *Pye*, Attorney of the Court of Wards, that my Wifes Estate was wholly ordered away out

of my Power, by Authority of a Lease made unto the Earls of Pembroke and Dorset, to the King's Use for eight Years, on Pretence she was then a Ward to the King, as not having sued forth her Livery. Which being done, nothing was found prevalent to revoke or remedy that Act.

And then, more to disable their Enemy, by many Processess at Law, was I compelled to pay many great Debts of my Wife's, which were owing to her before I saw her, and notwithstanding I could not receive one Penny of her Estate for any Occasion whatsoever.

By means of which Injustices and Pressures was I necessitated to sell away mine own Estate, and to impawn my Goods, which by it were quite lost.

Thus finding neither Justice nor Law in England for me, but on the contrary, that all passed for Justice against me, on the 17th of October 1633, I gave myself Liberty, and conveyed myself from England into the Swede's Service in Germany.

In 1639, understanding of the Scots Preparations for War against the King, caused me to return as I did, and offer my Service to the King, which he graciously accepted.

In January, 1642, I was employed to levy some Horse Troops in England for his Majesty's Service, and to transport and command them into Ireland, towards suppressing some Insurrections there. And this was performed with good Success against the Irish, untill Letters importuned me to come to England for his Majesty's Service there, against his Enemies, which accordingly I engaged myself in, and prevailed fortunately, till hindered by some of the Prince's Council.

Upon the 17th of January, 1646, at Launceston in the County of Cornwall, I was ordered to be kept a close Prisoner, by the Judgement of some of the Prince's Council, for refusing to be Lieutenant General under the Lord Hopton.

That kind of Justice did so discourage both the Soldiery and the Inhabitants, his Majesty's Subjects in those Parts, that it hastened his general Loss of all, which otherwise it is probable, might have been maintained against his Enemies.

The 2d of March, 1646, his Highness the Prince finding the Enemy at Hand, and his Soldiery ready to be yielded up at Mercy unto the Enemy in a Condition dishonourable, he then departed from Pendennis Castle in Cornwall, by Boat, unto Sorlinges Island.

The Day following I got me a passage for France, thence into Italy, and then returned to Holland.

In February 1650, I received in Holland his Majesty's gracious Commands, by Letter from Jersey, importing his Pleasure to me, That for some special Occasions towards his Service, he would have me return speedily to a Place convenient in France, nigh him, to be resident to attend his Services. Accordingly I obeyed, and found his Majesty at Beauvais in France, in his

Way

Wayle, and I continued in Holland, according to his Pleasure, till to my great Grief, he departed for Scotland. Afterwards I found myself a Place of Habitation for a time, in *Bretagne* in *France*. There I employed my own Monies and great Labours to advantage the King's Service, as in supplying *Sortings* with what was in my Power, also in Cloathing and Victualling the Soldiers of *Gurnsey Castle*, when no Man else would do it, they being almost naked and starved.

Now concerning the Business which has occasioned the Writing hereof, the Truth is as follows.

In *April* and *May*, 1653, when I was in *Paris*, it was there commonly spoken by divers Persons, how that *Sir Edward Hyde* was suspected to have betrayed the King.

Afterwards elsewhere having understood more Probabilities of such Truths, I believed it my Duty to advertise his Majesty of what I had been informed thereof.

August 12, 1653, I writ of it to his Majesty for Prevention of future Mischief, if to be doubted, as that it was reported *Sir Edward Hyde* had private Conference with *Cromwell* in *England*, for Intelligence.

For Answer thereto the *Marquis of Ormond*, by Letter of the 19th of *September*, 1653, did write to me — That his Majesty required to know my Grounds for what I did alledge against *Sir Edward Hyde*; also that I should send him all Writings received concerning that Affair, and likewise the Names of all my Authors. In obedience, I wrote as followeth,

That my Duty was my only Ground for what I writ concerning *Sir Edward Hyde*. As for my Authors, *Colonel Wyndham* said to myself at *Boulogne*, in *June*, 1653, That *Sir Edward Hyde* had been in *England*, and that there he had private Speech with *Cromwell*: Also said he, *Mr. Robert Long* is now in *Holland*, he can, and will give more certain Information of its Particulars: And that thereupon I did, by Letter, desire *Mr. Long* to certify the Truth of that Report.

July 28, 1653, I received his Answer, wherein he appeared to confirm, what I writ was said of *Sir Edward Hyde*, by *Colonel Wyndham*: Which Letter I sent to the King, because so commanded, but greatly against my Will.

Since which Letter *Mr. Robert Long* sent me another containing thus —

I will assure you it will be verified that the Person named did positively and constantly affirm before two Witnesses, whereof one is on this Side the Sea, and the other in *England*, that that Person brought *Sir Edward Hyde* to a Conference with *Cromwell*, and described him so particularly, that it was evident he was known; and did as particularly describe a Person that was then with him.

And lastly, concerning *Sir Edward Hyde's* Pension for Intelligence, that it was so said by divers Persons, so commonly, and in divers Places, that I did not charge them to my Memory, therefore could

not possibly at Certainty, since many Authors say, that I did well remember Mr. *Campbell* said it sundry Times in my Hearing at *Paris*: So also did the Bishop of *Derry* speak it to me at *Flushing*, July, 1653.

Having thus performed my Duty as required, at last for the Reward of my constant known Loyalty, the Marquis of *Ormond* did signify to me by Letter dated *November 29, 1653*. That it was his Majesty's Pleasure to command, that I presume not to come in his Presence or Court: That he finds my Allegations against Mr. *Chancellor* of the *Exchequer* to be deficient to the Ends they were offered, and are taken to be a defamatory Libel.

Since again for further Vindication of *Myself*, have been dispersed many Copies of a Declaration in Writing, as authorized by his Majesty, *January 13, 1654*, whereof divers Copies have been dispersed not only in *France*, but also in *England*, *Holland*, and elsewhere; and of the same here next ensuing is a Copy.

Tuesday, the 13th of *January, 1654*.

P R E S E N T

The King's Majesty.

The Queen's Majesty.

The Duke of *York*.

The Duke of *Gloucester*.

Prince *Rupert*.

Lord Keeper, Sir *Edw. Herbert*.

Lord Chamberlain, Lord *Piercy*.

Lord *Inchequin*.

Marquis of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Lord *Fermin*.

Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*.

Whereas, upon Complaint made the 22d Day of *December* last, by Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, of certain Discourses spread abroad to his Prejudice, as if he was under an Accusation of High Treason. And upon his humble Desire, that his Majesty would examine the Grounds of those Discourses, his Majesty, after other Enquiries, caused a Letter to be read, which had been written to himself in *August* last past, by Sir *Richard Granville*; in which he informed his Majesty, that Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer* had made a Step into *England*, before his last coming to *Paris*, and that he had there private Conference with *Cromwell*, and that he had a Pension paid him a long Time out of *England* for Intelligence: For justifying which Information, the said Sir *Richard* being required by his Majesty to send him the Grounds thereof, had sent a Letter written to him by Mr. *Robert Long*, which was then likewise read; upon which Matter, after his Majesty had examined other Allegations made by Sir *Richard*, which he found to be untrue, and some whereof his Majesty himself knew to be false, his Majesty had formerly declared his Judgment to the said Sir *Richard*, forbidding him to come into his Presence. And moreover his Majesty examined Mr. *Peter Adelfanetti* at the Board, the 12th of this Instant, in regard he had been mentioned as one of the Authors of that Report; and

and likewise caused a Paper, written by the said Mr. *Robert*
Leigh, dated *January 13*, in Justification of what he had for-
 merly written to Sir *Richard Granville*, to be read; which
 Paper his Majesty looks upon as a Libel derogatory from his
 own Honour and Justice, as well as full of Malice against Mr.
 Chancellor, and will hereafter take further Consideration there-
 of. And upon the whole Matter declares, That the Accusa-
 tion and Information against Mr. Chancellor is a groundless and
 a malicious Calumny, and that he is well satisfied of his constant
 Integrity and Fidelity in the Service of his Father and himself:
 And moreover, that he will in due Time farther examine this
 unworthy Combination against him, when it shall be more in
 his Power to punish the Persons who shall appear to be guilty
 of it. And in the mean Time his Majesty farther declares his
 former Judgment, that the said Sir *Richard Granville* shall not
 presume to come into his Presence.

To conclude this Declaration, I only subscribe——*Oh put*
not your Trust in Princes, nor in any Child of Man, for there is
no Help in them.

Though these Experiences have grieved me, yet they have of-
 late done me good, for they mind me of my greatest Duty, and
 accordingly I will pursue it, to seek my Peace with God and
 Man, and to find me a quiet Dying-place in my native Country,
 never again to touch with any worldly Affairs.

The Premises being so ordered to publick View, it is free for
 the World to judge whether or not I am guilty of a Crime
 worthy of Banishment, because, as my conceived Duty, I ad-
 vertised the King how *Hyde* was suspected, and reported to be-
 tray his Majesty; and I named my Authors, and my Advices
 received thereof.

This being the Fact, why should such Performance of Duty be
 charged against me as guilty of a Combination against *Hyde*, where-
 of I protest myself not to be guilty in any Particular? rather the
 contrary may be conceived, that *Hyde* is guilty of some Com-
 bination against me, in some Relations not convenient here to be
 mentioned.

If Persons, to perform their loyal Duty, shall discover Proba-
 bilities of Treason, and be ruined for it, who then will trouble
 themselves to do it, when as Sovereignty shall censure Loyalty
 as a Crime?

I must confess Truths. After Sight of his Majesty's Displea-
 sure, it gave me some Days a most hearty Sorrow and Grief for
 myself, as having lost that Royal Countenance, which loyal Duty
 made me love. Now also I'll confess, I am not less sorry for
 the King's Loss of so faithful a Servant, that has freely sacrificed
 both his Estate and Life for him. Such he wants; and such he
 will want; but that's not valued. *Hyde* must be conceived in-

joined by common Fame: He may not be taken guilty of any Disloyalty.

But Sir *Richard Granville*, for his presuming Loyalty, must be by a publick Declaration defamed as a *Banditto*, and his very Loyalty understood a Crime.

However, seeing it must be so, let God be prayed to bless the King with faithful Councillors, and that none may be prevalent to be any Way hurtful to him, or to any of his Relations.

As for Sir *Richard Granville*, let him go with the Reward of an old Soldier of the King's: There is no present Use for him, when there shall be, the Council will think on it—if not too late,
Vale,

R. GRANVILLE.

Lord *Lansdown* has observed, 'That Sir *Richard Granville* merited a more generous Treatment, and a more favourable Mention, [than the Earl of *Clarendon* has made of him.] His singular Loyalty entitled him to it. Under all the Oppressions of Power from the great Men and Ministers of those Times, beyond Example or Precedent, no Provocation could drive him from the Royal Cause. He preserved his Zeal and Fidelity to the King, untainted and inviolable under all Discouragements; when so many others of the first Rank forgot Obligations, to serve against him, he forgot Injuries to serve for him.'

Lord *Lansdown* further observes, 'It was the Misfortune of this great Man, [the Earl of *Clarendon*] however little he merited, to have been the Object of almost every Man's Hate in the Army, during the whole Course of the Civil War: It was his Misfortune to continue the same Object of Hate during the Royal Exile: It was still his Misfortune, even after the Restoration, to become the Object of the People's Hate; and at last of the King his Master. This could not happen by Chance; and yet his greatest Enemies could never deny, but he was a Man of strict Piety, Virtue, Knowledge, and super-eminent Talents. I fear it must be owned, that he had too great a Contempt of other Men, &c. Such was the Chancellor's Grudge to Sir *Richard*, and to him only, that he was the sole Person singled out to be punished: The rest were referred to another Time, when his Majesty might have more Power of examining and punishing. And yet when that Time came, and these very original Accusers returned to the Charge, reviving this very Article in a Parliamentary Impeachment, *Wyndham* was liberally provided for, and Mr. *Robert Long* was made Sir *Robert*, and Auditor of the *Exchequer*.

But to publish a Mark of his Majesty's Displeasure, Sir Richard's publick Spirit could not bear. He retired from all Company with Manifold, shut himself up from the World, never so much as suffering his Beard to be shaven from that Moment to his Dying-day: Which soon followed; his great Heart not being able to hold out any longer. And lies buried at *Ghent* in *Flanders*, with only this Inscription on a plain Stone,

Sir Richard Granville,
The King's General in the West.

He married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *John Fitz*, of *Fitzford* in *Devonshire*, Widow first of Sir *Alan Percy*, 2dly of *Thomas Darcy*, Esq; and 3dly of Sir *Charles Howard*. He had Issue by her an only Son, who was cruelly put to Death, by Order of the Parliament, as beforementioned; and one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, Wife of *William Lennard*, Esq;

I shall now proceed to give an Account of Sir *Broil Granville*, the elder Brother of Sir *Richard*. He had his Education in *Exeter College* in *Oxford*, and made so quick a Progress in Learning, that the Degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred on him at 17 Years of Age, viz. 7 Feb. 1613. On leaving the University, his publick Spirit and Activity appeared, in improving the Trade, and maintaining the Privileges of his Country, being the first who made Experiments of melting the Tin with Fire of Sea-Coal, to save Wood, and keep the Tin from wasting in the Blast; and his Courtesie, Civility and Generosity, made him very early at the Head of his Country. He served for the County of *Cornwall* in the two last Parliaments of King *James* the First, viz. in the 18th and 21st Years of that King. And in all the Parliaments called by King *Charles* the First, served for the County of *Cornwall*, or for *Launceston*.

In 1638, he raised at his own Charge a Troop of Horse, wherewith he attended his Majesty, in his first Northern Expedition against his rebellious Subjects of *Scotland*. And being one of the Knights for the County of *Cornwall*, when the Civil War broke out, he retired from that unhappy Parliament at *Westminster*, and secured the Town of *Launceston* and the County of *Cornwall* for the King. After which he bravely led the loyal *Cornish* Men against the Rebels of *Devonshire*, and obtained several Victories over them, at *Bodmin*, *Launceston*, and *Stratton*; in *Cornwall*; which last was entirely owing to his Conduct and Bravery. The Earl of *Clarendon* relates, That the Earl of

¹ Seager's Baronage, MS.

² Vis de Com. Devon. not. C. 1. in Coll. Arm.

³ Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 325.

⁴ Lloyd's Memoirs of Loyalists, p. 469.

⁵ Willis's Not. Parl. p. 33.

⁶ Ibid. p. 25.

⁷ Bill sign. an. 13 Car. II.

⁸ Lloyd præd.

⁹ Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. 3. p. 268, 269, 270.

Stanford having marched into Cornwall, with a Body of 1400 Horse and Dragoons, and 5400 Foot, with a Train of 13 brass Ordnance, and a Mortar Piece, &c. had so great a Contempt of the King's Forces, who were not half the Number; that though they knew they were marching to them, and so near as within six or seven Miles, yet they considered only how to take them after they were dispersed, and to prevent their running into *Pendennis Castle*, to give them farther Trouble. To which Purpose, having encamped themselves upon the Top of a very high Hill near *Stratton*, the Ascents whereof were very steep every Way, they sent a Party of 1200 Horse and Dragoons to *Bodmin*, to surprise the High Sheriff, and principal Gentlemen of the County. On which the King's Forces marched from *Launceston*, with a Resolution to fight with the Enemy, on any Disadvantage of Place and Number (which how hazardous soever carried less Danger with it, than any Thing else) and therefore resolved to assault their Camp in the Absence of their Horse. On Tuesday 16 May, 1643, their Foot being about 2400, they divided into four Parts. The first was under the Command of the Lord *Mobun* and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, who undertook to assault the Camp on the South-side. Next to them, on the left Hand, Sir *Bevil Granville* and Sir *John Berkley* were to force their Way. Sir *Nicholas Slanning* and Colonel *Trevanion* were to assault the North-side; and on the left Hand the Colonels *Basset* and *Godolphin* were to advance with their Party, each having two Pieces of Canon to dispose as they found necessary. And the Horse and Dragoons, being about five Hundred, were under the Command of Colonel *John Digby*, who was to take any Advantage he could of the Enemy.

In this Manner the Fight begun; the King's Forces pressing with their utmost Vigour those four Ways up the Hill, and the Enemies as obstinately defending their Ground: The Engagement continued with very doubtful Success, from Five in the Morning till towards Three of the Clock in the Afternoon, when Word was brought to the chief Officers of the *Cornish*, that their Ammunition was spent to less than four Barrels of Powder; which (concealing the Defect from the Soldiers) they resolved could be only supplied with Courage, and therefore agreed to advance, without making any more Shot, till they had reached the Top of the Hill, and so might be on even Ground with the Enemy. Major-General *Chudleigh*, when he saw his Men recoil from less Numbers, and the King's Forces in all Places gaining the Hill upon him, charging his Men Sword in Hand, he advanced with a good Stand of Pikes on that Party led by Sir *Bevil Granville* and Sir *John Berkley*, charging them so smartly, that he put them into Disorder. In which Shock Sir *Bevil* being born to the Ground, was however quickly relieved by his Companion; and then they gave so vigorous a Charge on the
Assailants,

Adversity, that most of them were killed, and the Major General taken Prisoner. On which the Enemy gave Ground again, and being resolutely pressed, some of them threw down their Arms, and others fled. Their General, the Earl of Stamford, as soon as he saw the Day lost, making all imaginable Haste to *Exeter*.

This Victory is said by the Earl of Clarendon, to be in Substance as well as Circumstance, as signal a one, as had happened to either Party since the unhappy Distraction. For on the King's Part were lost in all above 80 Men, whereof few were Officers, and though many more were hurt, not above ten Men died afterwards of their Wounds. On the Parliament Side, notwithstanding the Advantage of the Ground, and that the other were the Assailants, above 300 were slain on the Place, and 1700 taken Prisoners, with their Major-General, and above thirty other Officers; as likewise all their Canon, all their Ammunition, being seventy Barrels of Powder, and all other Sorts of Ammunition proportionably, with a great Magazine of Provisions, and their Tents, Baggage, &c. which was as seasonable a Blessing as the Victory, to those, who for three or four Days before, had suffered great want of Food as well as Sleep, being equally tired with Duty and Hunger.

It is said of Sir *Brvil Granville*^a, that the Forces he trained to War, he disciplined to Piety and strict Morals, by his own Example. And therein the Earl of Clarendon agrees, who applauds the extraordinary Piety, Temper and Virtue of the chief Officers of the *Cornish* Forces in several Parts of his History^b; That they restrained their Soldiers from all Manner of Licences, obliging them to solemn and frequent Actions of Devotion, insomuch that the Fame of their Religion and Discipline was no less than of their Courage. And when, after the Battle of Stratton, the Marquis of Hertford joined them at Chard in *Somersetshire*, bringing with him General Officers for a Royal Army, without keeping suitable Commands for those who had done all that was passed, and were to be principally relied on for what was to come; yet the same publick Spirit so absolutely prevailed with them, that chiefly^c by Sir *Brvil Granville's* Influence, all Murmurs and Emulations were quieted among the Officers.

The Marquis of Hertford, after his Junction with the *Cornish* Forces, struck such Terror into *Somersetshire*, that in three Days he was possessed of Taunton, Bridgwater, and of Dunster Castle. So that the Parliament foreseeing their future Loss of all the western Part of the Kingdom, if Forces were not sent to stop his Progress, they immediately ordered an Army to march into *Somersetshire*, under Sir William Waller.

^a Lloyd *ut supra*.

^b Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. 3, p. 273, ^c *Ibid.* p. 275, 284.

After some Skirmishes, both Armies came to a general Engagement on the 5th of July, 1643, on *Lansdown Hill*, near the City of *Bath*. Sir *William Waller*, as soon as it was light, possessed himself of that Hill; and after he had upon the Brow of the Hill, over the High-way, raised Breast Works with Faggots and Earth, and planted Canon there, he sent a strong Party of Horse towards *Marsfield*, which quickly alarmed the *Marquis's* Army, who in a short Time drove them back to their main Body. As great a Mind as the King's Forces had to cope with the Enemy, when they had drawn into Battalia, and found the Enemy fixed on the Top of the Hill, they resolved not to attack them upon so great Disadvantage; and so were retiring again to their old Quarters. Which Sir *William Waller* perceiving, sent his whole Body of Horse and Dragoons down the Hill, to charge the Rear and Flank of the King's Forces: This they did thoroughly, a Regiment of Cuirassiers they had (the first seen so armed on either Side) so amazing the Horse they charged, that they totally routed them, who had never before turned from an Enemy, and no Example of their Officers, who did their Parts with invincible Courage, could make them charge with the same Confidence. However, after Sir *Nicholas Slanning*, with 300 Musqueteers, had fallen upon and beat their Reserve of Dragoons, Prince *Maurice* and the Earl of *Carnarvon* rallying their Horse, and winging them with the *Cornish* Musqueteers, charged the Enemies Horse again, and totally routed them; and in the same Manner received two Bodies more, routing and chasing them to the Hill, where they were intrenched, with Breast Works and Canon, and with a thick Wood towards the Declining of the Hill, on their Flank.

The *Cornish* Foot were so far from being appalled at this Disadvantage, that they desired to fall on, and cried out, *that they might have Leave to fetch off their Canon*. Whereupon Order was given to attempt the Hill with Horse and Foot. Two strong Parties of Musqueteers were sent into the Woods, on the Flank of the Enemy; and Horse and other Musqueteers up the Road-way, which were charged by the Enemies Horse and routed. Then Sir *Bevil Granville* advanced with a Party of Horse on his right Hand, that Ground being best for them, and his Musqueteers on his left; himself leading up his Pikes in the Middle; and in the Face of their Canon and small Shot from the Breast Works, gained the Brow of the Hill; having sustained two full Charges of the Enemies Horse: But in the third Charge, his own Horse failing, and giving Ground, he in rallying of them received, after other Wounds, a Blow on the Head with a Poll-Axe, with which he fell, and many of his Officers about him, his very Enemies admiring his Gallantry and Bravery. Yet

Afterwards the Musketeers fired so fast upon the Enemies' Works, that they quitted their Ground; and the two Wings, that were sent to clear the Woods, having done their Work, and beat off their Enemies' Foot, became possessed of the Breast Works, on which the Victory was apparent on the King's Side. And Sir William Waller marched to Bath in so much Disorder and Apprehension, that he left great Store of Arms and Ammunition behind him.

The Earl of Clarendon has observed of this Battle^a, 'That on the King's Part, there were more Officers and Gentlemen of Quality slain, than common Men; and more hurt than slain: But that which would have clouded any Victory, and made the Loss of others less spoken of, was the Death of Sir Bevil Greenvill. He was indeed an excellent Person, whose Activity, Interest and Reputation, was the Foundation of what had been done in Cornwall; and his Temper and Affections so publick, that no Accident which happened could make any Impressions on him; and his Example kept others from taking any Thing ill, or at least seeming to do so. In a Word, a brighter Courage, and a gentler Disposition, were never married together, to make the most chearful and innocent Conversation.'

His Death was no little Grief to the King, who, as it appears, designed him the Dignity of an Earl, which King Charles the Second repeats in a Patent^a, dated in the 27th Year of his Reign, wherein he grants to all his Posterity the Privileges and Honours that the Sons and Daughters of an Earl enjoy, with the same Preheminence, &c. The following Letter was found in his Pocket, which I copied from the Original, in the Custody of the present Sir Charles Windham, Bart.

CHARLES R.

Trusty and welbeloved Wee greet you well. Wee have seene your Letter to Endimion Porter Our Servant, but your whole Conduct of Our Affaires in the West, doth speake your Zeale to Our Service and the Publick Good in so full a Measure, as we rest abundantly satisfied with the Testimony thereof. Your Labours and your Expences, We are graciously sensible of; And our Royall Care hath been to please you in all that Wee could. What hath fallen short of Our Princely Purposes and your Expectations, Wee know you will attribute to the great Malignity of the Rebellion, Wee had, and have here to wrestle withall. And Wee know well, how effectual a Diversion of that mischievous Strength you have made for Us at your own great Hazards. Wee assure you we have all tender Sence of the Hazards you have endured, and the State wherein you stand. Wee shall not faile to procure you what speedy

^a Hist. of the Rebel, Vol. 3. p. 284.

^a Bul. 690. 27 Car II.

Reliefe may be. In the mean Space Wee send you our most hearty Thanks for some Encouragement, and Assurance in the Word of a Gracious Prince, that God enabling Us, Wee shall so respect on your faithfull Services, as you and yours shall have Cause to acknowledge Our Bounty and Favour: And so Wee bid you hartly farewell. Given at our Court at Oxford, the 24th of March, 1642-3.

On the Cover in which this Letter is inclosed, George Lord Lansdown has wrote:

Original Letter of King Charles the First to Sir Bevil Granville, written upon Sarcenet, found in his Pocket at the Battle of Lansdown, July 5, 1643. Endorsed with his own Hand, [i. e. Sir Bevil Granville's] Keep this safe.

In the Hand Writing of Sir William Windham, Bart.

Given me by George Lord Lansdown, this 26th Day of April, 1734, to be preserved in Honour of his, and my Grandfather.

W. W.

His very Enemies bewailed his Death. Whitlock^o gives this Account of him. 'Waller and his whole Army was fought with by Greenvile and Slanning at Lansdown in the West. Greenvile did gallant Service, and was slain there.' The whole University of Oxford honoured his Memory with a Volume, printed at Oxford, containing Verses made by the greatest Poets of that Time, with this Title: *Verses on the Death of the Right Valiant Sir Beville Grenvyle, Knt. who was slain by the Rebels at Lansdown-Hill, near Bath, July 5, 1643.*

The last of them, composed by Dr. Lluelin, extolling his Loyalty and Courage, concludes thus:

- And with this constant Principle possesse't
- He did alone expose his single Breast
- Against an Armies Force, and bleeding lay,
- The GREAT RESTORER of th' declining Day.
- Thus slain, thy VALIANT ANCESTOR did Lie,
- When his one BARQUE, a NAVY durst desye;
- When now encompass'd round, the Victor stood,
- And bath'd his Pinnacle in his conquering Blood,
- Till all his purple Current dried and spent,
- He fell, and left the WAVES his MONUMENT.
- Where shall the next sam'd Granvyle's Ashes stand,
- Thy Grandfire fills the Sea, and thou the Land.

He had to Wife^a Grace, Daughter to Sir George Smith of Exeter, Knt. and sole Heir to her Mother, Daughter and Co-heir to William Viel, Esq; Sir George by his first Wife, Jane, Daughter of James Walker of Exeter, Esq; had Issue^b Elizabeth,

^a Memorials, p. 67.

^b Lloyd ut supra, p. 470. & Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 316.

^c Visit. de Com. Devon. in Colleg. Arm. Not. C. 2.

^d Ibid.

married to Sir Thomas Mont of Puttbridge, Father of the famous General Mont, Duke of Albemarle. So that Sir Bevil Granville and Sir Thomas Mont were Brothers-in-Law, which I have thought proper to observe, as I have heard it often queried, how Sir John Granville, Earl of Bath, and the Duke of Albemarle were allied.

Sir Bevil had Issue by her four Sons, and three Daughters; Elizabeth, married to Peter Prideaux, Esq; Bridget, the Wife of Sir Thomas Higgon, Knt. and Jane, wedded to Colonel Richard Thornhill. She died January 1738-9, and was buried at Wye in Kent.

The four Sons were,

1. Richard Granville, born anno 1619, who died young.
2. Sir John Granville, created Earl of Bath.
3. Bernard Granville, the Ancestor of the Right Honourable George, late Lord Lansdown, and others.
4. Dennis, Dean of Durham, who had his Education in Exeter College, in Oxford, and after the Restoration of King Charles the Second, his Majesty's Pleasure being signified, by Sir Edward Hyde the Chancellor, to the University, that there should be a Creation in all Faculties, of such that had suffered for his Cause, the Degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him; and on Feb. 28, 1671, he took his Doctor of Divinity's Degree. On 19 Sept. 1662, he was collated Arch-Deacon of Durham; and on 14 December, 1684, was installed Dean of Durham; but following King James the Second into France, was deprived Feb. 7. 1690. Being solicited to change his Religion, wherein he was constant to his Death, he found very hard Usage, both from King James, and the French Court. When that unfortunate Monarch returned from Ireland to France, the few Protestants about him, used their Interest with him to have a Chapel, for the Exercise of their Religion, according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, proposing Dr. Granville, the Earl of Bath's Brother (who had lost his Deanry of Durham for his Adherence to him) as a fit Person for their Chaplain. King James was so averse to the granting this Favour, that they thought it of Service to send a particular Messenger to London, to engage Dr. Turner, Bishop of Ely, and his Party, to represent it as absolutely necessary to his Interest. Yet, notwithstanding the Bishop of Ely's Letter, a Chapel was positively refused. In Consequence of which Dr. Granville was obliged to retire from the Court, to avoid the daily Insults of the Priests, and the Jealousies with which they possessed King James's Courtiers against him. However, his Sanctity, Morals, and polite Behaviour, drew the

* Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 808.

† Ibid. p. 858.

‡ Leneve's Fasti Eccles. Ang. p. 354.

§ Ibid. p. 351.

¶ Hist. of Eng. Vol. 3. p. 576.

‡ Secret Hist. of Europe, p. 247, 256.

§ Ibid.

Essex of all others he conversed with, and retiring to the Town of *Granville*, in *Normandy*, from whence his Family had their Name, he there died, and was there buried, having never been married.

I shall now treat of *Bernard Granville*, the other younger Son of Sir *Beville*. He was very young at his Father's Decease, but entered very early on the Stage of Life, having (as Lord *Landfdown** writes) made his Escape from his Tutors, to join his Brother in the Defence of *Scilly*. He was after very Active in the Service of King *Charles* the II^d during his Exile, and concerned in all the Western Risings for the Royal Cause, escaping very narrowly with his Life on several Occasions.

When all was concluded on for his Majesty's Restoration, and his Brother Sir *John Granville* had the Thanks of both Houses of Parliament, for the Letters he brought, &c. General *Monk* thought it proper to send his last Dispatches by one he could trust, which was this Mr. *Bernard Granville*, his Relation, who was to inform his Majesty that every thing was ready for his Reception. The noble Lord beforementioned, recites, 'That when he gave his Father his final Instructions, he acquainted him, that there were other Messengers going over at the same time, in the same Ship, from Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper* and others, directed to the Chancellor: That he should take care not to be suspected of any thing more than a common Messenger, nor charged with any Business: And above all to use such Diligence, as to get first to the King, that his Majesty might not be surprized, or perplexed by any uneasy Importunities or disagreeable Demands; but be prepared in what manner to receive and content them with general Answers. My Father accordingly arrived the first, by two or three Hours, to the King, who was at Supper. Upon sending in his Name, his Majesty immediately arose from the Table, and came to him in another Room: The King had no sooner read the General's Letter, but he embraced the Bearer, and told him that never was Man more welcome to him. He could now say he was a King and not a Doge.'

He was Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the Duke of *Gloucester* during the Time of his Exile, and after the Restoration, Gentleman of the Horse, and one of the Grooms of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles* II. He was chose for *Lastwithiel* in *Cornwal*, in the first Parliament of King *Charles* II. called the Long Parliament, and served for *Launceston* and *Salisbury* in all the Parliaments of that Reign; for *Plymouth* in the first of *James* the II^d; and for *Salisbury* in the Reign of King *William*, to the time of his Death in the seventieth Year of his Age, on

* Vide his Works, p. 430.

b Ibid. p. 481.

c Chamberlain's State of Eng. 10th Edit.

p. 156.

d Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 25, 80

& 296.

CARTERET, Earl of Granville.

the 14th of June 1701, and was buried at *Lambeth* in *St. Mary's*, as was also his Lady, who died on the 20th of September following. She was sole Daughter and Heir of *Cuthbert Morley* of *Normanby* in *Cleveland* in *Yorkshire*, by his Wife the Lady *Catharine Leck*, Daughter to *Francis* Earl of *Scarfsdale*, by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Bevil*, *George* and *Bernard*, and two Daughters, *Anne*, married to *Sir John Stanley*, Bart. and *Elizabeth*.

Bevil Granvil the eldest Son was trained to Arms from his Youth, and on May 28, 1686, King *James* being in his Camp on *Hornslow Heath*, after having declared his great Satisfaction with the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment of *Cornish* Men, was pleased, at the Head of the Regiment, to confer the Honour of Knight-hood on Captain *Bevil Granville*, his Lordship's Nephew. On the Revolution he was Lieutenant Colonel of that Regiment, and afterwards Colonel thereof; and served with great Reputation in all the Wars of *Flanders* under King *William*, and had the Rank of a Major General. In the Battle of *Steenkirk*, *Ann* 1692, he signalized himself more than any one Officer in the Army; for when the Vanguard and Infantry of the left Wing had been overpowered, and the Baron of *Pibrock's* Regiment of *Lunenburgers* in great Disorder on the Skirt of a Wood, the Col. himself being dangerously wounded on the Place; *Sir Bevil Granville*, who commanded the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment, marched up to his Relief, receiving the Enemy's Fire, before he suffered any Person of his Battalion to discharge once. And afterwards by his Example and Bravery, so animated his Men, that he lodged himself in the hollow Way near the Wood, brought off the Baron of *Pibrock*, and maintained his Post, till he was commanded to leave it, by the Prince of *Nassau*, and which much favoured the Retreat of the Army. He inherited all the Courage, Candour and Generosity of his Grandfather of the same Name. But being constituted Governor of *Barbados*, and returning from thence in an infected Ship, he died *Sept.* 15, 1706, in the Flower of his Age, unmarried, and universally lamented. He served in Parliament in the first of King *James*, for *Fowey*, and for *Lothwithiel*, in the Reign of King *William*, to the time of his Decease.

George Granville the second Son, had also in his Youth an ardent Desire of entering into the Army, as the following Letter to his Father shews.

To the Honourable Mr. *Bernard Granville*, at the Earl of
Bath's, *St. James's*.

S I R,

Your having no Prospect of obtaining a Commission for me, can no Way alter or cool my Desire at this important Juncture,

^a Ex Regist. Eccl. de Lambeth.

^b Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 451.

^c Ibid. p. 644.

VOL. V.

^a Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 43 & 139.

^b Landdown's Works, 4to. p. 439.

H

to

to venture my Life in some Manner or other for my King
and my Country.

I cannot bear living under the Reproach of lying obscure
and idle in a Country Retirement, when every Man who has
the least Sense of Honour, should be preparing for the Field.

You may remember, Sir, with what Reluctance I submitted
to your Commands upon *Mormouth's* Rebellion, when no Im-
portunity could prevail with you to permit me to leave the
Academy, *I was too young to be regarded*; but give me leave
to say, it is glorious at any Age to die for ones Country, and
the sooner, the nobler the Sacrifice.

I am now older by three Years. My Uncle *Bath* was not
so old when he was left among the slain at the Battle of *New-
bury*. Nor you yourself, Sir, when you made your Escape
from your Tutors to join your Brother at the Defence of
Scilly.

The same Cause is now come round about again: The King
has been misled, let those who have misled him be answerable
for it: No Body can deny but he is sacred in his own Person,
and it is every honest Man's Duty to defend it.

You are pleased to say, it is yet doubtful if the *Hollanders*
are rash enough to make such an Attempt: But be that as it
will, I beg leave to insist upon it, that I may be presented to
his Majesty, as one whose utmost Ambition is to devote his
Life to his Service, and my Country's, after the Example
of all my Ancestors, &c.

Mar, near Doncaster, October 6, 1688.

He discovered so great a Genius, that being at *Trinity College*
in *Cambridge*, before he was twelve Years of Age he addressed
the Dutchess of *York*, then there, in the following Lines.

When joined in one, the Good, the Fair, the Great,
Descend to view the Muses humble Seat,
Tho' in mean Lines, they their vast Joys declare,
Yet for Sincerity and Truth they dare,
With your own *Tasso's* mighty self compare,
Then, bright and merciful as Heav'n receive,
From them such Praises, as to Heav'n they give, &c.

I own myself unable to give his Character: His Poems, and
his other Works, will be an everlasting Monument of his uni-
versal Learning, his fine Taste, and elegant Style: The cele-
brated *John Dryden*, Esq; Compliments him, On his Tragedy,
Heroick Love, or the Cruel Separation, with these Lines,

Auspicious Poet, wert thou not my Friend,
How could I envy, what I must commend!

But

But since 'tis Nature's Law in Love and Wit,
That Youth should reign, and with ring Age submit,
With ~~his~~ Regret, those Laurels I resign,
Which dying on my Brows, revive on thine, &c.

Time be the Laurel then; thy blooming Age
Can best, if any can, support the Stage,
Which so declines, that shortly we may see
Players and Plays reduc'd to second Infancy, &c.

Concluding,

This Difference yet the Judging World will see;
Thou copiest *Homer*, and they copy thee.

The British Enchanters, or no Magick like Love; wrote by him,
is also a most admirable Dramatick Poem, of which the two last
Lines are,

Whate'er the Virtuous and the Just endure,
Slow the Reward may be, but always sure.

The Right Honourable *Joseph Addison* wrote the Epilogue to
it, with Commendations of the Performance.

Bearing a Relation to General *Monk*, and Sir *Richard Granville*,
he thought it incumbent on him, as a Lover of Truth, to
clear up some Passages wherein they had been misrepresented,
being well furnished with Materials for it. The one is entitled,
A Vindication of General Monk, Duke of Albemarle, from some
Calumnies of Dr. Burnet, and some Mistakes of Dr. Echard; in
relation to the Sale of Dunkirk, and the Portugal Match. The
other is, *A vindication of Sir Richard Granville, General in the*
West for King Charles the First, from the misrepresentations of
the Earl of Clarendon, and the Reverend Mr. Archdeacon Echard.

These shew his Wit and good Sense, so poignant; his Know-
ledge in history so authentick, and his Veracity so just, that all
unprejudiced Readers must allow, the Facts were not thoroughly
examined, or sufficiently looked into by the Authors, or they
were prejudiced in relating them.

I have already mentioned in my Account of Sir *Richard Granville*,
what it was that occasioned these Misrepresentations; so
that I shall now proceed to relate the Employments and Dignity
this Honourable Person *George Granville, Esq;* attained to.

He served ^a for *Fewey* in *Cornwal*, in the three first Parli-
aments called by Queen *Anne*, viz. in the first, fourth and seventh
Years of her Reign; and in the following Parliament he was
elected for *Helfton*, as also one of the Knights of the Shire for
the County of *Cornwal*.

^a Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 13, 75, & 139.

On the 29th of September, 1710, he was appointed Secretary of War; and by Letters Patent bearing Date December 21, 1711, was created a Peer of Great-Britain, by the Stile and Title of Lord Landsdown, Baron of Bidiford in Devonshire, in consideration of the great and eminent Services of his Ancestors, and his own Merits.

In 1712, his Lordship was declared Comptroller of the Queen's Household, and thereupon (August 18,) was sworn of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. On the 17th of August, 1713, he was constituted Treasurer of the Household, which he held till the Death of the Queen, and after the Accession of his late Majesty, till the Earl of Cholmondley was appointed to succeed him, viz. the 11th of October, 1714.

About the Year 1722, his Lordship retired into France, and after near ten Years Absence returned into England, and deceased at his House joining to Hanover Square, Anno . . . leaving no Issue Male, whereby the Title of Lord Landsdown expired with him. His Lordship's Motto was, *Deo Patriæ Amicis*, but the Motto of his Family was, *Futurum Invisibile*.

He married in December 1711, the Lady Mary, Daughter of Edward Villers Earl of Jersey, and Widow of Thomas Thynn, Esq; Father of Thomas the present Lord Viscount Weymouth, by whom he had Issue four Daughters, Anne, Mary, married on the 14th of March, 1729-30, to William Graham of Platten, near Drogheda in the Kingdom of Ireland, Esq; Grace, married the 29th of March, 1740, to Thomas Foley, Jun. Esq; Son and Heir of Thomas Foley, Esq; Member of Parliament for Hereford, and Elizabeth.

I shall now give an Account of Bernard Granville his Lordship's youngest Brother. He served with his Brother Sir Bevil, in the Wars in Flanders¹, and accompanied him to the West-Indies. He was Colonel by Commission from her Majesty Queen Anne, and Lieutenant Governor of Hull. In Parliament he was Member for Camelford and Fowey; and departed this Life at his Seat at Buckland in Gloucestershire, the latter end of December 1723. He had to Wife Mary, Daughter of Sir Martin Westcomb, Knt. Consul at Cadiz, by whom he had Issue Bernard, his Son and Heir, Bevil, who entered into Holy Orders, Mary, and Anne.

I now return to Sir John Granville, created Earl of Bath, who after his signal Loyalty, Sufferings, and Services, was preserved for an Action of the greatest Glory and Importance, being the first and chief Instrument of that famous Negotiation with General Monk: And (as the King says in his Warrant dated at Brussels, April 2, 1660,) the only Man trusted in that arduous Affair; A Transaction that never will be forgot in History.

He was before the Civil Wars began^m, a Gentleman Commoner

¹ Ex Inform. præhon, Geo. Dom, Landf. ^m Wood's Fasti Oxon, p. 830. down.

of *Gloucester Hall* in the University of *Oxford*, but the unfortunate Death of his brave Father, *Sir Bevil Granville*, and the Interest of the Royal Cause, necessarily brought him to leave his Studies, and to engage his Life and Fortune in the Wars.

The Preamble to his Patent creating him *Earl of Bath*, sets forth, ' That following his Father's Steps in all Loyal Adventures, he first headed his Father's Regiment when but 15 Years of Age, and soon after became Commander in Chief of five other, in all the considerable Fights and Skirmishes in the Western Parts; as also in the second Battle of *Newberry* in *Berkshire*, wherein he received many dangerous Wounds. And when through the Prevalency of the Rebels in all Parts, his Majesty *King Charles II.* was constrained to quit the Realm (having been constituted ° one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber) he cheerfully attended ° him in his greatest Distresses, ceasing not to share with him, in his unparalleled Afflictions in Foreign Parts throughout all his disconsolate Travels, in *France, Flanders, Holland*, and into the *Isle of Jersey*.

And being made Governor ° of the *Silley Islands*, he stoutly defended them ° against no less than fifty *English Ships* under the Command of those two notorious Rebels, *Blake* and *Askewe*, (Admirals to the then Usurpers.) And after all this seriously consulting with ° General *Monk*, (his near Kinsman) in that great and difficult Work, of the King's most joyful Restoration, acted vigorously therein, until the same being most happily consummated, his Majesty made his welcome Return, to his Rightful Throne of these Realms.

In 1644, the Year after his Father's Decease, I find him with *King Charles* the First in his Expedition into the West, and among the principal Officers °, who signed by his Majesty's Leave, that memorable Letter to the *Earl of Essex*, (*August 8, 1644*.) wherein they asserted, ' That they bore Arms only to defend his Majesty's known Rights, the Laws of the Kingdom, the Liberty of the Subject, the Privilege of the Parliament, and the Protestant Religion, against Popery or Popish Innovations. And that this being the professed Cause of his Lordship's taking Arms, they promise him, on the Honours and Reputation of Gentlemen and Soldiers, they would with their Lives maintain, that which his Majesty should publicly promise in order to a Bloodless Peace. And that it should not be in the Power of any private Person to divert their Resolution, and the same they expected from him. Therefore desired his Lordship, and six other Persons, may meet their General, at such indifferent Place, as he should think fit, to

° Bill sign. 12. Car. 2.

° Ibid.

° Ibid.

° Ibid.

° Ibid.

° Ibid.

° Sir Edward Walker's *Hist. Discourses*, p. 60, 61.

confer with the like Number from them, to compose the Differences, &c.

To which the Earl of *Essex* sent this short Answer.

My LORDS,

In the beginning of your Letter, you express by what Authority you send it. I having no Power by the Parliament (who employed me) to treat, cannot give way to it without Breach of Trust.

I am

Witchiel, August 10,
1644.

Your humble Servant,
ESSEX.

For his Highness Prince *Maurice* and the Earl of *Forth*.

This gave his Majesty and the Army Assurance, that there was no other way, but by Force to reduce the Rebels; and Sir *John Granville* (for he bears that Title) was, after other Services, the same Year, in the second Battle of *Newberry*, and wounded, &c. as beforementioned.

The Year after, the Prince of *Wales* being sent into the West, Sir *John Granville* waited on him, and was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber. On which King *Charles* the First, in a Letter to his Queen, declares him to be one of the most deserving young Gentlemen in England. He was in most of the Actions in the War that Year, and was sent over to *France* to the Queen with a Message from the Prince, to know whether there could be any dependance on Forces from thence. In the History of the Rebellion, p. 685, 'It is said that one of the Prince's Bedchamber, who was newly returned from *Paris*, brought a Letter from the Earl of *Norwich*, then the King's Ambassador there, to one of the Council, in which taking Notice of a Report there of the Prince of *Wales*'s coming thither, he passionately declared against it, as a certain Ruin to the Prince, of which the Messenger gave many Instances of Moment.' This was Sir *John Granville*; but it has been remarked that the Earl of *Clarendon* has very sparingly mentioned him and his Services. taking no Notice of his being of the Bedchamber to the Prince of *Wales* when he was in the West, or of his being made Governor of the *Silly Islands*, or indeed of any thing else of him till his Negotiation with General *Monk*.

Lord *Landdown* has observed, 'That their Negotiation for the Restoration being solely with the King, without any Application to the Chancellor, General *Monk* was the very first

¹ Walker ut antea, p. 115.

² Clarendon's Hist. 8vo. Vol. IV. p. 549.

³ Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 472.

⁴ Ex Inform. prahon. Geo. Dom. Landdown.

⁵ Vide his Works, p. 486, 487.

Man be attempted to mortify by undervaluing his Services, and magnifying the Merit of the Presbyterians, to whom the Preference was given in all Rewards and Services; and a more absolute Minister could not be. When it was under Consideration in what manner to distinguish the General himself, the Chancellor proposed to make him only Earl of *Essex*, with a Pension of three thousand Pounds a Year. The King was ashamed of the Motion; he acquainted Sir *John Granville* with it, and ordered him to discourse with the General himself, and sift what might satisfy his Ambition: The General, who would make no Terms before he had done his Work, tho' he had had *Carte blanche* sent him, continued in the same Resolution of desiring nothing now it was done. It was then left to Sir *John Granville's* Management. It was not for the King's Honour to appear ungrateful in the Face of the World, to a Man from whom he had just received three Kingdoms, in so generous and disinterested a manner; and thus he was created Duke of *Albemarle*, with a very moderate Grant to support his Dignity, if compared with what we have seen since for much less Service.

In the Creations which followed, there were but two who were intimately the General's Friends, and they were postponed the last in Rank and Precedence: Col. *Charles Howard*, in whom he had always placed a particular Confidence, was upon the List for an Earldom: He applied to the Chancellor about his Rank, and demanded it next to Sir *John Granville*, whom for many Reasons he took for granted would be the first. The Chancellor readily complied with his Request: When the Creations were made, Sir *John Granville* Earl of *Bath* found himself the last but one; and Colonel *Howard* Earl of *Carlisle*, was the last of all: When he would have expostulated, the Chancellor told him he had no Reason to complain, he had what he desired. These are Instances I know from the first Hand, tho' perhaps never publick before; and may be sufficient to shew how little Power the General had from the very beginning of the Chancellor's Ministry, to carry any Point either for himself or his Friends.

I shall now proceed to relate, what I find of Sir *John Granville* in other Authors. *Whistock* recites ^b, (June 7. 1645,) That the King's Forces under *Goring*, *Hopton* and *Granville*, about ten thousand in all, joined together, fought the Forces of the Parliament at *Taunton*, which being overpowered with Numbers, and having lost many of their Men, they retreated into the Town, where the King's Troops again besieged them. And in *March* following, the King's Affairs totally declining, he further recites ^b, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marching to *Bedmin*, Sir *John Granville's* Lieutenant Colonel and divers others were taken Prisoners.

^a Memorials, p. 144.

^b Ibid. p. 201.

When *Cornwall* was entirely reduced, Sir John Granville, Governor of the *Scilly Islands*, took all possible Care for the Defence of them, and very much annoyed the Usurpers, by fitting out Privateers, who took many of their Trading Ships. Whitlock gives this Account^b, 'Letters (26 June, 1649) that a Frigot of Sir John Granville's, Governor of *Scilly*, with two brass Guns, 24 Muskets, and 24 Oars, made for Piracy, coming near *Swansey*, the Governor of *Cardiff* sent out Boats, pursued the Frigot from *Creek* to *Creek*, and at length took her and all her Men, except the Captain, and some few with him, who got on Shoar, and fled away.

'Letters^c (6 March, 1650) of several Ships taken by Pirates of *Jersey* and *Scilly*. Letters, 15 March, of the want of Frigots on the Western Seas, to keep in the *Jersey* and *Scilly* Pirates, and of their taking several Merchant Ships, and none of the Parliament's Frigots to help them. Letters of 19 March, of the Piracies committed by those of *Jersey* and *Scilly*.

These Captures causing an Interruption of Trade, the Parliament fitted out a Fleet with Land Forces, under the Command of General *Blake* and Sir *George Ascue*, to reduce them to their Obedience. 'Letters, 8 May, 1651^d, That General *Blake*, and Sir *George Ascue*, with the Fleet at *Scilly*, intended to fall upon *St. Mary's Island*, that the Governor thereof, Sir John Granville, sent to them for a Treaty, which was agreed, but took no Effect, and thereupon the great Guns played upon *St. Mary's*. Letters (12 May) from^e Sir *George Ascue*, of the Action at *Scilly*, that Captain *Morris* behaved himself most gallantly in the Storming of the Island. That the *Scilly Islands* are the Key that open a Passage to several Nations. Letters (16 May) that after the Parliament's Fleet had taken the two Islands of *Trisco* and *Briers*^f, they had a Treaty with Sir John Granville by Commissioners, which took no Effect. Letters^g (30 May) that the Foot at *Scilly* entered at *St. Mary's Island*, and that those in the Castle were in great want of Water. Letters^h (12 June) that Sir *George Ascue* was come into *Plymouth* with Sir John Granville, and other Prisoners, taken at the Isle of *St. Mary's*, and other of the *Scilly Islands*, they being all surrendered to the Parliament upon Articles.

'Lettersⁱ (June 14) confirming the Reduction of *St. Mary's Island* to the Parliament, with 800 Soldiers, some of whom were shipped for *Ireland*, others for *Scotland*, others for *France*, and some for *England*, with Sir John Granville. That there were in it likewise Commissioned Officers enough to head an

^b Memorials, p. 396.

^c p. 264.

^d Whitlock's Memorials, p. 465.

^e Ibid.

^f p. 466.

^g Ibid.

^h p. 467.

ⁱ Ibid.

Army. That Colonel *Axtel*, Colonel *Sadler*, and Colonel *L...*
 Prisoners there, were released. That these Islands will
 be a Shelter to the Merchants, which before were their Ruin,
 and is a Check to the Trade of many Nations.*

By the great Number of Officers there it appears, that the Loyalists chose those Islands as a Place of Refuge, and were entertained by Sir *John Granville*, who afterwards went into *France* to King *Charles* the Second, and (as the Preamble of the Patent creating him Earl of *Bath* sets forth) attended him in his greatest Distresses, throughout all his disconsolate Travels in *France*, *Flanders*, *Holland*, and the *Ile of Jersey*.

This excellent Person, notwithstanding all the Dangers he lay under from the usurping Powers, frequently hazarded his Life in coming into *England*, and was one employed for managing the King's Affairs, during the Usurpation of *Oliver Cromwell*. The Earl of *Oxford*, *John Lord Bellasis*, Sir *John Granville*, Sir *William Compton*, Colonel *John Russell*, and Sir *Richard Willis*, were for their supposed Conduct in the Privacy of their Councils, commonly called, *The Sealed Knot*. But though nothing was more prudently or discreetly agitated, their Consultations were betrayed to *Thurloe*, by Sir *Richard Willis*, who was not then known to be so false a Friend.

However, his Majesty being after satisfied of his Treachery, sent into *England* a blank Commission, dated at *Brussels*, the 11th of *March*, 1659, in the eleventh Year of his Reign, which was filled up with the Names of *Arthur Annesley*, Son to the Viscount *Valentia*, *John Mordant*, Brother to the Earl of *Peterborough*, Sir *John Granville*, Sir *Thomas Peyton*, and *William Legg*, empowering them, or any one or more of them, to treat with any of his Subjects of *England*, &c. that were, or had been, in Arms against him or his Father, or had contributed to the Rebellion, except such as had actually sate in Judgment for taking away the Life of his said Father, &c. And to assure them in his Name, if they join heartily in his Restoration, he would not only freely pardon them, but would reward such, as should by any remarkable Service merit of him, &c. And that what they, or any of them, should, by Virtue of this Commission, in Writing under their Hands, &c. promise in his Name, he would Ratify, Confirm, and Perform.

They proceeded with great Wariness and Diligence in the Execution of their Commission, and were so active, that most of the Nobility and Gentry of *England* and *Wales* were engaged by them^m, and a Day in *July* fixed for their Rising; but that being deferred to the 1st of *August*, the Design took Air, and only Sir *George Booth*, with his Friends, appeared in *Cheshire*; and

* *Baker's Chronicle*, Edit. 1684. p. 640. ^m *Ibid.* p. 649, 650.

^l *Ibid.*

the Earl of Litchfield, Sir Adam Brown, Sir Francis Vincent, and others, in Surry. The King was in such Expectation of the Success, that he went from Brussels to Calen, and had a Shallop ready for his Transportation to Kent, on the first News of any considerable Body of Men being in Arms. What followed, our Historians mention.

Before this Disappointment the King sent two Letters to Sir John Granville, the one to himself, and the other to be delivered to General Monk, who was then in Scotland, which are as follows:

‘ To Sir John Granville.

‘ SIR,

‘ I am confident that George Monk can have no Malice in his Heart against me; nor hath he done any Thing against me which I cannot easily pardon; and it is in his Power to do me so great Service, that I cannot easily reward, but I will do all I can. And I do Authorize you to treat with him; and not only to assure him of my Kindness, but that I will very liberally reward him with such an Estate in Land, and such a Title of Honour, as himself shall desire, if he will declare for me, and adhere to my Interest: And whatsoever you shall promise to him on my Behalf, or whatever he, or you by his Advice, shall promise to any of his Officers, or the Army under his Command (which Command he shall still keep) I will make good and perform, on the Word of a King.

‘ Your Affectionate Friend,

July 21, 1659.

‘ CHARLES R.’

That to the General was:

‘ SIR,

‘ I cannot think you with me Ill, for you have no Reason so to do, and the Good I expect from you, will bring so great a Benefit to your Country, and to yourself, that I cannot think you will decline my Interest. The Person who gives, or sends this to you, hath Authority to say so much to you from me; and if you once resolve to take my Interest to Heart, I will leave the Way and Manner of declaring it intirely to your own Judgment; and will comply with the Advice you shall give me. The rest I refer to the Person who conveys this to you; and it is in your Power to make me as kind to you, as you can desire, and to have me always

‘ Your Affectionate Friend,

July 21, 1659.

‘ CHARLES R.’

After the Death of Cromwell, and setting by the Protectorship of Richard Cromwell his Son, it was conceived by Sir John Granville, that General Monk's Obligations to them were at an End,

therefore endeavoured very early to engage him to serve the King. I have already shewed how Sir John and the General stood related, and Mr. *Nicholas Mont*, his Brother (after Bishop of *Sturford*) having received Obligations from the *Granvil* Family, he was easily persuaded by Sir John to visit his Brother in *Scotland*, with a Message and the Letter beforementioned from the King, and to engage him in his Majesty's Interest.

The General's Wariness and Caution was not at that Time so well understood, and Mr. *Mont* arriving when the General was holding a Council of Officers, he was not to be seen in some Hours. In the mean Time he was received and entertained by Mr. *Pride*, the General's Chaplain, an honest Man, and Well-wisher to the King. Mr. *Mont* having an entire Confidence in the Chaplain, talked freely with him about the Affair that brought him, and engaged him to second him, if there should be Occasion. At last the General arrives, the Brothers embrace, and after some preliminary Conversation he delivered the King's Letter to him, and opens his Business. The General desired to know if he had ever mentioned the Subject of his coming to any Body else before: To no Body, replied the Brother, but to Mr. *Pride*, whom he knew to be in his entire Confidence. The General altering his Countenance, changed the Discourse, and would enter into no further Confidence with him at that Time, but sent him away with the first Opportunity. He would not trust his own Brother, the Moment he knew he had disclosed the Secret, though to a Man he himself could have trusted.

However, General *Mont* was no sooner arrived with his Army from *Scotland* at *London*, but the King again sent to Sir John *Granville*, to treat with him in Person.

Sir *Thomas Clarges*, whose Sincerity was never suspected, and who was Agent to the General, and Privy to his most secret Thoughts, has given a full and exact Relation of Sir John *Granville*'s Negotiation with General *Mont*, for the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second. This authentick Account is in the Continuation of the History of *Great-Britain*, added to *Baker's Chronicle*, and written by Sir *Thomas Clarges* himself, or under his immediate Direction. The Earl of *Clarendon*'s Account is, I think, not so full, or so just, to the Merits either of the General, or of Sir John *Granville*, and therefore I shall recite the most material Part of Sir *Thomas Clarges*'s Relation.

Sir John *Granville* being an active Agent for the King, and a near Kinsman to the General, was therefore by his Majesty thought a fit Person to be employed to him; but he knowing the wary Temper of the General, was much troubled how to get Access to him; till bethinking himself of Mr. *Morris*, his Neigh-

* Lord Lansdown's Works, 4to. p. 474. * Continuation of Baker's Chron. 8th Edit. p. 695, & seq.

bour in the Country, a Person often conversant with the General, he concluded by his Mediation to do it; and thereupon requested him to let the General know he had something to impart to him, and desired he would give him the Opportunity to do it.

Mr. Morris having informed the General of this Address, he received it with much Strangeness, for they had little Acquaintance with each other, though related; Sir John entering early into the World, when the General was under Confinement, and afterwards had been long absent from his Country. Therefore the General told Mr. Morris, Except Sir John would send Information by him of the Nature of his Business, he would not allow of any Interview with him.

Mr. Morris thereupon told him, *He had already desired to know that, but Sir John Granville refused it.* The General, who was very reserved himself, liked well of this Reservedness, and bid Mr. Morris acquaint him, *That if he came the next Day, at Nine at Night, to St. James's, he would speak with him.* Accordingly Sir John waited on him, at the appointed Time, which was the next Night after the Dissolution of the Rump Parliament; and after he had requested Pardon for the Importunity of his Visit, he desired his Permission to deliver a Message to him from the King. The General seemed surprized; but seeing there was only Mr. Morris in the Room, and he at a good Distance from them, he bid him say what he pleased. He then presented a Letter from the King, and told him, *That his Majesty had great Confidence in his Affections to him; and since he had so far complied with the Desires of all the sober Part of the Kingdom, for the Admission of the secluded Members, in order to a free Parliament; the Consequences thereof could not but give sufficient Evidence of his Inclinations to his Majesty's Service and Restoration, which would naturally flow from his Endeavours, in Conjunction with their Counsels.*

The General replied, *That he had long lamented the miserable Distraction of his Native Country, and waited for a fit Opportunity to contribute his Assistance towards the Redemption of it. And when Lambert, and those of his Party, had interrupted the Parliament; considering that the Army had been in a great Measure by that Parliament modelled, he supposed, by a Declaration for their Restitution, he might gain Power into his Hands for better Purposes; and as the better to bring these his Purposes about, he had resolved, if by his Arms the Parliament should be restored, together with those few Members which sat at their Interruption, to admit those also who had been secluded; intending to that End, by Degrees, to put his Army into such Hands, as would favour his Intentions. That it was well known to all how he was disappointed in that Design, and through what Difficulties he had arrived to the Station he was then in; nor*
was

was he even at that Time secure from great Danger of Disappointment, if he should not manage his Affairs with more than ordinary Secrecy.

As to the King's Majesty, (he said) no Body wished him greater Felicity than himself, nor desired his Restoration with more Passion, but if it were not cautiously attempted, it would be out of his Power to serve him in it, since in Counsels of so nice Concernment, there would not be Room for two Errors. The People, he said, had been long seduced by seditious Insinuations, and the Army had been in the Hands of such as had always been against his Royal Father, and many of them even against Monarchy itself; but that, nevertheless, he hoped, if they might find the same Security under his Majesty's Government, as they had under the Usurpers of it, he should not despair of their Reduction to Obedience. And to effect this, it was his humble Advice, that his Majesty should prevent their Fears, by declaring a free and general Pardon to all his Subjects, and engage himself to give it under the Great Seal, to all that should submit to his Authority, except such as should be exempted by the Parliament.

And that he would consent to any Act or Acts of Parliament, that should be presented to him, for the Settlement of publick Sales, and Dispositions of Lands to Officers, Soldiers, and others, and the Payment of the Soldiers Arrears. As also for Toleration of Liberty of Conscience to all his Subjects, and that none shall be punished for Differences in Matters of Religion, who should not disturb the publick Peace.

Sir John Granville asked him, what he would give him in Command for himself, and if he would write to his Majesty? Which he excused, saying, If his Letter should be intercepted before he had compleated the Reforming of the Army, it would be impossible for him to keep them in Temper, or hinder the Subversion of all he had hitherto done; adding, that he sought not his own Advantage in his Endeavours for the publick Benefit of his Country; and that having with much Hazard brought Matters near to a fair Issue, in Pursuance of the general Suffrage of the Nation, he was unwilling by Indiscretion to venture a Relapse, but would chuse to involve himself in the same Condition with the Generality of People, in Expectation of what the next Parliament should bring forth, to the Happiness of his Majesty, and all his Dominions.

Sir John Granville wrote the Substance of this Discourse, and repeated it to the General, to be the better able to retain it in his Memory, who as soon as he had read it, he tore it in Pieces, and conjured him to acquaint no Person whatsoever with their Conference, except the King himself; and to request him also to conceal it. But above all, he intreated him, To desire his Majesty, from him, to leave the King of Spain's Dominions, and go

to Breda, or to some other Place under the Government of the United Provinces; for that he had certain Advice, he would be detained by the King of Spain's Ministers, if he staid in his Dominions; and enjoined him not to return, till he had seen his Majesty out of Flanders.

When Sir John took his Leave, the General said, 'He was glad that this Occasion of presenting his Duty to the King, was an Effect of his Diligence, whom he was glad to find so industrious in his Master's Service: Of which he had before some Experience, when his Brother Nicholas came from him into Scotland.' Sir John promised to observe all his Instructions; and when he came to Ostend (where he arrived the 23d of March) he digested all that had passed into Writing, and presented it to his Majesty. But in the Conduct of the whole Affair, was so secret, that the Lord Mordant, who went over with him to his Majesty, knew nothing of it.

At Brussels he retired to a private House, to which his Majesty very secretly repaired, and conferred with him; but because he could not prosecute the General's Desire, as to his Removal, &c. without consulting the Marquis of Ormond, the Chancellor, and Secretary Nicholas, the King told him, he had from just Reason and Experience the most intire Confidence in them, and could not avoid letting them into the Knowledge of that he communicated to him. On which, as Lord Clarendon writes, Sir John attended his Majesty only in the Night, at the Chancellor's Lodging, concealing himself from being taken Notice of by any, and his being at Brussels was not known. But he couples Mr. Mordant with him, as though he was in the whole Secret, when, as it is asserted by Sir Thomas Clarges, Sir John never intrusted him with it, as beforementioned.

As soon as his Majesty came into the States Dominions, which was about the Midway between Antwerp and Breda, he delivered to Sir John Granville (who attended there incognito, that he might warrantably aver to the General, he had seen his Majesty out of Flanders) all those Dispatches which were prepared, and dated, as from Breda, upon the same Day in which he received them, and where his Majesty was to be that Night. The Copies of all were likewise delivered to him, that the General, upon Perusal thereof, might, without opening the Originals, chuse whether he would deliver them, if any Thing was contained therein which he disliked; and his Majesty referred it to him, to proceed any other Way, if, upon any Alterations which should happen, he thought fit to vary from his former Advice.

Sir John Grenvil, before his Departure, told the King, That though he had no Order to propose it directly to his Majesty;

* Hist. of Rebel. 8vo. Vol. 6. p. 739. * Ibid.

* Ibid. p. 741.

yet he could assure him, it would be the most grateful and obliging Thing his Majesty could do towards the General, if he would give him Leave to assure him, that as soon as he came into England, he would bestow the Office of one of the Secretaries of State upon Mr. *Merritt*; who was as well qualified for it as any Man, who had not been versed in foreign Affairs. One of these Places being vacant, his Majesty was glad to lay this Obligation on the General, and to gratify a Person, who had so much Credit with him, and directed him to give that Assurance to the General. His Majesty likewise thought Sir *John Granville* so deserving of his Favour, that at *Brussels* he signed the following Warrant.

CHARLES R.
In Consideration of the many Services done us by our right trusty and well-beloved Servant Sir *John Granville*, (one of the Gentlemen of our Bedchamber) and his Father, Sir *Bevil Granville*, who most honourably lost his Life at the Battle of *Lansdown*, in the Defence and Service of the Crown, against the Rebels, after he had performed many other great and signal Services:
But more especially in Consideration of the late most extraordinary Services (never to be forgotten by us or our Posterity) which the said Sir *John Granville* hath lately rendered us in his Person, in his secret, prudent, and most faithful Transactions and Negotiations, in concluding that most happy Treaty which he had lately, by our special Command and Commission, with our famous and renowned General *Mink*; and wherein he alone (and no other) was intrusted by us, concerning the said Treaty, about those most important Affairs for our Restoration; which he has most faithfully performed with great Prudence, Care, Secrecy, and Advantage for our Service, without any Conditions imposed upon us, beyond our Expectation, and the Commission we gave him; whereof we doubt not, but, by God's Blessing, we shall see the Effects of our said happy Restoration: We are graciously pleased to promise upon the Word of a King, that as soon as we are arrived in England, and it shall please God to restore us to our Crown of that Kingdom; we will confer upon our said trusty and well-beloved Servant, Sir *John Granville*, the Place and Office of Groom of our Stole, and first Gentleman of our Bedchamber, (with all Fees, Pensions, and Perquisites thereunto belonging) together with the Title and Dignity of an Earl of our Kingdom of England: And the better to support the said Title of Honour, and to reward as we ought those many great Services, and to recompence the Losses and Sufferings of him and his Family; we are further graciously pleased to promise upon our said Royal Word, to pay all the Debts that he the said Sir *John Granville*,

‘ *Granville*, or his Father have contracted in the late Wars, in our Service, or in our Royal Father’s of blessed Memory; and also to bestow and settle, in good Land in *England*, an Estate of Inheritance to the Value of at least 3000 *l. per Annum*, upon him the said Sir *John Granville*, and his Heirs for ever, to remain as a perpetual Acknowledgment for his said Services; and as a Testimony of our Grace and Favour towards him, and that Ancient and Loyal Family of the *Granville’s* unto all Posterity. Given at our Court at *Brussels* the 2d of *April*, in the 12th Year of our Reign, 1660.

‘ By his Majesty’s Command,
‘ *Edw. Nicholas.*’

When the Parliament met¹, they began chiefly with bitter Invectives against the Memory of *Cromwell*, as an odious and perjured Tyrant, with Execrations upon the unchristian Murder of the late King. No Man having the Courage to mention his Majesty, till they knew the Mind of the General, who could only protect such a Proposition from being Penal, by the former Ordinances of the Rump Parliament. It is therefore highly to the Honour of Sir *John Granville*, that he staked his Life and Fortune on that Occasion, both in communicating to the General his Majesty’s first Instructions, and afterwards his Letter, Declarations, &c. which wonderfully brought about our ancient and happy Establishment both in Church and State.

The General appointed Sir *John Granville* to attend on the first of *May*², and advised him to go first to the House of Lords, to inform them he had a Letter from the King. Accordingly, on his attending the Peers, the Earl of *Manchester* received the Letter, with the Declaration inclosed, which were both read in their House. On which³ they ordered Thanks to be given to Sir *John Granville*, for bringing that Gracious Letter and Declaration. And by Vote, owned and declared, That according to the ancient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, the Government is, and ought to be, by King, Lords, and Commons.

He went immediately from the Lords to the Commons, who were before his coming acquainted with the Letter he delivered to the Council, and upon Notice of his being at the Door he was admitted, and presented a Letter to them from the King, with a Duplicate inclosed of the same Declaration the Lords had received. After the Reading of them, (which was unanimously agreed to) the General desired⁴, the Letter that was directed to him, to be communicated to the Council and the Army, might also be read, which was likewise unanimously agreed to. Then the General desired their Permission to return an Answer to his

¹ Hist. of Rebel. 8vo. Vol. 6. p. 756. ² Ibid. p. 703.

³ Baker’s Chron. p. 701. ⁴ Ibid. p. 705.

His Majesty's Declaration to the Officers of the Army, which was readily complied to. Then the House took into their Consideration, That his Majesty having been deprived of his Revenue, could not but be in want of Money; and ordered that the Sum of fifty Thousand Pounds should be presently raised, and presented to his Majesty, and ten Thousand Pounds to the Duke of York, and five Thousand Pounds to the Duke of Gloucester.

The Lords sent down a Message to the Commons, with the Vote of Recognition beforementioned, which was agreed to, and each of the Houses appointed Committees to draw up their several Answers to his Majesty's Letters, and resolved, that the Superscription should be,

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

And the Commons ordered, That all the Journals should be searched, and those Acts and Orders razed out, which were inconsistent with the Government of King, Lords, and Commons: These were the chiefest Transactions in Parliament that Day. The General thought it proper to return his Answer to the King's Letter, and an Address of the Officers of the Army, by Mr. Clarges, his Brother-in-Law, a Member of the House of Commons, who, the Second of May, obtained Leave of the House for his going. He set out the 5th of May, and the General gave him no other Instructions, but to give the King all Manner of Assurance of his Fidelity to him, and his Resolution to improve all Opportunities to his Service: Desiring him not to move any Thing to his Majesty, either for himself, or him, or any other belonging to him. That his Majesty might see, that both he, and those so nearly concerned with him in his Restoration, sought more the publick Good of their Country, than their own private Honour and Profit. Which he did faithfully observe at that Time, and ever after, as the Continuator of the Chronicle recites; who also relates, That Commissary Clarges made such Speed, that he was with the King on Tuesday the 8th of May, and was the first authorised Messenger, that came to him with the News of the entire Submission of his Kingdoms and Army to his Obedience.

Sir John Granville was appointed to attend the Committee for their Letter to the King, which was signed by Sir Harbottle Grimston, their Speaker. Being brought to the Bar, the Speaker stood up and told him, That they need not acquaint him with what grateful Hearts they had received his Majesty's gracious Letter, he himself was an Ear and Eye Witness of it; their Bells and their Bonfires had already begun the Proclamation of

Baker, p. 705.

Whitlock's Memorials.

Contin. of Baker's Chron. p. 707.

Hist. Rebel. 8vo. Vol. 6. p. 760.

his Majesty's Goodness, and of their Joy; that they had now prepared an Answer to his Majesty, which should be delivered to him; and that they did not think fit he should return to their Royal Sovereign, without some Testimony of their Respects to himself; and that therefore they had ordered five Hundred Pounds to be delivered to him, to buy a Jewel to wear, as an Honour for being the Messenger of so gracious a Message; and in the Name of the House he gave him his most hearty Thanks. So great and sudden a Change was this (says the Earl of Clarendon) that a Servant of the King's, who for near ten Years together had been in Prison, and under Confinements, only for being the King's Servant, and would, but three Months before, have been put to have undergone a shameful Death, if he had been known to have seen the King, should be now rewarded for bringing a Message from him. And the House of Peers also ordered him 300*l.* to buy him a Ring.

Having therefore thus highly merited, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster*, upon the twentieth Day of *April*, in the thirteenth Year of his said Majesty's Reign (which was but three Days preceding the King's most solemn Coronation) advanced to the Dignities and Titles of Lord *Granville*, Viscount *Lansdown*, and Earl of *Bath*; being at that Time Groom of the Stole, and chief Gentleman of his Majesty's Royal Bedchamber, as also Warden of the Stanneries in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*. And having by Inheritance a real Right to the Titles of Earl of *Carbail*, and Lord of *Thorigny* and *Granville* in *Normandy*, was six Days after, by his said Majesty's Declaration, under his Royal Signet, allowed and permitted to enjoy, the Name, Style and Dignity, of Earl of *Carbail*, Lord of *Thorigny* and *Granville*, in as full and ample Manner as his Ancestors formerly used, before that Dukedom was lost from the Crown of *England*.

In the Preamble of which Warrant, his Majesty uses these Words: 'Whereas it appears to Us, that our right Trusty, &c. *John* Earl of *Bath*, &c. is derived in a direct Line, as Heir Male to *Robert Fitz Hamon*, Lord of *Gloucester* and *Gloucester*, in the Reigns of King *William the Conqueror*, King *William Rufus*, and King *Henry I.* and who was the Son and Heir of *Hamon Dentatus*, Earl of *Carbail*, and Lord of *Thorigny* and *Granville*, in *Normandy*, (which Titles they held before *Normandy* was lost to the Crown of *England*) whereby he justly claims his Descent from the younger Son of the Dukes of *Normandy*, as we ourself do from the eldest, &c.'

Also in the same Year (1661) the King^a passed a Warrant

^c Hist. Rebel. 8vo. Vol. 6. p. 761.

^d Whitlock's Memorials, p. 702.

^e Bill. sign. 12 Car. II.

^f MS. Addit. to Bacon, by Sir W. Dug-

dale, penes me ipsum.

^g Ex Inform. præhon. Geo. Dom. Lansdown.

^h Ibid.

whereby he obliged himself, and recommended to his Successors, that in Case of Failure of Male Issue to General Monk, the Title of Duke of Albemarle should descend to the said Earl of Bath, and be continued in his Family. And likewise by another Warrant, promised the Earl-
dom of Glamorgan, (formerly enjoyed by Robert Fitz Hamon) in Case of Failure of Issue Male of the Marquis of Worcester by his Lady then living, to be enjoyed by him and his Heirs Male, and in Default of Issue, to the Heirs Male of Sir Bevil Granville, his Father. Likewise in all the Warrants or Patents passed for him, a particular Regard was shewn, in mentioning, as well the great Honour and Antiquity of his Family, as the great Loyalty, Sufferings and Services of himself and his Ancestors, and more particularly of his Father, Sir Bevil.

His Lordship accompanied King Charles the Second, and his Brother the Duke of York, to that grand Entertainment, 15 August, 1661; 13 Car. II. to which they were invited by the Society of the Inner-Temple.

In 1663 he waited on the King and Queen to Oxford, and, Sept. 28, the University conferred on him the Degree of Master of Arts. In 1664, he was one of the Council that signed his Majesty's Declaration, 'touching his Proceedings for Reparation and Satisfaction for several Injuries, Affronts and Spoils, done by the East and West-India Companies, and other the Subjects of the United Provinces'. The Dutch under De Ruyter had committed Hostilities against the English, both on the Coasts of Guinea and in the West-Indies, and had made so many Depredations, that the Hearts of the trading Part of the Nation, as well as the Parliament, were entirely for a War with them.

In 1676 the King, influenced by his Council, having made Peace with Holland, was thereupon in a Neutrality with the other Powers of Europe, yet the French Privateers swarming in the Channel, had taken several of our Merchant Ships, as if in open War. This Grievance the Lords of the Committee of Trade thought necessary to present to his Majesty in Council, 4 August, 1676; and the Earl of Bath is one of those Lords of the Committee of Trade, that signed the Report.

In 1679 his Majesty dissolving his Privy Council, declared, 'That he would lay aside the Use he had hitherto made of any single Ministry, &c. and would constitute such a Privy Council, as should not only, by its Number, be fit for the Consultation and Digestion of all Business, both Domestick and Foreign, but also by the Choice of them out of the several

¹ Ex Inform. præhon. Geo. Dom. Lanf. down.

¹ Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. 2. p. 330.

² Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 272, 273.

³ Dugdale's Origines Juridicales, p. 157.

⁴ Ibid. p. 339.

Part of this State is composed of, may be best informed into the true Constitutions of it, and thereby the best able to counsel him in all the Affairs and Interests of this Crown and Nation. And by the constant Advice of such a Council he resolved hereafter to govern his Kingdom, &c. And for the greater Dignity of this Council, their constant Number should be limited to that of Thirty. Among these the King appointed this *John Earl of Bath*; and the Establishment of this Council was so generally grateful to all his faithful Subjects, that his Majesty, in his Speech to the Parliament, said, *He had established a new Privy Council, that should never exceed Thirty, and had made choice of such Persons as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved, in all his weighty and important Affairs, next to the Advice of his great Council in Parliament, to be advised by this Privy Council.*

The Earl of Bath, on all Occasions, shewed a Concern for the Honour and Interest of his Country, as appears by the Journals of the House of Peers. He was ever in the Favour and Esteem of King *Charles the Second*, but did not always come into the Measures of his Ministers. In the Trial of *William Viscount Stafford*, before the House of Peers, on an Impeachment of the Commons, which lasted a whole Week (from Nov. 30 to December 7, 1680) he did not credit the Evidence against him, and therefore was one of the Minority that pronounced him Not Guilty, though most of the Courtiers gave their Votes for his Condemnation. And his Lordship in other Cases had a Regard to the Justice of the Facts, and what he thought consonant to his Conscience and Honour, before any other Consideration.

On the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, his Lordship's great Services were so far slighted, that he removed him from his Place of *Groom of the Stole*, and conferred it on the Earl of *Peterborough*; which was thought a Hardship, as King *Charles* had assigned it to him for his successful Negotiations with General *Monk*. However, his Lordship was continued Lord Warden of the Stanneries, and Ranger of *St. James's Park*. And when the Duke of *Monmouth* landed, he raised a Regiment of Foot to oppose him, which performed their Exercise so excellently, that when they were encamped on *Hounslow Heath*, King *James* declared his great Satisfaction with the Earl of Bath's Regiment of *Cornish Men*, and was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood on Captain *Bevil Granville*, his Lordship's Nephew, at the Head of the Regiment.

But when his Lordship perceived King *James* intended a Subversion of the Government, both in Church and State, he was one of those *Eighteen Lords*, who in their Petition to his Ma-

^o Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 362.

^p Trial of William Viscount Stafford.

^q Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 439.

^r Ibid. p. 451.

^s Ibid. p. 529.

His Lordship was so zealous for the Religion and Liberties of his Country, that he came heartily into the Revolution, and being at that Time Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, and Governor of the Town and Royal Citadel of *Plymouth*, wherein the Earl of *Huntington* was in Garison with his Regiment of Foot, he concerted Measures for securing that important Place for his Highness the Prince of *Orange*. And having first dexterously surprized the Earl of *Huntington*, he next secured all the Popish Officers and Soldiers. This being done on the *Saturday* Night, his Lordship, on the *Monday* following, commanded the whole Garison to be drawn out within the Citadel, and proclaimed the Prince of *Orange's* first and second Declaration. At the Conclusion whereof, the Officers and Soldiers unanimously, with loud and repeated Acclamations, assented thereto, declaring they would live and die with the Prince, and his Lordship, in Defence of the said Declarations.

In 1692, King *James* preparing for a Descent into *England*, published his Declaration, wherein he excepted his Lordship from Pardon, as he did the Duke of *Ormond*, Marquis of *Winchester*, Earl of *Sunderland*, and other Noblemen.

Jane, Countess of *Bath*, his Lordship's Lady, died a little before that Time, viz. the 17th of *February*, 1691-2, whose Loss he much lamented, they having lived with the most reciprocal Tenderness to each other thirty-nine Years. She was the only Daughter, that survived, of Sir *Peter Wych*, Knt. who was Ambassador at *Constantinople* 12 Years, (and after was Comptroller of the Household to King *Charles* the First) and of his Lady *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *William Meredith* of *Wrexham*, in *Com. Denbigh*, Knt. Paymaster of the Army in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James*. They were married in the Year 1652, as appears by his Lordship's Will, which shews how honourable and just he was to her Ladyship.

By which Will, bearing Date the 11th of *October*, 1684, writing himself *John Earl of Bath, Viscount of Londesborough, Baron of Granville, Bideford, and Kilkhampton*, he bequeathed to his dear Wife *Jane, Countess of Bath*, all his Plate, Jewels, and Household Stuff, Personal Estate, &c. except what he shall hereafter bequeath, and appoints her sole Executrix. He recites an Indenture tripartite, *October 16, 1652*, between him the said *John Earl of Bath*, by the Name of *John Granville, Son and Heir of Sir Bevil Granville, late of Stow, in the County of Cornwall, Knt. deceased*, of the first Part. *Warwick, Lord Mohun, Baron of Okehampton, George Mountague, Esq;* one of the Sons of *Henry Earl of Manchester, deceased*, *Sir John Myrick of Monckton, in the County of Pembroke, Knt. deceased*, and *Dame Jane Myrick, Cyrillus Wyche, and Fuscaine Wyche, Gent.* younger Sons of *Sir Peter Wyche, and Dame Jane, his Wife, Andrew Riccard, Alderman of London, Anthony Crofts, Esq;* deceased, *Robert Raworth of Grey's-Inn, in the County of Middlesex, Esq;* and *William Seamen of London, Gent.* of the second Part. And *Henry Oxenden, Esq;* Son and Heir Apparent of *Sir James Oxenden of Dean, in the Parish of Wingham in the County of Kent, Knt.* and *Nicholas Penning of London, Esq;* on the third Part.

By which Indenture Tripartite, he had settled the Manor of *Woodford*, and other Manors and Lands in the County of *Cornwall*, in Trust for the said Countess his Wife before her Inter-marriage, for her Jointure. And whereas his said dear Wife *Jane, Countess of Bath*, at his Request, and towards the Discharge of his proper Debts, had joined with him in a Conveyance of the said Manor of *Woodford, &c.* And whereas he had found other Means, for discharging those Debts before-mentioned, and had not sold the said Lands; he had thought it just to reconvey the same back again to the Use of his said Wife, as part of her Jointure, in the same manner as it was settled upon her on her Inter-marriage. He does by this Will, ratify and confirm the same; and also bequeaths to her, all that Capital Messuage, Lands, &c. of *Dinsmouth*, with the Rights, Members, &c. in the Parish of *Kilkhampton*, in the County of *Cornwall*, during her Life.

And according to the Power reserved by an Indenture bearing Date *October 16, 1672*, he bequeaths to the said *Jane* his Wife, Countess of *Bath*, *Bernard Granville*, and *Dennis Granville*, his Brothers, and *Sir Cyrill Wyche, Knt.* Brother of his said Wife, their Executors, Administrators and Assigns, all that his Borough, Manor, and Barton of *Bideford* in *Devenshire*, and all Lands, &c. thereto belonging, for the Term of ninety-nine years, in Trust that they, and the Survivors of them, shall raise as much as would satisfy his Debts and Legacies. And according to the

* Ex Regist. Dyer, N^o 463. qu. 146. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

Power given him by another Indenture Quadruplicate May 16, 1688, between him the said John Earl of Bath, the Right Honourable Francis Earl of Dorch, and others, at the Marriage of his eldest Son with the Daughter of the said Earl; He devises to his two younger Sons, John and Bevil, an Annuity of 6000*l.* per An. for and during their natural Lives, to be equally divided between them, that is to say 3000*l.* each; as also 3000*l.* in money to each of them. And to his Daughter Henrietta-Maria 6000*l.* for her Portion, over and above 3666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which he had already provided for her; and to his Daughter Catharine, being also unmarried, the Sum of 6000*l.* for her Portion.

But (as is recited) there being owing to him the said Earl of Bath, twenty-five thousand Pounds, Principal, besides Interest, by and from the King, and charged upon the Customs, by Virtue of a Privy Seal, bearing Date the 9th of August in the 27th Year of his then Majesty's Reign, besides several other great Sums of Money, due and owing to him from his most sacred Majesty, for his Fee and Wages, as Groom of the Stole and First Gentleman of his Majesty's Bedchamber; His Will is, that his Debts and Legacies be paid with all Speed after his Decease, out of the said Privy Seal, and Arrears aforesaid, and other Debts owing to him by his said Majesty, if it may be done, so that the other part of his Estate may be freed, when the same shall be fully paid and satisfied. And then he bequeaths the Overplus to his Son Charles Lord Lansdown, paying 6000*l.* to his two younger Brothers John and Bevil, and 1000*l.* to his Sister Jane, Wife of William Lewison Gower, Esq; and 1000*l.* to his other Sister Grace, Wife of George Lord Carteret; otherwise the Overplus to remain to his Executrix for the Uses aforesaid.

And if it please God he should die without leaving Issue Male, and his Sons also die without Issue Male, he then (for the Preservation of his Name and Family) Devises all his Boroughs, Manors, Lands, &c. within the Counties of Cornwall and Devon, or elsewhere, to his said Brother Bernard Granville, Esq; and to the Heirs Male of his Body, and in Default thereof, to his Brother Dennis Granville, Archdeacon of Durham, and his Heirs Male, in Default, to his most Noble and ever Honoured Kinsman, Christopher Duke of Albemarle, and his Heirs Male, and for Want of such Issue to his own Right Heirs forever.

He appoints Bernard, and Dennis Granville, his Brothers, Sir Peter Wyche, and Sir Cyrill Wyche, to be Overseers of his Will, and bequeaths to them 100*l.* each, to buy them Rings.

By a Codicil signed but a Week before his Death, viz. August 15, 1701, he thus declares himself, 'Whereas I the said John Earl of Bath', by my Will, bearing Date the 11th of

‘ *Order*, 1684, which I do not intend wholly to revoke; but
 ‘ in regard of the many Accidents and Alterations which have
 ‘ since happened, as well in my Family, as Estate, I do by this
 ‘ my Codicil, which I make and appoint to be taken as part of
 ‘ my Will, (Revoking all other Codicils) further Will and De-
 ‘ vise, to my Daughter *Catharine*, all my Jewels, as well what
 ‘ were my late Wife’s, as otherwise, at my House at *St. James’s*
 ‘ or elsewhere, as also the Sum of 10,000 *l.* revoking the Legacy
 ‘ to her in my said Will.

‘ Also I give and devise to my Son *John Granville*, during
 ‘ his Life, all those the Manors of *Potheridge*, *Cherrubear* and
 ‘ *Dolton*, with the Premises, &c. purchased of the Heirs of
 ‘ *Monk*, with all my Goods and Furniture at *Potheridge*, with-
 ‘ in Doors and without, at the time of my Decease. And all
 ‘ that the Manor of *Kenton* in *Devonshire*. And all my Fee
 ‘ Farm Rents within the said County, which I purchased from
 ‘ my late most Gracious Master King *Charles* the II^d. And
 ‘ after the Decease of the said *John*, to his first Son, and every
 ‘ other of his Sons according to Priority, and to their Heirs Male;
 ‘ and for want of such Issue, to my dear Son *Charles* Lord
 ‘ *Granville*, his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item, He devises all his Castles, Manors, Honours, Messuages,
 Lands, &c. within the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and his Proprietor-
 ships of and unto the Province of *Carolina*, and the *Babama*
 Islands, or elsewhere in *America*, unto his said Son *John Granville*,
 his Heirs and Assigns for ever. Also a Rent Charge out of all
 his Lands, of 600 *l.* per *An.* during his Life. But if his dear
 Son *Charles* Lord *Landsdown* shall to ease his Estate of such
 Rent, pay to him 6000 *l.* then the said Annuity to cease.
 And he revokes all Legacies to him the said *John* in his said
 Will.

He bequeaths to his Nephew *George Granville*, Esq; an An-
 nuity of 100 *l.* per *An.* an Annuity of 50 *l.* per *An.* to *John*
Manley, Esq; his Steward, and another Annuity to *Christopher*
Bedford, his Chaplain. To every of his Servants who have
 lived with him a Year, a Year’s Wages; and to others who
 have not lived so long with him, half a Year’s Wages.

All the rest of his Estate, Debts from the King, Money due
 from the Revenue of the Post-Office, and all other his Goods
 and Chattels whatsoever, he bequeaths to his dear Son *Charles*
 Lord *Granville*, whom he constitutes and appoints sole Execu-
 tor, in the Place of his late dear Wife deceased. Desiring him
 to be careful in discharging all his just Debts and Legacies. And
 in Case his said Testamentary Estate proves defective for dis-
 charging his Debts and Legacies, That then all the Honour and
 Manor of *Newball*, in the County of *Essex*, and all other his
 Honours, Manors, &c. he was entitled to from and under
Christopher, late Duke of *Albemarle*, either in Possession or Re-
 version,

Person, should be charged for the Payment of the said Debts and Legacies.

His Lordship departed this Life in his House at *St. James's*, on the 22d of *August*, 1701, and was buried at *Killhampton* in *Cornwall*. He had Issue by *Jane* his Wife beforementioned (who was buried in the Church of *St. Clement Danes*, *London*, Feb. 17, 1691-2,) five Sons and eleven Daughters, of which two Sons, and seven Daughters died young; and the Lady *Henrietta-Maria* died unmarried, in his Life-time; and *Brvil* his youngest Son, died of the Small Pox, on *September* 15, 1706.

Those which survived him, were,

1. *Charles*, who succeeded his Lordship.
2. The Honourable *John Granville*, whom he amply provided for by his Will as beforementioned. He applied himself early to the Sea Service, wherein he distinguished himself with great Bravery on divers Occasions; particularly at the Siege of *Cork* in *Ireland*, where he led on the Grenadiers in storming the Town, who behaved with incredible Bravery, tho' all the while exposed to the Enemy's Fire, having an Example of Glory set them, by the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *O Brian*, and Colonel *Granville*, as the Historian relates. He was a Colonel in the Guards, Captain of a 3d Rate Man of War, and Governor of *Deal Castle*, from all which he was removed, for Vindicating the Earl of *Torrington* at a Council of War. He afterwards applied himself wholly to the Service of his Country in Parliament, where by several remarkable Speeches, he made a very considerable Figure. He was one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Cornwall*, in the 13th of King *William*, and in the 1st Year of Queen *Anne*; but he served in Parliament for *Launceston*, in the 1st Year of King *James* the 2d, and for *Plymouth* and *Fowey*, in all the Parliaments of King *William*.

In the 2d Year of Queen *Anne*, *March* 9, 1703, he was created Baron *Granville* of *Potheridge* in *Devonshire*, and constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Cornwall*, Lord Warden of the *Stannaries*, and Lieutenant General of the Ordinance. And was also Lord Palatine of the Province of *Carolina*. He married *Rebecca*, Daughter of Sir *Josias Child* of *Wansled* in *Essex*, Bart. and Widow of *Charles*, Marquis of *Worcester*, but died without Issue by her, on the 3d of *December*, 1707, whereby the Title of Lord *Granville* of *Potheridge* became Extinct, and his Estate devolved on his Nephew *William Henry* Earl of *Bath*, only Son and Heir of his elder Brother, *Charles*, Earl of *Bath*.

Which *Charles*, Earl of *Bath*, treading likewise in the Steps of his Ancestors, began early the Profession of Arms in the Wars of *Hungary*, against the *Turks*. In 1683, he was present with

¹ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 611.

² Ex Inform. præhon. Geo. Doug. Landf. down.

³ Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 24.

⁴ Ibid. p. 239, 296.

⁵ Bill. Sign. 2 Anne.

the King of Poland; at the Bunting of the German Army before Vienna, and afterwards with the Duke of Lorraine, at the Battle of Baracad, and at the taking of Gran. And having given great Proofs of his Valour and Intrepidity, his Imperial Majesty, as a distinguishing Acknowledgment of his early Bravery to all Ages, by his Charter bearing Date at his Castle of Linz, January 27, 1684, conferred on him the Dignity of Count of the sacred Roman Empire, to remain and be continued *ad infinitum**, (as is expressed in the Charter,) to the Name and Family of the Granville's, with the Distinction of bearing their paternal Coat of Arms, on the Breast of the Roman Eagle.

The late Lord Lansdown, has inscribed these Lines to him, on his noble Behaviour in those Wars.

To my Dear Kinsman,

CHARLES LORD LANSDOWNE

Upon the Bombardment of the Town of Granville
in Normandy by the ENGLISH Fleet.

Tho' built by Gods, consum'd by hostile Flame,
TROY bury'd lies, yet lives the TROJAN Name;
And so shall thine, tho' with these Walls were lost
All the Records our Ancestors could boast.

For LATIUM conquer'd, and for TURNUS slain,
ÆNEAS lives, tho' not one Stone remain
Where he arose: Nor art thou less renown'd
For thy loud Triumphs on HUNGARIAN Ground.

* Those Arms which for nine Centuries had brav'd
The wrath of Time, on antick Stone engrav'd,
Now torn by Mortars, stand yet undefac'd
On nobler Trophies, by thy Valour rais'd:
Safe on thy Eagle's Wings they soar above
The Rage of War, or Thunder to remove,
Boorne by the Bird of CÆSAR, and of JOVE. }

In the beginning of June 1685^c, he was sent by King James, Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Spain, and returned not till after the Revolution, having delivered back his Credentials to that King, at the Court of St. Germain. He was^d elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of Cornwall, in that Parliament which met at Westminster in the first Year of King James: But was called by Writ to the House of Peers, during his Father's Lifetime, in the first Year of King William and Queen Mary, when he took his Place as Lord Granville.

* The Granville Arms remaining at that Time on one of the Gates of the Town.

^c Ex Inform. præhen. Geo. Dem. Landsdown.

^d Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 439.

^e Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 13.

of *Exeter*, attending to his Father's Creation. And at the Coronation of their Majesties, the 23rd of April 1689, he was one of the four Lords that supported the King's Throne.

In 1690, the Queen being left in the Administration, during King William's being in *Ireland*, and the French at that Time having a powerful Navy, so that the English and Dutch Fleet together were much inferior to them, and obliged after the Engagement at *Beachy Head*, to take Shelter in our Harbours; on this the French made several Attempts to land in the West; but the Coasts were so well guarded by the Lord *Landsdown*, with the Militia of the Country, (being jointly Lord Lieutenant of *Devonshire* and *Cornwall* with his Father) that they did very little Damage. His Lordship having given the necessary Orders at *Plymouth*, marched from thence to *Torbay*, on the 25th of July, with the Stannary Troop under the Command of Sir *John Foulke*, where he found Sir *Bourbier Wrey* with his Regiment of Horse, Sir *William Drake* the Sheriff, Major *Rolle*, and several other Deputy Lieutenants of *Devonshire*. Next morning on Information that the French Gallies were gone towards *Tinmouth*, to the Eastward of *Torbay*, he immediately marched thither with all the Horse, but before he could come up with them, they had set the Town on Fire, and were returned to their Fleet. However by his Lordship's Care and Diligence in attending them, the Enemy's Fleet left the Coasts, without any other Disturbance, than firing some Canon on a little Town called *Torbay*. After which his Lordship returned to *Plymouth*, and went from thence to *Exeter*, where he was met by the most considerable Men of the County, and August 15, prepared an Address to the Queen, wherein he used the following Titles.

The Humble Address of the Right Honourable *Charles*, Lord Viscount *Landsdown*, Count of the sacred *Roman Empire*, and Baron *Granville* of *Kilhampton*, at present executing the Office of Lord Lieutenant of her Majesty's Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, and Commanding in Chief the whole Militia in both the said Counties, as well Tinnars as Foreigners, and of the High Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Field Officers of the County of *Devon*.

Wherein they set forth, ' That after her Majesty's so gracious
' Acceptance of their Hearty Endeavours for her Service, on
' the late Invasion of the French, they held it their Duty both
' to express the true Sense and Acknowledgment of her Majesty's
' great Goodness and Consideration therein, and to return their
' unfeigned Thanks for the same; together with their humble
' Assurances, that as they were ready upon that Occasion, to
' have ventured their Lives and Fortunes, so they would con-
' tinue in the like Duty and Forwardness at all Times, to show
' their Zeal and Fidelity to her Majesty, and her present Go-

† verment: In the Support whereof, they were sensible, that
 † both the Tranquillity and Safety of their Country, their Re-
 † ligion and Interest did consist.

Having succeeded to his Father's Honours, he survived him but a few Days, being unfortunately killed on the 4th of September, 1701, by the accidental going off of a Pistol, as he was sitting in his Closet, in his House at St. James's. The Manner, as then reported, was, that examining his Pistols, as he used to do before he went any Journey (and he was then preparing to be at his Father's Funeral) it was supposed the Pistol went off and shot him in the Head. So that the Corps of his Father and himself were carried down together, and interred at *Kilhampton* in *Cornwall*, and leaving a young Son, who succeeded him, there were three Earls of *Bath* above Ground together.

On the 22d of May, 1678, his Lordship was married at St. Martin's Church * in the Fields, London, to the Lady *Martha Osborn*, 5th Daughter of *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, (after Duke of *Leeds*) by whom he had Issue a Daughter, that died an Infant. Which Lady was buried † in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 26th of September, 1689.

His Lordship secondly married the Lady *Isabella*, Daughter to *Henry de Nassau*, *Seigneur de Auverquerque*, Velt-Marshal of the Forces of the States-General, and Sister to *Henry* Earl of *Grantham*, by whom he had Issue his only Son, *William-Henry*, Earl of *Bath*, born the 30th of January, 1691-2, of whom his Mother died in Childbed, . . . February following.

Which *William-Henry*, Earl of *Bath*, had also in View the great Actions of his Ancestors, and having made two Campaigns in *Flanders*, as a Voluntier, died in the 20th Year of his Age, of the Small-Pox, on the 17th of May, 1711, unmarried; whereby his Honours expired with him, and his Father's Sisters became his Coheirs. But the Lady *Catharine*, who was married to *Craven Peyton*, Esq; Warden of the Mint, died without Issue before him; so that the Lady *Jane*, Wife to Sir *William-Levison Gower*, Father, by her, of the Right Honourable *John* Lord *Gower*, the Father of the present Earl *Gower*, Lord Privy Seal to his Majesty; and the Right Honourable Lady *Grace*, Countess of *Granville*, were the sole surviving Daughters of *John* Earl of *Bath*, and Heirs to the Estate of this noble Family. The Lady *Jane* died 27 Feb. 1696-7; but the Lady *Grace*, Countess of *Granville*, survived till a good old Age.

Her Ladyship was married very young, on the 9th of March, 1674, to *George*, Grandson and Heir to the Right Honourable Sir *George Carteret*, Vicechamberlain of the Household to King *Charles* the Second, and of his Privy Council, being then but 8 Years of Age †, as appears by the Entry of his Marriage and Descent

* Ex Regist. Eccl.

† Ex Regist. Eccl. de Westm.

† MS. Not. L. 14. in Offic. Arm.

in the College of Arms, signed by Sir George, 27 April, 1675. That they were married at so tender an Age, proceeding from the Misfortune of losing his Father, Sir Philip Carteret, in that great Sea Fight with the Dutch, 28 May, 1672; and his Grandfather being advanced in Years, thought it prudent to provide, in his Lifetime, to keep up the Honour of his Name and Family, as well as being inclined thereto, by his great Friendship with the Right Honourable John Granville, Earl of Bath.

It appears that King Charles the Second had so just a Sense of the great Services of Sir George Carteret, that by his Warrant, dated the 11th of February, 1679 (the Day before his Burial) it is recited^{*}, That whereas he died before his Patent for his Barony was sued out, his Majesty authorizes Elizabeth, his Widow, and her youngest Children, James Carteret, Carolina, Wife of Sir Thomas Scot, Knt. and Louisa, Wife of Sir Robert Atkins, Knt. to enjoy their Precedency and Preheminency, as if the said Sir George Carteret had actually been created a Baron.

However, the King taking into Consideration his great and manifold Services to him, and his Royal Father, was pleased to advance his Grandson, Sir George Carteret, Bart. (who had married the Lady Grace Granville, as aforesaid) to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, when he was but 15 Years of Age. The Preamble to the Patent¹ sets forth, ' That his Majesty, King Charles the Second, designing to advance Sir George Carteret, late of Hawnes in the County of Bedford, Knt. and Baronet, (he being descended of an ancient and worthy Family of that Name, which for many Ages past had flourished with much Reputation in the Island of Jersey) whom, by Reason of his eminent Services to the late King (of blessed Memory) as also to himself, as Vicechamberlain of his Household, Treasurer of the Royal Navy, and one of his most honourable Privy Council, he had constituted, Vicetreasurer of Ireland, and Treasurer of his Military Forces there: All which Employments having managed with singular Prudence, Integrity and Diligence, his Majesty intended to have made him a Peer of this Realm, had not his Death prevented it.

' Whereas also Sir Philip Carteret, Knt. eldest Son to the said Sir George, imitating his Father's most loyal Example, lost his Life in his Service, in that notable Sea Fight with the Dutch, which happened on Tuesday the 28th of May, 1672, (his Father then alive) leaving Issue Sir George Carteret, now also of Hawnes, Baronet, Grandson and Heir to the above specified Sir George. His Majesty therefore taking into Consideration the singular Merits of the Grandfather, and Father, in Testimony of his real Sense thereof (by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 19th Day of October (1681) in the 23d Year of

^{*} Ex Lib, Comit. Marechal. in Colleg. in Armor.

¹ Bill sign. an. 23 Car. II.

his Reign) advanced him to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Carteret of Hawnes, before specified, to hold and enjoy to himself, and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for Lack of such Issue, to Philip Carteret his Brother, and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for Default of such Issue, to Edward Carteret, his other Brother, and to the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Lordship did not take his Place in the House of Peers till after the Revolution, brought about by King William of glorious Memory^m, being introduced 30 Jan. 1688, on which Day the Question was put, *Whether or no there was an Original Contract between King and People.* In this Dispute some argued, *That Kings held their Crowns by Divine Right*; and others asserted, *That all Power originally belonged to the Community, and to the King only by Mutual Compact.* On the Division of the House, 53 were for this last Position, and 46 only for the Negative. The next Question was, *Whether King James had broke that Original Contract?* Which, after a short Debate, was carried in the Affirmative, and therein the Lord Carteret concurred, who on all Occasions shewed his Concern for the Protestant Succession, and the true Interest of his Country.

His Lordship departed this Life on the 22d of September, 1695, in the 26th Year of his Age, and was buriedⁿ near his Grandfather at Hawnes, the 30th of the said Month. He had Issue, by the Lady Grace beforementioned, three Sons and a Daughter.

1. George, baptized at Hawnes, 11 Feb. 1688, and was buried there 8 June, 1689.

2. John Lord Carteret, now Earl of Granville, born 22 April, 1691.

3. Philip, born at Hawnes, 6 November, 1692, distinguished for his great Proficiency in Learning, who died in the 19th Year of his Age, on the 19th of March, 1710, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey, where a neat Monument is erected to his Memory, by the present Earl of Granville, with an Inscription, wrote by Dr. William Friend, Master of Westminster School.

4. Lady Femina, who died unmarried, and was buried at Hawnes, 30 May, 1733.

The Lady Grace, their Mother, had so true a Love for her Lord, and honoured his Memory so far, that though she was, on his Decease, in the Bloom of Life, she continued a Widow to her Death, greatly honoured and respected by all her Acquaintance. Our late Sovereign King George, in Consideration of the great Services of her Father, the Earl of Bath (the only Person intrusted by King Charles the Second, and General Monk, in the arduous Affair of the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy)

ⁿ Journal Dom. Procer. 1688.

^m Ex Regist. de Bech, de Hawnes præd.
created

created her Ladyship Viscountess Carteret, and Countess of Granville, by Letters Patent, bearing Date January 1, in the first Year of his Reign, with Limitation of those Honours to her Son, John Lord Carteret, now Earl of Granville, with Remainder of the Title of Viscount Carteret to Edward Carteret, his Uncle, and the Heirs Male of his Body.

By the Death of her Nephew, William-Henry Earl of Bath, in 1711, her Ladyship became one of the two Coheirs to her Father, John Earl of Bath's great Estate in Cornwall and Devonshire, &c. in which Counties her paternal Ancestors were possessed of Bydeford, Kilkhampton, and other Manors, from the Time of the Conquest, as I have shewn. And by the noble Alliances of her Family, she derived an illustrious Descent from the Courtneys, Earls of Devonshire, from the Bohuns, Earls of Hereford, and so from King Edward the First. As also from the Beaumonts, the Lords Banville, the Gorges, the St. Leger, Butlers Earls of Ormond, with many other ancient and honourable Families. And her Descendants have a Right to the Arms, Crests, and Quarterings, of her noble Father, the Right Honourable John Earl of Bath. The Crest his Lordship bore, was on, a Chapeau Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Griffin passant Or. But the Family sometimes bore three other Crests, as is evident from their Seals, and from the Pedigrees and Quarterings of the Family, in the Visitation of Devonshire, an. 1620, the Original whereof is in the Harleian Library, and a Copy in the College of Arms, marked C. 1.

Her Ladyship departed this Life on the 18th of October, 1744, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey, to whom succeeded, in the Titles of Viscount Carteret, and Earl of Granville, her only surviving Son, John Lord Carteret, now Earl of Granville.

Which John Lord Carteret, Viscount Carteret, and Earl of Granville, was four Years and five Months old at his Father's Decease. His Lordship was carefully educated at Westminster School, where, as afterwards at Christ-Church College in Oxford, his admirable Parts enabled him to make so quick a Progress in Learning, that he was much esteemed in both those flourishing Seminaries, as a great Ornament to them: And treading in the Steps of his Ancestors, has endeared himself to his Country by many eminent Services.

On 25 May, 1711, his Lordship was introduced into the House of Peers, where he distinguished himself in Defence of our Religion and Liberties, by his ardent Zeal to the Succession of his late Majesty, who appointed him one of the Lords of his Bedchamber, on his Accession to the Throne: And when discontented People had fomented a Rebellion, he was constituted (6 July, 1716) Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Devon.

It cannot be expected I should give a full Account of his Lordship's Services, which I shall leave to a more able Historian. But according to the Scheme I have laid down to myself, in treating of other noble Persons, I shall recite his publick Employments, as I have met with them in our *Gazettes*, and other Occurrences.

On 25 *Jan.* 1718-19, he was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Queen of *Sweden*; but did not set out on his Ambassy till the first of *June* following. His Lordship embarked in the River for *Gottenburgh*, in his Way to *Stockholm*, where he arrived *June* 30, 1719, after eight Days Passage from *Gottenburgh*. On the 6th of *July* he presented his Memorial to the Queen of *Sweden*, and had her Majesty's Answer the same Day. His first Business was to remove the Difficulties in the Commerce of the *British* Subjects in the *Baltick*, and procuring Satisfaction for the Losses they had sustained; wherein he succeeded so well, that the Queen ordered an equitable Compensation to the rightful Claimants, and that the Ships belonging to *Great-Britain* should have Freedom of Commerce and Navigation in the *Baltick*, and not to be molested, though they were bound to Ports taken by the Czar of *Muscovy* from her Majesty. And his Lordship, in a private Audience, the 6th of *November*, 1719 (when he first took on him the Character of Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary) offered the King his Master's^o Mediation to the Queen, in order to make Peace between *Sweden* and *Denmark*; and also his Majesty's Mediation between *Sweden* and the Czar; and the Queen accepted both Mediations. His Lordship's Memorials, and the Queen of *Sweden*'s Answers; and his Letter to the Czar of *Muscovy*, offering his Majesty's Mediation, which he sent by Mr. *Berkley*, Son of the Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton*, are in the *Gazette*, Numb. 5785. By his prudent Negotiations, the ancient Friendship between the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *Sweden* was entirely renewed, so grateful and advantageous to both Nations, that the Queen in her Proposals to the general Assembly of the States of that Kingdom, opened at *Stockholm*, *February* 2, 1719-20, takes Notice, 'That *Sweden* having always had a strict and particular Friendship with the *British* Nation, she could the more firmly rely on the Assurances given her, by the King of *Great-Britain*'s Lord of the Bedchamber, and Ambassador Extraordinary, the Lord *Carteret*. That each Kingdom had ever sought the Prosperity and Welfare of the other; and the mutual and tender Concern, which both Nations have for the Protestant Religion, had ever been a Means of strengthening this happy Union.'

The Peace between *Sweden*, *Prussia*, and *Hanover*, concluded by his Lordship, was proclaimed at *Stockholm*, the 9th of *March*,

1719-20. And having also settled a Preliminary Treaty between Sweden and Denmark; and having been appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, with the Lord *Polworth*, to the Congress at *Branswick*, for finally adjusting all Differences in the North, his Lordship had Audience of Leave of the King and Queen of Sweden, the 9th of June, 1720, at *Carlberg*, and had the Honour to dine the same Day with their Majesties, who expressed their Esteem for him in the most gracious Terms. On the 13th of June he set out for Denmark, accompanied by Major-General *Lowenbor*, the Danish Minister at the Court of Sweden, arrived at *Helsingborg* the 18th, crossed the Sound, and landed that Afternoon at *Elfenore*. The King of Denmark had given Orders to the Governor to receive his Excellency with all the usual Marks of Honour, but he chose to be *incognito*; and after being entertained at Dinner by Monsieur *Lowenbor*, he proceeded the same Evening to *Fredericksburgh*, where the next Morning he had his first Audience of the King of Denmark, by whom he was very favourably received. His Lordship brought with him the Treaty of Peace between Denmark and Sweden, agreed to and signed on the Part of Sweden, which after a Conference on the first of July, and another on the next Day, between his Lordship and the Danish Ministers, was agreed to likewise by the King of Denmark, and signed by his Minister Plenipotentiary on the 3d of July. After which our *Gazette*, July 23, gives this Account.

Copenhagen, July 20. N. S. The Lord *Carteret*, his Britannick Majesty's Ambassador, having sent from hence a Messenger to *Stockholm*, with an *Act* formed here at his Danish Majesty's Desire, containing an Explanation of the Treaty between Denmark and Sweden, that Messenger returned hither on the 17th Instant with the said *Act*, approved and signed by the Swedish Plenipotentiaries: Thus the Peace between this Crown and that of Sweden is, by the Interposition and good Offices of his Britannick Majesty, concluded, and settled. His Lordship was so well esteemed by the King of Denmark, that he made him his Companion in a Journey, of which our *Gazette* gives this Relation.

Copenhagen, August 10. N. S. The King of Denmark returned hither last Night, having, instead of making his designed long Journey, contented himself with making the Tour of *Zealand* in nine Days, accompanied by the Lord *Carteret*, who received Yesterday a Letter from the King of Sweden to his Britannick Majesty, and also one to the King of Denmark, which last his Lordship delivered immediately.

¹ Gazette, Num. 5864.

² Num. 5865.

³ Num. 5866.

⁴ Num. 5870.

⁵ Num. 5879.

The King being then at *Hanover*, this further Mention is made of his Lordship in our *Gazette* ^a.

^b *Hanover, August 19.* The King has been pleased to appoint the Earl Stanhope, the Lord Carteret, and Sir Robert Sutton, to be his Majesty's Ambassadors Extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries at the Congress at *Cambray*.

^c The Ratifications of the Treaty of Peace between *Denmark* and *Sweden* ^d; were exchanged *October 22, 1720*, at *Copenhagen*; which put an End to the War that had so long raged between *Sweden, Russia, Denmark*, and the King of *Prussia*. Whereupon his Lordship taking his Leave of his *Danish Majesty* ^e; proceeded to *Hamburg*, which Place he left *November 15, N. S. 1720*, and came through *Hanover* in his Way to *England*. At the *Hague* his Lordship was detained some Days by contrary Winds ^f; and embarking at *Helvoetsluys*, with the Earl of *Cadogan*, arrived at *St. James's*, *December 5, 1720*.

His Lordship was graciously received by his Majesty, who was so well satisfied with his successful Negotiations, that he soon after appointed him his Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*; but when he had received his Instructions, and was preparing to set out for that Kingdom, the Right Honourable *James Craggs, Esq.* Principal Secretary of State ^g, departing this Life, the 17th of *February, 1720-1*, the King was pleased to appoint his Lordship to succeed him in that Office. On the 5th of *March, 1720-1*, his Majesty being present in Council, at *St. James's* ^h; he was by his Command sworn one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council; as likewise one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and took his Place at the Board accordingly.

On 26 *May, 1723*, the King declaring to his Privy Council, that some extraordinary Affairs called him abroad for the Summer ⁱ, his Lordship was appointed one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government. And by his Majesty's Command, his Lordship, and the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, his two Principal Secretaries of State, were appointed to wait on him at *Hanover*. His Lordship arrived at the *Hague*, *June 19, N. S.* in the Morning, and waiting on his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, in his Passage through *Osnabrug* to *Herenhausen* ^j; was very graciously received.

The King of *Prussia* ^k paid the King a Visit at *Herenhausen*, *June 29*, and staid till *July 3*, when he returned to *Berlin*. *July 5*, his Majesty set out from *Herenhausen* to drink the Waters at *Pyrmont* ^l; attended by the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and

^a Gazette, Num. 5881.

^b Num. 5900.

^c Num. 5902.

^d Num. 5908, 5909.

^e Num. 5935.

^f Num. 6167.

^g Num. 6172.

^h Num. 6175.

ⁱ Num. 6175, and 6177.

^j Num. 6178, 6179.

the Lord *Carteret*; where the Prince of *Waldeck*, Sovereign of the Place, with the young Prince his Son, came immediately to pay their Compliments; and a great Number of Persons of Distinction, from all Parts, also resorted thither to wait on his Majesty. Among which were Prince *William*, and Prince *George*, of *Hesse Cassel*, and the Prince and Princess of *Swartzbourg*. The King returned to *Herenhausen* July 23, having drank the Waters of that Place the usual Time of 14 Days; and the Queen of *Prussia* arrived there the same Evening, and his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, August 4. The Queen left *Hanover* August 10, but the Duke staid till Sept. 25.

The 12th of *August*, being the Anniversary of his Majesty's Accession to the Crown, there was a great Appearance of Persons of Distinction at *Herenhausen*¹, and the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and the Lord *Carteret*, gave splendid Entertainments, at Dinner, at which were invited all the foreign Ministers there, and several of the Nobility of *Hanover*.

Oct. 2. N. S. His Majesty declared * his Intention of going to *Berlin*, to return the Visit paid him by the King and Queen of *Prussia*. And of their Meeting, we have this Account from our *Gazette*, Oct. 8¹.

Charlottenburg, October 9. N. S. The King of *Great-Britain*, set out the 7th Instant from *Herenhausen*, and arrived at *Spandau* Yesterday in the Evening. From *Spandau* his Majesty, attended by the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and the Lord *Carteret*, who were got thither before, and by other Persons of Distinction, proceeded to this Place, without going to *Berlin*, which is about a League distant from hence. His Majesty was received here by the King and Queen of *Prussia* with all imaginable Demonstrations of Respect and Affection, their *Prussian* Majesties being accompanied by the Prince Royal, and the four young Princesses, the two Margraves, *Albert* and *Christian Ludwig*, his *Prussian* Majesty's Uncles, the Margrave Widow of the late Margrave *Philip*, and the Margrave Consort to Margrave *Albert*. A very splendid Entertainment was prepared for his *Britannick* Majesty, who sat at a Table between the King and Queen of *Prussia*, the Princes, and Princesses of the *Prussian* Family, being at the same Table, as were also the Lords *Townshend* and *Carteret*, and several other Persons of eminent Rank. The Room was crowded with the Ladies of the Court, and other Persons of Distinction, richly dressed. The Diversions of the Evening were a little interrupted, by his *Britannick* Majesty's being taken with a sudden Indisposition towards the End of Supper, imputed to

¹ Gazette, Num. 6182.

Num. 6183.

Num. 6186.

¹ Num. 6188.

* Num. 6203.

¹ Num. 6205.

the Heat of the Room, occasioned by so much Company, and to his having travelled that Day 18 German Miles, computed about 100 *English*, without taking any Refreshment. But this Indisposition went off so soon, that his Majesty went to the Drawing-Room, leading the Queen of *Prussia*. His Majesty having had a very good Night's Rest, and finding himself perfectly recovered, walked in the Gardens a long Time this Morning, and afterwards dined in Publick. His Reception and Entertainment by this Court, is with the greatest Magnificence, and with all possible Demonstrations of Joy. Afterwards we have this Account.

Gohre, Oct. 18, N. S. The 13th Instant, early in the Morning, the King of *Prussia* went from *Charlottenburg* to *Potsdam*, there to receive his *Britannick* Majesty, who took Leave the same Morning of the Queen and Royal Family at *Charlottenburg*, and about 9 o'Clock set out for *Potsdam*, near which Place his *Prussian* Majesty had ordered the Battalion of great Grenadiers to be drawn up. Their Majesties proceeding to *Potsdam*, passed through several of the Streets to the Palace. After Dinner his *Britannick* Majesty took Chaise, and was accompanied a good Way out of Town by the King of *Prussia*, with several of his General Officers on Horseback. His Majesty arrived here the next Day, at Ten at Night, extremely satisfied with his Reception at *Berlin*, and in perfect good Health.

Gohre, Oct. 28. This Morning the King, attended by the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and the Lord *Carteret*, and by several *English* Gentlemen, who have the Honour of being entertained here at his Majesty's Expence, went to a Heath, a little Way from hence, to take a Review of two Regiments of Horse, and three of Foot, of his Majesty's Forces, quartered in this Neighbourhood, which made a very fine Appearance.

During his Majesty's Stay at *Gohre*, the King of *Prussia* made him a second Visit, arriving *November 11*, attended by several of his General Officers, and their Majesties dined and supped in Publick, whilst he continued there, which was till the 20th of *November*, when he set out for *Berlin* at Five o'Clock. The King of *Prussia* shewed the greatest Deference and Affection for his Majesty, and a very particular Regard for Prince *Frederick*, and was extremely satisfied with his Reception and Entertainment.

His Majesty left *Gohre*, 24 of *November*, and arrived at *Hannover* at Four that Afternoon. The Lord *Carteret*, and the Lord *Townshend*, arrived there the 25th. Their Lordships lodged at *Zell*, the Night of the 24th, and were very magnificently en-

^m Gazette, Num. 6208.

ⁿ Num. 6210.

^o Num. 6217.

^p Num. 6220.

certained, with the Gentlemen that accompanied them, by Mr. Lescour. The King set out from *Hanover* for *England*, December 18; but the Lords *Carteret* and *Townshend* arrived at the Hague the 19th, and had several Conferences with the chief Persons of the Government there on Affairs of Importance. His Majesty was detained at *Helvoetsluys*, by contrary Winds, from the 24th to the 27th of December, O. S. when the Wind coming to the S. E. his Majesty embarked, and after a very fine Passage landed at *Margate*, about Two on Saturday the 28th, with the Lord *Carteret*, and the Lord *Townshend*.

On April 3, 1724. there being several Removes at Court, the Duke of *Newcastle* succeeded the Lord *Carteret* in his Office of Principal Secretary of State, and his Lordship the same Day was constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. His Lordship's Affairs requiring his continuing in *England* for some Time, Richard Lord Viscount *Shannon*, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in *Ireland*, Allan Lord Viscount *Middleton*, Lord Chancellor, and William Conolly, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, were, May 20, 1724, sworn in Council Lords Justices, during his Lordship's Absence from that Kingdom.

On October 22, 1724, his Lordship embarked on Board the *Dublin Yacht*, at *Holyhead*, about one in the Morning, and had so quick a Passage, that he landed at *Dublin* the same Day about Noon. He immediately proceeded to the Castle with the usual Solemnity, and in the Council Chamber took the Oaths appointed to be taken by his Majesty's Lieutenant and Chief Governor of *Ireland*. His Lordship was well acquainted with the State of the Nation before he went over, and procured Mr. *Wood*'s Patent for coining Copper Halfpence and Farthings, which had been complained of as a great Grievance, to be revoked. Whilst his Lordship was in *Ireland*, his Majesty in Council, June 1, 1725, declaring his Intention of going out of the Kingdom for a short Time, was pleased to appoint him one of the Lords Justices during his Absence.

On Sept. 21, 1725, his Lordship went with the usual State to the House of Peers, and being attended there by the Commons, delivered his Speech to them from the Throne; wherein he concluded:

For my own Part I assure you, I shall on all Occasions use my utmost Endeavours to promote his Majesty's Service, and the Welfare and Prosperity of this Kingdom; and you may depend upon me for a just and faithful Report to his Majesty of your loyal and dutiful Behaviour.

The Lords and Commons were so well pleased with his Lord-

Gazette, Num. 6227.

Num. 6316.

Num. 6229.

Num. 6378.

Num. 6256.

Num. 6414.

Num. 6275.

King's Administration, that the Lords in their Address to the King, conclude:

We cannot on this Occasion, without Injustice, omit returning our most humble Thanks to your Majesty, for having appointed his Excellency the Lord *Carteret* our Governor; whose great Abilities and unwearied Application and Diligence, have equally contributed to the Service of your Majesty, and to the Happiness of this Kingdom.

And the Commons in their Address to the King, thus express:

We cannot but esteem it a particular Instance of your Majesty's tender Care and Concern for us, that you have been pleased to appoint his Excellency the Lord *Carteret* our Chief Governor, who has so eminently distinguished himself in the highest Stations, by the most prudent Conduct, and by his steady Zeal and Affection for your Majesty's sacred Person and Government.

The Lords also presented the following Address.

To his Excellency John Lord *Carteret*, Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governor of Ireland,

The humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled.

May it please your Excellency,

We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, with the greatest Chearfulness attend your Excellency, to return our humble and hearty Thanks for your excellent Speech delivered from the Throne from both Houses of Parliament.

We should be insensible of his Majesty's great Goodness, and tender Concern for the Welfare of his People, in putting an entire end to the Patent formerly granted to Mr. *Wood*, if we did not lay hold on this Occasion to make our most grateful Acknowledgments to your Excellency, by whom so remarkable an Instance of his Royal Favour has been derived to us, and declare our more than ordinary Satisfaction in the whole Course of your prudent, equal and just Administration.

When we perceive our late Fears and Apprehensions removed, and universal Tranquillity and Satisfaction restored to the Minds of his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects by your Excellency's Vigilance and Wisdom, we cannot but thankfully acknowledge his Majesty's particular Regard for his faithful People of Ireland, in sending your Excellency to be our Chief Governor.

As your unwearied Application, and the exact Enquiries you have made into every thing that relates to the State of this Kingdom, have given you a perfect and distinct Knowledge of its true and real Interest; so the many good Laws you have recom-

recommended to us, are a convincing Proof, that our former and lasting Prosperity, has been so much your Care, as the present Peace and Tranquillity we enjoy.

We assure your Excellency, we are highly sensible of the affectionate Concern you have shewn for the Welfare of this Nation; and we shall with the greatest Unanimity, do every thing that in us lies to promote those great and desirable Ends, which you have mentioned with Regard to the Employment of the Poor, and freeing them from the Hardships they lie under, for want of proper Laws to regulate the Affairs of Bread, the securing the Trade of this City, by amending the Harbour, Transporting of Felons, and preventing the clandestine Practices in running of Goods, which not only diminish his Majesty's Revenue, but necessarily tend to the Ruin and Destruction to the fair Trader.

The Assurances you give us, of his Majesty's Royal Favour and Protection in the Improvement of the Hempen as well as Linen Manufactures, are further Instances of his Gracious Inclinations towards us, and of your Excellency's great Regard for the Welfare of this Kingdom; and we doubt not but under your Conduct, such Measures will be taken to enlarge and improve these useful Branches of Trade, as may, in Time, increase the Wealth of this Kingdom, and be of Advantage to all his Majesty's Subjects.

We are sensible of the Danger that may reasonably be apprehended from the increase of Popish Priests and Regulars among us, and shall consider of such Laws as may remedy that Evil, and more effectually enable us to contribute to the Support of his Majesty's Government, and the Succession in his Royal House; to which we acknowledge, under God, the Preservation of all our Religious and Civil Rights must be ever owing.

We assure your Excellency we will take the greatest Care to preserve Temper and Unanimity in all our Proceedings, and to shew in this and all other Instances our Loyalty and Affection, to his Majesty's sacred Person and Government; and we have a firm Reliance upon your Excellency's Goodness, that you will make a favourable Report of our dutiful Behaviour and constant Zeal for his Majesty's Service.

To which he returned the following Answer.

It is a great Pleasure to me, that my Endeavours for his Majesty's Service, and the good of the Kingdom, are agreeable to your Lordships. I will do all that is in my Power to deserve the Continuance of your Kindness to me, by faithfully Representing your Duty and Affection to his Majesty.

The House of Commons made the following Address.

We, his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Commons of Ireland in Parliament assembled, do hereby with your Excellency our unfeigned Thanks for your Speech in both Houses of Parliament.

The Measures his Majesty has been graciously pleased to take to ease us of the Patent granted to Mr. Wood, for the coining Copper Halfpence and Farthings, and the Assurances your Excellency has given us of his Majesty's Royal Favour and Protection in carrying on the Linen and Hemp Manufactures in this Kingdom, do oblige us in the most grateful Manner to acknowledge his Majesty's great Condescension and Goodness to this Nation, who has shewn through the whole Course of his Reign, that he has nothing more at Heart than the Welfare of his People.

Your Excellency's perfect Knowledge of the Laws and Constitutions of these Kingdoms, your early Application to Publick Business and the Service of your Country, your faithful Discharge of those great Employments you have so successfully gone through both at Home and Abroad, give us just Reason to thank his Majesty, for having placed a Person of your distinguished Merit in that High Station you now enjoy in this Kingdom, and we are truly sensible of the happy Effects thereof, by your vigilant, just, and prudent Administration.

Your Excellency's great Care to have the publick Accounts passed in a legal and regular manner; your strict Examination into the Management of the Barracks, and the Rules prescribed by you for their future Regulation; your Zeal for employing and providing for the Poor, and promoting the Manufactures and Trade of this Kingdom, are not only Instances of your great Abilities and unwearied Application, but also of your tender Regard for the Prosperity of this Nation; and do claim from us the utmost Returns of Gratitude, which we cannot express in a more effectual Manner, than by a ready Compliance with what you have been pleased to recommend to us from the Throne, and by assuring your Excellency, that we will with all Cheerfulness and Unanimity give such Supplies, as shall be necessary for the Support of the Establishment, and making good the former Deficiencies, and do all in our Power, that may be for the Honour and Ease of your Excellency's Administration.

His Lordship was pleased to give the following Answer, Gentlemen,

I have a just Sense of the Kindness you express to me in this Address, and will use my best Endeavours, by promoting his Majesty's Service and the Prosperity of this Kingdom, to deserve the Continuance of your good Opinion.

The

the King sent the following Answer, February 13, 1725-6.

GRACE

His Majesty thanks his Loyal Commons for their dutiful Address, and more particularly for the Mark they have given of their Zeal and Affection for his Majesty's Person and Government, and their firm Resolution to promote such Measures, as the present Situation and Emergency of Affairs may make it necessary to enter into, by proposing a Method for enabling his Majesty to put the Kingdom and Forces on the Establishment of Ireland, into such a Condition as may contribute to disappoint all Attempts of his Enemies both at Home and Abroad: And his Majesty will give the proper Directions for issuing the Sums which shall appear to be necessary, for the Uses in the Manner and Proportion mentioned in the said Address.

On March 8, 1725-6, his Lordship having given the Royal Assent to several Acts, made a Speech on that Occasion to both Houses of Parliament, and afterwards Prorogued them.

He told them, he had with great Satisfaction obeyed his Majesty's Commands in giving his Royal Assent to those good Laws which had been prepared by them during the Session; and was persuaded they would not only contribute to the Advancement of the Protestant Religion, but also to the Peace and Tranquillity of the Country, and to the Preservation and Increase of the Trade of the Kingdom. That it had been his earnest Desire ever since his coming to the Government, to promote every Thing to the utmost of his Power, which he thought might conduce to his Majesty's Service, and the general Good of the Kingdom; and that their respective Addresses gave him Reason to hope, that his Endeavours having proved to their Satisfaction, had not been altogether unsuccessful. That he could not put an End to the Session, without expressing how agreeable it had been to him to observe from Time to Time, the many Marks of Loyalty and Affection they had shewn to his Majesty's sacred Person, to his Royal Family and Government: And that he should not fail on his Return into his Majesty's Presence, to make a faithful Report of the dutiful Behaviour of his Loyal Subjects of Ireland.

His Lordship having constituted *Hugh*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, *R. West*, Lord Chancellor, and *William Conolly*, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, Lords Justices during his Absence, embarked for England, and arriving at *St. James's*, May, 1726, was graciously received by his Majesty.

On the 3rd of May, 1727, his Lordship^c was again declared one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government during his Majesty's Absence, who set out from St. James's, June 2, following; and the Lord Viscount Townshend having dispatched a Messenger from Helvoet Sluys^d, with an Account of the King's landing there, the Lords Justices opened their Commission at Whitehall, June 9, when the Lord Carteret was present.

But our late most gracious Sovereign^e was seized with a sudden Illness, on the said 9th of June, as he sat in his Coach between *Deisen*, and *Nordhorn*, on his Way to *Hanover*; whereupon his Majesty was presently let Blood, and such Remedies as were judged proper, being administered to him, he travelled on to his Royal Highness the Duke of York's at *Osnabrug*, where he arrived about Ten that Night. Yet his Majesty continued so ill, that notwithstanding all the Physicians could do for his Recovery, he departed this Life the 11th of June, 1727, about One in the Morning, in the 68th Year of his Age, and the 13th of his Reign: *A Prince endowed with all Royal Virtues.*

Whereupon the Lords of the Privy Council, assembling at *Leicester-House*, his present Majesty caused them to be sworn of his Privy Council, the Lord Carteret being present, and was also at the proclaiming of our present Sovereign at *Leicester-House*, and signed the Proclamation, June 14, 1727. And his Majesty in Council at *Kensington*^f, the 29th Day of July, 1727, was graciously pleased to declare his Lordship Lord Lieutenant, and Chief Governor of his Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*.

His Lordship went over to *Ireland* in November the same Year, on a new Parliament being called; and on Tuesday the 28th of the same Month, went with the usual State to the House of Peers, and being seated on the Throne, sent for the Commons, and directed them to chuse a Speaker: And they having unanimously elected the Right Honourable *William Conolly*, Esq; into that Office, he was by them presented to his Lordship, and approved of. The same Day he opened the Session with a Speech to both Houses, who unanimously resolved upon humble and dutiful Addresses to his Majesty, which were presented to his Excellency November 30, 1727.

The Lords in their Address to the King, recite,

‘ Your calling us together so soon after the Decease of your
‘ Royal Father, to consider of such Laws as may be found ne-
‘ cessary to encourage our Manufactures, to employ our Poor,
‘ and provide for the Safety of the Kingdom, is so great an
‘ Instance of your early and paternal Care for it, as must ever
‘ beget in us a suitable Return of Duty and Zeal for your sacred
‘ Person and Government.

^a Gazette, Num. 6586.

^b Num. 6588.

^c Num. 6590.

^d Num. 6603.

Not can we omit to acknowledge it as a further Instance of your Goodness to this Kingdom, that you have been pleas'd to continue the Government of it in his Excellency the Lord Carteret: the Confidence placed in him by two great Kings, and the Experience we have had of his constant Endeavours, equally to promote the Service of your Majesty, and the Interest of your People, must ever make his Government most acceptable to us.

The House of Commons in their Address, express their Opinion of his Lordship, as follows,

We entreat your Majesty to accept our humblest Acknowledgments for the many Instances of your Royal Goodness to your Subjects of this Kingdom, and particularly for committing the Government of it to his Excellency the Lord Carteret, of whose steady Loyalty to your sacred Person, and of whose Ability and Zeal to promote the Welfare and Prosperity of your People, we have had the fullest Experience.

The Lords in their Address to his Excellency, (which they presented, *November 30,*) assure him,

They will take into Consideration (what he recommended in his Speech) the making and continuing such Laws as shall be found necessary for the Encouragement of our Manufacturers, the Employment of the Poor, and the general Good of this Country; and for enforcing those that relate to the Security of the Publick, and the preventing Popish Priests and Regulars coming into this Kingdom.

The Experience we have had of your Excellency's former Administration, makes your Return to the Government highly acceptable; and as we must always acknowledge it as a great Instance of his Majesty's Grace and Favour to us, for the being successively employed by two great Kings, is your Excellency's peculiar Honour. Your known Goodness and Candour leave us no Room to doubt of your Excellency's continuing to represent in the strongest Light to his Majesty, the Duty, Loyalty and Affection of his Faithful Subjects of Ireland.

The Lord Lieutenant's Answer.

I am extremely obliged to your Lordships for this kind Address, and hope to preserve your favourable Opinion of me by my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, and by continuing my Endeavours to promote the Good of this Kingdom, and faithfully representing your Duty and Affection to his Majesty.

The Commons, in their Address, say,

They attend his Excellency with the greatest Acknowledgments for your Speech from the Throne. As we reflect with the greatest Pleasure on the Advantages we have enjoyed under your former Administration, we think ourselves obliged in a particular Manner to acknowledge his Majesty's Favour to this Kingdom, in committing the Government into your Excellency's

Speech of the Earl of Gravelle

...who discharged that high Trust with so great
...his Royal Father. The distinguishing Mark
...of the Conscience of two great Princes, contributes equally
...your Honours, and the Happiness of this Kingdom; and we
...ourselves of the greatest Prosperity from the Admini-
...stration of your Excellency, who have omitted no Opportunity
...to promote the Safety, Honour, and Interest of this Nation;
...and acknowledge with Gratitude, that it is chiefly owing to
...Conduct, that his Majesty's Forces on this Establishment,
...have been able to contribute to the disappointing the Attempts
...of his Enemies.

...The Declaration your Excellency has made of his Majesty's
...gracious Intention to send back the Troops on this Estab-
...lishment as soon as the Exigency of his Affairs will per-
...mit, and your recommending to us to consider of such Laws
...as may be necessary for the Good and Safety of this Kingdom,
...are further Instances of your constant Endeavours for our
...Welfare and Security. We shall improve this Opportunity
...of meeting in Parliament, by preparing such Laws as may
...conduce to those Ends, and shall endeavour to deserve the
...Continuance of his Majesty's Favour and Protection, by
...graciously granting such Supplies, as are necessary for the
...Support of his Government and Honour; and to shew by
...our Unanimity and Dispatch in all our Proceedings, the
...highest Regard for your Excellency's Person, and for the
...Safe and Honour of your Administration:

To which the Lord Lieutenant was pleased to Answer.

*It is a Pleasure to me that my Zeal for his Majesty's Service,
and the Interest of the Kingdom, is so agreeable to you: I will
use my best Endeavours to deserve the Continuance of your Kind-
ness, by faithfully representing your Loyalty and Affection to his Ma-*

The Parliament continued Sitting till the 6th of May, 1728^e,
when his Lordship gave the Royal Assent to twenty Publick
Acts; and then made the following Speech to both Houses,
which shewing some Account of their Proceedings I shall in-
sert it.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
...It gives me great Satisfaction at my coming to put an End
...to this Session of Parliament, that I can observe to you, all
...the publick Bills transmitted from hence, have been returned
...under the great Seal of Great-Britain; this distinguishing In-
...fluence of his Majesty's Regard for you, is one of the happy
...Effects of that remarkable Application and Unanimity, which
...have appeared in all your Proceedings.

CARTERET, Earl of Granville

His Majesty's gracious Consideration, is recommended to his own Right, by suffering his Majesty's Love, and the Ease of the Subject, and the Encouragement of Trade; and his Royal Concern for the Welfare and Happiness of the Kingdom; and, together with many other good Marks of his Majesty's Goodness, must convince us, that his Majesty hath nothing more at Heart than the Interest and Prosperity of his People.

The Foundations laid for the Increase of Trade, so necessary in this Country; the new Advantages given for the Improvement of the Linen Manufactures; the Care taken for regulating the Assize of Bread; the establishing a Fund for the Workhouse, and for employing the Poor in the glorious City; the Relief given to unfortunate Debtors; the Regulation made for future Elections; the restoring of Parliamentary Privileges for the Ease and Benefit of your low-Subjects; and those other excellent Laws now made for the erecting Churches where they are most wanted; for the better Maintenance of the Clergy, and for preserving and strengthening the Protestant Interest of the Kingdom, will, I persuade myself, be so many memorable Instances of the Worth, Honour and Wisdom of your Government.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

I am commanded by his Majesty to return you Thanks for the Supplies, which in the most cheerful Manner you have unanimously given for the Support of the Government, and for proceeding in the Measures the late House of Commons had begun, effectually to enable his Majesty to continue the Forces in such a Condition, as may contribute to disappoint all Attempts of our Enemies.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The publick Business being now over, and your own Affairs calling you to your several Countries, I can make no Doubt, but you will, in your respective Stations, exert yourselves in promoting his Majesty's Service, with the same Zeal and Spirit which you have shewn in the Course of this Session, and which so highly becomes a People truly sensible of the Happiness they enjoy under his Majesty's most gracious Government.

I think myself obliged at this Time, when Corn bears so excessive a Rate, to recommend to your particular Care, the preventing all Abuses of Foresters and others which may enhance the Price of it, to the Detriment of the Kingdom, and the Oppression of the Poor.

No. 11

Nothing could be more acceptable to me, than to find by the Addresses of both Houses, that my Endeavours for the publick Service have been to your Satisfaction: The many Marks of Loyalty and Affection, which you have shewed to his Majesty's sacred Person and Royal Family, during my Administration, lay me under the highest Obligations to promote the Good of this Kingdom, upon all Occasions, to the utmost of my Power; and I shall, on my Return into his Majesty's Presence, make a faithful Representation of your most loyal and dutiful Behaviour.

Then the Lord Chancellor prorogued the Parliament to *Tuesday* the Fourth of *June*. And his Lordship appointing the Archbishop of *Armagh*, *Thomas Windham*, Esq; Lord Chancellor, and *William Conolly*, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, Lords Justices, during his Absence, embarked for *England*, and arrived at *St. James's* about the Middle of *May*, 1728.

Before their Recess, the House of Peers presented the following Address.

May it please your Excellency,

We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, think ourselves obliged, with the utmost Gratitude, to acknowledge the great Regard your Excellency has shewn for the Welfare of this Kingdom, in the whole Course of your Administration, particularly in the Care you have taken to bring this Session of Parliament to a Conclusion equally happy, with Respect to his Majesty's Service and the Good of his People.

We are truly sensible of his Majesty's Royal Goodness to us, in sending your Excellency at so important a Juncture into this Kingdom, who, by the perfect Knowledge you had acquired of his true State and Interest, were so well able to represent to him the real Wants of his People, and put in Execution his most gracious Purpose, to promote and establish their Welfare.

We doubt not but it will be acceptable to his Majesty, to find his gracious Intentions meet with the most grateful Returns of Duty, Loyalty and Affection, from his People, and that your Excellency's Care, to promote his Majesty's Service, and the Good of this Country, has been attended with so great Success; such Foundations having, by this Parliament, been laid, as promise that lasting Prosperity to this Nation, which his Majesty, in his Royal Goodness, intended.

We cannot think we indulge these pleasing Expectations too far, when we observe Party Divisions among the Protestants of this Kingdom to be much abated, those Laws against Popery, which by artful Men had been eluded, restored to their first

Salmon's Chronological Historian, Vol. 5. *Historical Register*, Num. 51. p. 198.
p. 198.

* *Design, and such Provisions made for the real Conversion of the Popish Natives; may, by the Divine Assistance, may in Time make us one People.*

* *As the Unanimity and Zeal of this Parliament, in providing for the Support of the Government, and preventing Abuses in the Revenue, have been above all others remarkable; his Majesty has been pleased to grant us every Thing that hath been desired, for the Maintenance of the Poor, the Encouragement of Tillage, the Improvement of our Manufactures, and the Increase and Security of our Trade; and even our Zeal for these desirable Ends, has been outdone by his transcendent Goodness, in his consenting to a Diminution of his Hereditary Revenue, to promote the Wealth and Trade of his People.*

* *Amongst these Instances of his Majesty's Goodness, we must, in a particular Manner, acknowledge the Regard he has shewn to this Kingdom, in affording his Royal Attention to our Affairs, in the Midst of so many others of the greatest Importance, both at Home and Abroad; and remitting to us all the Publick Bills that had been prepared this Session.*

* *These will be lasting Monuments to Posterity, of your Excellency's wise and good Government; and we should be wanting to ourselves, if we, who have received the first Fruits of them, did not lay hold of this Occasion, to express that grateful Sense, we shall ever retain, of your Excellency's tender Concern for this Nation, and your constant and successful Endeavours to promote the Prosperity and Welfare of this Kingdom.*

To which his Excellency returned this Answer.

The kind Manner, in which your Lordships are pleased to express your Approbation of my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, and the Good of this Kingdom, gives me great Satisfaction; and at the same Time that I return you my Thanks for this Address, I can assure you, that his Majesty is firmly persuaded of your Duty and Affection, which I shall continue to represent to his Majesty, and shall always hope to preserve your Lordships good Opinion.

In 1729 his Lordship returned to Ireland, and on the 23d of September both Houses of Parliament met, according to Prorogation, and the Lord Carteret^h opened the Sessions with an excellent Speech; and both Houses attended him with their respective Addresses, both to the King and his Excellency, September 25.

The Lords, in their Address to the King, say, *They are highly sensible of his Majesty's great Goodness to them, in continuing the Government of Ireland in the Hands of so experienced, able, and vigilant a Minister.*

The House of Commons, in their Address to the King, thus express themselves.

^h Hist. Regist. Num. 57. p. 25.

We most further acknowledge your Majesty's great Good-
 will towards this Nation, in continuing his Excellency, the
 Lord Carteret, to preside over us, whose faithful Services to
 your Majesty, and whose Zeal for the Welfare of this King-
 dom, have justly rendered him most acceptable to us.

The Commons also, in their Address to his Lordship, on his
 Speech from the Throne, return him their *unfeigned Thanks*, and
 say,

We cannot but acknowledge it, as a particular Instance of his
 Majesty's Regard to us, that he has been pleased to continue
 your Excellency our Chief Governor, who are, in that high
 Station, most capable of serving him, and promoting the true
 Interest of this Kingdom, by your perfect Knowledge of the
 Affairs and Circumstances thereof. Your Excellency's Con-
 cern for the Welfare of this Kingdom, does, among many
 other Instances, most eminently appear in your recommending
 to us the Consideration of several Laws, necessary for our
 Ease, Peace, and Security; and we think it our indispensable
 Duty to prepare such, as may effectually answer those Ends
 proposed by your Excellency.

Your Excellency's great Abilities and Experience, both in
 Church and State, and your constant Care and Regard for
 the Good of this Country, have gained you the universal Es-
 teem and Affection of his Majesty's faithful Subjects of this
 Kingdom; and as your Excellency has the Honour of repre-
 senting his Majesty's Royal Person, you have endeavoured to
 follow his great Example, by your wise, prudent, and gentle
 Administration. And we assure you, we shall do all in our
 Power, to make your Government as easy and honourable
 to your Excellency, as it has been agreeable and beneficial to
 us.

His Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer:

*The obliging Manner in which you express your Sentiments of my
 Zeal for his Majesty's Service, and the Prosperity of this King-
 dom, gives me the greatest Satisfaction.*

*You may depend upon my utmost Endeavours to deserve the
 Continuance of your good Opinion; and be assured, that I will
 justly represent your Duty, and Affection to his Majesty.*

Several good Laws having passed both Houses of Parliament,
 they adjourned several Times, before the Return of the Bills,
 that had been transmitted to England, for the Royal Approbati-
 on. And when they were informed, that the Lord Lieutenant
 had received them, both Houses agreed on Addresses to his Lord-
 ship, before he put an End to the Session.

The House of Lords made the following Address.

To his Excellency, John Lord Carteret, *Lord Lieutenant General,
and General Governor of Ireland.*

The Humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in
Parliament assembled.

May it please your Excellency,

' We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, humbly beg Leave, before you put an End to this Session, to congratulate your Excellency upon the near Prospect of its happy Conclusion, and to return our sincere and hearty Thanks for the great Regard you have shewn for the Welfare of this Kingdom, in the whole Course of your just and wise Administration.

' The Experience we had of your great Abilities, and of the perfect Knowledge you had acquired of the true State of this Kingdom, could not but give us the fullest Assurance of his Majesty's gracious Intentions to his People of *Ireland*, in continuing your Excellency in this Government. Nor had we the least Doubt, at the Opening of this Session, but that by your faithful Representations of our Duty and Loyalty, and of the properest Measures to promote the real Interest of this Nation, the best Foundations would be laid to improve, and in Time to carry it on to the greatest Height.

' And we already see the Effects of his Majesty's Goodness, and of your Zeal for his Service, and for the Welfare of his People, by the many useful Bills, transmitted from *Great-Britain*, for the Support and Honour of the Establishment, the Relief of the Distressed, the Employment of the Poor, Increase of Tillage, and Improvement of the Trade and Inland Navigation of the Kingdom: Nor can we omit, with the utmost Gratitude, to acknowledge, that his Royal Bounty hath prevented even our Desires, by remitting Part of his Hereditary Revenue to encourage the Industrious, and make us Sharers in the Advantages of the Woollen Manufactures.

' These Things must transmit this, your third Session, distinguished to Posterity; fill us with the highest Esteem and Affection for your Person; and make us still more sensible of the Happiness we enjoy under your just, and mild, and prudent Administration.

' And as the Lords have cheerfully concurred in all Measures for the Honour and Support of his Majesty's Government, and for the Peace and Quiet of his People, we promise ourselves, from your known Justice and Goodness, that you will continue to represent to his Majesty that Fidelity in which we glory; and that Zeal for the Good and Service of our Country, which we know are equally acceptable to him; and to assure his Majesty, that we always shall endeavour to preserve amongst the People, a just Sense of the Blessings of his gracious Government.

To which Address he made this Answer:

I shall always remember the obliging Manner, in which your Lordships express your Satisfaction in my Endeavours for his Majesty's Service, and the Prosperity of this Kingdom.

The House of Commons also expressed their Gratitude for the many good Laws passed, during his Lordship's Administration, in the following Address.

The Humble Address of the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, in Parliament assembled.

May it please your Excellency,

' The Commons of Ireland cannot see an End put to this Session, without acknowledging, in the most grateful Manner, the Advantages which this Nation hath received under the Influences of your Excellency's Government.

' The many good Laws, which passed in the two preceding Sessions, and those which are now ready for the Royal Assent, will be so many Monuments to Posterity of your wise Administration; and we shall ever remember, that you held that Parliament, wherein his Majesty was graciously pleased to consent to the Appropriation of a proper Fund for encouraging the Tillage, employing the Poor, and improving the Trade of this Kingdom.

' The Commons conceive great Hopes, that these Marks of his Majesty's Goodness, will raise in us a new Spirit of Industry, and be attended with the mutual Advantage of Great-Britain and Ireland.

' We do, with the greatest Pleasure, congratulate your Excellency, on that singular Instance of Confidence reposed in you by his Majesty, and his late Royal Father (of glorious Memory) in committing the Government of this Kingdom to your Care, during three successive Sessions of Parliament: And we are persuaded, that the Unanimity and Temper, as well as the Success of our Proceedings, particularly in settling and effectually providing for the National Debt, must at once shew the Satisfaction the Commons have, in the Choice of two great and wise Princes, under whom your Excellency has continued to preside over us, and be a convincing Proof of our Zeal for his Majesty's sacred Person and Government.

' We assure ourselves, from your Excellency's known Justice and Goodness, that you will in such Manner represent to his Majesty, the Duty and Affection of his faithful Subjects of Ireland, as may entitle them to the Continuance of his Royal Favour and Protection.'

His Excellency's Answer.

This affectionate Address gives me a very sensible Pleasure, and will engage me to preserve your Esteem, by continuing my utmost Endeavours for the Good of this Kingdom.

April

April 15, 1730, he went to the House of Peers with the usual Solemnity; and after giving the Royal Assent to twenty-two Publick Acts of the greatest Benefit and Service to the Kingdom, he made the following Speech to both Houses of Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ Having obeyed his Majesty’s Commands, in giving the Royal Assent to the Laws you have prepared, I shall now put an End to this Session of Parliament; in which you have given most remarkable Proofs of your Duty and Affection to his Majesty’s Person and Government, and have shewn a true Care and Concern for the Ease and Prosperity of your Fellow-Subjects. I make no Doubt, but you have received the greatest Satisfaction in observing, that the Bill for Encouragement of Tillage, and better Employment of the Poor, so well calculated to increase the Trade and Riches of this Kingdom, hath received such an Addition, by his Majesty’s having been graciously pleased to remit his Hereditary Duties upon the Exportation of Wool and Yarn, as must lay a Foundation to make the Effect of that Act still more beneficial and extensive.

‘ This Instance of his Majesty’s Desire to promote the Manufactures of his Kingdoms, cannot but produce the highest Returns of Duty and Affection from all his Subjects.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

‘ I am commended by his Majesty to return you Thanks for the Supplies you have granted for the Support of the Establishment, and for making so effectual a Provision for the National Debt. It must contribute very much to the Honour of this Parliament, that, at a Time when you were raising new Funds to make good the Deficiencies, you were able to reduce the Interest of the former Debt, with a due Regard to Parliamentary Credit, and to raise the Money, which the Publick Service required, at an easier Rate than hath hitherto been known in this Kingdom: And I am persuaded, that the immediate Application of those Sums to the Purposes for which they were intended, has been entirely to your Satisfaction.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ I can make no Doubt, but on your Return into your several Countries, you will, in your respective Stations, act in such a Manner, as may most effectually promote his Majesty’s Service, and the publick Tranquillity.

‘ I am glad to see the Condition of the Kingdom so much altered, that a Prohibition against the Exportation of Corn is become no longer necessary: And I hope, by a due Execution of the Law now passed, for encouraging of Tillage, such a Scarcity of Corn, as this Kingdom lately laboured under, may, by the Blessing of God, be prevented for the future.

‘ I take this Opportunity to renew to you my Thanks, for

in the constant Regard and Zeal you have shewn for the Honour and Ease of his Majesty's Government, during the whole Course of my Administration: And as I have had a long and repeated Experience of your Duty, Loyalty, and Affection to his Majesty's sacred Person and Royal Family, I shall not fail, on my Return into his Royal Presence, to make a full and faithful Representation of the loyal and dutiful Behaviour of his Subjects of Ireland.

Then the Lord Chancellor prorogued the Parliament to Thursday the 14th of May following.

His Lordship, during his Residence in Ireland, lived as Hospitably as any of his Predecessors; and on all publick Days entertained the Nobility, and other Persons of Distinction at Dinner; and at Night gave Plays for the Entertainment of the Ladies, after which were Balls.

On April 20, 1730, when his Lordship embarked for England, he was accompanied to the Waterside by a great Number of the Nobility, and other Persons of Distinction; and arriving at St. James's, the 30th of April, was very graciously received by his Majesty.

As his Lordship had continued Lord Lieutenant of Ireland the usual Time, his Majesty, in Council at Windsor, the 19th Day of June, 1730^m, was pleased to declare his Grace, Lionel Duke of Dorset, Lieutenant-General and General Governor of his Kingdom of Ireland; and the Earl of Chesterfield Lord Steward of his Household, in the Room of the Duke of Dorset. Whereby his Lordship had no publick Employment, from 1730 till February 12, 1741-2, when his Majesty, at St. James's, was pleased to declare him one of his Principal Secretaries of State, and the next Day he was sworn in Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly.

In September, 1642, his Lordship was sent to the States General, to concert Measures with them, in that very critical Juncture, for the Support of their Liberties, and the Good of the Common Cause.

In 1743 he waited on his Majesty to Hanover, and attended on him all the Campaign that Year in Germany, and was also one of the Lords Justices.

His Lordship, by Descent from his Father, George Lord Carteret, whose Grandfather, Sir George Carteret, Vicechamberlain of the Household to King Charles the Second, and of his Privy Council, being one of the eight Lords Proprietors of South and North Carolina: And the other seven Lords Proprietors having sold and surrendered their respective Rights and Titles there:

¹ Grants, Num. 6378.

² Ibid.

³ Num. 6802.

⁴ Grant and Release of one eighth Part of Carolina from his Majesty to Lord

Carteret, 17 Sept. 28 Dec. 11. and Surrender of seven eighth Parts of Carolina from Lord Carteret to his Majesty.

is in his Majesty, confirmed by Act of Parliament in the second Year of his Majesty, indeed, in his Majesty's Agreement with seven of the Lord Proprietors of Carolina, for the Surrender of their Title and Interest in that Province to his Majesty. And all his Lordship's Rights and Titles whatsoever, in the Carolina's, being saved and reserved unto him by the said Act, he, by his humble Petition to his Majesty in Council, in 1742, reciting the several Letters Patent, made by King Charles the Second, to Edward, then Earl of Clarendon, George, then Duke of Albemarle, William, then Lord Craven, John, then Lord Berkley, Anthony, then Lord Albemarle, Sir George Carteret, Knt. and Bart. Sir William Berkley, and Sir John Colleton, Knt. and Bart. all since deceased, as also the Act of Parliament before recited. And that he is still entitled to one full undivided eighth Part of the said Provinces, and of all the Premises granted by the said several Letters Patent, as also of the Arrears of Quit Rents, Duties, &c. humbly prayed his Majesty, that his said eighth Part of the Soil of the said Provinces, and Territories, might be set out, and allotted to him, as should be agreed on between Persons, to be appointed by his Majesty and the said Lord Carteret. To Have, Hold and Enjoy, the same for ever hereafter in severalty, to the said John Lord Carteret, his Heirs and Assigns; together with all and every the same Royalties, Powers, &c. (the Government thereof only excepted) as far as concerns such eighth Part to be so allotted to the said John Lord Carteret. And thereupon humbly offered and proposed to his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, his Share and Interest of, and in the Government of the said Provinces and Territories; and to convey, release and confirm, to his Majesty, his Heirs, &c. the other seven Parts of the said Provinces.

Whereupon his Majesty referred the said Petition to the Lords of the Committee of his most honourable Privy Council, which was referred by them to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, who having examined the said Petition, and considered thereof, reported to the said Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council, That it would be for his Majesty's Service, that the said Lord Carteret's Property should be separated from that of his Majesty, wherein the said Lord Carteret should enjoy, whatever he was entitled to by the Charters of Carolina, and the aforesaid Act of Parliament, and conceived not objected, &c. proposed by the said Lord Carteret, would be most effectual. Which said Report, the Lords of the Committee of his Majesty's Privy Council having taken into Consideration, did agree in Opinion with the said Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. And thereupon, August 24, 1742, made their Report to his Majesty, that the said Lord Carteret's Property should be separated from that of his Majesty's. And humbly proposed, that the respective Governors of South and North Carolina, or either of them,

that he ordered to nominate and appoint proper Persons, as Commissioners on his Majesty's Behalf, not exceeding five, who, in Conjunction with a like Number, appointed by the said Lord Carteret, as Commissioners on his Behalf, should be empowered to set out, and allot to the said Lord Carteret, one full eighth Part of the Provinces of *Carolina*, in such Part or Parts thereof, as should be agreed on by the said Commissioners, and that they should be required to make a Return of the said Proceedings to his Majesty in Council, within eighteen Months after the Date of his Majesty's Order; and also to lay before his Majesty a Plan, containing a full and exact Description of the said Lands, together with the respective Boundaries thereof, in order (in Case his Majesty should approve thereof) for conveying the same to the said Lord Carteret, in such Manner, as should be advised by his Majesty's Council, learned in the Law. Provided the said Lord Carteret made a Surrender to his Majesty of all his Pretensions to the Government of the said Provinces of *Carolina*, &c. Thereupon his Majesty in Council, *September 15, 1742*, approving thereof, and by his Order Commissioners being accordingly appointed; they, by their Report to his Majesty in Council, bearing Date the 6th of *December, 1743*, did certify, that in Pursuance of his Majesty's said Order, they did set out, and allot to the said *John Lord Carteret*, one full eighth Part of the Provinces of *Carolina*, in one entire separate District in the Province of *North Carolina*, next adjoining, and contiguous to the Province of *Virginia*; which eighth Part is bounded to the North by the Line which divides *Carolina* from *Virginia*; to the East by the great Western Ocean, commonly so called, and as far Southerly, as a Cedar Stake, set upon the Seaside, in the Latitude of 35 Degrees and 34 Minutes, at North Latitude, being six Miles and a Half to the Southward of *Chickinacomack Inlet*; from that Stake by a West Line, which passed twenty-five Feet, to the Southward of the House wherein *Thomas Wallis* liveth, and so West, as far as the Bounds of the Charter, granted to the Lords Proprietors of *Carolina*, by King *Charles the Second*; which West Line went 1660 Poles to the North of the South End of *Bath Town*; And the said Commissioners did, pursuant to the said Order, transmit to his Majesty a Plan, containing a full and exact Description of the said one eighth Part of the said Provinces and Territories, so set out and allotted to the said *John Lord Carteret*.

And whereas, on the 9th of *May, 1744*, his Majesty in Council taking the said Report into Consideration, was pleased, with the Advice of his Privy Council, to approve of the Allotment of Land thereby made to the said Lord Carteret, for his eighth Part of the Provinces of *Carolina*, and to order Mr. Attorney, and Mr. Solicitor General, to prepare such Instruments or Deeds, as are proposed by the said Report, Orders, &c.

Accord-

Accordingly, on the 15th of September, 18 George II, 1744, his Majesty by Indenture of the one Part, and the Right Hon^{ble} John Lord Carteret, on the other Part, In Consideration of the said Lord Carteret's surrendering, releasing, and confirming to his Majesty, all his Estate, Right, Title, and Interest, of, in, and to the Government of the said Provinces of Carolina: And of, in, and to the said seven Eighth Parts, divided from the said one Eighth Part, so allotted to the said John Lord Carteret; and also the said Lord Carteret's Assigning to his Majesty, all Arrears of Quit Rents, Debts, &c. then due and owing to his Majesty, and to the said Lord Carteret, from the Farmers, Tenants, &c. of the said seven Eighth Parts of the said Provinces, situate within any Part of the said seven Eighth Parts thereof: Did thereby Grant, &c. for himself, his Heirs and Successors, To the said John Lord Carteret, his Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, All that said one Eighth Part of the said Provinces so separated, set out and allotted to the said John Lord Carteret, by the said Commissioners, as aforesaid, and all yearly Rents, Issues and Profits thereof, &c. together with all and singular the like, and as ample Rights, Privileges, Royalties, Liberties, Immunities, &c. of what Kind soever, within the said one Eighth Part of the said Provinces or Territories, in as ample Manner and Form, as the said John Lord Carteret, &c. held, used or enjoyed, by Virtue of the said Letters Patent, granted by King Charles the 1st. Excepting nevertheless out of this Grant, the Powers of making Laws, calling or holding of Assemblies, erecting Courts of Justice, appointing Judges or Justices, pardoning Criminals, granting Titles of Honour, making Ports or Havens, taking Customs and Duties on Goods, &c. Executing Martial Law, exercising any of the Royal Rights of a County Palatine, &c. or exercising any other Prerogatives, &c. relating to the Administration of the Government of the said one Eighth Part of the said Provinces. To Have and to Hold the said one Eighth Part, &c. so allotted to the said John Lord Carteret, as aforesaid, his Heirs, and Assigns for ever. Yielding and paying to his said Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, the Annual Rent of one Pound thirteen Shillings and 4d on the Feast of All-Saints, forever: And also one fourth Part of all Gold and Silver Ore, found within the said Eighth Part of the Premises: And to hold to his Heirs, Executors, &c. to his, and their Use and Benefit, all Arrears of Rent, &c. within the said one Eighth Part, as aforesaid.

His Lordship's Mother, the Right Honourable the Countess of Granville, departing this Life on the 18th of October, 1744, he succeeded to the Titles of Viscount Carteret, and Earl of Granville.

—On the 24th of November, 1744, his Lordship having resigned the Seals into his Majesty's Hands at St. James's, William

Earl of Harrington was appointed one of the Principal Secretaries of State in his Place.

On February 10, 1745-6, his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, and the Earl of Harrington, resigning, at St. James's, the Seals of their respective Offices of Principal Secretary of State, his Majesty was pleased the same Day to appoint his Lordship to be Principal Secretary of State; but on the 14th of the same Month, his Lordship resigned the Seals again into his Majesty's Hands.

On the 22d of June, 1749, at a Chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held by his Majesty at Kensington, his Lordship was elected one of the Knights Companions of that most noble Order, together with his Royal Highness Prince George, the Margrave of Anspach, Duke of Leeds, Duke of Bedford, and Earl of Albemarle.

His Lordship first took to Wife, at Longleat, (the Seat of the Lord Viscount Weymouth) the 17th of October, 1710, Frances, only Daughter of Sir Robert Worsley, Bart. born the 6th of March, 1694, by his Lady Frances, only Daughter of Thomas Lord Viscount Weymouth, by his Lady Frances, eldest Daughter of Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, by the Lady Mary his Wife, eldest Daughter of William Duke of Somerset, and the Lady Frances his Dutchess, eldest Daughter of the famous Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the Favourite of Queen Elizabeth.

Which Lady, after accompanying his Lordship thrice to Ireland, when he was Lord Lieutenant, also accompanied him to Hanover, and died there on the 9th of June, 1743. Her Ladyship was brought over, in November following, and buried in Westminster Abbey. His Lordship had Issue by her three Sons.

1. The Honourable George Carteret^o, born the 14 of February, 1616-17, baptised the 11th of March following, and was buried at Hawnes in Bedfordshire, the 13 of June, 1721.

2. The Honourable John Carteret^o, born in the Parish of St. Martin in the Fields, the 19th of October, 1719, and baptised the 4th of November following, who died young.

3. The Honourable Robert Carteret, now Lord Viscount Carteret^o, born the 21st of September, 1721, and baptised the 17th of October following. His Lordship was elected Member of Parliament for Yarmouth in the County of Southampton, in 1744.

Likewise five Daughters.

1. Frances, who died an Infant.

2. Lady Grace, married July 22, 1729, to the Right Hon. Lionel, Earl of Dysart, of the Kingdom of Scotland, who hath Issue by her.

3. Louisa, born the 15th of September, 1714, married the

^o Ex Regist. Eccles. de Hawnes.

^o Ex Regist. Eccles. Paroch. St. Martin in Campis.

^o Ex cod. Regist.

^o Ex Inscript. sup. ejus Area. in Eccl. Paroch. Deveril-Langbridge, sepult.

COMPTON, Earl of Wilmington.

3d of 1713, was the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Compton, and died the 25th of December, 1736, leaving Issue by him, three Sons, Thomas, James, and Henry-Francis. 4. Lady *Georgia Carolina*, born March 12, 1716, and baptiz'd the 5th of April following, when his late Majesty was her Godfather; and was married February 14, 1733, to the Honourable John Spencer, Esq; Brother to his Grace Charles, Duke of Marlborough, who left Issue by her one Son, the Hon. John Spencer, Esq; now living.

5. Lady *Frances*, born the 6th of April 1718, and baptiz'd the 1st of May following, married May 24, 1748, to the most noble John Hay, Marquis of Tweedale, of that part of Great-Britain called Scotland.

His Lordship on the 14th of April, 1744, married secondly Lady *Sophia*, Daughter of the Right Honourable Thomas, Earl of Pomfret, and the Lady *Henrietta-Louisa*, his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir to John Lord Jefferies, by his Wife the Lady *Charlot Herbert*, Daughter and Heir of Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. Her Ladyship was delivered of a Daughter the 26th of August, 1745, and died the 7th of October following, of a Fever after her lying in in Childbed, at his Lordship's House in Arlington Street, leaving her Daughter, Lady *Sophia*, who is yet living.

WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave.

Page 224, Col. 1, Line last, after following, add,

AND his Lordship after a long Illness, died at his Seat of *Navestoke* in *Essex*, on Saturday, April 11, 1741, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estate, by James, Lord Viscount *Chewton*, his eldest Son.

Which James, now Earl of *Waldegrave*, is one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty; and being at *Cambridge* when his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle* was installed Chancellor of the University, he was in full Senate admitted to the Degree of Dr. of Laws. His Lordship is yet unmarried.

COMPTON, Earl of Wilmington.

Page 251, Col. 1, Line last, after Absence, add,

His Lordship on the 16th of February, 1741-2, was constituted (on the Resignation of the Earl of *Orford*) First

Ex Regibus,

Ibid.

Lord

174
 Lord Commissioner for settling the Office of Treasurer of his Majesty's Exchequer; and applied himself very sedulously in the Discharge thereof, with Integrity and Honour. He was most punctual even to the very Hour in his Days of attending at the Treasury; and was very exact and regular in all his Management. He died in the Posts of First Commissioner of the Treasury, and one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom, during his Majesty's Absence, after a very short Illness, at his House in St. James's Square, on 1743. And having never been married, his Honours were Extinct in him, and leaving no Will, his Estate devolved on his Nephew the Right Honourable James Earl of Northampton, now living.

HOWARD, Earl of Effingham.

Page 261, Col. 1, Line last, after young, add,

HIS Lordship in 1740, was constituted Captain and Colonel of the 4th Troop of Horse-Guards; and departing this Life in February, 1742-3, was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by Thomas, Lord Howard, his only Son and Heir.

Which Thomas, now Earl of Effingham, was also constituted Deputy Earl Marshal of England, in the Room of his Father; and having from his Youth taken to a military Life, and rose gradually in the Army, he was constituted July 25, 1749, First Lieutenant and Lieutenant Colonel of the 2d Troop of Horse-Guards. Also, on the 4th of October following, was appointed one of his Majesty's Aid de Camps. His Lordship on the 14th of February, 1744-5, married Elizabeth, Daughter of Peter Beckford, of the Island of Jamaica, Esq; who was Grandson of Sir Thomas Beckford, Knt. and Alderman of the City of London, by whom he hath Issue two Sons, Thomas, Lord Howard, and the Honourable Richard Howard.

WALPOLE, Earl of Orford.

HAVING in the 4th Volume of my History of the Peerage, Page 309, given an Account of the Family of Walpole, and therein mentioned the several Employments of the Right Honourable Sir Robert Walpole: And my present Design, being only to recite such Honours, as his Majesty has been pleased to confer, since the Publication thereof, I shall only observe, that after he had resigned his Places in the Government, his Majesty on the 6th of February, 1741, in the 15th Year of his Reign,

was created Viscount of the Kingdom, by the Style and Title of Baron of *Stanhope*, Viscount *Walpole*, and Earl of *Orford*; to him and his heirs Male.

His Lordship afterwards was well pleased with his retired State; but being much afflicted with the Stone, it at length put a Period to his Life, aged 71 Years, at his House in *Arlington Street*, on *Wednesday, March 18, 1745-6*. To whom succeeded in his Honours and Estate, his eldest Son, *Robert*, Lord *Walpole*, having been created to that Title in the Lifetime of his Father, the 10th of *June, 1723*.

Which *Robert*, now Earl of *Orford*, on the Institution of the Military Order of the *Bath*, in 1725, had that Dignity conferred on him. After which he was constituted Clerk of the Pells in the Exchequer; and in *April, 1733*, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Devon*. In *July, 1738*, he was made Master of the Harriers and Fox Hounds, and on the 12th of *May, 1739*, was constituted Auditor of his Majesty's Exchequer, on resigning his Place of Clerk of the Pells to his Brother the Honourable *Edward Walpole*, Esq. His Lordship is also Ranger and Keeper of his Majesty's Park of *Richmond* in *Surrey*; and High Steward of the Towns of *Tarbooth*, and of *Lynn Regis*, in the County of *Norfolk*. He married on *Tuesday, the 27th of March, 1724*, *Margaret*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Samuel Rolle* of *Hayton* in Com. *Devon*, Esq. by whom he hath Issue one Son, *George*, Lord Viscount *Walpole*, born the 2d of *April, 1730*, who had the King for his Godfather.

STANHOPE, Earl of Harrington.

MY Account of his Lordship in the 4th Volume, Page 36r, ends with the Year 1740, when he was one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; but on the Change of the Ministry the Year after, his Lordship resigned the Seals into his Majesty's Hands at *St. James's, February 12, 1741-2*. And the next Day was declared Lord President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly.

The King was also pleased to grant unto his Lordship, the Dignities of a Viscount, and Earl of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Style, and Title, of Viscount *Petersham* in Com. *Surrey*, and Earl of *Harrington* in Com. *Northampton*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date, *February 9, 1741-2*, 15 *George II.* and in 1743, was one of the Lord Justices of the Kingdom, during his Majesty's being abroad that Year.

On

On the Resignation of the Earl of Grenville, the 1st of October, 1744, his Lordship was again declared Principal Secretary of State; and in 1745, attended on his Majesty to *Hanover*, who set out from *St. James's*, May 3, and before his Departure declared him one of the Lords Justices. Afterwards, on the 6th of September, (N. S.) his Lordship came from thence to *Hanover*, to wait the King's Arrival there, and prepare for his Majesty's embarking for *England*, who arrived at *St. James's*, August 31, 1745; and the same Night his Lordship arrived at his House there.

February 10, 1745-6, his Lordship again resigned the Seals; but his Majesty was pleased to re-deliver them to him four Days after, viz. the 14th of February, at *St. James's*.

On the 4th of November, 1746, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Chesterfield* was sworn one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State in the Place of his Lordship, who was soon after declared Lord Lieutenant General, and Governor General of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, viz. the 22d of November following, in the room of the Earl of *Chesterfield*. And March 24, 1746-7, he was constituted General of his Majesty's Foot Forces.

On the 5th of September, 1747, his Lordship set out for *Ireland*, and arrived at *Dublin*, September 13, accompanied by several Persons of Distinction. He was met at the Waterfide, by the Earl of *Granard*, and Lord *Tullamore*, who proceeded with him in the Lord Primate's Coach, with the usual State, to the Castle, where he was sworn Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* by the Privy Council; and received the Compliments of the Nobility, &c. And the Lord Mayor presented his Excellency with the Freedom of the City in a gold Box.

During his Lordship's Stay in *Ireland*, he made it his chief Care that the Kingdom might be in such a State, as to resist any Attempts of the common Enemy; and on the 6th of October, 1747, opened the Session of Parliament with a Speech from the Throne, and received the Compliments of both Houses.

On December 21, his Excellency went to the House of Peers with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons being sent for, he gave the Royal Assent, to two Acts for granting Aids to his Majesty; and an Act for the Encouragement of *English* Protestant Schools.

The Speaker on presenting the Bills, made the following Speech to the Lord Lieutenant.

May it please your Excellency,
The Unanimity, Cheerfulness, and Dispatch with which the Commons raised the Supply for the Support of the Establishment, are a convincing Proof of that steady and inviolable Zeal, which has influenced all their Proceedings for maintaining the Dignity of the Crown, and the Ease and Honour of your Administration.

The

The great Qualities and Integrity, by which you have distinguished yourself in Places of the highest Trust near his Majesty's Person, and the early Experience we had of your watchful Concern for the Welfare of this Kingdom, even before your happy Arrival amongst us, will always engage us to give you the strongest Proofs of our Esteem and Gratitude; and greatly adds to the Pleasure which I have in presenting these two Bills to you for the Royal Assent.

Amongst the many Instances of his Majesty's paternal Affection for his loyal Subjects of this Kingdom, we justly esteem it one of the principal, that he has sent a Person of your approved Wisdom and long Experience in Military Affairs, to preside over us, at a Conjunction when the present Situation of Europe seems to require such great Talents more immediately near the Throne.

These Considerations inspire us with the warmest Sense of Duty to his Majesty, and Respect to your Excellency, which we have endeavoured to express by the Confidence we have reposed in you, in full Assurance, that from your known Goodness and Candour, you will favourably represent to his Majesty our Proceedings, the just and natural Effects of those established Principles of Loyalty, always shewn by his faithful Commons, for his sacred Person and Government.

The Commons being returned to their House;

Resolved, Nem. Con. That the Thanks of this House be given to the Right Honourable Henry Boyle, Esq; their Speaker, for the excellent Speech by him made this Day at the Bar of the House of Peers; and that he be desired to print the same.

April 9, 1748, his Lordship went in State to the House of Peers, and after giving the Royal Assent to nine Publick Acts and nine Private Bills, put an End to the Session by a Speech to both Houses; and the Lord Chancellor, by his Excellency's Command, prorogued the Parliament to the 24th of May. And having appointed his Grace, the Lord Primate, the Lord Chancellor, and the Speaker of the House of Commons, Lords Justices, he embarked for England, and arriving at his House in St. James's, April 25, 1748, waited on his Majesty the next Day, and was very graciously received.

His Lordship landed again at Dublin, September 26, 1749, and resumed the Government of Ireland, where he is yet resident.

His Lordship's only surviving Son, William Lord Viscount Peterborough, was elected in the last Parliament one of the Members for *Ailesbury*; and serves for the Borough of *Bury St. Edmunds*, in the present Parliament. His Lordship taking to a military Life, served the Campaign in 1745, as Captain of a Company in the first Regiment of Foot Guards, and by his Commission

Commission had the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel. And having behaved with great Gallantry at the Battle of *Fentony*, his Majesty, June 15, 1745, was pleased to constitute him Captain and Colonel of his second Troop of Horse Grenadier Guards.

His Lordship, on the 11th of *August*, 1746, was married to the Lady *Caroline Fitz-Roy*, eldest Daughter of his Grace, *Charles Duke of Grafton*, by whom he hath Issue three Daughters, *Catharine*, *Isabella*, and *Emilia*.

PULTENEY, Earl of Bath.

THAT Surnames were not fully settled till the Reign of King *Edward* the Second, and that for the most Part they were taken from Manors and Lordships, is attested by *Camden*, and our Antiquaries. Hence arises the Difficulty of tracing the Original of a Family before that Time; and those who have deduced the Descent of this of *Pultney*, *Poultney*, &c. as it has been variously written, are manifestly mistaken.

Sir John de Pultney, who was four Times Lord Mayor of *London*, in the Beginning of the Reign of King *Edward* the Third, a Man famous for his Wealth and Wisdom, (as our Historians justly characterise him) is said^b by some to be Son of *William Owen* of *Pultney*; whereas the said *Sir John*, in his last Will and Testament, expressly declares *Adam* to be his Father, and *Maud* his Mother.

Wills are esteemed the best Evidence to prove a Descent, as they acquaint us with more Circumstances than other Records, especially in the Mention of Parents, Wife, Children, Kindred, and the most esteemed Friends, of the Deceased. It is therefore very certain, that *Adam* was the Father of *Sir John Pultney*; and though *Burton*, in his Description of *Leicestershire*, agrees in that, yet he is mistaken in the lineal Descent of those who lived in his Time, deducing them from *Sir John Pultney*, Knt. whom he makes to be second Son of *Sir John Pultney*, the Lord Mayor; whereas *Sir William Pultney* was his only Son, and he died without Issue, as I shall hereafter shew.

Others^a have deduced the Descent of this Family of *Pultney* from *Adam Neale*, of *Wotton* in the County of *Suffex*, who coming to reside at *Pultney*, in *Leicestershire*, was from thence denominated, and by *Maud* his Wife had Issue, *Sir John Pultney*, the Lord Mayor, and three Daughters, *Ellen*, wedded to

^a Camden's Remains in loco Surnames.

192.

^b Visit. de Com. Leicest. in Offic. Arm.

^c Burton's Descrip. of Leicest. p. 191.

^d Visit. de Com. Leicest. p. 41. Not. 66.

C. 7. in Bibl. Harley.

Robert de Pulteney, Sarah, who was married, and had two Sons, William and Henry, who died Issueless; and Joan, the third Daughter, Wife of John Spygurnell, who had also two Sons, Thomas and Hugh, that died without Issue. But Robert de Pulteney is said to be Son of William Owen of Pulteney, and Ellen his Wife beforementioned, and that he was Heir to Sir William Pulteney, Son and Heir of Sir John Pulteney, the Lord Mayor. And most true it is, that Robert de Pulteney was Heir to the said Sir William Pulteney, and that the Family descends from him; But that he was the Son of William Owen, and Ellen his Wife, is not warranted by any Record. However, I am of Opinion that William Owen did marry a Sister of Sir John Pulteney. For Thomas, Son of William Owen of Pulteney, in 18 Edw. III. released to Sir John de Pulteney, Knt. all his Right and Title in the Manors of Penshurst and Yensfeld, in the County of Kent; and in the Manor of Misterton, in the County of Leicester; and also in the Advowson of the Church of Misterton afore said.

Having therefore shewn the Mistakes of those who have treated of this Family, I shall now deduce the Descent, with more Reason (as I think) and with more Certainty, from Adam de Clifton, who had that Surname, either from Clifton in Northamptonshire, or from Clifton in Nottinghamshire, but afterwards residing at Pulteney in Leicestershire, was from thence denominated. For Mr. Burton observes^a, that Adam de Clifton, in 5 Hen. III. had, in Right of his Wife, the two Chapels of Pulteney and Waldecote, belonging to the Mother-Church of Minsterton, now wrote Misterton, in the Hundred of Gualakeston in Leicestershire. Which Manor of Misterton belonged to the Family of Napton, as the said Mr. Burton asserts, and other Authorities prove; and came to the Naptons^b, by the Marriage of John de Napton with Alice, Daughter and Heir of Richard de Minsterton, who left Issue by her Agnes, the Wife of Geoffrey Feilding, Ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh, though it doth not appear that he was possessed of the Lordship of Misterton, whereby it is probable the said John de Napton was also the Father of Maud, the Wife of Adam de Pulteney, whom I take to be Son and Heir of the beforementioned Adam de Clifton.

That Adam de Pulteney, and Maud his Wife, were the Parents of Sir John Pulteney, Knt. born at Pulteney, in the Parish of Misterton afore said, is affirmed by Mr. Burton, and others, as also by the last Will and Testament of the said Sir John^c, enrolled in the Husting in Guildhall, London, which also shews that he had Brothers and Sisters.

^a Clause Roll, 18 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 17.

in Tur. Lond.

^b Descrip. of Leicestersh. p. 192.

^c Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwicksh. p.

58 & 223.

^d Pat. 18 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 12. per Inspect.

This Sir John Pulteney was a Person of very great Account in his Time, much in Favour with King Edward the Third, and is taken notice of by our Historians for his Piety, Wisdom, large Possessions, and magnificent Manner of Living. That he was distinguished for his eminent Abilities before the Reign of King Edward the Third, is not to be doubted, though I have not met with any Particulars of him, till Jan. 4. Edw. III. when the King directed his Writ to Sir John Pulteney, Knt. Mayor of London, and his Escheator, to repair the Temple Bridge for the Passage of the Clerks in Chancery and other Officers, passing to Westminster; and that the Gates be set open from Sun-rising to Sun-set; and to pay the Costs, ensuing thereupon, out of the Issues of the Lands and Rents of the Temple, under his Care.

The King, at his Request, writes to the Pope from Woodstock, 26 July, 6 Edw. III. that Sir John Pulteney, Knt. for Expiation of his Sins, did erect and dedicate a Chantry Chapel, in Honour of the Holy Cross, adjoining to the Church of St. Lawrence, in Candlewick-Street, (now called Cannon-Street) for seven Priests to perform Divine Service there, and requests the Pope, that the said Chapel may be appropriated to the Abbot and Convent of Westminster.

In a Commission, dated at Woodstock, 5 Feb. 8 Edw. III. the King certifies to Sir John Pulteney, Knt. Mayor of London, that he had deputed Simon de Stanes, and two others, to enquire into the Damages done by Sea, between his Subjects and those of Flanders; and commissions him, the said Sir John Pulteney, to appoint any one of the said Three, to go to Bruges on that Account.

In 9 Edw. III. by Commission, bearing Date at St. Johnstown, in Scotland, the King signifies to the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Commonalty of London, that having received Advice of divers Ships and armed Men being got together to commit Hostilities, and confiding in the Loyalty and Vigilance of Sir John de Pulteney, and Reginald de Conduit, he commissions them to march such Forces, as he had ordered to be assembled, and armed within the City, in order to oppose them. And also commands the said Mayor, Aldermen, &c. to be aiding and assisting to his said Commissioners.

And from St. Johnstown, the 26th of August, the same Year, the King certifying to the Mayor, and Sheriffs of London, of his having Notice that the Scots, with their Allies and Confederates, and certain Foreigners with a Fleet of Ships in

¹ Rot. Claus. 4 Edw. III. m. 7. in Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. 4. p. 464.

² Rymer ibi. p. 525.

³ Rot. Claus. 3 Edw. III. m. 36. D. in

Rymer. p. 589.

⁴ Rot. Scot. 9 Edw. III. m. 20. in Rymer, Vol. 4. p. 659.

⁵ Rymer, ib. p. 665.

ready prepared to invade this Kingdom; and having ordered all Vassals, of forty Tans and upwards, to be taken and sent out for the Service; which Order not being obeyed, on Pretence of want of Money, he now commands them to man out the said Ships. And for the better Observance thereof, and to prevent all Detriments therein, he appoints Sir John de Pulteney their Supervisor.

In 11 Edw. III. he was knighted by Edward Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) at his Creation of Duke of Cornwall, with Sir Edward Montagu, Brother to the Earl of Salisbury, and others of Quality, 26 in Number.

The King from Antwerp, 12 Aug. 12 Edw. III. certifies, that at the Request of Sir John de Pulteney, Mayor of London, and in Consideration of the good Will which the Merchants and Burghesses of Louayne, in Brabant, have acted, in regard to his Progenitors, and his Kingdom, and in Consideration of a certain Fine, he grants to them his Protection, and Letters of safe Conduct, for themselves and Goods, to be imported and exported, provided they pay Custom, and are not engaged in any War against him.

He was Mayor of London in four several Years, viz. in 1331, 1332, 1334, and 1337, according to Stow's Survey, without being Sheriff; and in those Days were invested with greater Power and Authority, than at this Time the Lord Mayors are.

What I have recited, shews his publick Spirit, and the Regard the King had to his Judgment and Fidelity. And that he had a great Estate, and had a Heart to bestow it in Acts of Piety and Munificence, I shall now shew.

In 11 Edw. III. Thomas, Son of Sir John de Columbers, Knt. of the County of Somerset, releases to Sir John de Pulteney, Knt. and his Heirs, all his Right and Title, in the Manor and Advowson of the Church of Penshurst, in the County of Kent. And the Year following, Stephen de Columbers, Clerk, Brother of Sir Philip de Columbers, Knt. releases to Sir John de Pulteney, Knt. and his Heirs, all his Right in the Manors of Penshurst and Zeaufeld, in the County of Kent.

In 12 Edw. III. in Consideration of his Services, the King granted him free Warren, in his Manors and Lands in Penshurst in Kent, Shenlee in Hertfordshire, Ditton-Camois, and Chenele, in Cambridgshire, and Withersfield in Suffolk. And the same Year, the King being beyond the Seas, certifies to his Assessors and Collectors of the Triennial Tenths and Fifteenths, granted

Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 112,

113.

Rymar, Vol. 3. p. 77.

Edit. 1635. p. 550, 551.

Clause Roll 11 Edw. III. m. 26 on the

Back.

* Claus. 13 Edw. III. p. 3. m. 15.

* Cart. 12 Edw. III. p. 1. Num. 38.

* Rot. Claus. 12 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 14.

by Parliament on the Laity in *Kent*: That whereas he stands bound to his beloved and faithful *John de Pulteney* in 1106 l. 7 s. 4 d. for Wool exported in his the King's Name, and for his Use, in Parts beyond the Seas, as in the Letters Patent is contained; the King being desirous of satisfying the said Debt with all Expedition, commands them to pay him the said Sum out of the Taxes so granted, and that he will allow it in their Accounts. And further commands the Collectors of the said Tax, in the County of *Cambridge*, to pay 500 l. more, remaining due to the said *John de Pulteney*. Witness the Guardian of the Kingdom at *Windfore*, 8 Sept. 12 *Edw. III.* This was a very great Sum in those Days, and is a further Proof how loyal and serviceable *Sir John Pulteney* was to the King.

In 15 *Edw. III.* *Thomas*, the Son and one of the Heirs of *Edmund Lambyn* of *London*, grants to *Sir John de Pulteney*, Knt. all his Right and Title in those Lands which fell to him, after the Death of the aforesaid *Edmund* his Father, in *Plumsted* and *Est Wykham*, in the County of *Kent*.

In 17 *Edw. III.* *Sir John de Pulteney*, Knt. grants to *Thomas de Columbers* an Annuity of ten Marks, issuing out of his Manor of *Plumsted* in the County of *Kent*. In 18 *Edw. III.* he released to *John*, Son of *Stephen de Cobham*, and to his Heirs, all his Right and Title in the Rent of 20 l. issuing out of the Manors of *Alyngton*, *Tunstall*, and *Elmele*. Also the same Year, *Roger*, Son of *Godfry de Essex*, of the *Leigh* in the County of *Kent*, releases to *Sir John de Pulteney*, Knt. and to the Heirs of the said *Sir John*, all his Right and Title in the Lands and Tenements, which the said *Sir John* purchased of *Emme* his Mother, in the Parish of *Leigh*, in the County of *Kent*.

In 19 *Edw. III.* *Roger de Tycheburne*, Son of *Roger de Tycheburne*, releases to *Sir John Pulteney*, Knt. and to *Margaret* his Wife, and to the Heirs of the said *Sir John*, all his Right and Title in the Manors of *Chenele*, *Wytheresfeld*, and *Swaffam Priors*; and also in the Advowsons of the Churches of *Chenele*, and *Wytheresfeld*, in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Suffolk*.

By Indenture, in 21 *Edward III.* between *Humphry de Bobun*, Earl of *Hereford*, and *Sir John de Pulteney*, Knt. the said Earl conveys to the said *Sir John*, the Manor of *Poplar*, two Mills, and the yearly Rent of ten Marks, in *East Smithfield* in the County of *Middlesex*; also the Manors of *Swasbam Priors*, *Plumsted*, and *Suthall*, in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Suffolk*; and a certain Messuage, called *Gold Herbergbe*, near *Dawgate*, by the *Thames* Side, in *London*.

¶ Claus. 15 *Edw. III.* p. 3. m. 18.

¶ Claus. 17 *Edw. III.* p. 2. m. 20.

¶ Claus. 18 *Edw. III.* p. 1. m. 2.

¶ Ibid.

¶ Claus. 19 *Edw. III.* p. 2. m. 21.

¶ Claus. 21 *Edw. III.* m. 29.

This *Mansion of Cold Herberghe* was a large Mansion House, where the Earl himself resided; and in 21 *Rich. II.* *John Holland*, Earl of *Huntington*, resided there; and afterwards *Henry Holland*, Duke of *Exeter*, resided there, viz. an. 1472; yet notwithstanding, the said House still retained the Name of *Paulsney's Inn*, as *Stow* observes. And in 1485 King *Richard the Third* granted it to *John Writh*, Garter Principal King of Arms, and to the rest of the King's Heralds, and Pursuivants of Arms. Yet afterwards *Cuthbert Tunstall*, Bishop of *Durham*, resided there, and after him the Earl of *Shrewsbury*; but thereon is now built a great Number of Houses at high Rents.

By the Inquisition taken after his Death, it appears^a, that he died on *Monday* after *Trinity Sunday*, in 23 *Edw. III.* and that *William de Poulneye* was his Son and Heir, and but eight Years of Age at his Decease. And that he died possessed of the Manor of *Shenle* in *Hertfordshire*; the Manor of *Napton* in *Warwickshire*; the Manors of *Dadelington*, *Shathewell*, *Pultney*, and *Minsterton*, in *Leicestershire*; the Manor of *Wythersfield* in *Suffolk*; the Manor of *Diston Camois*, the Manor of *Chenele*, the Manor of *Swaffham Priors*, in *Cambridgeshire*; a Mill, with other Possessions, in *East Smithfield*, in the Parish of *Whitechapel*; and the Manor of *Popeler*, in *Stebenheth* (now called *Stepney*) in *Middlesex*; and of the Rent of 100 Marks per Annum, granted to him and his Heirs by King *Edward the Third*, out of the Farms of the City, and *Queen Hithe*, *London*. Also of the Manor of *Ospring*, the Manor of *Penshurst*, the Manor of *Oxford*, *South-Park Wood*, *Orbiston Wood*; the Manor of *Tonebridge*, *Heveresmede*, *Corton's Lands*, Lands in *Leigh* and *Toppnashe*; the Manor of *Kemsing*, the Manor of *Semesfeld*, the Manor of *Plumsted*, the Manor of *Southall* in *Woolwich*; all in the County of *Kent*.

His last Will bears Date, 14 Nov. 23 *Edw. III.* whereby he orders his Body to Sepulture, within the Church of *St. Laurence*, in *Candlewick-Street* (now called *St. Laurence Paulsney*) which he founded^c. And Wills and Ordains, that in the Church of *St. Paul*, in *London*, which, as his Mother, he desires to honour with a filial Affection, there be three Priests celebrating Divine Service, in a certain Chapel which he orders his Executors to build at his Costs, in the North Part thereof. In which Chapel my Desire is, that one of those Priests shall every Day say the Masse of the *Blessed Virgin* for my Soul, and the other two Priests, that of the Office for the Dead, for my Soul likewise, and for the Souls of *Adam* my Father, *Maud* my Mother, *Margaret* my Wife, *William* my Son, and the Souls of my Brothers and Sisters. And also for the Souls of *Rose de Bur-*

^a Survey of London, p. 251, 252. Edit. 25 *Edw. III.* Num. 43.
1633.
^b Pat. 18 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 18. per
^c Escaetr. 23 *Edw. III.* Num. 45. And Inspx.

Jord, Ralph de Walscote, John de Stratford, late Archbishop of *Canterbury*; with the Souls of my Parents, Benefactors, and all the Faithful deceased. And that every one of those Priests, in their several Masses, in saying of one *Collect* shall make special Mention of my Soul.

And for the solemn Performance of his Anniversary, he assigned particular yearly Salaries to the principal Canons, Vicars-Choral, and Officers of the Church; appointing that the Lord Mayor being thereat, should have 6 s. 8 d. the Recorder 5 s. the two Sheriffs 6 s. 8 d. and the Master of the College of *St. Laurence Pultney* 6 s. 8 d. But if any of these should be absent, then their Portion to be distributed to the Poor. He also bequeathed 20 s. Yearly to the Almoner of the Church, to be by him bestowed on the Summer Habits of the *Choristers*, on Condition that they should every Day, after *Compline* ended in the Choir, go into the aforesaid Chapel, so intended to be built, and sing an Anthem of the Blessed Virgin, next the Psalm of *De Profundis*, and then the Prayer for the Dead; and lastly these Words, *Anima Johannis de Pultoney, fundatoris hujus Capelle, & Animæ omnium fidelium defunctorum, per Dei misericordiam requiescant in Pace*. For the Performance thereof, he bequeathed certain Lands and Rents, lying within the City of *London*, to the Warden and Chaplains of the College of *St. Laurence Poultny*.

He also bequeaths 53 s. 4 d. annually, to the Prisoners in *Newgate*, to be paid out of the Lands and Rents he demised to the Warden and Chaplains of the College of *St. Laurence*; as also 10 s. a Year to *St. Giles's Hospital*, by *Holbourn*, for ever, and many other Legacies.

In the Parliament holden at *Westminster*, the Friday next before the Feast of *St. Hillary*, in the 9th Year of King *Henry the Sixth*, it was enacted¹, Where Sir *John Poultny*, Knt. Lord Mayor of *London*, gave to the Master of *Corpus Christi Chapel*, besides the Chapel of *St. Laurence*, in *Candleweek-Street*, certain Houses, to pay Yearly 53 s. 4 d. to the Prisoners in *Newgate*, That the Mayor and Chamberlain, for the Time being, shall distrain for the same. And in the Parliament holden at *Westminster*, the Morrow after *St. Martin*, in the 18th Year of King *Henry the Sixth*, it was enacted², That for the Payment of 9 l. 3 s. 4 d. by the Master of *Corpus Christi Chapel*, in *St. Laurence Poultny*, given by Sir *John Poultny*, Knt. to a Chantery in *Paul's*, and for 20 l. Yearly, by the Master, to the three Massing Priests in *Paul's*, the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's* shall distrain for the same.

Besides his Foundation of the College of *St. Laurence*, for³

¹ Cotton's Abridgm. of Records, p. 599. ² Stow's Survey of London, p. 86, 87.

³ Ibid. p. 622, 623.

Master and seven Chaplains, which to this Day is called *St. Laurence Poultney Church*, he founded the *White Friars* in *Greenwich*, whose Arms, cut in Stone, were extant over the Gates thereof, as *Leland*¹ observed in his Time; and *Dugdale*, in his History of *Warwickshire*, p. 117, says, that he founded the said *White Friars* in 16 *Edw. III.* He² likewise built the Church called *Little All-Hallows*, in *Thames-Street*; and having³ obtained the perpetual Patronage of the Church of *Napton* in *Warwickshire*, in 22 *Edw. III.* he procured, the same Year, the King's Licence to bestow it on the Collegiate Church of *St. Laurence*, by him founded. And the Fame he had justly acquired, was, no Doubt, the principal Cause, why that Church to this Day bears his Name⁴, as does a Lane, called *Poultney Lane*, that goeth up *Dowgate Ward* to the South-East Corner of *St. Laurence Poultney Church-Yard*, and so down again, and to the West Corner of *St. Martin Orgarlane*, and overagainst *Ebgate Lane*.

Margaret, his Wife, was secondly married to *Sir Nicholas Lovain*, Knt. a Descendant of the noble Family of *Lovain*, a younger Branch of the House of the Duke of *Lorain*. *Godfrey de Lovain* (having that Surname from the Place of his Birth) possessed in *England* the Honour and Manor of *Eye* in *Suffolk*, by Gift of his Brother, *Henry V. Duke of Lorain*⁵, who had it in Right of his Mother, who was Grandaughter of *Stephen*, King of *England*. And from the said *Godfrey*⁶ descended the Barons of *Lovain* in *England*, of which the said *Sir Nicholas* was a younger Son. *Burton*, in his Description of *Leicestershire*, and *Stow*, in his Survey of *London*, have both mentioned the said *Margaret*, the Widow of *Sir John Pulteney*, to be secondly married to *Sir Nicholas Lovell*, which is erroneous; for our Records testify it was *Sir Nicholas Lovain*.

In 36 *Edw. III.* her Son⁷, *Sir William de Pulteney*, Knt. gives and grants to *Sir Nicholas Lovayne*, Knt. and to *Margaret* his Wife, all that his Messuage scituate near the Church-Yard of *St. Laurence*, near *Candlewyke-Street*, *London*, late the Dwelling of *Sir John de Pulteney*, his Father. To Have and to Hold the same for Life. And further grants to them, for their Lives, all his Lands and Tenements in *England*, after his Decease.

Sir John de Pulteney dying when his Son was but eight Years of Age (as I have already mentioned) he settled his Estate in Trust, as by several Records appears.

His Son, *Sir William de Pulteney*, Knt. in⁸ 36 *Edw. III.* grants and confirms to *John Bishop of Worcester*, *John de Loud-*

¹ Leland's Itin. MS. Vol. 4. p. 390.

and Speed's Chron. p. 464.

² Stow præd.

³ Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 736.

⁴ Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 224.

⁵ Claus. 36 Edw. III. m. 34.

⁶ Stow's Survey, p. 253.

⁷ Ibid. m. 18.

⁸ Vincent's Baronage in Offic. Arm.

ham, and to *William de Chirchull Clerk*, the Manors of *Penshurst*, *Tenesfeld*, *North-Park*, *Ospreng*, and *Southall* in *Kent*. The Manors of *Chenele*, *Ditton-Clamois*, and *Swaffham* in *Cambridgeshire*. The Manor of *Wytheresfield* in *Suffolk*. The Manor of *Sheule* in *Hertfordshire*. The Manors of *Pulteney* and *Misterton*, in *Leicestershire*. The Manor of *Effingham* in *Surry*. The Manor of *Poplar* in *Middlesex*; and all those Tenements called *Cressmilles*, and all Rents and Services in *East Smythfeld*, near *London*, and all other Lands, Tenements, Woods, Meadows, &c. Waters, Fisheries, Rents, Services, Customs, Reversions; Knight's Fees, and Advowson of Churches, late *Sir John de Pulteney*, his Father's, in the Counties aforesaid; viz. those which *Sir Nicholas de Lovayne*, Knt. and *Margaret* his Wife, held for their Lives, &c. Dated at *Penshurst*, the 10th of *April*, 36 *Edw. III.*

And by another Deed^{*}, he constitutes *Robert de Strede Clerk*, and *William de Derkynghole*, jointly, to deliver to the said Bishop of *Worcester*, *John de Loudham* and *William de Chirchull*, seisin of the said Manors, &c. Dated the 20th of *July*, 36 *Edw. III.*

In 38 *Edw. III.* there is^{*} an Indenture between *Sir William de Pulteney*, and *Margaret* his Wife, and *Sir Nicholas Lovayne*, Knt. of the Manor of *Swafham Priors*, and the Advowson of the Chapel of the said Manor, in the County of *Cambridge*. The Manor of *Poplar*, with certain Lands and Tenements, &c. in *Stebenhetb*, *East Hamme*, *Stratford*, *Edelmeton*, *Hackney*, *Brombe* and *Oldford*, in Com. *Middlesex*. And of Lands in *Woolwich* in *Kent*.

It is before recited, that *Sir Nicholas Lovayne* married *Margaret*, the Mother of *Sir William de Pultney*, and it is probable he had by a former Wife, a Daughter *Margaret*, the Wife of the said *Sir William*, mentioned in the aforesaid Record.

However it is manifest by the Inquisition taken after the Death of this *Sir William de Pulteney*^{*}, that he died without Issue, on the 20th of *January*, in 40 *Edw. III.* seized *inter alia* of the Rent of 100 Marks per An. out of the Farm of the City, and of *Queen Hith*, granted by King *Edward the III*d to *Sir John de Pulteney*, Father of the said *William*, and that *Robert de Pulteney* was his Heir thereto, and of the Age of 25 Years, and upwards. And that the said Rent was granted to *Sir John de Pulteney*, and his Heirs.

It is evident that the Lands of the said *Sir William de Pulteney* were settled in Trust, for I find by^u two Indentures bearing Date at *Penshurst*, *Tuesday* the 11th of *July*, 48 *Ed. III.* and the 15th of *July* the same Year, that *John Revell* Son of *William Revell*, grants and confirms to *Sir Nicholas Lovayn*, *Sir*

^{*} Claus. 36 *Edw. III.* m. 18.

^{*} Claus. 38 *Edw. III.* m. 26. D.

^{*} Escaetr. 41 *Edw. III.* N^o. 48.

^u Claus. 48 *Edw. III.* m. 4. D. & *Ibid.* m. 8. D.

Hubert de Ferr, Sir *Arnold Savage,* Sir *Bernard Brocas,* Sir *John Pembruge* and *Margaret* his Wife, *John Colpeper,* *Robert Bellingham,* and *Roger Aylmerham,* the Manors of *Penshurst,* *Yenesfeld,* *North Park,* and *Ospringe,* with their Appurtenances, and of one Messuage, a Carucate, 200 Acres of Land, 100 Acres of Wood, with the Appurtenances, in *Penshurst,* *Tonebrugge,* *Leghe,* *Beteberurgh,* *Speldburst,* *Obydyngstone,* and of the Manor of *Southalle* in *Wollewiche,* and of the Advowson of *Penshurst* Chapel, and of one Acre of Wood in *Eselyng,* and of the Advowson of *Eselyng* Church in *Kent,* and *Essex.* Of the Manor of *Poplar* three Messuages, four Tofts, two Watermills called *Crochemilles,* a Fulling Mill, 100 Acres of Land, 220 Acres of Pasture, 9*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Rent, in *Stebynhethe,* *Est Hamme,* *Stratford,* *Edelmeiton,* *Hakeney,* *Brambeleigh,* and *Eldeford,* with all Lands, Rents, and Services in *Esstmethfeld,* near the Tower of London, in the County of *Middlesex.* Of the Manors of *Ditton-Camoyes,* *Swafham Prior,* *Chenele;* and of three Messuages, 240 Acres of Pasture, and a Mill in *Ditton-Camoyes,* *Swafham Prior,* *Chenele* and *Ashele;* and of the Advowson of *Chenele* Church, and Chapels of *Swafham Prior,* and *Ditton-Camoyes,* in the County of *Cambridge.* Of the Manor of *Witheresfeld,* and Advowson of the Church, with the Appurtenances in *Horset* and *Haverhill,* in *Suffolk.* And also of all other the Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Mills, Woods, Meadows, Pastures, Waters, Fisheries, &c. late belonging to Sir *John de Pulteney,* and to Sir *William* his Son and Heir, together with the House called *Cold Herbergh,* and of all the Lands, Tenements, Rents, and Services, on the Hay Wharf, as also the said Wharf; and of all other Lands, Tenements, &c. in the Parish of *All Hallows the Great* in London.

I now return to *Robert de Pulteney,* who was 25 Years of Age in 40 *Ed. III.* at the Death of the said Sir *William de Pulteney,* whose Heir he was *; but how he stood related to Sir *William,* is not said in the Inquisition; yet that he was his Kinsman is not to be doubted, as he was Heir to the 100 Marks per An. Granted by King *Edward* the III^d to Sir *John de Pulteney;* and his Descendants also possess'd the Manors of *Pulteney,* *Misterton,* &c.

I have already cited the Mistakes made of his Descent, as being by some said to be Son of *William Owen,* and of *Ellen* his Wife, Sister to Sir *John de Pulteney,* the Lord Mayor; but no Mention is made of him by *Burton,* in his Description of *Leicestershire,* &c. Therefore it is very probable, that the said *Robert de Pulteney,* Heir to Sir *William,* was the Son and Heir of *Robert de Pulteney,* who, in all Probability, was Brother to Sir *John Pulteney,* for that he had Brothers is apparent from his Will; and it is evident *Roberts de Pulteney* was Contemporary with Sir *John de Pulteney.*

Thoroton, in his *Antiquities of Nottinghamshire*, has proved by Record^a, that *Robert de Pulteney* married *Cicely*, third Daughter and Coheir of *Richard Poutrel* of *Wise*, in *Co. Nottingham*, whereby he had a third Part of the Manor of *Wise*, which he and the other Coheirs, about 32 *Ed. III.* sold to *Sir Richard Willoughby*. Which Family^b of *Poutrel*, had their principal Seat at *Thrumpton*, in *Com. Nottingham*, from the Conquest; and in a Window in the Church of *Wise*, are the Arms of *Poutrel*, *Argent on a bend Azure, three Flowers de Lis Argent*.

It therefore agrees in Point of Time, that the said *Robert de Pulteney* was the Father of the beforementioned *Robert de Pulteney*, Heir to *Sir William Pulteney*. Which *Robert* had Issue^c, *Sir John Pulteney*, Knt. who had two Sons, *Thomas* and *John*.

Thomas the eldest dying without Issue, was succeeded by *John* his Brother. Which *John de Pulteney* was Knighted before the 10th Year of King *Henry* the IVth, when the King^d granted to *Sir John Pulteney*, Knt. in Consideration of his Services, Free Warren in his Manors of *Minsterton*, *Pulteney*, and *Walcote* in *Leicestershire*. He left Issue^e a Son, *John*, and a Daughter, *Margaret*, the Wife of *William Purefoy* of *Drayton*, who died in 6 *Edw. IV.*

Which *John Pulteney*, Esq;^f married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Thomas Walsh* of *Onlip* in *Leicestershire*, Esq; and departed this Life^g on the 6th of *April*, in the 9th Year of King *Edward* the IVth, seised *inter alia* of the Manor of *Ospring* in *Kent*, and the Manor of *Shenle* in *Hertfordshire*, as also of the Advowson of the Church of *Shenley*; and the Jury found that *Thomas Pulteney*, Esq; was the Son and Heir of the said *John* and *Margaret*, and was aged 28 Years, and upwards.

This *Thomas*, Son and Heir of *John*^h, was Sheriff of *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire* in 19 *Edw. IV.* In 3 *Hen. VII.* he was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of Queen *Elizabeth*, whereof this Account is given by one of the Heralds attending at that timeⁱ. On *Friday* next before *Seint Katheryns Day*, the *Queenys* good Grace—came forward to the Coronacion—entered into the *Tower*, and ther the Gentilmen called by the *Kyngs* moost honourable Lettres to receyve the Order of *Knyghthood*, were created *Knyghts* of the *Bath*, &c. whos Names with the *Esquiers* Governors by the *Kyngs* appoyntment to attend upon the Tyme of ther sayde Creation, be hereafter wrytten.

^a *Thoroton's Nott.* p. 33, 34.

^b *Ibid.* p. 13.

^c *Vil. de Com. Leicest.* Not. 66. C. 7. p. 41. in *Bibl. Harley.*

^d *Ib. & Burton's Descrip. of Leicest.* p. 193.

^e *Pat. 10 Hen. IV.* p. 2. m. 17.

^f *Burton's Leicest.* with Notes, MS. in

Bibl. Harley.

^g *Ibid.*

^h *Eftactr.* in *Tur. Lond.* 9. & 10 *Ed. IV.* N^o. 20.

ⁱ *Fuller's Worthies* in *Com. Leicest.* p. 139.

^j MS. sub Effig. *Julius*, B. 12. p. 33. in *Bibl. Cotton.*

That [John Dudley] Son and Heir of *John Dudley*
Charles of Devon his Brother.

That Land [Edward] Dudley & Thomas Blount.

[Edward Blount].

The rest follow to the Number of 12 more, whereof the said
Thomas Pultney was one, and his Esquires were *William Truffel*
 and *Henry Liffey*.

In 4 Hen. VII. the King reciting, that by Advice of his Council
 he is sending an Army into *Britany*, he therefore in full Con-
 fidence of the Loyalty and Care of *Sir Thomas Pultney, Knt.* *Sir*
Francis Hastings, Knt. *Sir Ralph Shirley*, and *Sir John Digby,*
Knts. and the Sheriff of *Leicestershire*, Commissions them, to
 summon and examine what Number of Archers armed and ar-
 rayed at the King's Expence the County of *Leicester* could pro-
 vide, and to article with them for the said Expedition, and to
 review them, and commit to Writing, the Names of the said
 Noblemen, Knights, and others, and the Number of Archers
 they are to find, and to certify the same before the Quindcens
 of *Hilary* next.

I find no further mention of him till 8 Hen. VII. when he
 was again Sheriff of the Counties of *Leicester* and *Warwick*, as
 also in 10 Hen. VII.

This *Sir Thomas Pultney* writing himself of *Misterton*, in the
 County of *Leicester*, makes his last Will and Testament the third
 of April, 1507, 22 Hen. VII. Whereby he ordered his Body to
 be buried in the Chancel of the White Friars in *Coventry*, ap-
 pointing that at his Funeral, 24 Torches, each having his Arms
 on them, should be borne by 24 poor Men, every one having a
 Gown, with the Leopard's Head, both behind and before: And
 bequeaths to the making of the Chamber of the White Friars in
Coventry, where he used to lie, 20*l.* and to the Priory of *Co-*
ventry, 40*s.* and the like Sum to the Abbey of *Sulby*. And to
 the Batchelor of the White Friars in *Coventry*, to say a Sermon
 in the Church of *Misterton*, 6*s.* 8*d.* To the Monastery of *Camb*
 to the Glasing of a Window in the Cloisters, 40*s.*

He further bequeaths to the White Friars Church in *Coventry*,
 his Gown of crimson Velvet, with the Furr of the same,
 to make a Vestment, and his best Beast to be his Principal.
 To the Church of *Misterton*, his best Velvet Gown, with the
 Furr to make a Vestment there; also his other Gown of black
 Velvet to make the said Suit. And another Gown of black
 Velvet to the Church of *Loybie*, for a Vestment there. He
 orders his Executors, *Thomas Poultney* his Son and Heir, *William*
Astbie, *William Smith*, *Sir William Button*, *Adam Cotts*, and
Robert Helcote, to make a Dinner at the time of his Departing.

^a Rymer's Fodera, Vol. XII. p. 355.
^b Fuller's Worthies, p. 239.

^c Ex Regist. Adecan. qu. 24. in Cur. Prae-
 rog. Cant.

and every Priest that comes there, to have 8d. and every Clerk 2d. and every poor Body that will ask Alms, 1d.

He moreover bequeaths to *Thomas Poultny* his Son and Heir, his Bason and Ewer parcel gilt for an Heir Loom; his 12 best Silver Spoons, and his best Cope gilt. To *William Poultny* his younger Son, for Life, ten Marks yearly, out of his Manor, Lands and Tenements in *Poultny*, in the County of *Leicester*. Also to *John Poultny* his youngest Son, ten Marks out of his said Manor and Lands in *Poultny*. To *Margaret Roberts*, his Daughter, ten Marks. To *Agnes Poultny*, his Niece twenty Marks.

He bequeaths several Legacies to his Servants, and constitutes Supervisor of his Will the Abbot of *Combe*, and bequeaths to him for his Labour ten Marks, and desires him to see it performed.

He departed this Life on the 7th of *May* following (i. e. in 22 *Hen. VII.*) and was succeeded by his eldest Son *Thomas*.

Which *Thomas Poultny* was knighted by King *Henry the VIIIth*, and was found Cousin and Heir to *Thomas Walsh*, in 14 *Hen. VIII.* and thereby had part of the Manor of *Whitacre*, and other Possessions in *Warwickshire*.^m He married *Anne*, Daughter of *Ralph Shirley* of *Stanton Herold*, Esq; who was Heir to her Mother *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Walsh* of great *Whitacre* in Com. *Warwick*, Esq; by *Margery* his Wife, Daughter and one of the Heirs of *Richard Burin*, Esq; And the said *Thomas Walsh* was Son and Heir of *Richard Walsh* of *Onlup* in Com. *Leicester*, Esq; by *Hellen* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Allen Waldcliff*, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Richard de Whitacre*, lineally descended from *Simon de Whitacre* in the Reign of King *Henry the IIth*, and then possessed of that Manor, from whence they had their Name.

Sir *Thomas Pulteney*, by the said *Anne* his Wife, had Issueⁿ two Sons, *Francis* and *Richard*; also three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, Wife^o of *William Fielding*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Earl of *Denbigh*, *Agnes*, the Wife of *William Ashby*, Esq; and *Rosia*, the Wife of Sir *George Sherrard* of *Stapleford*, in Com. *Leicester*, Knt.

Francis Pulteney, (Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas*) was^p Sheriff of *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire*, in 38 *Hen. VIII.* and died posselt of a very great Estate, in the 3d Year of King *Edward the VIth*, as should seem by the Probate of his Will, which bears Date *May* 17, 1544.^q Which Will is dated the 1st of *May*, in 1 *Edw. VI.* wherein he orders his Body to be buried in the Church of *Misterton*, or in such Parish Church where he shall fortune to die. He bequeaths to *Margaret* his welbeloved Wife, his Manors of *Holthalle*, and *Over Whitacre*, in the

¹ Efo. 22 *Hen. VII.*

^m Dugdale's *Warwickshire* 1st Edit. p. 748.

ⁿ 749:

^o Ex Regist. Populwell qu. 9.

^p Dugdale, p. 52.

^q Fuller's *Worthies*, p. 139.

^r Ex Regist. Populwell qu. 8. in *Cur. Prærog. Centar.*

County of Warwick, and in all other his Lands there, in *Stafford* and *Wales* by the Sheriff in the County of Warwick, also his Manors of *Old Claybrooke*, *Neith Claybrooke*, *Basby*, *Thornes*, *Barton Over*, *South Kilworth*, and *North Kilworth* in the County of *Leicester*, together with all his Lands there, and in *Crofton*, *Craffe*, *Shersford*, *Cottesbach*, *Sbateswell*, *Becharston*, *Walcote* and *Haverbrough*, alias *Harborough* in the said County of *Leicester*. Also his Manors of *Wythmale*, *Orlyngbere*, and *Lylborne*, with the Appurtenances, in the County of *Northampton*. To hold to the said *Margaret*, during her natural Life, in full Recompence of her Jointure and Dower. Likewise bequeaths to her, for the Performance of this his last Will, during the term of 15 Years after his Decease, all his Manors, Lands, &c. with the Appurtenances, in *Ryton*, *Butterworth*, and *Middleton* in *Lancashire*, and in *Great Petling*, with divers other Lands in *Pultney*, in the aforesaid County of *Leicester*. To the intent, that with the yearly Profits thereof, she pays and satisfies, all his Debts, Legacies, &c. in this his last Will; and also pay, all such Annuities, &c. Granted to any Person or Persons for term of Life or Lives, by Sir *Thomas Pultney*, Knt. his Father deceased. He also Wills, that his Uncle *William Pultney*, and his Brother *Richard Pultney*, have such Annuities, as his Father granted them. He bequeaths to his three Daughters *Dorothy*, *Elizabeth*, and *Ellyn*, each of them 200 Marks Sterling, towards their Marriages.

He appoints the said *Margaret*, his Wife, Sole Executrix, and requires her to find a Priest for the Space of ten Years, to pray for the Soul of his Father and Mother, and for his Soul, his Wife, and all Christian Souls in the Church of *Misterton*, and to have for his Labour, 6 l. per An. Also that his Executrix keep once every Year, in the said Parish Church of *Misterton*, during the said ten Years, an Obite for him, and that there be then given yearly to poor People, 40 s. to pray for his Soul and all Christian Souls. And that Dr. *Mathew Knightley*, if he be alive, preach a Sermon at his Burial, and have for his Labour, 10 s.

He requires his Executrix, if he has done any manner of Wrong to any Person or Persons, and if the same be duly proved, that Restitution be made. He bequeaths to every one of his Servants a black Gown or Coat, and half a Year's Wages; and orders Hospitality to be kept up at his House at *Misterton*, for half a Year, in such Manner as he himself kept Hospitality. As concerning the Residue of his Manors, Lands, Tenements, &c. He wills, they shall descend according to the Course of the Common Law.

The said *Margaret* his Wife was 2d Daughter of *Nicholas Lord Vaux of Hatrowden*, and Brother of *Thomas Lord Vaux*.

by whom he had Issue two Sons, and three Daughters; *Dorothy*, *Elizabeth*, and *Ellen*. The eldest Son, *Michael Pultney*, Esq; lies buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Misterton*, in *Leicestershire*, under an Alabaster Tomb, with his Effigy thereon at full Length, and round the Edges thereof is this Inscription, in old English Characters.

Here lieth buried *Michael Pultney*, Esq; some Time Lord of *Pultney* and *Misterton*, who departed out of this World the 22d Day of *May*, 1567, on whose Soul the Lord hath taken Mercy.

He married *Catharine*, Daughter of *Sir John Farmer*, Knt. who survived him, and she was secondly the Wife of *Sir Henry Darcy*, Knt.

Leaving no Issue, the Estate descended to his Brother and Heir, *Gabriel Pultney*.

Which *Gabriel Pultney*, Esq; married *Dorothy*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Spencer*, of *Everton* in Com. *Northamp.* by whom he had Issue one Son, *John*, and four Daughters; *Catharine*, Wife of *Edward Raleigh*, Esq; *Dorothy*, married to *John Danvers*, of *Culworth* in Com. *Northamp.* Esq; (who had Issue by her *Sir Samuel Danvers*, Bart.) *Susan*, and *Mary*. And departing this Life the 31st of *August*, in 41 *Eliz.* was succeeded by *John*, his only Son and Heir.

Which *John Pultney* was knighted by King *James* the First, and had to Wife *Margery*, Daughter of *Sir John Fortescue*, Knt. of the Privy Council to Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James*, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and of the *Exchequer*. Which Lady lies buried in the North Cross of *Westminster-Abbey*, where a Monument is erected to her Memory; and by the Inscription it appears, that she died in the 34th Year of her Age, on the 19th of *March*, 1613, and left one Son, and four Daughters. Her Husband, *Sir John Pultney*, died on the 3d of *March*, 14 *James I.* an. 1615, seized (as the Inquisition shews, taken at *Barnet* 5 *June*, 15 *Jac. I.*) of the Manors of *Misterton*, *Pultney*, and *Cotes Beville*, in *Leicestershire*; the Manors of *Holtbam*, *Trestley*, and *Belgrave*, in *Warwickshire*; the Manor of *Shenley-Bury*, and the Manor of *Colney*, and the Chapel of *Colney* in *Hertfordshire*, leaving *John*, his Son and Heir, five Years old, and four Daughters, *Magdalen*, *Alice*, *Jane*, and *Mary*.

The said *John*, only Son and Heir of *Sir John Pultney*, was baptized in the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*, 17 *May*, 1610.

* Vis. de Com. Leicest. 66. C. 7. p. 16.
in Bibl. Harleian.

* Ex Stemate.

* Cole's Escaetr. Lib. 2. p. 224. Not.

61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harleian.

* Cole's Escaetr. præd.

* Ex Regist. de eod.

He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Denton*, of *Mil-
lerton*, in *Com. Buck. Knt.* and departing this Life without
Issue, on the 15th of *May*, 1637, 13 Car. I. his four Sisters
were his Heirs; *Magdalen*, married to *Sir Thomas Aston*, of *Aston*
in *Chebbire*, Bart. *Alice*, the Wife of *Sir John Brownlow*, of
Boston, in *Com. Linc.* *Jana*, wedded to *Sir Cliffo Crow*, Knt.
and *Mary*, who died unmarried, and was buried in the South
Ile of the Church of *Milferton*, with this Inscription.

Here lies the Body of *Mrs. Mary Pulteney*, 4th Daughter
of *Sir John Pulteney*, of *Milferton* in the County of *Leicester*,
Knt. who departed this Life the 18th Day of *January*, 1672, and
in the 63d Year of her Age.

Their Brother also lies buried in the South Ile of the Church
of *Milferton*, under a Tomb covered with a black Marble Slab,
and this Inscription.

To the Precious Memory of *John Pulteney*, Esq; Son and
Heir to *Sir John Pulteney*, Knt. who married *Margaret*, one of
the Daughters of *Sir Thomas Denton*, Knt. who died without
Issue, the 15th of *May*, 1637, in his Age 27.

True to himself and others, with whom both
Did bind him like a Promise, and an Oath.
Free without Art, or Project, giving still
With no more Snare or Hope, than in his Will,
Whose mastering even Mind, so balanc'd all
His Thoughts, that they could neither rise nor fall.
Whose fram'd Desires ne'er tempted Sin for Health,
Taught not to vex, but managed Comfort's Wealth.
A seasoned Friend, not tainted with Design,
Who made these Words grow usefess (mine and thine.)

On each Side of the Tomb are three Coats of Arms, and one
at the East End. Six of which Coats are the Arms of *Pulteney*
impaled with the Coats of each Family they married into, and
the Names of the Persons under each Coat.

By his last Will and Testament, bearing Date 9 *May*, 1637,
13 Car. I. he bequeathed to the Churchwardens of *Milferton* 5*l.*
to buy a Pulpit Cloth, and 10*l.* per Annum, to be by them
Yearly distributed to the Poor of the said Parish at their Discre-
tion, payable out of his Manor, &c. of *Coates-Droil*, in *Com.*
Leicester, for ever. He also bequeathed 100*l.* to *Exeter Col-
ledge*, in the University of *Oxford*, where he was educated; and
to the Poor of *Shenley* 10*l.* likewise to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and
Burgesses of *Leicester*, and their Successors, 10*l.* per Annum for

ever, to be distributed at their Discretion, payable out of his Manor of *Goates-Den*, and his Lands lying in the Parish of *Kymscote*, in Com. *Leicester*, on the first of *November*, and the first of *May*. And forasmuch as he intends to gratify his dearly and wellbeloved Wife, *Margaret*, for her continual, most constant, and dear Love, shewed towards him, he bequeaths to her, and her Heirs and Assigns, for ever, his Messuage, or Dwelling-House, wherein he lives, in the Parish of *St. Martin*, in the Borough of *Leicester*, with the Edifices, Buildings, &c. as also his Manor of *Belgrave*, with all Quit-Rents, Royalties, &c. thereto belonging, and ordains her sole Executrix, leaving her (after several Legacies to be by her satisfied) the Residue of his Goods, Chattles, &c. Plate, Jewels, ready Money, Household Stuff, and Personal Estate.

By his Death without Issue, as aforesaid, the chief Heir Male remaining, was from the Issue of *Richard Pulteney*, Son of Sir *Thomas Pulteney*, and Brother of *Francis Pulteney*, of *Misterton*, Esq; from which *Richard* descended * *William Pulteney*, Esq; Father to Sir *William Pulteney*, and *Nicholas Pulteney*, Esq; who married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Hugh Henn*, of *Roosknest* in *Surry*, Esq; and dying without Issue by her, she was secondly the Wife of Sir *Goddard Nelthorpe*, of *Grey's Inn*, Bart.

Sir *William Pulteney* was distinguished for his Learning, Wisdom, Eloquence, and ready Thought in Debates of the House of Commons, where he was a leading Member. He was knighted by King *Charles* the Second, and on a Vacancy, was chosen in that Parliament which met the 8th of *May*, 1661, and continued, by several Prorogations and Adjournments, for 17 Years, 8 Months, and 17 Days, being dissolved on the 24th of *January*, 1678-9. He was also a Member in that Parliament which met at *Westminster* the 6th of *March* following, and was dissolved the 12th of *July*, 1679, 31 Car. II.

On the Murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, the House of Commons ordered their Members, Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, to take the Examinations touching the Plot and Conspiracy against his Majesty's Person and Government, whereof Sir *William Pulteney* was one.

The Fate of that unfortunate Gentleman did not deter him from the Service of his Country; but induced him to be more active in the Discovery of the Plot, and preventing a Popish Successor. On the Trial of *William Howard*, Viscount *Stafford*, which began at *Westminster*, the 30th of *November*, 1680, the Depositions of Mr. *Turbervil*, taken before Sir *William Poultney*, were desired by the Prisoner to be produced; to which the Court answered, they were entered in the Lords Journal two Years before, whither any Man might repair, and therefore were of O-

* Ex Inform. W. Com. Bath.

His eminent Abilities, and his Zeal in Discovery of the Popish Plot, gained him such Applause, that he was unanimously elected one of the Members for the City of *Westminster*, in the succeeding Parliament summoned to meet there, *October 17, 1679*, but by several Prorogations, did not sit to do Business till *October 21, 1680*. In this Parliament he was Chairman of the Committee of Privileges and Elections; and *November 2, 1680*, Debates arising in the House, on the Motion for bringing in a Bill to exclude the Duke of *York* from succeeding to the Crown; and *Edward Seymour*, Esq; speaking in Favour of his Royal Highness, and his Love to the Nation, &c. Sir *William Poultney* answered him, and others who were for Expedients, with such Reason and Judgment, that his Speech is worthy to be transmitted to Posterity.

'S I R,

' I am of Opinion, that *Expedients in Politicks* are like *Mountain-tricks in Physick*; as the one does seldom Good to Bodies Natural, so not the other to Bodies Politick. Government is a weighty Thing, and cannot be supported nor preserved, but by such Pillars as have neither Flaws nor Cracks, and placed on a sure Foundation. And I am afraid, that all Expedients will be found to have far different Qualifications. I cannot foresee how the Exclusion of one Person, who hath a Right to the Succession depending upon Contingencies, on such an Account as this is, should occasion a Civil War, but rather do think there is a great deal more Danger, not only of a Civil War, but of our Religion and Liberty too, if we should not do it, and so have a Popish King. For I do believe, that such a King would soon have a Popish Council. For if there be eleven to seven now for the Interest of a Popish Successor, what may you not expect when you have a Popish King? And should you not then soon have Popish Judges, Justices, Deputy-Lieutenants, Commanders at Sea and Land, nay, and Popish Bishops too? For if there be none put into any of these Places now, that are for acting against a Popish Successor, well may we expect that none shall be put in then, but what are for a

Collection of Debates in the House of Commons, an, 1680. p. 43.

• Popish King. And therefore I am astonished to hear any
 • Man, that pretends to be a Protestant, argue, that in such a
 • Case we need not fear Popery; for it is indeed to argue for
 • Popery, and must proceed from an Opinion, that the Protec-
 • tant Interest is very low, and not able to bear up longer against
 • Popery, or else, that Protestants are very credulous and in-
 • considerate, and may be brought to destroy themselves with
 • their own Hands. Must our Religion and Liberty have no
 • Security, but what depends on the Virtues and Goodness of
 • a Prince, who will be in Subjection to the Pope, and probably
 • influenced by none but Jesuits, and such Creatures? Will it
 • seem strange, that such a Prince should compose his Privy
 • Council of Persons inclined to that Religion, or that he should
 • employ any others, as Judges, Justices, Sheriffs, or Comman-
 • ders in any Place of Trust, either at Land or Sea? And can
 • we think, that by the many Endeavours that will be used,
 • that the common People will not be debauched, and either be
 • misled, or made indifferent in a little While? Is it not in the
 • Power of the King to nominate his Counsellors, Judges, She-
 • riffs, Commanders at Sea and Land, and can it be imagined,
 • that he will not take Care to nominate such as shall be for his
 • Turn? Certainly, Sir, no Man can imagine, that the Pro-
 • testant Religion can be long preserved under such a King, but
 • such as cannot, or will not see at a Distance, what a Change
 • such a Scheme of Government will soon produce, and how
 • likely it is, that it will be set up and practised, if ever we should
 • have a Popish King. And as I do think, that our Religion
 • can never be secured without this Bill, so I do not fear that
 • it will occasion any Civil War, or any Division between this
 • Kingdom, *Scotland*, or *Ireland*; but rather I believe, it will be
 • a Means to reconcile the Protestant Interest, and to settle the
 • Government upon such a Bottom, as will prove invincible. In
 • *Scotland* the major Part of the People hate Popery as well as
 • we, and so do the Protestants in *Ireland*; and therefore cer-
 • tainly it will be their Interest to join with us against a com-
 • mon Enemy, and not to divide. And whereas it has been sug-
 • gested, that this Bill will engage us in a War against all Ca-
 • tholick Princes, I look upon it as a Bugbear, and do believe
 • that we shall gain many Friends, by being settled, as we may,
 • by having this Bill, because then we may be formidable to our
 • Enemies, and serviceable to our Allies; but never without it.
 • And, Sir, *this is not to disinherit a Man for his Religion, but*
 • *because he hath rendered himself incapable to govern us, according*
 • *to our Laws, which, whether it proceed from his Religion, or*
 • *any Thing else, is all one to us.* His being incapable is the
 • Ground for our Proceedings, having no other Way to preserve
 • ourselves. Upon the whole Matter I do conclude, that a Po-
 • pish King and a Protestant Religion are irreconcilable; and
 • have

have no Reason to fear a Civil War, so long as we have a Law for our Defence, and a Protestant King to head us, which we cannot expect, without passing such a Bill as this under Debate. And therefore I humbly move you it may be brought in.

He was answered by *Daniel Finch, Esq;* and he by *Hugh Baccow, Esq;* who was seconded by *J. T.* and then the Question being put, it was resolved, *That a Bill be brought in, to Disable the Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm.*

On the 13th of November following, he closed the Debate of the House on the King's Message about *Tangier, &c.* in the following Speech:

Mr. Speaker,

S. I. R.

This Business hath been so long and fairly debated, as that I think it is high Time you should come to a Question, and put the Business off your Hands. I hope there will be great Care taken in drawing this Address, that so our Enemies may not have any Ground to represent us as a stubborn Parliament, that have no Intention to give Money upon any Terms whatsoever. I think, Sir, we may be plain with his Majesty, and give him as full Assurance, as any House of Commons did, that when we have those Things granted, which are unavoidably necessary for the Preservation of our Religion, that we will freely and heartily give Money for the Supply of his Occasions, and I cannot but hope, that such fair Proceedings will occasion a happy Issue to this Parliament. For it cannot be doubted, but that the King is very sensible, *That he owes more to his People in general, than to any one Man, be he Brother, or any other Relation, and that he cannot, without much Trouble to himself, because of his Coronation Oath, longer permit, that our Laws and Religion should be in such imminent Danger.* And therefore I hope, that we shall not only have a fair Correspondency continued, but also a gracious Compliance in what we have desired, for the effectual Security of our Religion, and therefore would desire you to put the Question for a Committee.

On which the House immediately came to a Resolution, *That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Address, to be presented to his Majesty, upon the Debate of the House, humbly representing to his Majesty the dangerous State and Condition of the Kingdom, in Answer to his Majesty's Message.*

On Friday the 17th of December, Sir William Pulteney^d reported from the Committee the Articles of Impeachment against

^c Debates of the House of Commons, &c. ^d Hist. Collect. an. 1680. p. 134. ante p. 127.

Edward Seymour, Esq; which were ordered to be imprisoned,
and Mr. Seymour to be taken into Custody of the Sergeant at
Arms,

On his Majesty's Message to the House, Jan. 7. 1681, That he was sorry to see their Thoughts so wholly fixed upon the Bill of Exclusion; as to determine, that all other Remedies for the suppressing of Popery will be ineffectual, being confirmed in his Opinion against that Bill, by the Judgment of the House of Lords, who rejected it. And therefore recommends to them the Consideration of all other Means for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, in which they have no Reason to doubt of his Concurrence, &c. and that they would consider the present State of the Kingdom, &c. in such a Manner, as may enable him to preserve Tanquer, and secure his Alliances Abroad, and the Peace and Settlement at Home. And the House entering into a Debate thereon, and about some Expedients relating to the Succession, he declared his Opinion, on the Close of the Debate, in these Words.

Mr. Speaker,

By the Debate, which you have had about *Expedients*, it plainly appears, that the Popish Interest is so well fixed, that we are not likely to obtain any Thing against it that will do us any Good. And it is, not strange that it should meet with great Opposition. For we may reasonably conclude, that those who had the Power to infill those Principles into the Royal Family, have not been negligent to improve their Interest to secure those Advantages they have long hoped for, and expected from such a Proselyte. And therefore those Arguments, which some worthy Members have used, as to the Improbability that ever a Popish King should attempt to change our Religion, as not consisting with his Interest, are to me very preposterous, and a great Demonstration of the Influence of that Party, in being able to broach such Opinions as are so useful to bring in that Religion. For my Part I am of a different Judgment, and do believe, that a *Popish Head* on a *Protestant Body* would be such a *Monster in Nature*, as would neither be fit to preserve, or be preserved; and that therefore it would as naturally follow, as Night follows Day, that *either the Head would change the Body, or the Body the Head*. Have we not already had sufficient Experience, what a miserable Thing it is for a King to be jealous of his People, or the People of their Prince? Can it be imagined that there can be a Popish King in this Nation, without occasioning a constant Noise of Plots and Popery, and that such Reports, grounded on the King's Inclinations, will not occasion such a Fermentation in the People, as will end in Misery? Or if it should prove otherways, that by such Arts,

as may probably then be set on Foot, the People should be led into a Security; can we think that the Papists, who have been so many Ages at Work for the Opportunity, should not take Advantage of that Security to fetter us with their Popish Bondage? We may as well think that they will all then turn Protestants, or be true to the Protestant Interest. No, Sir, their great Design of having a *Popish Successor*, was in order to bring in *Popery*. And we may conclude, they will heartily and earnestly pursue it, whenever they shall have a *Popish King*. And therefore I think it will never become the Prudence of this House to desist from endeavouring to get the *Exclusion Bill*, which is the only Remedy that can be in this Case, that we may have a Right to defend ourselves, and our Religion, against a *Popish Successor*, without which this Nation will be in Time ruined. And therefore I humbly move you, that we pass those Votes that have been proposed.

He was seconded by Sir Francis Winnington, and Sir Lionel Jenkins, Secretary of State, spoke next, in Answer to whom Silas Titus, Esq; made a long Speech, and Sir Richard How closed the Debate for the Questions proposed:

That it is the Opinion of this House, that there is no Security nor Safety for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or Government of this Nation, without passing a Bill for disabling *James Duke of York* to inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm, &c. and to rely upon any other Means and Remedies, without such a Bill, is not only insufficient, but dangerous.

That his Majesty, in his last Message, having assured this House, of his Readiness to concur in all other Means for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, this House doth declare, That until a Bill be likewise passed for excluding the Duke of York, this House cannot give any Supply to his Majesty, without Danger to his Majesty's Person, extreme Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom this House is entrusted.

The House having afterward come to some other Resolutions against supplying his Majesty's Occasions, as tending to the keeping of Parliaments, contracting Debts, and undermining the Government, &c. the King prorogued them to the 10th of January, and on the 18th following they were dissolved by Proclamation.

This sudden Dissolution of the Parliament caused great Heats and Animosities, and the King having summoned another to meet on the 2^d of March, at Oxford, the Change of Place was very displeasing, not only to the Cities of London and Westminster, but generally to both Houses. Sir William Pulteney's Conduct was so well approved of by his Constituents, that he was again

chosen for *Westminster* without Opposition; and in a publick Address complimented on his Services, as follows *.

The ADDRESS of the City of *Westminster*, Febr. 10, 1680-1.

To the honoured Sir William Pulteney, and Sir William Waller, Knights, unanimously elected Members of the ensuing Parliament for the ancient City of *Westminster*.

‘ We the Inhabitants of this City, and the Liberties thereof,
 ‘ assembled, retaining a most grateful and indelible Sense of your
 ‘ prudent Zeal in the late Parliament, in searching into the
 ‘ Depth of the horrid and hellish Plots of the Papists against his
 ‘ Majesty’s Royal Person, the Protestant Religion, and the Go-
 ‘ vernment of the Realm, and in endeavouring to bring the Au-
 ‘ thors of *Wicked Counsels* to condign Punishment: And remem-
 ‘ bring also your faithful Discharge of that great Trust reposed
 ‘ in you, in vindicating our undoubted Right of *Petitioning* his
 ‘ Majesty, That Parliaments may fit for the Redress of our
 ‘ Grievances, which hereditary Privilege some *Bad Men* would
 ‘ have wrested out of our Hands; upon whom you have set such
 ‘ a just *Brand of Ignominy*, as may deter them from the like At-
 ‘ tempts for the Time to come: And further reflecting upon
 ‘ your vigorous Endeavours to secure to us, and our Posterity,
 ‘ the Profession of the *True Religion*, by those just, legal, and
 ‘ necessary Expedients, which the great Wisdom of the two last
 ‘ Parliaments fixed upon, and adhered to; do find ourselves oblig-
 ‘ ed to make our open Acknowledgment of, and to return our
 ‘ hearty Thanks for your eminent Integrity and Faithfulness,
 ‘ your indefatigable Labour and Pains in the Premises, not once
 ‘ questioning but you will maintain the same good Spirit and
 ‘ Zeal to secure his Majesty’s Royal Person, and to preserve to
 ‘ us the Protestant Religion (wherein all good Subjects have an
 ‘ Interest) against the secret and subtle Contrivances, and open
 ‘ Assaults of the Common Enemy; as also our Civil Rights and
 ‘ Properties against the Incroachments of *Arbitrary Power*. In
 ‘ pursuance of which great and good Ends, we shall always be
 ‘ ready, as we are obliged, to adhere to you, our honoured
 ‘ Representatives, with the utmost Hazard of our Persons and
 ‘ Estates.’

The Parliament met at *Oxford*, according to the Summons, and a Motion being made for the Bill of Exclusion of the Duke of *York* to be again brought in; and some having proposed Expedients according to the King’s Desire, and particularly a Regency on the Demise of his Majesty, Sir *William Pulteney*, after he had collected the Sense of the House, made this Speech, *March 26, 1681* †.

* *Vox Patris*, 2, 9.

† *Collection of Debates*, press, p. 325.

Mr.

Mr. Speaker,

I think this you are upon a Matter of great Weight; some Expedient has been offered you; I believe as yet but a crude one, and I cannot imagine will ever be an effectual one. He that moved it tells you, he hopes, when drawn into better Form, it may do what you desire. It excludes the Duke, and in his Place, the next in the Succession shall have the Regency in him—But our last Act left it in the Law. Consider what is a Regency; I never heard of it, but of a Prince in Possession, in Minority or Lunacy; and it has generally been very unfortunate. But to talk of a Regency *in futuro*, in Condition and Limitation of Time, I never heard of. This Expedient does not answer the King's Speech, nor your former Bill; they make the King but a Shadow, and they divide Person from Power; our Law will not endure it. The Person divided from the Power, both will be courted; and who that next Heir will be, we know not. The King leads you to consider Expedients, but such as will consist with the Safety and Dignity of Monarchy. This must be two Kings at the same Time, one by Law, and another by Right. *Portugal* gives us some Instance of a Regency, where the King was put into Prison, for Miscarriages in the Government, and his next Heir made Regent; but there is a vast Difference in these two Cases. The King of *Portugal* was set aside for Personal Miscarriages, not for being a Papist; and which is another Thing, that was present, this is to come. If this Question be to let the Duke in, and then make a Question whether Allegiance be due to him; I am afraid, that unless we be true to those we represent, from whom, by express Direction, most of us are to pursue the Bill, &c. we shall not be avowed in what we do. The Bill, &c. has been under Consideration of all the People of *England*, and perhaps all the Protestants of *Europe*; all the Wits of learned Men have made their Objections against it, yet notwithstanding, all People are still of the same Mind—And now we run upon the most mis-shapen Thing, which it may be two or three Years before we understand it, and we may expect to have an Operation of it no Body knows when. I see very little Weight in it, unless improved by some other Person, therefore I am for the Bill.

He was answered by Sir Thomas Lytelton, who argued for a Regency, as did Colonel George Legg, (after Lord Dartmouth) but Sir William Jones, Sir Thomas Meers, and Hugh Boscawen, Esq; were of Sir William Pulteney's Opinion, and the Bill was ordered for the Exclusion of the Duke of York. This Debate was on the Saturday, and the Monday following the Bill being brought in, was ordered a second Reading, without any Opposition, but from Secretary Jenkins; and immediately after the

Usher of the black Rod commanded their Attendance in the House of Lords; and going thither, the King told them, *He could expect no good Success of them, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them.* And accordingly the Lord Chancellor declared the Parliament dissolved. This was the last Parliament called by King *Charles* the II^d, and it may be said very justly, that what Sir *William Pulteney* foretold in his Speeches, proved exactly true in the Reign of King *James*.

The violent Measures taken in the latter End of the Reign of King *Charles* the II^d, and the Means used to blacken those who had been zealous for the *Bill of Exclusion*, together with King *James*'s peaceable Accession to the Crown, induced the City of *Westminster*, to choose two Representatives more servile to the King's Humour, than Sir *William Pulteney*, who declined sitting in the Parliament called by him.

On the Revolution he was again chosen for the City of *Westminster*, in the Convention Parliament, and heartily concurred in settling the Crown on King *William* and Queen *Mary*, who had such a Sense of his Services and Integrity, that on Feb. 19, 1689, he was constituted one of the three Commissioners for executing the Office of Keeper of the Privy Seal: And departing this Life in the Year 1691, was buried in St. *James's* Church, *Westminster*.

He married *Grace*, youngest Daughter of Sir *John Corbet* of *Stoke* in Com. *Salop*, Bart. by whom he left issue four Sons and two Daughters, whereof *Catharine* was the Wife of Sir *Charles Heron* of *Chichester*, in Com. *Northumberland*, Bart. and *Anne* was married in 1694, to *Charles* Duke of *Cleveland*, by whom she was Mother of *William*, now Duke of *Cleveland*.

The last Will and Testament of the said Sir *William Pulteney*, shews, that he was truly a pious, prudent, just, and good Man, being made by him some Years before he died; and as the Preamble is remarkable I shall insert it.

In the Name of God Amen, I *William Pulteney* of St. *James's*, in the Parish of St. *Martin in the Fields*, in the County of *Middlesex*, Knt. being in perfect Health and Memory, but duly considering the Uncertainty of this Life, make this my last Will and Testament—*Imprimis*, I comitt my Soule into the Hands of my blessed Maker, trusting in his Mercys, and in the Meritts of my dear Saviour, for a Pardon of all my Sins, which I acknowledge, O Lord, to have bin so many and great, that the Horror of them makes me to tremble, yet thou, O Blessed *Jesus*, art still my Support. To the Throne therefore of the most Glorious *Trinity* I humbly bow down and submit myself, with all Humillity and Contrition, hoping for a Glorious Resurrection both of Soul and Body, which I desire may be decently Buried, at the Discretion of my loving Wife, with as little Charge as

may be; and as for my temporal Estate, I give and dispose of the same in manner following. First, I Will and Appoint that all my just Debts, Legacies, and Portions, owing and given by this my Will, shall be paid with as much convenient Speed as may be; and in such Manner, and at such Times, as hereafter is mentioned and expressed, and that my whole Estate shall be lyable for the payment thereof; as also for the performance of all Contracts or Covenants whatsoever, which I have made or entered into. And that if Occasion shall require, it shall be lawfull for my Trustees hereafter named, and I do hereby direct them and the Survivor of them, and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, to sell so much of my Estate hereafter appointed for that purpose, as to them shall seem meet, for the payment of all my said Debts, Portions and Legacies, and also for the Satisfaction of all Persons whatsoever, their Heirs, Executors and Administrators, or who shall be sued or any Ways molested or damaged by my Wife or any of my Children, or any Claiming, or to claim by, from, or under them, or me, or any of us, or by reason of any Contract, Lease or Leases, made by me unto any Person or Persons whatsoever, for or concerning any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments comprised in any Settlement, made or intended to be made, &c.

He entailed his Estate on his eldest Son, *William Pulteney, Esq;* during his Life, and after his Decease, on his Grandson *William Pulteney*, (now Earl of Bath) and his Heirs Male, in default on his Son, *John Pulteney*, for his Life, and after his Decease on his Grandson, *Daniel Pulteney*, and his Heirs Male, in default on his Grandson, *Henry Pulteney*, and his Heirs Male, (who were both Sons of *John*) in default to his own Son, *Charles Pulteney*, and his Heirs Male, in default to his youngest Son, *Thomas* and his Heirs Male; in Remainder, to him and the Heirs of his Body, in default, the Remainder to his Son *William*, and the Heirs of his Body, and in default, to his Sons, *John, Charles, and Thomas*, and their Heirs. He constitutes his Wife, and four Sons, *William, John, Charles and Thomas*, his Executors; and his loving Friends *Sir Thomas Clarges*, of *St. Martin in the Fields*, Knt. and *Henry Guy*, of *Tring in Com. Hertford*, Esq; Overseers, concluding,

‘ And I do hereby direct and appoint, that if any Difference
‘ shall arise betwixt my said Wife and Children, in Relation to
‘ this my Will, that the same shall be determined finally by my
‘ said Trustees, *Sir Thomas Clarges* and *Henry Guy*, Esq; or the
‘ Survivor of them. And that if they shall have Occasion to take
‘ the Advice of any Lawyers, that they would be pleased to go
‘ to *Sir William Dolben*, or *Mr. Pallesfen*. To which he set his
‘ Hand and Seal, *April 30, 1685*; and the Probat thereof bears
‘ Date, *October 9, 1691*.

His eldest Son was *William Pulteney, Esq;* but I shall first give an Account of his younger Sons.

The second Son was *John Pulteney, Esq;* constituted one of the Commissioners of Trade, *April 28, 1707*, and in *October 1714*, made one of the Commissioners of the Customs. He died in *1715*, and by *Lucy* his Wife, had Issue three Sons, *Daniel Pulteney, Esq;* *Henry*, who was Clerk of the Council in *Ireland*, and died unmarried, as did *Thomas* the youngest Son.

The said *Daniel Pulteney, Esq;* was constituted one of the Commissioners of Trade, *July 14, 1717*, and one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, *September 22, 1721*. He married *December 14, 1717*, . . . Daughter and Coheir of *Benjamin Tichburn, Esq;* Brother to *Henry Lord Viscount Tichburn*, and Sister to the Countess of *Sunderland*; and died in *1731*, leaving three Daughters his Heirs. He lies buried in the East Cloyster of *Westminster-Abbey*, where a curious Marble Monument is erected to his Memory, on which is lying a Figure, representing a *Roman Patricii* in his Robe, his right Hand reposed on a Book; and underneath the following Inscription, in two Pannels or Columns,

Reader,

If thou art a *Briton*,

Behold this Tomb with Reverence and Regret:

Here lie the Remains of

DANIEL PULTENEY:

The kindest Relation, the truest Friend,

The warmest Patriot, the worthiest Man;

He exercised Virtues in this Age,

Sufficient to have distinguished him in the best.

Sagacious by Nature,

Industrious by Habit,

Inquisitive by Art;

He gained a compleat Knowledge of the Interests of *Britain*,

Foreign and Domestick;

In most, the backward Fruit of tedious Experience,

In him, the early Acquisition of undissipated Youth,

He served the *Crown* several Years,

Abroad, in the Auspicious Reign of *Queen Ann*,

At Home, in the Reign of that excellent Prince *King George the First*,

He served his Country always:

At Court independent,

In the Senate unbiassed

At every Age, and in every Station;

This was the Bent of his generous Soul;

This the Business of his Laborious Life.

Publick Men, and Publick Things,

He judged by one constant Standard,

The true Interest of Britain;

He made no other Distinction of Party,

He abhorred all other.

Gentle, humane, disinterested, beneficent,

He created no Enemies on his own Account:

Firm, determined, inflexible,

He feared none he could create in the Cause of Britain.

Reader

In this Misfortune of thy Country, lament thy own:

For know,

The Loss of so much private Virtue,

Is a publick Calamity.

On a Marble on the Ground

D. P.

1731.

Charles, the third Son of Sir *William Pulteney*, was a Student in the *Middle Temple*, and died unmarried.

Thomas, the fourth Son, was Major General of his Majesty's Forces; also Vicechamberlain of the Household to her late Majesty Queen *Caroline*, and died in 1742.

I now return to *William Pulteney*, Esq; eldest of Sir *William Pulteney*. He first took to Wife *Mary*, Daughter of
Floyd, Esq; by whom he had Issue, *William*, now Earl of Bath.

2. *Henry Pulteney*, Esq; yet living, who taking to a Martial Life, had first, on the 10th of *January*, 1703, a Commission of Ensign in the second Regiment of Foot Guards, and serving under the Duke of *Marlborough*, rose gradually to be First Major of the second Regiment of Foot Guards, having the Rank of a Colonel, *August* 3, 1733; and was promoted to be Colonel of the thirteenth Regiment of Foot, *July* 3, 1739. He was constituted Brigadier General of his Majesty's Forces, *February*, 18, 1741-2, and Major General, *July* 3, 1743; also Lieutenant General, *August* 8, 1747, serving with his Regiment, at the Battles of *Dettingen* and *Fontenoy*. He has also served in Parliament, for *Heydon* and *Kingston upon Hull*; and was one of the Equerries to his late Majesty; as he is likewise to his present Majesty.

3. *Corbet Pulteney*, killed at the Siege of *Lisle*, *An.* 1708, unmarried.

4. *Thomas*, who was Page of Honour to Queen *Anne*, and after Cornet in the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, who also died unmarried, in the 23d Year of his Age.

Their Father, the aforesaid *William Pulteney*, Esq; had to his second Wife, *Arabella*, third Daughter of *George Earl of Berkeley*, by whom he had three Daughters, whereof one died an

Infant, *Arabella*, died about the Age of 18, and *Elizabeth*, living. And departing this Life in 1715, was succeeded in his Estate by *William* his eldest Son, now Earl of Bath.

Which *William* Earl of Bath, was chosen for the Borough of *Heydon*, in the Lifetime of his Father, in the last Parliament called by Queen *Anne*, and constantly served for the same Borough, till the Year 1734, when he was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Middlesex*, as he was in the succeeding Parliament, which met in 1741.

His Lordship on the 27th of September, 1714¹, was appointed Secretary of War; and November 23, 1716, one^k of the Commissioners to examine into the Pretensions of the Officers on Half Pay. April 10, 1717^l, he resigned the Place of Secretary of War, on the Changes made that Year, on Sir *Robert Walpole's* Resignation.

On the 28th of May, 1723, he was^m constituted Cofferer of his Majesty's Household, was sworn of the Privy Council, and made Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of *Yorkshire*. But on May 27, 1725, resigned his Place of Cofferer of the Household; and on July 1, 1731ⁿ, was struck out of the List of the Privy Council to his Majesty.

On the 20th of February, 1741-2, he was again sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; and was created Baron of *Heydon*, Viscount *Pulteney*, and Earl of *Bath*, by Letters Patent bearing Date July 14, 1742, in the 16th Year of the Reign of our present Sovereign. And was one of the Lords Justices, for the Administration of the Government, in 1743, and 1745. His Lordship on the 27th of December, 1714, married *Anna-Maria*, Daughter of *John Gumley* of *Thistleworth* in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq; Commissary, and Muster Master General of all the Forces in *Great-Britain*, by whom he has Issue an only Son, now living, *William* Lord Viscount *Pulteney*, who after a noble Education in *England*, went Abroad last Summer, 1749, with his Father into *France*, for his further Accomplishment, and are yet resident at *Paris*.

TITLES.] *William Pulteney*, Earl of Bath, Viscount *Pulteney*, and Baron of *Heydon*, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Heydon* in the County of *York*, Viscount *Pulteney* of *Wrington*, in the County of *Somerset*, and Earl of *Bath* in the said County, July 14, 1742, 16 *George II*.

ARMS.] Argent, a Fels dancette Gules, in Chief three Leopards Heads Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Leopard's Head erased Sable, gorged with a Ducal Coronet Or.

¹ Chronol. Hist. of Great-Britain, p. 777. ^m Gazette, N^o. 6167.

^k Ib. p. 958.

ⁿ Gazette, N^o. 7000.

^l Ib. p. 991.

SUPPORTERS.] On each Side a Leopard Argent, Gules de Poix collar'd dancette, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Quo Visus.*

COURT SEAT.] In Piccadilly, near St. James's.

WALLOP, Earl of Portsmouth.

HAVING in my third Volume, Page 361, under the Title of Viscount *Lymington*, given an Account of his Lordship and his Ancestors, till the Year 1740, I shall now observe, that *June* the 4th, 1741, he married secondly *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to *James* Lord *Griffin*, and Widow and Relict of *Henry* Grey of *Billingbeer* in the County of *Berks*, Esq; In 1742, his Lordship surrendered his Place of Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, &c. to his Grace the Duke of *Bolton*; and soon after gave up his Posts of Lord Warden of *New Forest*, Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Southampton*, &c. But his Majesty taking into Consideration his eminent Services, was pleased to Advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Portsmouth* in the County of *Southampton*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date, *April* 11, 1743, 17 *George* II. Also *February* 22, 1745-6, his Majesty was pleased to grant to his Lordship, the several Offices of Governor and Captain of the *Isle of Wight*, and Governor of *Carisbrook Castle*; and of Constable and Door Keeper of the said Castle of *Carisbrook*, and of Steward, Surveyor, Receiver, and Bailiff of all Manors, Lands, Tenements, Woods, Hereditaments, and other Revenues, within the said Island, in the room of his Grace *Charles*, Duke of *Bolton*.

His Lordship has unhappily seen the Loss of two of his Sons, who took to a Military Life; and his eldest Son *John*, Lord Viscount *Lymington*, who served in the last Parliament for the Borough of *Andover*, as also in the present Parliament, died the latter end of this Year 1749, leaving three Sons, *John*, *Henry*, and *Barton Wallop*.

The Honourable *Borlace Wallop*, his Lordship's second Son, born *June* 3, 1720, taking to a military Life, was first an Ensign in the Royal Regiment of Foot Guards, and afterwards Aid de Camp to General *Wentworth* in the Expedition to *Carthagena*, where he behaved very Gallantly, carrying the General's Orders, with great Presence of Mind, in the Attack on Fort *St. Lazarus*. But being immediately after seized with a burning Fever, he died on the . . . Day of *April*, 1741, much lamented, being of a sedate as well as resolute Temper, and so engaging by his Affability and Candor, that he was beloved by all that knew him.

His

His Lordship's fourth Son, the Honourable *Blair Wallop*, born *April 27, 1726*, was first Page of Honour to his Majesty, and attended on him the Campaign in *1743*. In *1744*, he had a Cornet's Commission in General *Honeywood's* Regiment of Horse, and made the Campaign that Year in *Flanders*. In *1745*, he was at the Battle of *Fontenoy*, and soon after was appointed Captain of a Company in Lord *Semple's* Regiment of Foot. In *1746*, he served in *Scotland*, and in gaining the famous Victory at *Culloden*. He was afterward Captain of a Troop of Horse, and Equerry to his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*, and chose in the present Parliament for *Newport in Hampshire*. He behaved on all Occasions with great Gallantry, and died aged 23, at his Lordship's House in *Savile Row*, on the 6th of *June, 1749*.

COKE, Earl of Leicester.

In the 4th Vol. Page 357, Col. 3, Line 8, after Bart. add,

AND his Majesty taking into Consideration his Lordship's great Merits, was pleased to advance him to the Dignities of Viscount Coke of *Holkham* in the County of *Norfolk*, and Earl of *Leicester*, in the County of *Leicester*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date *May 9, 1744, 17 George II*.

His Lordship's only Son, *Edward Lord Viscount Coke*, as soon as he came of Age, was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Norfolk*, in the late Parliament, and in the present Parliament is Member for *Harwich*. He married the Lady *Mary*, youngest Daughter and Coheir of his Grace, *John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich*.

FORTESCUE, Earl of Clinton.

In the 4th Vol. Page 31, Col. 3, Line last, after unmarried, add,

HIS Majesty was pleased to advance his Lordship to the Dignities of Earl Clinton, and Baron Fortescue of *Castle-Hill* in the County of *Devon*, with Remainder in default of Issue Male, the said Title of Baron Fortescue to descend to *Matthew Fortescue*, Brother to the said *Hugh Earl of Clinton*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, lawfully begotten, by Letters Patent, bearing Date *July 5, 1746, 20 George II*.

His Lordship's other Brother, the Honourable *Theophilus Fortescue*, Esq; was chosen one of the Knights for *Devonshire* in the present Parliament, and departed this Life in *March, 1746*.

GREVILLE, Earl Brooke.

[*Titles.*] *Hugh Fortescue*, *Earl Clinton*, and *Lord Clinton*, *Baron Fortescue of Castle-Hill*, in the County of *Devon*, *12nd Lieutenant and Castell Rotulorum* of the County of *Devon*, and *Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath*.

[*Creations.*] *Baron Clinton* by *Summons*, 27 *June*, 6 *Edw.* III. 1333, but originally *February* 6, 1298, 26 *Edw.* I. *Baron Fortescue of Castle-Hill*, in the County of *Devon*, and *Earl Clinton*, *July* 5, 1746, 20 *Geo.* II.

Arms, *Crest*, *Supporters*, *Motto*, and *Seat*, as in the 4th Vol. of the *Peerage*, p. 32.

GREVILLE, Earl Brooke.

THE Name of this Family was anciently wrote *Graville*, or *Greville*, (with or without the final *e*) and sometimes *Grevel*. The learned *Leland*, in his *Itinerary of England*, which he wrote in the Reign of *Henry the Eighth*, in the frequent Mention he makes of this Family, uses the two first of those Names promiscuously. He says, "Sum hold Opinion that the *Gravilles* cam originally in at the Conquest. The veri auncient House of the *Gravilles* is at *Draiton by Banbury*, in *Oxfordshire*. But there is an nother Manor Place of the chief Stok of the *Gravilles*, caullid *Milcot*, yn *Warwiltshire*, where a late, as at a newer, fairer, and more commodious House, thei used to ly at.— And Court Rolles remayne yet at *Draiton*, that the *Grevilles* (had) Landes ons by Yere 3300 Marks.

And *Gravilles* had *Knap Castel*, and *Bewbusch Parke*, and other Landes in *Southsax*, by Descentes of their Name.

Grevill, an ancient Gent. dwelleth at *Milcote*, scant a Mile lower than *Stratford*, towards *Avon ripa dextra*.

These and other Authorities, together with the Name itself, which plainly appears to be *Norman*, sufficiently evince the great Antiquity of this Family in *England*. Yet the first of them I meet with on Record, is in the Reign of *Edward the First*, 1294*, when *William Grevill* died seized of the Manors of *Inglethwait* and *Awaldtostes*, in the County of *York*; and of the Office of chief Forester of *Galtres*, with the Jurisdiction there.

After him was *John Grevill*, with whom the learned *Camden* begins his curious and accurate Pedigree of the Family (the original Roll of which is in the Possession of *Francis*, the present

* *Itin.* Vol. 4. Part 1. fol. 16.

* *Ibid.* Vol. 6. fol. 19.

* *Ibid.* Vol. 4. Part 1. fol. 16.

* *Ibid.* Part 2. fol. 157.

* *Etc.* 23 *Edw.* I. n. 69.

Earl of Breck. This *John Grevill* died before 25 *Edw. III.* ¹ when there was a Plea between *Margaret*, the Wife of the said *John*, and *Richard de Caur*, and *Jabel* his Wife, concerning the Wardship of *William Grevill*, Son and Heir of the said *John*.

Which *William* was seated in *Campden*, in *Gloucestershire* ², and had Issue *William*, his Son and Heir. They were both living in 21 *Rich. II.* and being wrote *William Grevel* of *Campden*, the one lent the King 200 Marks, and the other 100 Marks (great Sums in those Days;) and *August 10, 1397* ³, the King acknowledges the Receipt of the said Loan from them, and promises Payment thereof in the *Quindenes* of *Easter* next. The Year after, this last *William* having purchased the Manor of *Milcote*, in Com. *Warwick*, of *Sir Walter Beauchamp*, Knt. he, to strengthen his Title, obtained a Release, bearing Date at *Milcote*, *November 5, 22 Rich. II.* ⁴ from *William de Peto*, Cousin and Heir to *Geffery de Langley*, whose Right it was in the Reign of King *Edward* the Third. And being so possessed thereof, entailed it by Fine, in 2 *Hen. IV.* ⁵ on the Issue Male of his Body by *Joan*, then his Wife, and for want of such Issue, upon his Sons, by a former Wife, *John* and *Lodowick*, and the Issue Male of their Bodies successively, with Remainder to his right Heirs. He died in 3 *Hen. IV.* as appears by the Probate of his last Will and Testament, which bears Date at *Campden*, *April 2, 1401*. He ⁶ therein orders his Body to be buried in the Church of the blessed Virgin *Mary* of *Campden*, and bequeaths 100 Marks to the Repairs of it. Also 200 *l.* to maintain four Chaplains to say Mass in the said Church for ten Years following, for his Soul, and the Souls of his Ancestors. He bequeaths his Manors, Lands, &c. to *Joan* his Wife, *John Grevill* his Son, and *Richard Brothell*, his Executors, and appoints *Sir Roger Hattin*, Abbot of *Evesham*, and *Sir William Bradley*, Supervisors. The said *Joan*, his second Wife ⁷, was Sister and Heir of *Sir Philip Thornbury*, Knt. and lived a long Time after him. But this Lady having brought him no Sons, the Entail beforementioned took Place, with regard to *John*, his Son and Heir, and *Lodowick*, that he had by *Margaret* his first Wife ⁸, by whom he likewise had Issue *Mary*, the Wife of *John Gifford*, of *Horspi*, Esq; and *Alice*, of *Edmond Ludlow*, Esq;

Which *John Grevill* resided also ⁹ at *Campden*, and being ¹⁰ Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*, and the *Marches* of *Wales*, in 6 *Hen. IV.* bore for his Arms ¹¹, Or, on a Cross engrailed, within the

¹ Placita 33 *Edw. III.* Rot. 65.

² Ex Stemmate, per Guil. *Campden*, Clar. Reg. Arm.

³ *Dugdale's Peders*, Tom. 8. p. 9 and 10.

⁴ *Dugdale's Antig. of Warwickshire*, 1st Edit. p. 529, 530.

⁵ Rot. Fin. 2 *Hen. IV.* m. 5.

⁶ Ex Registr. voc. *Arundell*, Vol. 1. fol. 23.

⁷ Etc. 23 *Hen. VI.*

⁸ Ex Stemmate, per *Campden*, *passim*.

⁹ Rot. Fin. 6 *Hen. IV.* m. 29.

¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹ *Dugdale*, p. 530.

*John Greivill, the youngest of the first birth, a Brother of Sir John Greivill, who, in 8 Hen. V. had the King's Pardon for all Transgressions; in that he, and Sibill his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir Robert Greibet, deceased, entered on the Lands and Tenements, which Joan, the Wife of the said Sir Robert, held in Dower. But he had another Wife, Joyce, Daughter of Sir Walter Cokesey, Knt. and Sister and Heir to Hugh, by whom he had Issue John, his Son and Heir, who resided at Chelston Rogis, in Com. Gloucester; and by the Death of Joan, his Grandfather's second Wife, in 28 Hen. VI. came to possess the Manor of Milcot, (which she held during Life) and thereupon made that Seat his Residence. But before this he was "chose one of the Knights for Gloucestershire, in 2 Hen. V. and in four other Parliaments, viz. from the Last of Henry the Fifth, to the Thirteenth of Henry the Sixth. And after residing in Warwickshire"; he was in the Commission of the Peace for that County, and "Sheriff of that and Leicestershire in 1 Edw. IV. In 3 Edw. IV. he had the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him; and in 13 Edw. IV. "had Livery of the Lands descended to him by the Death of his Mother. The same Year he was Sheriff " of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, as also a third Time, in 17 Edw. IV. He bore the same Arms as his Father did, excepting the *Annulets* upon the *Cross*, as appears by his Picture, together with his Wife, both kneeling in their *Servants of Arms*, in the East Window of the Parish Church at Binton, in Warwickshire. He departed this Life Aug. 6. 20 Edw. IV. and by his last Will, desired to be buried in St. Mary's Chapel, in the Church of *Weston super Avon*. His only Son and Heir, was " 26 Years of Age, at the Decease of his Father, and in respect of the Inheritance he enjoyed by Descent from his Grandmother, assumed the Surname of *Cokesey*; and having Livery of his Father's Lands, was the same Year, 20 Edw. IV. " constituted Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire. His chief Residence was at *Milcot*, and at the Coronation of King Henry the Seventh, he " was one of the Knights of the Bath then created. The next Year (2 Hen. VII.) he was made " a Knight Banneret, for his valiant Behaviour in the Battle of *Stoke*. In 4 Hen. VII. he was*

¹ Pat. 8 Hen. V. m. 14.

² Camden ut antea.

³ Rot. Fin. 28 Hen. VI. m. 16.

⁴ Fryn's Brevia Parl. Part 1. p. 113.

and Part 4. p. 503.

⁵ Pat. ab an. 39 Hen. VI. usq. 7 Edw. IV. in d.

⁶ Rot. Fin. 1 Edw. IV. m. 32.

⁷ Pat. 3 Edw. IV. p. 1. in d. m. 30.

⁸ Rot. Fin. 13 Edw. IV. m. 3.

⁹ Ibid. 20 Edw. IV. m. 3.

¹⁰ Lib. 3. Test. in Regist. Episc. Wigorn. fol. 24.

¹¹ Etc. 20 Edw. IV. n. 73.

¹² Rot. Fin. 20 Edw. IV. m. 3.

¹³ MS. Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius, C. 3. p. 11.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 14.

one of the Commissioners of Array in the County of *Warwick*, for sending Archers, &c. into *Britany*, for Relief of that Dutchy; and the Year after was constituted one of the Justices for Jail Delivery in *Warwickshire*; and in 6 *Hen. VII.* a Commissioner for arraying of Men in Defence of this Realm, then in Danger of an Invasion from *Charles* the Ninth, King of *France*. This Sir *Thomas* died in 14 *Hen. VII.* leaving no Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *William* Lord *Herbert*; whereupon *Robert Ruffel*, and *Robert Winter*, were found to be his Cousins and Heirs, and inherited the Lands of the *Cokefys*. But by Force of the Entail, made in 2 *Hen. IV.* the Manor of *Milcote*, and other Manors and Lands of the *Grevills*, resorted to *John Grevill*, great Grandchild to *Lodowick*, second Son to *William Grevill* of *Cambden*.

This *Lodowick* (or *Lewis*) took to Wife ^m *Margaret*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Giles Arden* (or *Arden*) of *Drayton* near *Banbury*, in *Oxfordshire*; *Jean*, the other Daughter and Heir, being married to Sir *Richard Archer*, Knt. *Leland* ⁿ says, 'The first notable Entrese of the Londes of *Graville*, of *Draiton*, cam by one *Lewis Graville*, that married *Margaret*, the Daughter and Heir of a Noble, caullid Syr *Giles Arden*. The Wife of the which Syr *Giles* was named *Phillip*, and she likewise was a Woman borne to fair Landes. So that the Possessions of *Giles* and *Phillip* descended onto *Lewys Graville*, whose fair Tumbe is yet sene in the Paroche Chirch of *Draiton*.' In consequence of this Marriage, *Lodowick* settled at *Drayton*, the Seat of that ancient Family, and being possessed of the whole, or the largest Part of that rich Inheritance, raised this Branch of the Family of *Grevills* to so eminent a Degree, that *Leland* (as we mentioned before) says, they were once possessed of 3300 Marks *per Annum*. An immense Estate in those Days. The same Author adds ^p, 'Gravilles of *Drayton* chaine to be Heyres to the Lord *Deinham*.' This Claim has probably been founded on the Rights of the House of *Arden*: But as that ancient Family has bin so long extinguished in the Male Line, we cannot with Certainty now pretend to clear up that Point. *Leland* ^p is farther so particular, as to give an Account how this great Estate, by the Fraud of one *Somerton*, (to whom it came to be bequeathed in Trust, without a proper Declaration of Uses) and by the Extravagance of the Grandfather of the *Grevill* of *Draiton*, then living, (in the Time of King *Henry* the Eighth) came to be reduced to 400 Marks *per An-*

^a Pat. 4 *Hen. VII.* m. 20.

^b Pat. 5 *Hen. VII.* p. 1. m. 18.

^c Pat. 6 *Hen. VII.* m. 5.

^d Lilly's Pedigree of Nobility, MS. p. 27, 32.

^e Pat. 15 *Hen. VII.* p. 2. m. 4.

^f Ex Stem. per *Cambden*, & *Lilly*, p. 32.

^g Itin. Vol. 4. Part 2. fol. 16.

^h Ibid. fol. 17.

ⁱ Ibid. fol. 16.

nam. By this Marriage *Lodowick* had four Sons, viz. *William*, his Heir; *Richard*, who was Knight for *Oxfordshire*, in 8 *Hen. V. Robert*; and *John*, the Father of *Richard Grevill* of *Leamington*, in *Gloucestershire*, who had Issue *William Grevill*, who, in 20 *Hen. VII.* was made Serjeant at Law, and 1 *Hen. VIII.* constituted " one of the Justices of the Common Pleas. The aforesaid *Lodowick Grevill* died at *Drayton*, in *Oxfordshire*, 28 August, 1438, 17 *Hen. VI.* leaving *William* " his Son and Heir.

Which *William Grevill*, of *Drayton*, married " *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Francis*, of *Formark* in *Com. Derb. Knt.* and departing " this Life, in 19 *Hen. VII.* was succeeded by *Ralph*, his Son and Heir.

This *Ralph Grevill* took to Wife *Margaret* " , Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Poyntz*, of *Frampton-Cottell* in the County of *Gloucester*; and as by this Marriage the *Grevills*, his Descendants, have the Right of quartering the Arms of no less than five ancient and honourable Families, viz. of *Poyntz*, *Bardolph*, *Mallet*, *Clanebow*, and *Acton*, it will not be improper to deduce the Pedigree of that Lady. In the Reign of King *John*, *Nicholas Poinz*, (or, as it was afterwards written, *Poyntz*) " taking Part with the rebellious Barons, was disseized of his Lands, then lying in the Counties of *Somerset*, *Dorset*, and *Gloucester*; but upon returning to his Obedience " , he had Restitution in 18 *John*. He had to Wife *Julian*, the Sister and Heir of *Henry Bardolph*, of *How* in the County of *Kent*, by whom " he had *Hugh*, his Son and Heir. Which *Hugh Poyntz* married *Hawise*, Sister and Coheir to *William Mallet*, of *Cory-Mallet*, in the County of *Somerset*, and dying 4 *Hen. III.* by her left *Nicholas*, his Son and Heir. This *Nicholas Poyntz* died 1 *Edw. I.* being then seized of the Manor of *Cory-Mallet*, and left *Hugh*, his Son and Heir. Which *Hugh Poyntz* " was summoned to Parliament, by the Title of Lord *Poyntz*, Baron of *Cory-Mallet*, from 27 *Edw. I.* until 1 *Edw. II.* in which Year he died, leaving *Nicholas*, his Son and Heir. This *Nicholas Poyntz* was likewise summoned to Parliament, in 2, 3, and 4 of *Edw. II.* He was twice married: By his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Eudo La Zouch*, he had a Son and Heir, *Hugh*, from whose second Son " the *Poyntz*'s, who settled in *Gloucestershire*, were descended; and by his second Wife, *Maud* " , who died 35 *Edw. III.* the

¹ Prya's Brev. Parl. Part 1. p. 125.

² Ex Collect. Tho. Meller.

³ Cambden.

⁴ Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 77.

⁵ Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. p. 2. m. 31.

⁶ Inscript. Tumuli apud Drayton.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Cambden ut antea.

⁹ Dugdale, p. 534.

^a Cambden ut antea.

^b Claus. 17 Joh. m. 17.

^c Claus. 18 Joh. m. 5.

^d Dugd. Bar. Vol. 2. p. 1 and 2. And Cambden ut antea.

^e Dugd. Bar.

^f Ibid.

^g Cambden ut antea.

192
 Sir and Heir of Sir *John Allen*, he had a Son, *John Poyntz*, of *Iron-Aston*. Which *John Poyntz* married *Philippa*, one of the Cousins and Heirs of *Thomas Clanebow*, by whom he had a Son, *Robert*. This *Robert Poyntz*, of *Iron-Aston*, married *Catherine*, Daughter of *Thomas Berkley*, alias *Pitz-Nichols*, and by her left a Son, *Thomas Poyntz* of *Frampton Cottell*, whose Daughter and Coheir, *Margaret*, was married to the aforefaid *Ralph Grevill*. By which Marriage he left a Son and Heir, *John*.

Which *John Grevill*, on the Death of Sir *Thomas Grevill*, alias *Cooksey*, in 14 *Hen. VII.* as aforefaid, succeeded to the Lordship and Manor of *Milcote*, and other the ancient Demefines of the *Grevills*. In 15 *Hen. VII.* ^a he was one of the Justices for the Jail Delivery at *Warwick* ¹, and also in the Commission of the Peace for the County. He married ^{*} *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *Humphry Forster*, of *Harpeden*, and had Issue *Edward*, his Son and Heir, and *Robert* ¹, who left two Daughters his Coheirs, *Dorothy*, Wife of *Edward Morgan*, and *Anne*, of *Thomas Nevill*, Esqrs.

Which *Edward* was in the Commission of the Peace for *Warwickshire* in 1 *Hen. VIII.* and having been, in 5 *Hen. VIII.* at the Sieges of *Teroven* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians the Battle of Spurs, from the Swiftness of the *French* in running away ^m, He received the Honour of Knight-hood on the 13th of *October*, for his valiant Behaviour. In 12 *Hen. VIII.* he was one of the Knights ⁿ appointed to attend the King and Queen to *Canterbury*, and from thence to *Calais*, and *Guisnes*, to the Meeting of the *French King*; every one of that Degree having a Chaplain, eleven Servants, and eight Horses. In 13 *Hen. VIII.* he obtained the Wardship of *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs, and at last the sole Heir of *Edward Willoughby*, the only Son of *Robert Lord Brooke*; a Grant, which, in its Consequences, greatly contributed to aggrandize his Family, as will appear from what afterwards follows. He married *Anne*, Daughter of *John Denton*, of *Amerfsden* in the County of *Bucks* ^o, by whom he had four Sons, viz. *John*, his eldest Son and Heir; *Fulk*, his second Son, of whose Posterity I am principally to treat; and *Thomas* and *Edward*, who died without Issue. He departed this Life in 20 *Hen. VIII.* and was buried in *St. Anne's Chapel*, in the Church of *Weston upon Avon*, according to the Appointment of his Will.

This *John Grevill* of *Milcote* and *Drayton*, his eldest Son, was one of the Knights for the County of *Warwick*, in 30 *Hen. VIII.*

^a Pat. 15 *Hen. VII.* m. 14.

¹ Dugdale.

² Cambden.

³ Ibid.

^m MS. Claudius, C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.

ⁿ MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. nup. Gart. Reg. Arm. et Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. 13. p. 710, & seq.

^o Cambden ut antea.

and being knighted at the Coronation of King Edward VI. died on the 25th of November, the Year following, leaving by his Wife *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *John Spencer*, of *Hadham*, Esq; an only Son, *Edward*, who was afterwards knighted.

Which Sir *Edward Grevill*, of *Milcote**, married the Daughter and Coheir of *William Willington*, by whom he had an only Son, *Lodowick*; who likewise left an only Son, *Edward*, who was knighted. This Sir *Edward Grevill*, of *Milcote**, married the Daughter of Sir *Thomas Bromley*, Chancellor of *England*, by whom he had two Daughters: But being much involved in Debt†, (with the Consent of Sir *Arthur Ingram*, who married one of his Daughters) he sold his whole Estate to *Lionell Cranfield*, Earl of *Middlesex*. And thus the elder Branch of the Family, the *Grevills* of *Milcote*, came to be extinct.

I now return to *Fulke*, second Son to Sir *Edward Grevill*, and Brother to Sir *John Grevill* aforesaid. This *Fulke* had for Wife *Elizabeth* beforementioned, the Ward of his Father, one of the greatest Heiresses then in *England*, and by her had a numerous Issue. Before I treat of the Offspring of this Marriage, it may not be improper to give a particular Account of the Descent of this Lady, from whom this Family of the *Grevilles* inherited a very large Estate, and partook of the noblest Blood in *England*. She was not only sole Heir of the Family of *Willoughby* of *Brooke*, by her Father, but by her Grandmother was descended from the old Earls of *Warwick*, and was Heir to one of the most considerable Branches of that illustrious Family. I shall therefore go back to the Time when the Family of *Warwick* flourished. To render the Digression entertaining to the curious Reader, and to throw more of Light upon the Subject in Hand, I shall begin with a short Historical Review of the old Earls of *Warwick*, so well known in *English* History. In this Family, which gave a Succession of Earls for upwards of four hundred Years, and fell at last by its own Weight, the Reader will have a remarkable Instance of the Dignity, Wealth and Power of the ancient *English* Nobility, as well as of the Uncertainty of human Grandeur.

*William**, the Conqueror, having fortified the Town of *Warwick* with a Ditch and Gates, and built, or rather enlarged and strengthened the Castle, committed the Custody of that strong Place to *Henry de Newburgh*, (younger Son to *Roger de Bellomont*, Earl of *Mellent*) so called from the Castle of *Newburgh* in *Normandy*, the Place of his Birth. The same King, towards the End of his Reign, advanced this *Henry* to the Dignity of Earl of *Warwick*, and to the Earldom and Castle annexed the Manor of *Warwick*, which was then in the Crown, and in-

* Camden ut antea.

† Ibid.

* MSS. penes Francisc. Comit. Brooke.

† Dugd. Bar. p. 68, &c.

cluded the Royalty of the Borough. Soon after the Death of the Conqueror, *William Rufus*, his Successor, enriched this new created Earl with the whole Inheritance of *Turchil de Warwick*, who had large Possessions in this and in other Counties, and at the Time of the Conquest bore the Title of Earl of *Warwick*, though he was but in the Nature of Deputy, or Lieutenant here, to the Earl of *Mercia*. The Bear and Ragged Staff (which had been the Device or Ensign of *Turchil's* Family, from before the Time of his Ancestor, *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*, so famous for his Feats of Chivalry in the Time of the *Saxons*) was, on the Grant of this Inheritance, assumed by the new Earl, as the Ensign likewise of his Family; and hence it became the remarkable Badge of the successive Earls of *Warwick*; through the Lines of *Newburgh*, *Beauchamp*, *Neuil*, *Plantagenet*, and *Dudley*; and when Supporters came in use, was in that Shape added to their Arms. In the Reign of *Henry* the First, this *Henry* Earl of *Warwick*, in Imitation of that King, (who made a Park at *Woodstock*, the first that ever was in *England*) began making *Wedgenock Park*, about two Miles from his Castle at *Warwick*: Whether it was finished by himself, or his Successors, is not certain, but he was soon imitated in this Piece of Magnificence by others; and hence the Waste of Lands for Parks became so frequent in after Ages, among the Nobility in *England*. The same Earl founded the Priory at *Warwick*, for the Canons of the Order of the Holy Sepulchre. He died in the 23d of King *Henry* I. 1123, leaving by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to *Rotrode* Earl of *Perch*, five Sons, of whom *Roger*, the Eldest, succeeded to the Earldom.

This *Roger* Earl of *Warwick* was a Witness to King *Stephen's* Laws; and was one of those who adhered to *Maud* the Empress against that King. He is reputed to have conquered *Gowerland* in *Wales*, which his Posterity for a long Time afterwards enjoyed. He perfected the Foundation of the Priory begun by his Father, and founded the Collegiate Church of our Lady at *Warwick*; as also the Hospital of *St. Michael* for Lepers, and the House of the Templers beyond the Bridge. This Earl having married *Gundred*, Daughter to *William* Earl *Warren*, died in the 18th of King *Stephen*, 1153, leaving three Sons, of whom *William* and *Walleran*, the two Eldest, were successively Earls of *Warwick*.

William Earl of *Warwick* distinguished himself chiefly by his pious Donations. He founded two Hospitals in *Warwick*, the one of *St. John*, the other of *St. Thomas*; and having built a new Church for the Templers there, bestowed upon them the Manor of *Shireburne*, and other Lands, in the County of *Warwick*, he died in the *Holy Land*, in the 30th of King *Henry* II.

1184, and having been twice married, but having no Issue, was succeeded by his Brother *Walleran*.

Walleran Earl of *Warwick* was likewise twice married, and departing this Life in the 6th of King *John*, 1205, left two Sons and two Daughters, viz. *Henry*, who succeeded him, and *Walleran*, who died without Issue; *Alice*, who became the Wife of *William Mauduit*, Baron of *Hanslope* in the County of *Herts*, and Chamberlain to the King, in his *Exchequer*, by Inheritance; and *Gwendol*, his youngest Daughter, who was brought up a Nun in the Abbey of *Pinley*.

Henry Earl of *Warwick* adhered to King *John*, and King *Henry* the Third, in their Wars with the Barons; notwithstanding that King *John*, during the Minority of this Earl, had given the Seigniority of *Gower* in *Wales*, Part of the Inheritance of the *Warwick* Family, to *William de Braose*, concerning which the succeeding Earls had great Disputes. This *Henry* died in the 13th of King *Henry* III. 1229, leaving by his Wife *Margery*, the eldest of the Sisters and Coheirs of *Henry D'Oily*, of *Hoke Norton* in the County of *Oxford*, one Son and one Daughter, viz. *Thomas*, who succeeded his Father in the Earldom, and *Margery*, who afterwards became Heir to her Brother.

Thomas was of full Age when his Father died, and that Year had Livery of his Lands; but it appears * that he had not Seizin of the Earldom till four Years after: For at *Whitsontide* (17 Hen. III.) the King then keeping his Festival at *Glocester*, he was girt with the Sword of Knighthood, with *Roger Bigot*, Earl of *Norfolk*, and *Hugh de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*. And shortly after the King's Precept (bearing Date at *Tewkesbury* 24 May, the same Year) came to the Sheriff of the County, in these Terms: *Rex cinxit Thomam de Warewic Cingulo Comitatus Warewici, & mandatum est Vicecomiti Warwici, quod eidem Comiti habere faciat de prædicto Comitatu, id quod habere debet Nomine Comitatus Warwici, & de quo Prædecessores sui Comites Warwici, seisciti fuerunt, tanquam ad eos pertinente, Nomine Comitatus Warwici.* *Thomas* married *Ela*, Daughter to *William Longespe*, Earl of *Salisbury*, but died in the 26th of King *Henry* III. 1242, without Issue, leaving his Sister *Margery* Heir to the Earldom.

Margery had been married in the Lifetime of her Brother to *John Marechal*, of the Family of the Earls of *Pembrok*; and after his Death was by the special Appointment of King *Henry* the Third married to *John de Plessers*, the King's particular Favourite, who in Right of his Wife took upon him the Title of Earl of *Warwick* for Life. But she dying without Children by either of her Husbands, the Inheritance of the Family went to the Issue of her Aunt *Alice*, Daughter to *Walleran* Earl of *Warwick*, who had been married to *William Mauduit*, Baron of *Hanslope*, and by him left a Son and a Daughter, *William Mauduit*, and *Isabel*.

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. 1. p. 72.

† Ibid. p. 772.

Upon the Death therefore of *John de Plessis* (4 Hen. III.) this *William Mauduit* Baron of *Hanlope*, and now Earl of *Warwick*, had Livery of the Castle and Manor of *Warwick*, with all the other Manors and Lands belonging to the Family. He adhered to King *Henry* the Third in the War with the Barons, and had the Misfortune to be surpris'd at his Castle at *Warwick*, by *John Giffard* Governor of *Kenilworth Castle*, on the Part of the Barons, who demolished the Walls of his Castle from Tower to Tower, and carried him and his Countess (*Alice* Daughter of *Gilbert de Segrave*) Prisoners to *Kenilworth*, and afterwards obliged him to pay nineteen hundred Marks for his Ransom. He died without Issue in the 52d of King *Henry* III. 1267, leaving *Isabel* his Sister Heir to the Family.

Isabel, during the Life of her Brother, was married to *William de Beauchamp*, eldest Son and Heir of the great and ancient Family of the *Beauchamps*, Barons of *Elmley*, in the County of *Worcester*. In the time of King *Henry* I. this Family, which was in itself then very considerable, received a great Accession of Wealth and Power, by the Marriage of *Walter de Beauchamp*, one of the Ancestors of this *William*, with *Emeline* sole Daughter and Heir to *Urso de Abitot*; who in the time of *William the Conqueror*, was hereditary Constable of the Castle of *Worcester*, hereditary Sheriff, and held great Possessions in that County, and to whom *Robert le Despensar* (Steward to the King) the Progenitor of the famous Family of the *Despensers*, was Brother. By the Marriage of *William de Beauchamp* (the lineal Descendant of this *Walter* and *Emeline*) with this *Isabel*, the illustrious Line of *Beauchamps*, together with their own original Inheritance, and that of the Family of *Urso*, was introduced into the Family of *Warwick*. From this remarkable Period, the *Warwick* Family, which was before very considerable, rose through a series of successive great Men, the Earls of this Line, to such a pitch of Grandeur, that they became at last almost too great for Subjects.

Upon the Death of her Brother, *Isabel* became Countess of *Warwick* in her own Right, but having before that time entered into a Holy State of Life, in the Nunnery of *Cokehill*, which she herself had founded, she did not take upon herself the Title; neither did *William* her Husband, according to the Custom of those Times, assume the Title of Earl; wherefore their eldest Son, *William de Beauchamp* had the Title of Earl of *Warwick*, while his Parents were yet alive. *William*, the Father, died in the 54th of King *Henry* III. 1269: But when *Isabel* died does not appear. Besides *William de Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, they left three other Sons, viz. *Walter de Beauchamp* of *Alcester*, (of whose Issue I shall particularly treat; as Sir *Fulk Greville*, the first Lord *Brooke*, was by *Elizabeth* the Heiress abovementioned

¹ Dugd. Bar. Vol. I. p. 359.

² Ibid. p. 225, &c.

heir of his Mother, and from him inherited the Manor of *Alcester*. *John de Beauchamp* of *Halt*, Ancestor of the Lord *Beauchamp* of *Kendrewster*; *James de Beauchamp*, who left no Issue, and two Daughters.

William de Beauchamp was in Right of his Mother, Earl of *Warwick*, Baron of *Hanlope*, and Chamberlain to the King in his Earldom; and in Right of his Father, Baron of *Elmley*, hereditary Constable of the Castle of *Worcester*, and hereditary Sheriff of that County. He distinguished himself among the great Men of his Time, by the eminent Services he rendered the Crown; having been almost constantly in Employments civil or military, under *Edward* the First, for twenty-six Years of the Reign of that King. In 2 *Edw. I.* he was sent, with other great Lords to the Borders of *Wales*, to hear and redress the Wrongs and Trespasses committed in those Parts, contrary to the form of Peace, which had been concluded between King *Henry* the Third and *Lleweline* Prince of *Wales*. And in 4 *Edw. I.* was made Captain General of all the King's Forces in *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, for the Defence of those Counties against the Incurfions of the *Welch*. Upon sundry Occasions he assisted in Person in King *Edward's* Wars against this Principality, and did singular Service; particularly in 23 *Edw. I.* when by Stratagem he routed a strong Body of the *Welch* near *Montgomery*. He likewise served the King in his Wars in *Scotland*, and with *John* Earl of *Surry* in 24 *Edw. I.* defeated the whole *Scotch* Army at *Dunbar*, and took the Town. In the Year following he was summoned to attend the King into *Flanders*; but upon further Consideration was left behind, and made one of the Governors of Prince *Edward*, then a Minor, whom the King had constituted his Lieutenant during his Absence. Before the end of the same Year he was appointed to march with Prince *Edward*, against the *Scotch*: But it does not appear that either the Prince, or the Earl of *Warwick* went upon that Expedition, which proved extremely unfortunate: For through the Misconduct of the *English* Generals, as well as by the Valour and military Skill of the famous *Sir William Wallace*, the *English* Army was this Year almost totally destroyed in *Scotland*. In the 26th of King *Edward* the Ist, 1298, he died, leaving by *Maud* his Wife (who was the eldest of the Daughters and Heirs of *Richard Fitz-John*, Son of *John Fitz-Geffrey* Justice of *Ireland*) one Son, *Guy*, so named in Honour of the famous *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*, in the Time of the *Saxons*, and five Daughters.

Guy de Beauchamp Earl of *Warwick*, in the same Year that his Father died, attended the King into *Scotland*, and assisted at the famous Battle of *Falkirk*, where he behaved so well, that in Reward of his Conduct and Valour, the King gave him all the Castles and Lands of *Geffrey de Mowbray* lying in that Kingdom, excepting the Lordship of *Okeford* and *Reasborough*: Like-

wife all the Lands of *John de Strivelin*, with the Castle of *Amesfeld*, and the Lands of *Drungrey*. He was sent into *Scotland* at sundry other times during this Reign, and in Consideration of his many and great Services obtained (35 *Edw. I.*) a Grant to himself and his Heirs, of *Bernard Castle* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; together with that whole Town and Lordship; as also of the Manors of *Middleton*, *Gainsford*, and sundry other Lands in that Bishoprick, part of the Possessions of *John de Baliol*, then the King's Enemy and Rebel. In this Year King *Edward* lying on his Death-Bed, at *Burgh* upon the Sands, in *Cumberland*, called diverse of his Nobility to him, among whom was this Earl *Guy*, and desired them to be faithful to his Son, and not to suffer *Piers Gaveston* to return into *England*. Wherefore, *Gaveston* having returned into *England*, and (5 *Edw. II.*) having been seized upon by the Earl of *Pembroke* and other Barons, who nevertheless agreed to carry him to the King upon amicable Terms; the Earl of *Warwick* with a Body of armed Men, came upon them by Surprise, took him out of their Hands, and brought him to *Warwick Castle*: And having consulted with those about him, what was proper to be done, carried him thence to *Blacklow Hill*, about a Mile to the North of *Warwick*, and cut off his Head. The King never forgave this: And four Years after (9 *Edw. II.*) the Earl in the Prime of his Life, being then about forty Years of Age, ended his Days at *Warwick Castle*, by Poison, as it was generally thought. By *Alice* his Wife, Daughter to *Ralph de Tony*, of *Flamsted* in *Hertfordshire*, and Heir to *Robert* her Brother, he left two Sons, *Thomas*, who succeeded him, and *John de Beauchamp*, who in the following Reign distinguished himself by many great Exploits both by Land and Sea. He had the Honour to carry the Royal Standard at the Battle of *Cressy*; at sundry Times was constituted Captain at *Calais*, and Admiral of the King's Fleet; was Constable of the Tower of *London*; Constable of *Dover Castle*, and Warden of the Cinque Ports for Life; Admiral of the South, North, and West Seas, and one of the Founders of the most noble Order of the Garter. He died without Children. Besides these two Sons, Earl *Guy* left five Daughters, all honourably married.

Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of *Warwick*, was born at *Warwick Castle*, and was but two Years of Age when his Father died. *Hugh le Dispenser*, the great Favourite of *Edward* the Second, obtained the Wardship of this great Subject: But afterwards, in 1 *Edw. III.* *Roger Lord Mortimer* had the Custody of *Warwick Castle*, and all his Lands; and twelve Years after, the Earl married *Catharine Mortimer*, the Daughter of this Lord. The King, out of special Favour, gave him Livery of his Lands (3 *Edw. III.*) before he was of Age, and in the Year after admitted him to the Sheriffship of *Worcester*, which was his by Inheritance. As also to his hereditary Office of Chamberlain in the Exchequer.

About

About this time he began his military Services, which he carried on without Interruption, and with great Renown, to the end of his Life. But as the great Actions by which he distinguished himself, during the warlike Reign of King *Edward the Third*, are too numerous to be all particularly related here, I shall only mention a few of the most remarkable. He was one of the chief Commanders, who under the black Prince led up the Van of the *English Army*, in the famous Battle of *Creffy*. And in the Battle of *Poitiers* he fought so long and so stoutly, that his Hand was galled with the Exercise of his Sword and Battle Ax; nor did his Valour there gain him only Renown; for he himself having taken *William de Melleun*, Archbishop of *Seinz*, Prisoner, had no less than eight thousand Pounds for his Ransom; an immense Sum in those Days. In reward of his military Services, he was constituted Marshal of *England*; and had an annual Allowance of one thousand Marks out of the King's Exchequer. He was likewise one of the Founders of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 37 *Edw. III.* he attended Prince *Edward* into *Gascony*; and with a Train of 300 Horse consisting of Knights, Esquires, Archers and Servants, made a Progress into remoter Parts, where he spent three Years in Warring against the Infidels and Pagans. In his Return he brought along with him the Son of the King of *Lithuania*, who was christened at *London* by the Name of *Thomas*, he himself standing Godfather. His Ardor for military Atchievements Abroad, did not hinder him from distinguishing himself by his Buildings and pious and liberal Donations at Home*. He rebuilt the Walls of *Warwick Castle*, (which in Earl *Mauduit's* Time had been demolished) adding strong Gates, and fortifying the Gateways with imbattled Towers. He likewise built a Booth Hall in the Market Place of *Warwick*, and made the Town Toll-free. This great Man was now of an Age, that might have excused him from any farther Fatigues in War; yet in the 43^d of King *Edward III.* hearing that the *English Army*, under the Conduct of the Duke of *Lancaster* and Earl of *Hereford*, lay perishing with Famine and Pestilence in their Camp near *Calais*, and yet declined fighting with the *French*, who pressed them close; old as he then was, he got together hastily some choice Troops, and sailing for *Calais*, by his bare Appearance dispersed the *French*, and relieved the *English Army*. Not satisfied with this, he pursued them in their Retreat, and wasted the Country all round *Calais*. But there this great Man was seized with the Pestilence, of which he died the 13th of *November*, 1370, being then in the 63^d Year of his Age. His body was brought over, and buried in the Choir of the Collegiate Church in *Warwick*. By *Catharine* his Wife he had four Sons; *Guy*, his eldest, who died before him, leav-

* John Ross's Account of the Earls of Warwick. Hearn's Edition, p. 233.

ing three Daughters by *Philippa* his Wife; Daughter to Lord *Ferrers of Groby*; *Thomas*, who succeeded him; *Robert*, who left Issue only one Daughter; and *William* Lord *Bergavenny*, who married *Joan*, one of the Sisters and Coheirs of *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and died leaving a Son *Richard*, afterwards Earl of *Worcester*, who, by *Isabel* his Wife, (Daughter to *Thomas* Lord *Despensers* Earl of *Gloucester*, and Heir to her Brother *Richard*) left *Elizabeth*, a sole Daughter and Heir, who by her Marriage with *Edward* *Nevil*, a younger Son of *Ralph* Earl of *Westmerland*, transferred the Barony of *Bergavenny* into the *Nevil* Family. Besides these four Sons, this Earl *Thomas* had nine Daughters; five of whom were married to great Lords, and two to Men of honourable Descent; the other two dying unmarried.

Thomas de Beauchamp Earl of *Warwick*, being at the Age of twenty-four, obtained Livery of his Lands soon after the Death of his Father. In 50 *Edw.* III. he was made Governor of the Isles of *Guernsey*, *Serke* and *Alderney*: And in the Year following, viz. 1 *Rich.* II. was retained by Indenture to serve the King in his Wars beyond Seas, with two hundred Men at Arms and two hundred Archers, having in his Retinue one Banneret, four Knights, and one hundred and forty-four Esquires. Two Years afterwards he was chosen Governor to the King then in Minority, by the Commons in Parliament, as the Man the best qualified for so great and important a Charge. But it does not appear that he had either Success or Satisfaction in the Exercise of his Employment. For the young King soon came to shew a turbulent and untractable Spirit, so as not to be managed by any but a few young and giddy Favourites; who pushed him on to all manner of Extravagance, and Iniquity; and brought him even to enter into Contrivances, to put to Death the Duke of *Gloucester*, his own Uncle, and the Earl of *Warwick* his Governor. Whereupon these two great Lords putting themselves in Arms in their own Defence, constrained the King to hold a Parliament (11 *Rich.* II.) in which proper Laws were passed for the Security of the Kingdom, against the Insolence and Oppression of Favourites. Within a Year or two after, the King having assembled his Nobles, told them he was now of Age to govern himself and the Kingdom; and thereupon discharged some of his great Officers and old Councillors, among whom was this *Thomas* Earl of *Warwick*. The Earl therefore, being thus dismissed from Court, retired to his Castle at *Warwick*; where he lived some Years in Quiet, amusing himself with building and other Occupations suitable to his large Fortune and liberal Spirit. It was at that time he built the remarkable Tower at the North East Corner of *Warwick Castle*, which is called *Guy's Tower*, (the Cost of which amounted to three hundred and ninety-five Pounds five Shillings and two Pence, a large Sum in those Days) and the Body of the Collegiate Church of our Lady at *Warwick*; both

both which were finished in the Year 1394. In the mean while the King having at last, by the Means of his wicked Ministers, brought about the Murder of his own Uncle the good Duke of Gloucester, sought how to free himself of this great Earl, who notwithstanding the peaceable and inoffensive Retirement in which he lived, was still an Object of his Resentment and Jealousy. He therefore invited the Earl to a Feast, who, suspecting no harm, came in an unguarded manner; there the King seized him as his Prisoner; the Earl put himself upon the Parliament for Justice; but by that Parliament (21 Rich. II.) he was condemned to lose his Head, for having been in Arms with the Duke of Gloucester, against the King. That Sentence however was remitted, at the Solicitation of the Earl of Salisbury; who said that the Earl of Warwick had been drawn in by the Duke of Gloucester, and that the Beauchamps had never been guilty of Treason against the Crown of England. The King's Clemency extended no farther than to spare his Life. The Castle and Manor of Warwick, with many fair Lordships of his Inheritance, were granted to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and the Heir Male of his Body, and the rest of his Lands to others. He himself was sent into the Isle of Man, there to remain a Prisoner for Life. But in the same Year, he was brought to the Tower of London, where he continued, till the Revolution (which soon afterwards happened) set Henry the Fourth on the Throne, and restored him to his Liberty and Estate. This Earl was Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. He seems to have had a particular Veneration for the Memory of the celebrated old Guy of Warwick; having given to the Tower he built, the Name of Guy's Tower; and leaving to his Son Richard, by his Will, the Sword and Coat of Mail of that Champion; he himself having received them, as an Heir-love from his Father. This Earl Thomas died in the 2d of King Hen. IV. 1401, in the 55th Year of his Age, leaving by Margaret his Wife, (Daughter to William Lord Ferrers of Groby) one Son, Richard, and two Daughters, who died Nuns. He and his Countess were buried in the South part of the Collegiate Church of Warwick.

Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, afterwards Earl of Albemarle and Lord Viscount Lisle, was one of the most eminent of the Line of Beauchamp. At the Age of Nineteen he was made Knight of the Bath, and at Twenty-three, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. In his younger Years he acquired immortal Fame by his Chivalry, travelling all over Europe, in Quest of Exploits: Nor was he afterwards less renowned for his Military Conduct and Valour, the Detail of which we cannot here undertake. Henry the Fifth was so well acquainted with his distinguished Merit, that by Will he appointed he should have the Tutelage of his Son till the Age of sixteen; which, immediately

mediately after the King's Death, was confirmed by Parliament. In Consequence of this he was called from *France*, (where he served as one of the Principal Commanders under the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of that Kingdom) to take upon him the Government of the young King. But of such Importance was his Military Service to the Nation, that after the Death of the Duke of *Bedford*, he was taken from this Employment at Home, and sent Abroad as Regent of *France*, and Lieutenant-General of all the King's Forces in that Realm, and in the Dutchy of *Normandy*. He died at the Castle of *Roan* in *Normandy*, in the 59th Year of his Age, the 17th of King *Henry VI.* 1439; having by Will ordered, that his Body should be brought over, and deposited in the Collegiate Church at *Warwick*, there to remain, till the Chapel, which he had appointed to be built adjoining to the Church, should be finished; then his Body to be there buried, and a stately Monument erected; all which was done by the Care of his Executors. This Earl was twice married: The first Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Thomas* Lord *Berkley*, Viscount *Lisle*, by whom he had three Daughters, *Margaret*, *Eleanor*, and *Elizabeth*. *Margaret*, the Eldest, born at *Goodrest*, in *Wedgnoek Park*, in the Year 1403, was married to *John*, the famous Earl of *Shrewsbury*; * by whom (she being his second Wife) she had one Son, *John Talbot*, Lord Viscount *Lisle*, of whom the *Dudleys*, Viscounts *Lisle*, and afterwards Earls of *Warwick*, were descended. *Eleanor*, his second Daughter, born at *Walkinston* in *Essex*, in the Year 1409, was married first to *Thomas* Lord *Roos*, of which Marriage the Dukes of *Rutland* are descended, and afterwards to *Edmund* *Beaufort*, Marquis of *Dorset* and Duke of *Somerset*. *Isabel*, the youngest Daughter, born at *Warwick-Castle*, was married to *George* *Nevil*, Lord *Latimer*; of which Marriage the *Willoughbys* and *Greviles*, Barons of *Brooke*, the *Percies*, Earls of *Northumberland*, and some other considerable Families, are collaterally descended. By *Isabel*, his second Wife, (Daughter to *Thomas* Lord *Despenser*, Earl of *Glocester*, and Widow to his Cousin *Richard de Beauchamp*, Earl of *Worcester*) he left one Son and one Daughter, viz. *Henry*, who succeeded him, and *Anne*, of whom we shall afterwards treat.

Henry de Beauchamp, Earl of *Warwick*, the last of that illustrious Family in the Male Line, was little more than fourteen Years of Age when his Father died, and lived but to the Age of twenty-two; and yet in that small Compass of Time, he rose in Honours and Estate to a greater Heighth, than any of his Predecessors, or perhaps, than any Subject in *England* had done before. When he was not yet nineteen Years of Age, upon the Tender of his Service in Defence of the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*, the King by Charter created him Premier Earl of *England*; and for a Distinction between him and other Earls, granted to him, and

and the Heirs Male of his Body, Leave to wear a Golden Coronet about his Head in great Festivals, as well in his own Presence as elsewhere. And within three Days following, in Consideration of the high Deserts of his noble Father, he advanced him to the Title of Duke of *Warwick*, with Precedence next to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and before the Duke of *Buckingham*. After this he had a Grant in Reversion, from the Death of *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, of the Isles of *Guernsey*, *Jersey*, *Serke*, *Erme*, and *Alderney*, for the yearly Rent of a Rose; as also of the Manor and Hundred of *Bristol*, for the yearly Rent of sixty Pounds; and likewise of all the King's Castles and Manors within the Forest of *Dean*, for the Rent of one hundred Pounds *per Annum*. After all this, he had the extraordinary Honour conferred upon him, of being crowned King of the *Isle of Wight* by the King's own Hand. But this *Henry* lived, as it were, only to receive these mighty Honours. He died at *Hanley Castle* in *Worcestershire*, (the Place of his Birth) in the 23d. of King *Henry* VI. 1445, in the Flower of his Youth; without having had Time or Opportunity of manifesting fully to the World the many Virtues, which he seemed to have inherited from his illustrious Ancestors. His Body was carried to the Abbey of *Tewkesbury* where it lies interred, in the Middle of the Choir, at the Head of Prince *Edward*, Son and Heir to King *Henry* the Sixth. He had been married, when very young, to *Cecily*, Daughter to *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, by whom he left *Anne*, an only Daughter of two Years of Age, the Heir of his Earldom and vast Estate. This Infant Countess was committed in Tutelage, first to Queen *Margaret*, and afterwards to *William de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*; but died at the Age of six, in the 27th of King *Henry* the Sixth, 1449, leaving *Anne* her Aunt, Sister of the full Blood to Duke *Henry*, Heir of the Earldom, and of the great Inheritance of the Family.

This last mentioned *Anne*^b was married, in the Lifetime of her Brother, to *Richard Nevil*, Son and Heir to *Richard* Earl of *Salisbury*, who was Son to *Ralph* Earl of *Westmorland*, by *Joan*, Daughter to *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*. Upon the Death of the young Countess, the King, by Letters Patent, confirmed to this *Anne*, to *Richard Nevil* her Husband, during his Life, to the Heirs of this Marriage, and to the Heirs general of this *Anne*, the Dignity and Title of the Earldom of *Warwick*, with all the Pre-eminences, with which any of their Ancestors, before the Creation of Duke *Henry*, had held it.

This *Richard Nevil*, now Earl of *Warwick*, and afterwards, on his Father's Death, Earl of *Salisbury*, is he who is so well known in *English* History, by the Title of the Stout Earl of

^b Dugd. Bar. Vol. I. p. 304, &c.

Warwick, the King-maker; a factious, turbulent, and ambitious Man. The Power of the *Warwick* Family, which had ever before been employed to maintain the Honour of the Crown, and the Peace and Welfare of the Nation, no sooner came into his Hands, than it began to be exerted in a very different Manner. *Richard* finding himself of Consequence enough, to hold the Balance of the Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, and pursuing a Strain of Politicks, which his Predecessors, the good *Beauchamps*, would never have approved, rendered *England*, during the Days of his Power, a Scene of constant Confusion and Bloodshed; and made, or unmade, a King of this, or the other House, as it suited his Passions, or served his Purposes. And having thus passed a great Part of his Life in factious Broils, and in intestine Wars, destructive to his own Family, as well as to his Country, he fell in the Battle of *Barnet*, in the Year 1471, which he fought against King *Edward* the Fourth, endeavouring to replace *Henry* the Sixth upon the Throne, whom some Years before he had dethroned. By *Anne* his Wife he left two Daughters, his only Issue, whom he married into the Royal Family; *Isabel*, the Eldest, was married to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth; and *Anne*, the Youngest, to *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, Son to King *Henry* the Sixth, by whom she had no Issue; and afterwards to *Richard*, the Cruel Duke of *Glocester*, who had killed the Prince her Husband, in cool Blood, after the Battle of *Tewkesbury*; and who, when he became King, poisoned her, that he might secure himself upon the Throne, by marrying the Daughter of the late King *Edward* his Brother. To King *Richard*, her second Husband, this *Anne* bore a Son, who died in his Infancy.

Richard Earl of *Warwick* having thus fallen in the Battle of *Barnet*, left the Countess his Widow in extream Distress. The vast Inheritance of the *Warwick* Family was taken from her by Authority of Parliament, and, as if she had been already dead, was given to her two Daughters, her Heirs, *Isabel* and *Anne* aforementioned. She herself was constrained to take Sanctuary in the Abbey of *Beaulieu* in *Hampshire*, but afterwards leaving that Place privately, she went into the North, where she lived some Years in a very poor Condition. In the mean While, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, who, as is said above, had married *Isabel*, the eldest of the Daughters, was in Right of his Wife (12 Edw. IV.) created Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*. He held his chief Residence at *Warwick-Castle*, and being a great Builder, began to strengthen and beautify the Place by new Works. He intended, had he lived, to have walled the Town, and to have added an Outwork to the Castle; as also to have made a Purchase of the Fields over against the Castle (which formerly

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. 2. p. 164.

* John Ross's Account of the Earls of War. p. 238. belonged

transferred to the Templars, and thence bore the Name of *Templar's field*; in order to make a Park under the Windows of his Castle. But before he could put those Designs in Execution, falling under the Suspicion of his Brother, the King, he was imprisoned in the *Tower*, and there, in the 17th of King *Edward IV.* 1478, was murdered, by being drowned in a But of *Malmesbury*. By *Isabel*, his Wife abovementioned, he left a Son and a Daughter, *Edward*, afterwards Earl of *Warwick*, and *Margaret*, of whom we shall hereafter take Notice. A few Years after the Death of this *George Duke of Clarence*, on the Accession of *Henry the Seventh* to the Throne, *Anne*, the old Countess of *Warwick*, was recalled from her obscure Retreat, and by the Authority of Parliament reinstated in the Inheritance of her Family. It appears however, that this was only in order to transfer it to the King: For soon after, by her own special Deed, she passed the whole *Warwick* Estate, amounting to no less than one Hundred and fourteen Lordships (of which the first, that is mentioned in the Record, is the Manor of *Warwick*) together with the Isles of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Serke*, and *Alderney*, to King *Henry the Seventh*; and the Heirs Male of his Body, the Remainder to herself, the said Countess, and her Heirs for ever.

After the Death of the Countess and her two Daughters, *Edward* and his Sister *Margaret*, the only Issue of *George Duke of Clarence*, by *Isabel* abovementioned, were the last of the *Plantagenets*, and the only Remains, in the direct Line, of the now unfortunate Family of *Warwick*. Nor were they themselves less unfortunate than the rest of their Family of late had been. *Edward* indeed succeeded to the Title of Earl of *Warwick*, but he wore it stripped of the large Inheritance, with which it had before been accompanied; and while he lived in an abject State of Dependence on King *Henry the Seventh*, was nevertheless an Object of his Jealousy, on the Score of his near Relation to the Crown. His miserable Life however was short: For at the Age of twenty-five, he was arraigned on a frivolous Pretence of High Treason; and having been, by a Promise of Mercy, betrayed into a Confession of what he had not been guilty of, was convicted, and soon after, in the 15th of King *Henry VII.* 1499, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. In order to give a Colour to so unjust a Sentence, and more effectually to bar the Claim of any who might pretend to be his Heirs, an Attainder was four Years afterwards (19 *Hen. VII.*) passed against him in Parliament. Nevertheless, *Margaret* his Sister, who was married to Sir *Richard de la Pole*, petitioned the King (5 *Hen. VIII.*) that she might be allowed to inherit the State and Dignity of her Brother, the late Earl of *Warwick*, and be styled Countess of *Salisbury*. Her Petition was granted; and the same Year she

^a Dugd. Bar. Vol. 2. p. 164.

^f Ibid. p. 292, and 293.

obtained Letters Patent for all the Castles, Manors and Lands of *Richard*, late Earl of *Salisbury*, her Grandfather, which by the Attainder of the said *Edward*, Earl of *Warwick*, came to the Crown. But the Fate that followed the *Plantagenets*, at last overtook her. She was attainted of High Treason (31 *Hen. VIII.*) and two Years after, in the Year 1541, being then above Seventy, was beheaded in the *Tower*. By Sir *Richard*, her Husband, she left four Sons and a Daughter. *Henry*, the Eldest, had Summons to Parliament (21 *Hen. VIII.*) by the Title of Lord *Montague*, in respect of his Descent from that noble Family by his Mother: But in 30 *Hen. VIII.* being accused of High Treason, by Sir *Gefferey Pole*, one of his younger Brothers, he was arraigned and convicted at *Westminster*, and in the same Year was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. He left Issue by *Jane* his Wife (Daughter to *George Nevil*, Lord *Bergavenny*) two Daughters his Heirs; *Catharine*, married to *Francis* Earl of *Huntington*, of whom the present Family of *Huntington* are descended; and *Winnifride*, married first to Sir *Thomas Hastings*, Knt. and afterwards to Sir *Thomas Barrington*, Knt. which Daughters, upon their Petition in Parliament (1 *Mar.*) were restored in Blood and Honour. The three younger Sons of this *Margaret* Countess of *Salisbury*, of whom Cardinal *Pole* was the youngest, died without Issue, and *Ursula*, her Daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *Stafford*.

After the Death of *Edward Plantagenet*, Earl of *Warwick*, the Title lay dormant till the Year 1547, when it was revived in favour of *John Dudley*, Lord Viscount *Lisle*. This *John Dudley* was Son to *Edmund Dudley*, (who suffered Death 2 *Hen. VIII.* for his oppressive Administration under King *Henry* the Seventh) by *Elizabeth* his Wife; which *Elizabeth* was eldest of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Edward Grey*, Viscount *Lisle*, by *Elizabeth*, the Eldest of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas Talbot*, Viscount *Lisle*, the Grandson of *John Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, by *Margaret* his Wife, the Eldest of the Daughters of *Richard* Earl of *Warwick*. Thus this *John Dudley* was Heir to the Family of *Lisle*, and in the same Line was descended from that of *Warwick*; though not next in Blood in this last Family, as the immediate Descendants of the Countess of *Salisbury* were still in Being. He was one of those Court Favourites whom Fortune seems to take a Pleasure in exalting, in order to render their Fall the greater. In the Year after his Father was beheaded he was restored in Blood, and in 34 *Hen. VIII.* was advanced to the Title of Lord Viscount *Lisle*, and was left by that King one of his sixteen Executors. In the first Year of *Edward* the Sixth's Reign, he was raised to the Title and Dignity of Earl of *Warwick*, and thereupon had a Grant of *War-*

with *Castle, Wedgemock Park, the Manor, and divers other great Lordships and Lands in that County.* He was afterwards created Duke of *Northumberland*, and married his Son, *Guilford Dudley*, to Lady *Jane Grey*, Niece to King *Henry the Eighth*; but attempting to raise that Lady to the Throne, after the Death of *Edward the Sixth*, he, with all his Sons, was attainted in the first Parliament of Queen *Mary*, and was beheaded soon after. His eldest surviving Son, *Ambrose*, and *Robert*, a younger Son, were not long afterwards restored in Blood. Those two Brothers became the greatest Minions of Fortune in the succeeding Reign, both of them being in high Favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, especially *Robert*, afterwards Earl of *Leicester*, who was the Queen's distinguished Favourite. *Ambrose* the Eldest, however, attained first to Honours. He was on *Christmas-day, 1557*, (4 *Eliz.*) made Lord Viscount *Lisle*, and two Days after, by a new Creation, was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Warwick*; and thereupon obtained a Grant of *Warwick Castle, Wedgemock Park, the Manor of Warwick*, with divers other Lordships in that County, which came to the Crown by the Attainder of his Father. He died in the 32^d of Queen *Elizabeth*, 1589, leaving no Children. By his Death the Title became again extinct, and the Lordships and Lands he had obtained by Grant, Part of the great Inheritance of the old Earls of *Warwick*, reverted to the Crown.

The Title was once again revived. King *James*, in the Year 1618, raised *Robert Lord Rich* to the Dignity of Earl of *Warwick*, with whose Posterity it still remains, and of whose Family I have given an Account in its proper Place. As that Nobleman was not descended from the old Family of *Warwick*, his Advancement to the Dignity was not attended, as in the two preceding Creations, with a Grant of any Portion of the Inheritance of the old Earls. Part of that Inheritance was already out of the Power of the Crown. Queen *Elizabeth* had, in the Year 1601, granted the large and ancient Park of *Wedgemock* to Sir *Fulke Greville*, afterwards Lord *Brooke*; and to him, likewise, King *James*, in the Year 1605, had given the Castle of *Warwick*, the Family Seat of those old Earls, with the Gardens and other Dependencies about it. The Manor of *Warwick*, with the other Lordships and Lands that composed that rich Inheritance, remained in the Crown, till, according to the Necessity or Favour of the Times, they were sold or granted out to sundry Families. Having thus, for the Satisfaction of the curious Reader, given as full a History of the great and ancient Earldom of *Warwick*, as the Bounds of a Digression admit of, we now return to shew in what Manner this Sir *Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke*, and the Lords his Successors, are descended from that illustrious Family.

Of the several Families which sprung from that of *Warwick*, all of which are either now extinct, or by Heiresses have transferred their Estates and Honours into other Families, few have been more considerable, and none came farther down in a Descent of Males than that of *Alcester* and *Powys*, from an Heiress of which, this *Sir Falke*, Lord *Brooks*, was lineally descended. ^a *Walter de Beauchamp*, the Founder of that Family, was Brother to *William*, the first Earl of *Warwick* of the *Beauchamp* Line, being the second Son of *William de Beauchamp* of *Blunly*, by *Isabel*, in her own Right, Countess of *Warwick*. This *Walter* purchased the Moiety of the Manor of *Alcester*, in the County of *Warwick*, and had one of his principal Seats, *Beauchamp-Court*, near that Town, having another at *Powys* in *Worcestershire*. In 53 *Hen. III.* he was signed with the Cross for a Pilgrimage into the *Holy Land*, and had a Legacy of two Hundred Marks bequeathed to him by his Father, for the better Performance of that Voyage. He was Steward of the Household to *Edward* the First, and attended that King to *Flanders*, and into *Scotland*, and was with him at the Battle of *Balkirk*. In the 29th of the same King, he was one of those Lords in the Parliament at *Lincoln*, who then signified to the Pope, under their Seals, the Superiority of King *Edward* over the Realm of *Scotland*, being there styled, *Dominus de Alcester*. He died in the 31st of *Edward I.* 1303.

To him succeeded *Walter*, his eldest Son. In the Year after his Father's Death (32 *Edw. I.*) he went in the Expedition that was then made into *Scotland*; as he did at several other Times, during the Reign of this King, and of his Successors. In the Year 1317, upon the Death of *Guy de Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, his Kinsman, he had the Custody of all the Lands belonging to *Warwick-Castle*, together with that Castle, during the Minority of his Heir. In 1 *Edw. III.* he had a special Commission to execute the Office of Constable of *England* in a particular Case. In the Year following, 1328, he died, leaving no Issue, and was succeeded by his Brother *William*. This *William* was likewise a Military Man, and had attended King *Edward* the First in several of his Expeditions into *Flanders* and *Scotland*. In 10 *Edw. II.* he had the Sheriffship of *Worcestershire* granted to him, during the Minority of the Heir of his Kinsman, *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*. In 14 *Edw. II.* he was made Governor of *St. Briavel's Castle*, in the County of *Gloucester*, and of the Forest of *Dean*; and in the Year following was constituted one of the King's Commissioners for the safe Custody of the City of *Worcester*. He died without Issue, and to him succeeded his Brother *Giles*, who, in the 14th of *Edw. III.* obtained Licence to fortify his Manor House at *Alcester*, called

^a Dugd. Bar. Vol. I. p. 248, &c.

Beauchamp's Tower, with 1 Wall of Stone and Lime, and in the 14th of *Edw. III.* he had the like Licence to fortify his House at *Freshwater*, in the *Isle of Wight*. This *Giles* left Issue *John*, his Son and Heir, of whom there is little remarkable, only that in 3 *Rich. II.* he was in the Expedition then made into *France*.

About this Time sprung from the Family of *Alcester* the Branch of the *Beauchamps* of *Bletso*; the first of whom was *Roger*, Grandson to the abovementioned *Walter de Beauchamp*, of *Alcester* and *Powyske*. This *Roger* had (34 *Edw. III.*) in Right of his Wife *Sybil* (who was eldest of the Sisters and Coheirs of *Sir William Patball*, Knt.) the Manor of *Bletnesbo*, or *Bletso*, and other Lands, in the County of *Bedford*; whereupon, making *Bletso* his chief Seat, both he and his Posterity were denominated from that Place. He was summoned to Parliament from 37 *Edw. III.* to the 3d of *Rich. II.* by the Title of Lord *Beauchamp* of *Bletso*. In the 14th of *Hen. IV.* *John* Lord *Beauchamp* of *Bletso*, the lineal Descendant of this *Roger*, died, leaving one Son and a Daughter. *John*, the Son, died unmarried, and *Margaret*, his Sister, becoming the sole Heir of this Family, was married first to *Sir Oliver St. John* (of whom the Lords *St. John* of *Bletso* are descended, as also the Viscounts *St. John*) and afterwards to *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerset*. Of this last Marriage the only Issue was *Margaret*, who was married to *Edmund of Hadham*, Earl of *Richmond*, and by him was Mother to King *Henry the Seventh*.

But to return to the abovementioned *John de Beauchamp*, of *Alcester*, the Son of *Giles*. He had two Sons, *Sir William*, who succeeded to him, and *Sir Walter*, by whom another noble Family branched out from that of *Alcester*, viz. the *Beauchamps*, Lords *St. Amand*. For *William*, the Son of this *Sir Walter*, having married *Elizabeth*, the Eldest of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Gerrard de Baybrooke*, Cousin and Heir to *Almeric de St. Amand* (a Baron of great Antiquity) had Summons to Parliament in 27 *Hen. VI.* by the Title of Lord *Beauchamp* of *St. Amand*. This Branch however failed soon afterwards, in the Person of *Richard de Beauchamp*, Lord *St. Amand*, who died in the 23d of King *Henry VII.* 1508, without lawful Issue.

The eldest Son of the said *John*, viz. *Sir William de Beauchamp* of *Alcester*, having succeeded to his Father, was, in 16 *Rich. II.* made Constable of the Castle of *Gloucester*; in 3 *Hen. IV.* Sheriff of *Worcestershire*; and in 1 *Hen. V.* of *Gloucestershire*. And having married *Catherine*, one of the Daughters of *Gerrard de Uffete*, left Issue, *Sir John Beauchamp*, Knt.

¹ Dugd. Bar. Vol. 1. p. 251.
p. 252.

² Ibid. Vol. 2. p. 237.

³ Ibid. Vol. 1.

This Sir John purchased from *Thomas de Beaumont* the other Moiety of the Manor of *Alcester*, which had continued in that Family for divers Descents. In 17 *Hen. VI.* upon the Death of *Richard Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for the Guardianship of all his Castles and Lands, during the Minority of *Henry*, his Son and Heir. And in 25 *Hen. VI.* in Consideration of the good and acceptable Service performed by him to that King, and to *Henry* the Fifth, his Father, he was by Patent advanced to the Title and Dignity of Lord *Beauchamp*, Baron of *Powys*; and had an Annuity of sixty Pounds out of the Fee-Farm of the City of *Gloucester*, granted to him, and his Heirs, for the better Support of that Honour. He was at the same Time constituted Justice of *South-Wales*, with Power to exercise that Office by himself or his sufficient Deputy. ^m He was one of the Knights of the Garter; and, 28 *Hen. VI.* was made Lord Treasurer of *England*; in which Office, however, he continued not full two Years. He died in the 15th of King *Edward IV.* 1478, leaving Sir *Richard Beauchamp*, Knt. then forty Years of Age, his Son and Heir.

This *Richard*, Lord *Beauchamp*, wedded *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of Sir *Humphrey Stafford*, Knt. in the private Chapel of this Manor House of *Beauchamp's Court*, by Virtue of a special Licence from the Bishop of *Worcester*. He died in 18 *Henry VII.* leaving by this *Elizabeth*, his Wife, three Daughters, viz. *Elizabeth*, *Anne*, and *Margaret*, his Heirs. ^{*} *Elizabeth*, the eldest Daughter, was married to *Robert Willoughby*, Lord *Brooke*; *Anne*, to *William Ligon*, in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; and *Margaret*, to *Richard Read*, in the County of *Gloucester*, Esq; Which *Elizabeth* had the Manor of *Alcester*, in Reversion after her Father's Death, settled upon her at her Marriage; ^{*} her two Sisters having afterwards, for their Provision, *Powys*, and other Lands, in the County of *Worcester*.

Robert ^{*} *Willoughby*, Lord *Brooke*, was Son to Sir *Robert Willoughby*; which Sir *Robert Willoughby*, (being Son and Heir to *John Willoughby*, a younger Son of the Family of *Eresby*, by *Anne* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Edmund Cheney* of *Brooke*, in the County of *Wilts*.) in Consideration of his singular Services and Fidelity to *Henry* the Seventh, was, in the seventh Year of the Reign of that King, raised by Writ of Summons to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Brooke*; the Title being taken from the Place of his Residence, *Brooke* (near *Westbury*) in *Wiltshire*, so called from the Rivulet that runs there. This *Robert Willoughby*, the second Lord *Brooke*, having married the

^m Stemm. Guil. Cambden præd.

^{*} MSS. Aul. Tho. Spencer, penes Fran-

cisc. Comit. Brooke, p. 2.

^{*} Dugd. Bar. Vol. 2. p. 88.

Said Elizabeth, had Issue by her only one Son, *Edward*. *Edward* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Richard Nevill*, Lord *Latimer*, which *Richard* was lineally descended of *George* Lord *Latimer*; (third Son to *Ralph*, the first Earl of *Westmerland*, by *Joan*, Daughter to *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*) and of *Elizabeth*, Wife of the said *George*, Daughter to *Richard de Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*. This *Edward* having Issue by his Wife, the said *Elizabeth*, died, during the Life-time of his Father, leaving three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Anne*, and *Blanche*, his Heirs. *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, the Father of *Edward*, after the Death of the Lord *Beauchamp's* Daughter, married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of *Dorset*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Henry* and *William*, who both died of the Sweating Sickness when young; and two Daughters, viz. *Elizabeth*, married to *John Pawlet*, Marquis of *Winchester*, and *Anne*, married to *Charles Blount*, Son and Heir to *William* Lord *Mountjoy*. The said two Noblemen, in Right of their Wives, after the Death of the Lord *Brooke* their Father, obtained^r, by Order of King *Henry* the Eighth in Council, (which was afterwards confirmed by Act of Parliament) Part of the Lands of this rich Family: But the Inheritance passed by *Edward*, his only Son, to his three Grandaughters; and he, the said Lord *Brooke*, died in the 13th of King *Henry VIII.* 1521, leaving them, the said *Elizabeth*, *Anne*, and *Blanche*, his Heirs.

But of those three Ladies, *Anne* dying unmarried, and *Blanche*, who was married to Sir *Francis Dautrey*, Knt. dying likewise without Issue, *Elizabeth*, the Eldest, was left, at Length, sole Heir to the last Lord *Brooke*, her Grandfather; as also to her Grandmother, *Elizabeth*, the Eldest of the Daughters and Co-heirs of the last Lord *Beauchamp* of *Powyke*; and thus, in her own Person, united the illustrious Succession of those two noble Families.

As the sole Heir of her Grandmother, she came to be seized in Fee of the whole Manor of *Alcester*, in Consequence of which, Letters Patent of Exemplification (in the Possession of *Francis*, the present Lord *Brooke*) were granted, 3 *Eliz.* to her, then a Widow, confirming all the Grants of Fairs, Markets, &c. that had been made in the Time of her Ancestors, in Behalf of the Manor of *Alcester*. And as the sole Heir of her Grandfather, it appears, by an Inquisition taken after her Death, (dated 6 *Eliz.* in the Possession of the said *Francis*, Earl *Brooke*) that she died seized in Fee, not only of the Manor of *Alcester*, but of sundry other Manors and Lands, in the Counties of *Warwick*, *Worcester*, *Gloucester*, *Leicester*, *Lincoln*, *Somerset*, and divers other Counties; the whole amounting to so great a Value, that she might well have been esteemed one of the richest Heiresses of

her Time, as well as one of the best defended. Having thus deduced in full the Descent of this great Lady, an Attention which the Importance of the Subject justly merited, we now return to the *Greville Family*, into which she brought all her Estates and Honours.

Upon the Death of *Robert Willoughby*, the last Lord Brooke, her Grandfather, the Wardship of this young Lady was obtained (as we said before) by Sir *Edward Greville of Milcote*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knt. Sir *Edward* intended her for *John*, his eldest Son; but she preferring in Affection *Fulke*, his younger Son, was married to him.

We have the following Account of this Marriage, in a Manuscript, entitled, *The Genealogie, Life and Death of Robert Lord Brooke*, (wrote in the Year 1644. and at present in Possession of *Francis Earl Brooke*). 'In the Days of King Henry the Eighth, (says the Author of that Manuscript) I read of Sir *Edward Greville of Milcote*, who had the Wardship of *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters of the Lord Brooke's Son. This Knight made a Motion to his Ward, to be married to *John* his eldest Son; but she refused, saying, that she did like better of *Foulke* his second Son. He told her, that he had no Estate of Land to maintaine her, and that he was in the King's Service of Warre beyond the Seas, and therefore his Returne was very doubtfull. Shee replied, and said, that shee had an Estate sufficient both for him, and for herselfe; and that shee would pray for his Safetie, and waite for his coming. Upon his Returne home, for the worthy Service he had performed, he was by King Henry honoured with Knighthood; and then he married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of the Lord Brooke's Son.'

By this Marriage the Manor of *Alcester*, and many other fair Lordships and Lands came to Sir *Fulke* in Right of his Wife; who seating himself at *Beauchamp's Court*, and augmenting this large Estate, by the Purchase of sundry Lands in the Neighbourhood, raised his Family to high Distinction in the County of *Warwick*. In 34 Hen. VIII. he was Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, as also in 1 Edw. VI. and was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Warwick*, in three several Parliaments. That he was an affectionate Husband, and tender Parent; that he had encountered great Difficulties, in securing the Inheritance of his Lady, (the Daughters of the late Lord Brooke claiming as Coheirs) and that he was remarkably accurate in his Accounts, and adhered strictly to Justice in all his Transactions, appears by the whole Tenor of his last Will, bearing Date the 12th of Sept. 1 Eliz. in which, towards the End, he thus expresses himself: 'And my especial Requests to my

‘*Execution for the Love I have borne them, and for the Favour I have taken in establishing the hole Inheritance, with my great Costs also to be considered, I most earnestly requite them, and on God’s behalf charge them, that any Debts be paid, if I die before the Accomplishments thereof.*’ His Executors were his Lady, and his eldest Son *Fulke Greville*. He died in the first Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife in the Third, and both were buried in the Church at *Alcester*; where an Altar Monument is erected to their Memory, upon which the Effigies of himself and his Lady are laid, with the Portraitures of his Children on the Sides, and this Inscription round the Verge.

Here lieth the Body of *Foulke Grevyll*, Knight, and Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, the Daughter and Heir of *Edward Willoughby*, Esquire, the Sone and Heire of *Robert Willoughby*, Knyght, Lord of *Broke* and Lady *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters, and Co-heiress of the Lord *Beauchamp* of *Powyk*, which *Foulke* died the Xth Day of *November*, Anno Domini *MULIX*, and the said Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, departed IXth Day of in the Year of our Lord *MULX*, of whose Soules God have Mercy. Amen.

They left three Sons, and four Daughters. The Sons were *Foulke* the eldest; *Robert Grevile* of *Thorp Latymer*, in the County of *Lincoln* the second, Ancestor to *Francis* the present Earl *Brooke*; and *Edward*, afterwards Sir *Edward Grevile* of *Harrold Park*, in the Parish of *Waltham Abby* in the County of *Essex*, the youngest; whose Line terminated in two Daughters Coheirs. The Daughters of the aforelaid *Fulke Grevile*, were *Mary*, married to *William Harris* in the County of *Devon*, Esq; *Eleanor*, to Sir *John Conway* of *Arrow* and *Ragley*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knight; *Catharine*, to *Giles Read* in the County of *Gloucester*, Esquire; and *Blanche*, who died unmarried.

Fulke Grevile the eldest Son, upon the Death of his Mother, succeeded to this great Inheritance; and was knighted in 7 *Elizabeth*, being then 39 Years of Age. He was (according to the Character *Cambden* gives of him) ‘a Person no less esteemed for the Sweetness of his Temper, than the Dignity of his Station.’ We have the following Account of him, in the Manuscript abovementioned, Page 6. ‘He was a Gentleman full of Affabilitie and Courtesie, and much given to Hospitalitie, which got the Love of the whole Countrie. For in his Time no Man did beare a greater Sway in the Countie of *Warwicke* than himselfe. He was evermore attended with a brave Company of Gentlemen. Upon the News of the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, he being at *Warwicke* at the great Assize, came

down from the Bench, and with some of his Friends, proclaimed King *James*, which the Judges of the Circuit refused to do. He was *Custos Rotularum* of the County of *Warwick*; and one of the Knights of the Shire in 28 *Elizabeth*, and in four other Parliaments. He married *Anne*, Daughter to *Ralph Nevil* Earl of *Westmorland*, and died in the Year 1606, (4 *James*) leaving by her, *Fulke*, his Son and Heir; and one Daughter, *Margaret*, married to Sir *Richard Verney* of *Compton Mordak*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knight, Ancestor to the present Lord *Willoughby of Broke*.

This *Fulke*, afterwards Sir *Fulke*, having been brought to Court when very young, by his Uncle, *Robert Greville*, who was at that Time a Servant to Queen *Elizabeth*; had soon the Honour to be admitted into the Service of that Princess, in a Station suitable to his Age and Birth. So early an Introduction into one of the most polite and learned Courts then in *Europe*, gave him an Opportunity of improving his Taste and Genius, which were by Nature good; and of cultivating betimes a Friendship with those, who either were, or who afterwards became Eminent in Life: But of all the young Men of Quality, who then made a Figure at Court, his Kinsman, the celebrated Sir *Philip Sidney*, was his Darling. From his earliest Youth he lived the Companion and Friend of that great Man; and when he died wrote his Life.

The Passion that chiefly prevailed among the Youth of Spirit at that time, was to go to Foreign Courts in the Train of Ambassadors; to assist at Sieges or Battles under the Conduct of famous Generals; or to sail to the *East* or *West-Indies*, in Hopes of making Discoveries of new Countries, or Conquests upon the *Spaniards*. On the other Hand, Queen *Elizabeth* constantly discouraged those irregular Sallies of Ambition; as she knew that if they were indulged, beyond what the Service of the Publick required, the Kingdom might be thereby deprived of the bravest Subjects, and she of her most valuable Servants. Sir *Fulke*, whose Ambition to acquire Honour or Improvement in Foreign Countries, was equal to that of any of his Age and Rank, not being able to obtain Leave from his Royal Mistress to go Abroad so often as he desired, was bold enough to make several Attempts to go without her Leave. But on all those Occasions, he was either recalled before he got out of *England*, or on his Return, was received in such a Manner, as was most proper to mortify him; being sometimes made to live in her Court (as he himself says) a *Spectacle of Disfavour*, too long as he conceived. I shall give an Instance of one of those Expeditions, in his own Words, taken from the fourteenth Chapter of his Life of Sir *Philip Sidney*.

‘Lastly, the universal Fame of a Battle to be fought between the prime Forces of *Henry* the Third, and the Religious of *Henry*

‘ *Henry the Fourth the King of Navarre*; lifting me yet under
‘ *most above this humble Earth of Duty*, made me resolve to
‘ see the Difference, between Kings present and absent in their
‘ martial Expeditions. So that without acquainting any Creature,
‘ the Earl of *Essex* excepted, I ship’d myself over, and at my
‘ Return, was kept from her Presence full six Months, and
‘ then received after a strange Manner. For this absolute Prince,
‘ to sever ill Example from Grace; avers my going over to be
‘ a secret Employment of her’s.—Protecting me to the World
‘ with the Honour of her Employment, rather than she would,
‘ for Example’s sake, be forced either to punish me farther, or too
‘ easily forgive a Contempt, or Neglect, in a Servant so near
‘ about her, as she was pleased to conceive it.

We have still a stronger Instance of the noble Ambition, which
prevailed among the Youth of those Days, (which seems to
have succeeded to the ancient Ardor of Chivalry) in a remarka-
ble Passage, (Chap. 7.) of *Sir Philip Sidney’s* Life by *Sir Fulke*.
Sir Philip in the midst of a Court that esteemed, loved, and
almost adored him; and where he was honoured with the Fa-
vour and Confidence of his Royal Mistress, languished after the
Glory of a mighty foreign Expedition. He framed with himself
a Scheme of attacking the *Spaniards* in *America*; of subverting
their Government there; and of laying the Foundation of an
English Settlement in its Place, upon such a Plan, as that it
might become a durable Establishment, and by Degrees increase,
till it extended its Power from Ocean to Ocean. But knowing
that the Queen and her Council would never consent, that he
should go upon an Employment of so hazardous a Nature,
and so far from *England*, he secretly concerted the Execution of
the Scheme with *Sir Francis Drake*. It was agreed between
them, that *Sir Francis* should have the Name and Reputation of
the Project while in *England*; but that when they set sail, the
Command should be divided betwixt them; and in the mean
while, *Sir Philip* was to support and quicken the Expedition
with all his Credit at Court. In Consequence of this, *Sir Francis*
soon had a Squadron assigned him: All Dispatch was used, and
no publick Expence spared in the Equipment. *Sir Philip* em-
barked a great Part of his own Fortune in the Adventure; but
carefully kept his Design of going himself on Board a Secret
from all his Relations and Friends, excepting *Sir Fulke*, whom
(to use *Sir Fulke’s* own Words) *having been bred up with him*
from his Youth, he chose to be his loving and beloved Achates in this
Voyage. When the Fleet was ready, the two Adventurers made
use of some specious Pretence to leave the Court, and go to
Plsmouth, where the Fleet then was; and where they were to
wait for a favourable Wind. In the mean while *Sir Francis*
Drake’s Resolution failed; he durst not risk the Queen’s Dis-
pleasure; but delayed his Departure from time to time on va-
rious

from Pretences, till at last the Design of Sir Philip and Sir Fulke was known at Court: The Queen immediately dispatched Messengers to Plymouth to stop them; or if they refused to obey, to stop the Fleet. Sir Philip had the Courage to withstand this first Message; (the letters having been intercepted and conveyed secretly into his own Hands:) but a second came by a Peer of the Realm, with an Offer to Sir Philip, on the one Hand, of an Employment under his Uncle the Earl of Leicester, then going General into the Low Countries; and on the other Hand, denouncing the severest Displeasure in case of Disobedience. Upon this, our disappointed Adventurers returned to Court, and left Sir Francis to pursue his Voyage, from which he returned rather with Wealth than Honour.

After those fruitless Attempts to follow his own Desires, the Fire of Youth beginning now to abate, Sir Fulke came to be sensible, (as he says himself) that it was sufficient for the Plant to grow where the Sovereign's Hand had planted it: He therefore contracted his Thoughts; and bound his Prospect within the safe Limits of Duty, and in such Home Services as were acceptable to his Sovereign.

From that time his Genius led him, at his leisure Hours, to the Amusement of Writing, particularly in the Poetical way. In this he followed the Example of his Friend Sir Philip Sidney; and tho' it must be owned that the Language in that Reign, was neither pure enough, nor sufficiently polished to admit of the Ease and Elegance of the best Poetry; yet the Writings of both those Authors abound with noble Sentiments, and discover at once Genius and good Sense. They were not satisfied with the bare Amusement of writing; they were both of them great Patrons of Learning and Arts. Sir Fulke^a never ceased soliciting Queen Elizabeth, till she made the Learned Camden, Clarenceux King at Arms; in Gratitude for which, Camden left him in his last Will a piece of Plate; and in his *Britannia*^b talking of the Father of Sir Fulke, he adds, 'whose only Son of the same Name, doth so entirely devote himself to the Study of real Virtue and Honour, that the Nobleness of his Mind far exceeds that of his Birth; for whose extraordinary Favours, tho' I must despair of making suitable Returns, yet, whether speaking or silent, I must ever preserve a gratefull Remembrance of them.' Likewise, Speed in his *Theatre of Great-Britain*, speaking of Warwick Castle, expresses himself thus, 'The right worthy Knight Sir Fulke Grevile, in whose Person shineth all true Virtue and high Nobility; whose Goodness to me ward, I do acknowledge, in setting this Hand free from the daily Employments of a manual Trade, and giving it full Liberty

^a Wood's *Athenæ Oxon*, Vol. I. p. 410. Translation.

^b Page 607, in the last Edition of the *Theat. of Gr. Br.* p. 93.

A short to subject the Inclination of my Mind; himself being the
 & Father of my present Estate.

The Author of the Manuscript before mentioned (Page 12.)
 says: 'He was many times elected Knight of the Shire, with
 ' that three worthy and honoured Knight, Sir Thomas Lucy.
 ' A better Choyse the Countie could not make; for they were
 ' learned, wise and honest.'

He continued in the Service of Queen Elizabeth, in some
 honourable Station or other, during the Life of that Princess:
 Among other Employments, he had the Office of the Signet
 at the Council in the Marches of Wales, which brought him
 in yearly above two Thousand Pounds; and at the Queen's
 Death, he was Treasurer of the Navy, having held that Place
 for some Years before. Nor were his Services unattended with
 the Favour and Liberality of his Sovereign; for besides what he
 was able to do for his Friends, (of whom he was never unmindful)
 having bought up from private Hands, some small Claims upon
 Wedgmoor, he obtained from the Queen (44 Eliz.) a Grant of
 that ancient and spacious Park, for himself, his Heirs and As-
 signs, in as large and ample Manner, as John Duke of Northum-
 berland, or Ambrose Earl of Warwick had held it. At the Co-
 ronation of King James, he was made Knight of the Bath;
 and soon after was called from being Treasurer of the Navy, to
 be Chancellor of the Exchequer; and was admitted into his
 Majesty's Privy Council. In the second of that King's Reign,
 he obtained a Grant of Warwick Castle, with the Gardens and
 other Dependencies about it. He then found it in a ruinous
 Condition; the Towers and other strong Places of it being used
 for the common Goal of the County. But at an Expence of
 about twenty Thousand Pounds, he repaired and adorned it for
 the Seat of his Family. Moreover he made a Purchase of the
 Temple Grounds adjoining, and beautified them with large and
 stately Plantations; with an Intention, as it would seem, to put
 in Execution the Design, which George Duke of Clarence for-
 merly had, of making a Park of them under his Windows.
 Upon the whole, he so repaired this Great and Venerable, but
 ruinous Castle, as to render it (as Dugdale says) ' not only a
 Place of great Strength, but extraordinary Delight; with most
 pleasant Gardens, Walks, and Thickets; such as this part of Eng-
 land can hardly parallel; so that now it is the most princely Seat
 that is within the Midland Parts of this Realm. Besides the Ho-
 nour of this Grant, he had the Benefit of several others from
 the Crown in this Reign; one of which was a free Grant of the
 Manor and Lands of Knowle, in the County of Warwick.

It appears from what has been said above, that he had in his
 own Person, the hereditary Right of a Peerage; being by his

* Mss. add. p. 12.

* Dugd. Warwick. p. 345.

Grandfather, Heir at Law to *Robert Willoughby Lord Bristol*, who had been called up by Writ of Summons to the House of Lords. But it was probably not at that time a Point clear in Law, that after an Honour had been for some time in Abeyance in the Female Line, it could afterwards be claimed by the Heir at Law; as indeed the Question was, but for the first time, and in this very Case, decided in the House of Lords (8 Will. III.) on the Petition of *Richard Verney, Esq;* of *Compton Mordak*; whose Claim to the Peerage of *Willoughby of Brooke* was then admitted; he being Grandson and Heir to *Margaret* abovementioned, who was only Sister and Heir at Law to this *Sir Fulke Greville*. But however that Point of Law might then have been thought of; *Sir Fulke* accepted of Letters Patent, bearing Date, Jan. 19, 18 Jac. by which he was advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of *Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's Court* in the County of *Warwick*; with Limitations of that Honour, in default of Heirs Male of his own Body, to his Kinsman *Robert Greville*, Son to *Fulke Greville of Thorp Latimer* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esquire. The Reasons assigned in the Patent for his Creation, were his faithful Services to Queen *Elizabeth* and the then present King; and that he was of noble Extraction; being descended of the Blood of the *Nevils*, the *Willoughby's*, and the *Beauchamps*. On his being created a Peer, he resigned his Employment of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was made one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber. He never married; but being desirous to maintain his Family in the Rank to which he had greatly contributed to raise it, He freed from Intail all the Estates he had inherited from his Ancestors; and adding to those, such as he had acquired by Grant from the Crown, or by Purchase; he settled the whole, by his last Will and Testament, upon his Cousin *Robert Greville*, (in whose Favour he had obtained the Reversion of his Honours) and the Heirs Male of his Body; with the Remainder over to the Heirs Male of *Sir Edward Greville of Harold Park*, the third Branch of his Family.

This Will was executed the 18th of *February*, 1627, and was then witnessed by several Gentlemen, at that time in his Service; among whom was one *Haywood*, who had been long his Servant. Some Months afterwards, a Codicil was added, granting Annuities to those Gentlemen by Name; omitting however this *Haywood*, whom he probably did not think intitled to his Liberality. *Haywood* resented this Neglect to such a Degree, that a few Days afterwards, being alone with his Lord in his Bedchamber, in *Brooke House* in *Holbourn*, he entered into a warm and insolent Expostulation with him; and in his Fury stabbed him in the Back. The Villian made his Escape into another Room, which he locked, and before it could be broke open, for him to be seized, he murdered himself. Lord Brooke

languished

lingered a few Days with his Wound; but before he died, he ordered another short Codicil to be added to his Will, in which he left handsome Legacies to the Surgeons, and others who attended him on this Occasion. He died the 30th of September, 1622, in the 75th Year of his Age. He was buried with great Solemnity; Sir *William Segar*, Knight, Garter; Sir *Henry St. George*, Knight, *Richmond Herald*; and *Henry Chitting*, Esquire, *Gloster Herald*, directing the Funeral. His Body was laid in his own Vault, in the great Church at *Warwick*, under a Monument he had erected himself, with this remarkable Inscription.

Fulke Greville,
 Servant to Queen Elizabeth,
 Councillor to King James,
 and Friend to Sir Philip Sidney.

Trophæum Peccati.

Upon the Death of *Fulke Lord Brooke*, the elder Branch of the Family, in the Male Line, ended; and, as we observed before, *Margaret*, his Sister, carried the Honours of the Female Line into the Family of *Verney*. But *Robert*, of the second Branch of the Family, who succeeded him in his Fortune and Title, succeeded him likewise in the Honour, of being next in Male Descent from the first Sir *Fulke*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, who, as we have shewn above, was not only Heiress of the Family of *Willoughby of Brooke*, but was twice descended of the old Earls of *Warwick*: For this *Robert*, now Lord *Brooke*, and *Dorothy* his Sister, (married to Sir *Arthur Hasterigg* of *Nesley*, in the County of *Leicester*) were the only Issue of *Fulke Greville*, Esq; the eldest Son of *Robert Greville*, of *Thorp Lagnor*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; who was second Son to the said Sir *Fulke Greville*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife.

This *Robert*, while but an Infant of four Years, was in a Manner adopted as a Son by his Cousin, the Lord *Brooke*, who from that Time provided for his Education and Breeding, so as to render him worthy of that Estate and Dignity he intended to confer upon him. He returned from his Travels beyond Seas about the Age of Twenty, and in the same Year was elected to serve for the Borough of *Warwick*, in the Parliament which was then called, but soon after unhappily dissolved. He succeeded his Cousin, *Fulke Lord Brooke*, at the Age of Twenty-one, and soon after married Lady *Catharine Russel*, eldest Daughter to *Francis Earl of Bedford*.

The Principles of Government he had imbibed in his Education, which were probably improved from his intimate Connection with the *Bedford* Family, made him disapprove of the Measures which were carried on by the Court, in the

Beginning of the Reign of King Charles the First. So deeply was he affected with the Grievances complained of at that Time, and so discouraged at the gloomy Prospect that overspread the Nation, that he entered into a Design with the Lord Viscount Say and Seal, to leave England, and settle in a Corner of the World, remote from the Oppression of a Court. Those two Noblemen procured from Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, an Assignment of Part of a large Tract of Land in North-America, (now Part of New-England) which he had obtained a Grant of from the Crown; and in the Year 1635, sent over George Fenwick, Esq; to begin a Settlement in that Country, and prepare a Place of Retreat for them and their Friends; in Consequence of which a Town was there built, which thence bears the Name of Saybrook. But when afterwards a Spirit rose in England, in Opposition to the Arbitrary Measures of that bad Administration, and that there were Hopes of reforming the Abuses of Government, he laid aside the Thoughts of retiring from his own Country, and was one of the first who assumed the Boldness of asserting the Cause of Liberty, even in the Face of the Court. When the King, in his Expedition against the Scotch, had summoned the Nobility to meet him at York; and it was thought fit, by the whole Body of the Council, that a short Protestation should be drawn, in which all Men should profess their Loyalty and Obedience to his Majesty, and disclaim and renounce the having any Intelligence, or holding any Correspondence with the Rebels. Of the English Nobility, the Lord Say, and the Lord Brooke, positively refused, in the King's own Presence, to make any such Protestation. They said, 'If the King suspected their Loyalty, he might proceed against them as he thought fit; but that it was against the Law to impose any Oaths or Protestations upon them, which were not enjoined by Law, and, in that Respect, that they might not betray the Common Liberty, they would not submit to it.' From that Time Lord Brooke proceeded in the Measures of his Party, with Steadiness and Resolution; and when afterwards the War broke out betwixt the King and the Parliament, and all the great Men in England ranged themselves on one Side or the other, he adhered to that of the Parliament, and was in such Esteem with those of that Party, that (as Lord Clarendon says) 'They had scarce a more absolute Confidence in any Man than in him.' And yet, from the universal Character he had of good Nature, Justice, and Love of his Country, there is Reason to believe, that had he lived to see to what a Height the Parliament afterwards carried Matters, he would have disapproved of their Conduct; and might have been instrumental in moderating the Violence of that Party, and in establishing a

^a Brit. Emp. in Amer. Vol. 1. p. 67. ^b Clarend. fol. Vol. 1. p. 93.
68. ^c Ibid. Vol. 2. p. 114.

Peace, founded upon the Security of the Constitution and the Rights of the Crown. Lord *Clarendon* seems indeed to have been of another Opinion. But it is certain that the Earl of *Bathurst*, the Person with whom he lived in the strongest Connections, not long after, openly disapproved of the Violence of the Parliament Party, and came over from them to the King.

To leave Conjectures about what might have been, and return to what really did happen. He engaged in the Civil War on the Side of the Parliament; and such was his Influence in *Warwickshire*, that he carried along with him almost the whole County. He was of so much the more Consequence to his Party, that by him they had the Castle of *Warwick*, which, by being situated in the Heart of *England*, and fortified by Nature, proved a most convenient Place of Arms, and one of the strongest of their Garrisons.

The Lord *Brooke* having, in Consequence of a Commission from the Parliament, in the Months of *June* and *July*, 1642, arrayed the Militia of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Stafford*, repaired to *London*, to procure Artillery and Military Stores for his Castle; but before he went, he constituted Sir *Edward Peito*, of *Chesterton*, Governor, and left with him one or two Pieces of small Cannon, and what Muskets and Ammunition he could spare. On his Return with a suitable Train of Artillery, he was met by the Earl of *Northampton*, at *Edge-hill*, with a considerable Body of Troops. The two Lords at first prepared for Action; but (says the Author of the Manuscript abovementioned) to prevent the Effusion of Blood, it was at last agreed between them, that Lord *Brooke* should return back to *Banbury* with his Ordnance, and that neither of them should fetch it from thence, without giving the other three Days Notice. However that may be, Lord *Northampton*, on Lord *Brooke's* Return to *London*, came up to *Banbury* with a powerful Body of Horse and Foot, surprised the Castle, and carried off the Cannon. He was no sooner Master of this Artillery, than he marched to *Warwick*; and having summoned Sir *Edward Peito* to surrender the Castle, upon his Refusal, proceeded to besiege it. The Siege was begun *August* the 7th, and continued till the 23d of that Month; when the Lord *Brooke* coming from *London* with a Body of Horse and Foot, was met by Part of the Earl of *Northampton's* Troops within five Miles of *Warwick*, between *Southam* and *Itchington*, where a Skirmish ensued, in which Lord *Brooke* had the Advantage. Upon this the Siege was raised: Lord *Northampton* retreated towards the North, and Lord *Brooke* entered the Castle, to the great Joy of Sir *Edward Peito*, and his small Garrison, who, though poorly provided with Ordnance and Military Stores, had defended the Place a full Fortnight.

* Clarend. Vol. 2. p. 114.

* MS. prod. p. 28, &c.

The Lord Brooke remained at *Warwick*, or in the Neighbourhood, till towards the End of *September*, when the Earl of *Essex*, with the Parliament Army, arrived at that Town. Having Intelligence that the King's Army were then at *Worcester*, the Earl, with Lord Brooke and the whole Army, advanced towards that Place: But that he might not be impeded in his March, he left the most of his heavy Ordnance, and what Ammunition he had not immediately Occasion for, at *Warwick-Castle*. The Earl of *Essex*, on his Approach to *Worcester*, finding that the King's Army fled off towards *Shrewsbury*, and thence to the Borders of *Oxford* and *Warwickshire*, prepared to follow them. But as his heavy Carriages, from the Badness of the Roads, and the Backwardness of the People in that Country to furnish Horses, could not be made to keep up with the Army, it was thought proper that the Lord Brooke should go on to *Warwick*, and from thence send Supplies of Ammunition to meet the Army on their March. He arrived at that Place the 22d of *October*: The Day following he sent from the Magazines of the Castle some Cart Loads of Ammunition for the Army, which the Night before had come up to *Kineton*, within two Miles of *Edgehill*, where the King's Army then lay. Lord Brooke having thus dispatched his Carriages, set out about one of the Clock, the same Day, to join the Army. But while he was on the Road the Engagement began; which he was soon informed of, by the Crowds who fled on the first Charge of the King's Horse. He prevailed with many to return with him, and making what Haste he could to join the Battle, arrived in Time to have some Share, personally, in the Success of the Day, and in keeping the Field the Night following. His own Regiment had marched with the General^f, and was one of those that fought in the Right Wing, which entirely broke the Left of the King's Army. The next Day, in the Evening, the Earl of *Essex*, the rest of the Nobility, and some others of Distinction in the Parliament Army, came to *Warwick*; the whole Army followed them the Day after, and went into Quarters of Refreshment there, and in the Neighbourhood. The Prisoners of Note were conducted to the Castle; the Chief of whom (says the Author of the Manuscript beforementioned, Page 48.) was the Earl of *Lindsay*, who being shot near the Knee, died of his Wound as he entered the Castle, before he could be carried into his Chamber.

Not long after the Battle, viz. *January 7, 1642-3*, the Lord Brooke was appointed General, and Commander in Chief (under the Earl of *Essex*) of the associated Counties of *Warwick* and *Stafford*, and the Parts adjacent. ^g In Consequence of this Commission, having cleared *Warwickshire* of all Opposition, he advanced into *Staffordshire*; and hearing that Lord *Chesterfield*,

^f Rush. Hist. Coll. Part 3. Vol. 2. p. 37.

^g Ibid. p. 147. and 148.

With about 300 Men under his Command, was in Possession of *Litchfield*, resolved in the first Place to dislodge them. He therefore took a Troop of Reformados, and 400 Foot, which he had from *London*; to which he added 100 out of *Warwick-Castle*, 200 out of *Country*, and about 300 of the most forward of the Country, who came and offered themselves, a Troop of Horse sent him by Sir *John Gell*, and one Hundred Dragoons, in all, about 1200 strong; with those, and one Demi-Culverin, and some small Drakes, he advanced, and came before the Town of *Litchfield*, on *Wednesday* the First of *March*. After some hot, but short Service, he obliged Lord *Chesterfield* to leave the Town, and retire into the Close (or Yard belonging to the Minister) a Place, which by the Strength of the Walls, and its Situation, was much more defensible. While his Soldiers were assaulting this Place, and particularly *St. Chad's Church*, thereto adjoining, Lord *Brooke* being withdrawn into a House, to give Directions, as he was looking out of the Window for that Purpose, a Musket Bullet struck him in the right Eye, of which he immediately died. His Soldiers were so exasperated at his Death, that Sir *John Gell* being sent for, and supplying his Place, the Assault was renewed with more Fury than before, the Close was forced, and all within made Prisoners.

Sir *William Dugdale*, speaking of this Lord *Brooke*, gives this Character of him: 'A Person he was, who for the Nobleness of his Extraction, and many Personal Endowments, deserved a better Fate; at least to have fallen in a better Cause; who (had he lived, it is believed by his Friends) would soon have seen through the Pretences of that Faction.'

Let us next see how his Character (not only as a great Man, but an able Writer) appears in the Hands of one of his own Party, one of the most celebrated Writers of his Age: *Milton*, in a Speech, in which he pleads for the Liberty of unlicensed Printing, addressing himself to the Parliament, says, 'I shall only repeat what I have learnt from one of your honourable Number, a right honourable and pious Lord, who, had he not sacrificed his Life and Fortune to the Church and Commonwealth, we had not now missed, and bewailed a worthy and undoubted Patron of this Argument. Ye know him, I am sure; yet I, for Honour's Sake, and may it be eternal to him, shall name him, the Lord *Brooke*. He, writing of Episcopacy, and by the Way, treating of Sects and Schisms, left you his Vote, or rather now, the last Words of his dying Charge, which I know will ever be of dear and honoured Regard with you; so full of Meekness, and breathing Charity, that next to the last Testament of him who bequeathed Love

¹ MS. præd. p. 57.
VOL. V.

² Bar. Vol. 2. p. 443.

³ Prose Works, Vol. 1. p. 158.
and

and Peace to his Disciples, I cannot call to Mind where I have met with Words more mild and peaceful. He there exhorts us to bear with Patience and Humility, those, however they may be miscalled, who desire to live purely, in such Use of God's Ordinances, as the best Guidance of their Conscience gives them; and to tolerate them, though in some Disconformity to ourselves. The Book itself will tell us more at large, being published to the World, and dedicated to the Parliament, by him, who, both for his Life and for his Death, deserves, that what Advice he left should not lie by without Perusal.

After his Death, which happened in the 36th Year of his Age, the Parliament, by an Ordinance, settled the Wardship of the young Lord Brooke, his Son, upon *Catharina*, Lady Brooke, his Widow. And a few Years after, the Commons, on a Message from the Lords, voted 3000*l.* for the Use of his Youngest, a Posthumous Son. By this Lady he had three, in all, five Sons, *viz.* *Francis*, who succeeded him in Honour and Estate, but died unmarried; *Robert*, who succeeded his Brother; *Edward* and *Algernon*, who both died Bachelors; and *Fulke*, born after the Death of his Father, who succeeded his Brother *Robert*.

This *Robert*, Lord Brooke, was instrumental in the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, and was one of the six Lords sent by the House of Peers to *Holland*, with twelve of the House of Commons, to present the humble Invitation and Supplication of the Parliament, That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and take the Government of the Kingdom into his Hands. He was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Stafford* and City of *Litchfield*, 20 August, 1660. He was constituted Recorder of *Warwick* for Life, in a new Charter granted to that Corporation; which Office his Predecessors, *Fulke*, the first Lord Brooke, *Robert* Lord Brooke, his Father, and the Earl of *Beaumont*, his Uncle, (during the Minority of his Brother *Francis*) had held before him. He was likewise chosen High Steward of *Stafford*, and *Stratford upon Avon*. He contributed much to the Embellishment of *Warwick Castle*, by fitting up the State Apartment there, at a considerable Expence, and in a Manner suited to the Taste of the Times in which he lived. He married *Anne*, Daughter, and at last sole Heir, to *John Doddington*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *William Doddington* of *Bremor*, in the County of *Southampton*; by whom he had six Sons, *John*, *Francis*, *Charles*, *Robert*, *William*, and *Fulke*, who all died young; and two Daughters, *Anne*, married to *William* Earl of *Kington*, and *Doddington*, to *Charles* Earl, and afterwards Duke of *Manchester*.

He died at Bath the 13th of February, 1666, and leaving no Male Issue, was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *Fulke*, his youngest Brother.

Fulke Lord *Brooke*, soon after the Death of his Brother, was chosen Recorder of *Warwick*; and upon the Renewal of the Charter of that Corporation, was therein constituted Recorder for Life. He married, while his Brother was alive, *Sarah*, Daughter of Sir *Francis Dalswood*, Alderman of *London*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, and seven Daughters, viz. *Francis*, his eldest Son; *Algernon*, second Son, who married *Mary*, Daughter of the Lord *Arthur Somerset*, fifth Son of *Henry Duke of Beaufort*, by whom he had one Son, *Fulke Grenville*, Esq; Member for the Borough of *Monmouth* in this present Parliament, and two Daughters; *Dedington*, third Son, who died at Bath not married, 1728; and *Robert*, fourth Son, who died beyond the Seas. Of the seven Daughters, *Catharine*, the Eldest, was married to *Baptist Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, and 2dly to *John Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*; *Anne*, second Daughter, died unmarried; *Elizabeth*, third Daughter, was wedded to *Francis Lord Guilford*; the three next Daughters, *Sarah*, *Mary*, and *Diana*, died unmarried; and *Henrietta*, the Youngest, was married to Sir *James Lang*, of *Draycote* in Com. *Wilt.* Bart. The said *Fulke*, Lord *Brooke*, died at his Seat at *Twytenham*, in Com. *Middlesex*, in the 68th Year of his Age, the end of *October*, 1710. The abovementioned *Francis*, the eldest Son, having married the Lady *Anne Wilmot*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *John Earl of Rochester*, (and Widow of ——— *Baynton*, of *Sey Park* in the County of *Wilt.* Esq;) died eleven Days before his Father, leaving Issue, by the said Lady *Anne*, two Sons, *Fulke*, who succeeded his Grandfather, and *William*; also two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried, and *Catharine*, wedded to the Honourable *Charles Egerton*, Esq; the youngest Son of *John Earl of Bridgewater*.

Which *Fulke*, Lord *Brooke*, survived his Father and Grandfather but five Months: He died at *University College* in *Oxford*, in February 1710-11; and was succeeded by his Brother *William*.

William Lord *Brooke*, soon after he came of Age, was chosen Recorder of *Warwick*. He married *Mary*, second Daughter and Coheir of the Honourable *Henry Thynne*, Esq; who was only Son to *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, but died in the Lifetime of his Father. By this Lady (who died on the 20th of *March*, 1720) he had three Sons; *William*, who died four Months old; *Fulke*, who departed this Life, aged twenty-two Weeks and six Days; and *Francis*, now *Earl Brooke*: He died in the 33d Year of his Age, on the 28th of *July*, 1727.

Francis succeeded to his Father, as Lord Brooke, when but eight Years old; and soon after he came of Age, was chosen Recorder of *Warwick*. In *May*, 1742, he married the Honourable *Elizabeth Hamilton*, eldest Daughter to the Lord *Archibald Hamilton*, (a younger Son of *William Duke of Hamilton*) by the Lady *Jane Hamilton*, Daughter to *James Earl of Abercorn*. On the 14th of *April*, 1743, he had a Daughter, *Louisa-Augusta*, to whom his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* was Godfather, and the Princess of *Wales* Godmother; on the 11th of *May*, 1744, a second Daughter, *Frances-Elizabeth*; and on the 6th of *July*, 1745, a third, *Charlotte-Mary*; all of them born in *London*. The Year following he was, by Letters Patent, (dated 7 *July*, 20 *Geo. II.*) raised to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Title of *Earl Brooke of Warwick-Castle*, in the County of *Warwick*. And on the Sixteenth of *September*, in the same Year, he had a Son, *George*, Lord *Greville*, born at *Warwick-Castle*, the King doing him the Honour of standing Godfather by Lord *Conway* his Proxy. On the First of *March*, 1748, he had a fourth Daughter, born at *London*, who was christened *Isabella*, but died the same Day: And on the 12th of *May*, 1749, he had a second Son, *Charles-Francis*, born at his House at *North-End*, in the County of *Middlesex*. On the Death of the Duke of *Montagu*, the King (the 16th of *July*, 1749) was pleased to appoint him Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Warwick*, in the Room of his Grace.

TITLES.] The most Noble and Pious Lord, *Francis Earl Brooke of Warwick-Castle*, and Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke of *Beauchamp's Court*, in Com. *Warwick*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Warwick*.

CREATIONS.] Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke of *Beauchamp's Court*, in Com. *Warwick*, by Letters Patent, 9 *Jan.* (1620) 18 *Jac. I.* and Earl Brooke of *Warwick-Castle*, in the County of *Warwick*, 7 *July* (1746) 20 *Geo. II.*

ARMS.] Sable, on a Cross within a Border engrailed, Or, five Pellets.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, a Swan with Wings expanded, Argent, beak'd, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Swans Argent, beak'd and member'd Sable, and Ducally gorg'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Vix ea nostra vago.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Warwick-Castle*, in the County of *Warwick*, 67 Miles from *London*.

GOWER, Earl Gower

HAVING among the Barons, in the 4th Vol. p. 238, given an Account of his Lordship's Family, I shall now only recite his Marriages, Issue, Creation, and Employments.

Which *John-Levison* Earl Gower, on the 18th of *March*, 1711-12, took to Wife the Lady *Evelyn Pierpoint*, youngest Daughter to *Evelyn Duke of Kingston*, by whom he had Issue four Sons and six Daughters, her Ladyship departing this Life the 27th of *June*, 1727, and was buried at *Trentham*. Of his Lordship's Sons by her, the Eldest, named *John*, died *July* 13, 1723, aged 10 Years, and was buried at *Trentham*; *William*, second Son, died *April* 14, 1739, and was also buried at *Trentham*.

Granville-Levison, third Son, now Lord Viscount *Trentham*, married, in 1744, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Nicholas Fazakerley*, of *Penwitham* near *Preston*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; who died in Childhood of the Small Pox, at his Lordship's House in *Great Grosvenor-Street*, *Monday May* 19, 1745, and her Son, named *John*, born *May* 14, having also the Small Pox, died *May* 18 following. Whereupon he married, secondly, *March* 28, 1748, Lady *Louisa Egerton*, Daughter of his Grace, *Scropes Duke of Bridgwater*, by the Lady *Rachael Russel*, his Wife, Daughter of *Wriothesley Duke of Bedford*, and Sister to the present Duke of *Bedford*. His Lordship, in 1744, was, on a Vacancy, elected to Parliament for *Bishop's Castle*, in *Shropshire*; and in the present Parliament was, with Sir *Peter Warren*, unanimously chose for *Westminster*; but on 18 *November*, 1749, being constituted one of the Lords Commissioners, for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral, his Seat in Parliament became vacated, which occasioned a contested Election for *Westminster*, between his Lordship and Sir *George Vandeput*, when, on closing the Poll, he had a Majority of upwards of 150 Voters.

Richard-Levison, fourth Son, is a Member in the present Parliament for the City of *Litchfield*.

Lady *Gertrude*, eldest Daughter, is married to his Grace, *John Duke of Bedford*, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

Lady *Mary*, married to Sir *Richard Wrotesley*, of *Wrotesley* in *Staffordshire*, Bart. lineally descended from "Sir *Hugh Wrotesley*, of *Wrotesley*, who, for his martial Acts under King *Edward III.* both in *Flanders*, and at the Siege of *Calais*, was chose by that Monarch among the first Knights of the Order of the Garter, at the Institution thereof, being the 19th in Precedency. At the Siege of *Calais*, he had the King's Licence to inclose his Wood

at *Wrotesley*, and make a Park. He was Son of Sir *William Wrotesley*, and died in 4 Ric. II. 1380.

Lady *Jane*, third Daughter, died unmarried.

Lady *Francis*, married to Lord *John-Philip Sackville*, second Son of his Grace, *Lionel Duke of Dorset*, Lord President of his Majesty's Council.

Lady *Elizabeth*, in March 1748-9, was appointed Lady of the Bedchamber to their Royal Highnesses the Princesses *Amelia* and *Caroline*.

Lady *Evelyn*, youngest Daughter, is the Wife of *John Lord Goring*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, seated at *Ampthill*, in *Bedfordshire*.

His Lordship, on the 31st of *October*, 1733, married *Penelope*, Daughter of Sir *John Stonehouse*, Bart. and Relict of Sir *Henry Atkins*, Bart. by whom he had a Daughter, *Penelope*, born at *Trentham-Hall*, in *June* 1734, (who died in the 7th Year of her Age) and the Lady, her Mother, died there, on *Monday* the 19th of *August* following.

His Lordship married, thirdly, the Lady *Mary*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Earl of Thanet*, and Widow of *Anthony Earl of Harold*, only surviving Son of *Henry*, late Duke of *Kent*, by whom he had issue a Daughter, *Mary*, who died in the seventh Year of her Age, and three Sons; *Thomas*, born 23 *August*, 1738, who died about two Years old; *John*, born in *July*, 1740, now living; and *Thomas*, third Son, who died an Infant.

On the 19th of *August*, 1732, his Lordship had the Degree of Doctor of Laws conferred on him by the University of *Oxford*, in a full Convocation. On the 3d of *July*, in the 16th Year of our present Sovereign, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Staffordshire*, and on the 9th of *July* following, *Custos Rotulorum* of the same County; likewise on *July* 13, the same Year, Lord Privy Seal, and was sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council. In 1743, he was one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government, during his Majesty's Absence; and on the 12th of *December*, that Year, resigned his Place of Lord Privy Seal, which was conferred on the Earl of *Cholmondeley*. On the 26th of *December*, 1744, he was again constituted Lord Privy Seal; and in 1745, was one of the Lords Justices, whilst his Majesty was abroad. And on the Breaking out of the Rebellion that Year, he raised a Regiment of Foot, at his own Expence, for the King's Service. Whereupon his Majesty taking into Consideration his great Merits, was pleased to advance him to the Dignities of a Viscount, and Earl of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Style, and Title, of Viscount *Trentham*, in the County of *Stafford*, and Earl *Gower*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 8th of *July*, 1746; and in 1748, his Lordship was again appointed one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom.

Army: And for his Valour in that memorable Battle near *Hastings*, (where King *Harold* was slain) the Conqueror gave him his Scarf from his own Arm, as Tradition in the Family affirms.

Sir *William Dugdale* asserts¹, that Sir *William Fitz-William*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Second, was the first who assumed the Surname of *Fitz-William*, and that he² is called in the Pipe Rolls, Son of *William Fitz-Godrick*, wherein³ Sir *William Seagar*, Garter King of Arms in the Reign of King *Charles* the First, agrees, and that Sir *William Fitz-Godrick*, first named, was Cousin in Blood to King *Edward the Confessor*, who sent him to *William Duke of Normandy*, with whom he remained some time, and there married *Emma*, Daughter and Heir of *Monfieur de Solabis*, a Norman; and coming back with *William the Conqueror*, was Marshal of his Army, as beforementioned.

That *Godric* was living in the Reign of King *Edward the Confessor*, is manifest from the authentick Register, *Doomsday Book*, wherein the Lands he held are recorded; and *Thoroton* recites, in his History of *Nottinghamshire*, p. 68, many Manors, which he held in that County, in the Time of King *Edward the Confessor*.

In 1565, in the 7th of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Hugh Fitz-William*, of *Sprotburgh* in Com. *Ebor.* Esq; with great Cost, Care, and Industry, collected the Records of his Family, from which I shall deduce my Account, and for the Verity thereof, it will not be improper to relate some Particulars, set forth by the said *Hugh Fitz-William*, in a very curious Manuscript, now in the Custody of the present Earl *Fitz-William*, beginning thus.

The burninge of three great Bagges of Evidence of the *Fitz-Williams*, by Sir *Henry Savell* of *Tantersey*, who married *Elizabeth Sutill*, sole Daughter and Heire to *Margery Fitz-William*, pretending Title, by the Right of his Wyfe, to the Lordshippes of *Emley*, *Sprotburgh*, *Warrenball*, *Darlington*, *Cromwell*, *Athwike*, *Redington*, *Basfords*, *Hathelsay*, *Plomtree*, and others; and meaning therby to deface the Bloode and Name forever, hath moved me, *Hugh Fitz-William*, nowe eldest Sonne to *John Fitz-William*, late of *Sprotburgh*, and of *Hathelsay*, to gather together all such Pieces of Evidence and Mater of Recorde, as by diligent Scrutiny I could fynde in the Tower, in th' *Exchequer*, in the *Rowles*, and in the Office of the Haraldes, thereby to maintayne the Right of the said Lordshippes to the Bloode and Name. And further to declare, from what noble Progenyes the Bloode and Name are descendid, as well within this Realme, as in forrayn Con-

¹ Barons of England, Vol. 2. p. 105. ² Seagar's Baronag. MS.

³ Rot. Pip. anno. 22 Hen. II. Ebor.

They: The which accordinge with olde and new Testa-
ment, to maintayne Antiquity, Nobility, and Birthright.
For the verifving of every Particular of this Descent, and
to shew that *Hugh Fitz-William*, fourth Sonne to *John Fitz-*
William, the Yonger, of *Sprotburgh*, and of *Hathills*, is now
the next Heire Male of the *Fitz-Williams*, Lordes of *Emley*;
and for a perpetuall Memory of the Truth therof, these
Gentlemen of the Bloode and Name, whose Names are heere
under written, have subscribed with th' Officers of Armes;
wherunto the three Kinges of Armes have sette the Seales of
their Offices, of every there severall Provinces, the third
Daye of *Maye*, in the Yere of our Lord MCCCCCLXV,
with theire severall Declarations as followith, *Verbatim, vi-*
delicet.

Wheras it may right well seeme, sondry of Honour and
Worshippe of this Name, by Slouth and Negligence, have
ben omittid and leste owte of this Lyne, as Sir *John Fitzwil-*
liam, Knight, in the Dayes of Kinge *Henry* the Third; Sir
Raufe Fitzwilliam, Baron of *Graystocke*, in the Dayes of King
Edward the First; Sir *George Fitzwilliam*, Knight of the
Bath, in the Dayes of Kinge *Henry* theight; Sir *William*
Fitzwilliam, of *Windefore*, Knight, one of the Privy Cham-
bre to Kinge *Edward* the Sixt, and others; the Offspringe
wherof affirme, by Reporte of their Fathers, that they be de-
scendid owte of *Emley*, and *Sprotburgh*. But I cannot fynde,
by diligent Scrutiny, howe, neither by my Evidence, nor Ma-
ter of Record, to their greate Displeasure, beinge utterly owte
of Helpe, withowte greate Cost of further Serche. I have
therefore thought it goode, and my Dutie by the Lawe of
Nature, for Justice Sake, to preserve the rest of the Lyne,
and combyne them together, for that they be disperid into
severall Countiees of this Realme; and is, by the Lawe of
God, successively inheritable to the same, accordinge as they
be sette owte with there due Differences in this Booke. Tak-
inge God to witnes, that I have not omitted, or left owte
one of the Name, that I coule by eny Meanes have Autho-
rite for my Doinges, either by Evidence, or the Memory of
Manne. And have travaylid with every one of the Name,
that I coule heere of, sondry Tymes, to my greate Costes
and Charges with them, and there Freindes, to know by
what Auctoritie, either by Mater of Recorde, or Memory of
Manne, they may mainteyne ther Descent and Birthright:
And have sett them soorth accordingly, and of as meny as
I could obteyne Auctoryte for the same. And for a perpet-
tuall Memory of the Truthe herof, I have subscribed my
Name, the thirde Daye of *Maye*, *Anno Domini* MCCCCCLXV,
and in the viith Yere of the prosperous Reigne of our So-
vereigne Lady *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God Queene of
Eng-

Englande, France, and Ireland, Defendour of the Faith, &c.
By me Hugh Fitzwilliam de Sprothburgh, in Com. Ebor. And
herewith also hath set my Seale of Armes, [Lefage] with the
Kinges of Armes.

The rest of the Family subscribed as follows:
By me William Fitzwilliam, of Milton, Knight, and eldest
Brother of that House, have, with the rest of my Bloode, sub-
scribid herunto.

John Fitzwilliam de Milton, in Com. Northampton.

By me Brian Fitzwilliam de Geinsparke, in Essex.

In the verifysinge of the Truthe of this Descent, I doe subscribe
my Name, William Fitzwilliam de Lincolne.

I have perused the Evidence of the Originall of the Particu-
lers of this Descent, and for the verifysinge of the Truth thereof,
I have sett to my Hande, with the rest of my Bloode and Name,
by me Gervis Fitzwilliam of Bentley.

By me John Fitzwilliam, Sonne and Heire to Richard Fitz-
william of Ringsted.

By me William Fitzwilliam, eldest Sonne to John Fitzwilliam
of Kingesley, in Hampshire.

William Fitzwilliam de Plomtree.

George Fitzwilliam of Hathilsey.

Thomas Fitzwilliam, eldest Sonne to Frauncys Fitzwilliam
of Fenton.

Charles Fitzwilliam de Sawndbie, in Com. Nottingham.

Also Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter, Hervey, Clarencieux, and
William Flower, Nerroy, Kings of Armes, signed the following
Certificates.

I have exactly examyned this Descent with the Recordes of
myne Office, and do fynde the same to agree with this Booke;
and that the above namyd Hugh Fitzwilliam, Sonne to John
Fitzwilliam, now is the next Heire Male of Sprothburgh, and
Elmeley, &c. and for the Verification of the Truth hereof,
I have subscribed my Name, and set to the Seale of myne
Office. Per me G. Dethicke, alias Garter Principall Kinge
of Armes, 1565.

Although the Order of this Descent is sufficient to satisfie
any Judge, alleadginge such Auctoritie of Recorde and Evi-
dence, being thoroughly perused and subscribed of the Eldist
of every severall Braunche of the Bloode, and Name thereof,
ratifyenge the true naminge and placinge of their Cotes, with
there due Differences, of every one of their Auncestours,
that is to be knowne presently, either by Mater of Recorde,
or Memory of Manne, Fathers, Mothers, Uncles, Auntes,
Brothren and Sisters: Neverthelesse, being earnestly requestid,
I have conferrid the sayde Descent with the Recordes of
myne Office, and also conferrid the Evidence and Recordes
mentionid in the same, with the Originalls, brought unto me
by

Part-William, Earl Fitz-William 383
 by Hugh Fitzwilliam, the next Heir Male, son of Emley
 and Sprotburgh, as it may appere by the same. And in the
 verifysinge the Trueth of every Particular of this Descent, I
 have subscibid my Name and sette the Seale of myne Office,
 the Day and Yeere above writen, *William Fleet* *Scrib.*
 alias *Clarencieux Roy d'Armes*.

I *Norrey King of Armes* have thoroughly perused this De-
 scent of *Hugh Fitzwilliam*, with the Bookes of my Records,
 and for the verifysinge of the Trueth thereof, I have subscribed
 my Name, and set therunto the Seale of myne Office.
Wm Fleet alias *Norrey Roy d'Armes*.

Sir *William Fitz-William*, Son of that Sir *William Fitz-William* who came in with the Conqueror, is mentioned in the
 said Manuscript, and in several Pedigrees by different Antiqua-
 ries and Herald's, to marry *Eleanor* Daughter and Heir of Sir
John Stanley of *Emley* and *Sprotburgh*, &c. in *Yorkshire*, and
 to have Issue Sir *William Fitz-William* Lord of *Emley* and
Sprotburgh, who was living in 18 *Hen. I.* 1117, as appears from
 his Agreement that Year with the Monks of *Biland*, wherein
 he is wrote *William* Son of *William*, and Grants to the said
 Monks a piece of his Wood in *Emley*, viz. from the Way which
 comes from the Monk's Mill, as far as *Beneth*, and from thence
 to *Dyrne*, and so through *Dyrne* to the Sart of *Emton*, and thence
 through the Dry Ground, which comes from *Simon's* Houses,
 to *Simon's* Gate, and to the High Way leading from *Emton*,
 and so to *Waker's* Sart, and thence to *Tonche* Dry Way, and
 so as far as *Emmelle* Mill, and thence to the Monk's Sart, and
 so to the Monk's Mill. And whatever Oak shall be standing,
 to do with the same as they shall think proper, and to Hold it
 for ten Years, paying fourteen Marks at *Michaelmas*. And that
 no Person be permitted to meddle with the said Wood, besides
 those who have Sarts there, *Simon de Torp's* Men, and the Men
 of the upper Town, &c. This Agreement commenced on the
 Day of the Incarnation of our Lord, 1117.

To this Grant in a round Seal, is represented a Man on
 Horseback compleatly armed, and circumscribed, *S. Willm Fitz*
Willm Dni de Emmalaia. And on the Reverse, the Arms of
Fitz-William, viz. *Lozenge*.

This Sir *William Fitz-William*, or one of his Descendants,
 caused a Cross to be set up in the High Street at *Sprotburgh*,
 with these Words engraven on Brass.

Who's is hungry, and list, well, eate,
 Let him come to *Sprotburgh* to his Meate.

Liber Coll. mark'd 4th D. 14, in the
 Herald's Office.

From a Manuscript, in the Custody of

the Right Hon. William, Earl Fitz-
 William.

And for a Night, and for a Day, millions of souls
His Horse shall have both Oats and Hay
And no Man shall ask him, where he goeth away.

Which Cross was pulled down in the Year of our Lord,
1520.

The Son and Heir of the last Sir *William Fitz-William*, was after his own Name, Sir *William Fitz-William*, Lord also of *Elmley* and *Sprotburgh*, who had to Wife, *Ella*, Daughter and Coheir of *William Earl Warren* and *Surry*, Grandson of *William Earl Warren* and *Surry*, by *Gundred* his Wife, Daughter of *King William the Conqueror*, by *Maud* Daughter of *Baldwin Earl of Flanders*, and *Alice* Daughter of *Robert*, King of *France*. Which *Baldwin* was lineally descended from *Baldwin Forestier de Ardern*, first Earl of *Flanders*, and his Wife *Jadith*, the Widow of *Edelmolph*, King of *England*, and Daughter of *Charles*, King of *France*, Son of *Lewis*, King of *France*, Son of *Charlemagne* the first French King and Emperor of the Romans. By which great Lady Sir *William Fitz-William* had Issue two Sons, Sir *William Fitz-William*, and *Roger Fitz-William*, to whom *William Earl Warren*, gave the Lordship of *Gretewell*, to him, his Heirs and Assigns, paying yearly at *Whitsonside*, two pair of gilt Spurs. To which Grant is appendant, on a Seal, a Man completely armed, on a Courser, and on the Reverse, a Shield Chequy the Arms of the Earl.

The elder Brother Sir *William Fitz-William*, succeeded to the Inheritance of *Elmley*, *Sprotburgh*, &c. and married *Albreda de Luxures*, Daughter of *Robert*, and Sister of the half blood, to *Robert de Lacy* Lord of *Pomfret* alias *Pontefract*, and was in her Widowhood, in 5 Rich. I. 1193, as * appears by a Fine, levied the 1st of April that Year, and to which is appendant the Broad Seal of King *Richard* the First. There are likewise Deeds in the said Manuscript of the beforementioned *Albreda*, which prove she had a Son Sir *William Fitz-William*, and a Daughter *Donatia*, to whom she gave Lands in *Crowle*, Sir *William Fitz-William*, her Son, joining in the Conveyance; to which is a round Seal of the Arms of *Fitz-William*.

The said Sir *William Fitz-William*, (Son of *Albreda*) is mentioned in several Deeds without Date, whereunto the Arms the Family now bear are appendant. And by a Fine levied at *Leicester*, Wednesday after the Feast of St. *Andrew* in the 10th of King *John*, he grants the Advowson of *Marham Church* to Frier *Hemet*, Master of the *Knights Templers* in *England*. He married *Ella*, Daughter of *Hamline*, and Sister of *William Earl Warren* and *Surry*, by whom he left Issue Sir *Thomas Fitz-William*.

* Chiting & Jekyl, præd.

† Ib. & MSS. præd. p. 3. & 4.

‡ Ibid. MSS. p. 4.

§ MSS. ut antea, p. 6. & seq.

This Sir Thomas in 16 Hen. III. confirmed the Grant, which *Albreda* his Grandmother made to the Priory of *Flaverham* of Lands in *Wardelburgh*. He also granted to the said Priory, the Wold from *Crofton* towards *Danebergh*, and from *Stanton* to *Crofton*, paying yearly half a Mark. He married *Agnes*, Daughter of *Roger Bertram* Baron of *Mitford*, and Sister of *Roger*, who had to her Portion the Manor of *Stanton*, and a Rent of 50 s. yearly in the Manor of *Gretam*, by Grant from the said *Roger*, to him and such Heirs, as he shall beget of the said *Agnes*. This Sir Thomas had in 37 Hen. III. a Charter for Free Warren in his Lordships of *Plumtree* in *Nottinghamshire*, *Bambrough*, and *Darrington* in *Yorkshire*, and for a Market at his Manor of *Elmley* every Week, on *Thursday*, and a Fair to be held every Year, on the Eve and Day of Holy Cross, and the three following Days. In 1253. he granted and confirmed to *Roche Abby*, all those Lands, Tenements, &c. which they held in the Town of *Mar*, by Gift of *Jordan* Son of *Philip de Mar*. He also gave Lands to *Byland Abby*, and *Hampal*; likewise confirmed the Gift of *John Constable* of *Chester*, his Uncle, to *Welbeck Abby*. He left Issue *William*, and Sir *Roger*, to whom he gave the Lordship of *Woodhall*, and also *Peter*, to whom he gave Lands in *Denby* alias *Denbigh*; and a Daughter *Margaret*, to whom he gave Lands in *Thorp*, *Rytone*, *Lyme*, and *Hallyhope*; and to his Daughter *Agnes*, Lands in *Hangthwaite*, *Adwick*, and *Stedfold*; also to another named *Bartha*, he gave *Stainton*, and *Ramita*; and had a fourth, *Albreda*, married to Sir *Richard Wallis* of *Burghwallis*, Knt. all which is proved by ancient Evidences.

William Fitz-William, eldest Son of Sir *Thomas*, married *Agnes*, Daughter of *Richard* Lord *Grey* of *Codnor*. To this *William*, *Simon de Montfort* Earl of *Leicester*, gave a Fee of twenty Marks per Annum; and he was also seized of four Knights Fees in the Honour of *Pontefract*, viz. one in *Darrington*, and three of *Lizouri*, in *Sprotburgh*, *Cateby*, *Atwick* and elsewhere. By Fine in 48 Hen. III. he granted in Dower to *Agnes* his Mother the Manor of *Plumtree* in Com. *Nottingham*, during her Life. By Indenture dated at *Pontefract* 25 March, 15 Edw. I. He binds himself to King *Edward* and his Heirs, in all his Lands and Chattels, and made Oath, to assist him, and his Heirs, in all Quarrels and Enterprizes. In the same Year, November 10, the King granted him Licence to turn the Highway, which was through the Middle of his Park at *Elmley*, provided he made another Way of the same Length and Breadth, through the western Part of that Park, commodious for Passengers, to contain in Length 380 Perch, and 60 Foot of Land. But in 19 Ed. I. the King from *Rokesburgh*, January 29, signifies,

that, understanding his faithful Knight *Sir William Fitz-William*, is in such an ill State of Body, that he cannot well travel, and having sent him two armed Men and two Archers, who are in his Army in Scotland; therefore he excuses his coming to him, and commands that he be not molested on that Account. He had Issue, *Sir William Fitz-William*, who married *Maud*, Daughter of *Edmund Lord Deyncourt*. He was found by Inquisition bearing Date the 5th of King *Edward II.* to be one of the Heirs of *Roger Bertram*, Baron of *Mittelford*; and in the first Year of King *Edward the III.* was summoned to Parliament among the Barons of this Realm. He gave Lands to the Priory of *Hampal*, and had Issue *Sir John*, *Robert*, *Thomas*, and *Reginald*; also *Elizabeth*, married to *Sir Thomas Musgrave*, Knt. *Margaret*, to *Henry Pirpoint*, *Joan*, *Agnes*, and *Isabel*, Wife of *William Bingham* Lord of *Bingham*, in Com. *Nottingham*.

Sir John Fitz-William, Knt. the eldest son, married *Joan*, Daughter of *Sir Adam Reresby*, and was seized of *Skalton*, and *West Drayton*. He lived in the 18th Year of the Reign of *Edw. III.* and had Issue *Sir John*, and *Elizabeth*, married to *Reginald Lord Ashby*.

Sir John Fitz-William was seized of the Lordship of *Shadefre*, and the Lord Archbishop of *York* did homage to him in the 27th of *Edward the III.* for Lands held of him. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of the Lord *Clinton*, and had Issue *Sir William*, and *Richard*, to whom he gave in Reversion, *East*, *West* and *Middle Haddlesay*; *Edmund*, (from whom descended the Family seated at *Aldwark*) who had *Stainton*, *Salt-Fleby*, *Castle Drayton*, *Skemantorp*, *Bilham*, *Sandal*, and *Wadsworth*, as appears by his Will dated the 6th Year of King *Richard the II.*; *Joan* married first to *Thomas Stapleton*, Esq; Son and Heir to *Sir Miles Stapleton*, afterwards to *John Felton*, Esq; *Anne*, married to *Sir Henry Hastings of Pickering*, Knt. and *Isabel*, to *Sir Bryan Thornhill*.

Sir William Fitz-William, Knt. eldest Son of *Sir John*, married *Maud*, Daughter of *Ralph Lord Cromwell of Tatteshall*. He lived about the Ist of *Henry the 4th*, and had Issue, *Sir John*, *Johanna*, married to *Sir Henry Sutbill of Sutbill Hall*, and *Elizabeth* to *Sir Robert Rackley of Rackley*, Knight.

Sir John Fitz-William lived in the Reign of King *Henry the Vth*; to him *Henry Beckett*, Archbishop of *York*, did Homage. He married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Sir Henry Green of Drayton*, and had Issue, *John*, who left no male Issue, *Nicholas of Aldwick*, of whom there is no Issue, *Rafe*, third Son and Heir, *Robert*, who lived at *Bentley*, (which Line is extinct) *William*, who died at *Plumtree*, and another *John*, who was of *Milton* and *Green's Norton*, and married *Ellen*, Daughter of *William Villers of Brooksby* in Com. *Leicester*, Esq; from whom the Earl

Fitz-

Earle Fitz-William is descended. But before I proceed further on this Branch, I will give an Account of the Line of Sprotborough.

Ralph Fitz-William third Son and Heir (of Sir John Fitz-William by Eleanor Green, Lord of Sprotborough and Elmby) was Captain of the Castle and County of Sancerre in France, in the Reign of King Henry the VIth, as appears by his Patent bearing Date 1441, the 10th Year of the said King. He married Joan Daughter of Richard Bolton, Esq; and had Issue John, William, and Elizabeth, and Joan married to William Holmes of Holmes Hall.

John Fitz-William of Sprotborough and Haddesly, Esq; Son and Heir of Ralph, married Margery, Daughter of John Crounbe of Grest Hall, Esq; and had Issue John, William, and Margaret who was married to John Gnanmer of Aslacton, Esq; by whom she had Issue Susan, first married to Thomas Brook, Esq; Brother to George Lord Cobham, by whom she had Issue, Thomas Brook of Ghislety Park, and after to Anthony Vaughan, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir Hugh Vaughan of Littleton, by whom she had Issue Hugh and Alice.

John Fitz-William, Esq; Son and Heir of John Lord of Sprotborough and Haddesly, was living in the 9th of King Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, Daughter and sole Heir of Christopher D'annoy of Crockettall Grange, and by her had Issue nine Sons, Ralph, who died young, Anthony second Son, who died in London, Anno 1540, John third Son, who went beyond Sea in the last Year of King Henry VIII. where he died in the Year 1562, Hugh the fourth Son, was put young to the Right Honourable William Fitz-William Earl of Southampton, when King Henry the VIIIth was at York. This Hugh went into Italy in the Reign of Queen Mary, as appears by her Licence, bearing Date the 11th of October, in the second Year of her Reign. Ralph fifth Son, travelled into Spain, William sixth Son, went into Ireland, George seventh Son; Nicholas the eighth Son, died at London, and Thomas ninth Son. Also two Daughters, Elizabeth and Anne.

A Copy of a Will (shewed in the Office of Arms) unto Robert Cook alias Clarendieux, and William Flower, alias Norroy, Kings of Arms, under the Seal of the Fitzwilliams and the Chanceller's Seal, subscribed by a publick Notary.

In the Name of God, so be it, the 5th Day of March, in the Year of our Lord 1516. I William Fitzwilliam of Sprotborough, Esq; of whole Mind and perfect Remembrance, thanked be God, maketh this my last Will and Testament, of all my Land in Reversion, and Will that William Lord Cowper, and all others my Cuscosors, and their Heirs, that be specified in a Deed of Feoffment, bearing Date the 27th of January, in the 7th Year of King Henry the VIIIth, after my

100 *John Fitz-William, Esq. and his Heirs*
 I, *John Fitz-William*, of *Sprotborough*, Knight, and *Margery* his Wife, and *Elizabeth* his Daughter, stand seized of my Manors of *Emley*, *Dwerington*, and *Hatbillsay*, and their Appurtenances in the County of *York*, to the Use of *John Fitzwilliam* of *Sprotborough*, and to his Heirs and Assigns for ever, eldest Son to *Rafe Fitzwilliam* that was Captain *Desalva Terra* in *France*, in *Henry* the VIth's Days, and was third Son of *Sir John Fitzwilliam* of *Sprotborough*, Knight, Lord of *Emley*; for whereas *William Fitzwilliam* my dear Ancestor entailed the aforesaid Lordships, with the Manor of *Plumtree* in Com: *Nottingham*, to the said *John Fitzwilliam* and his Heirs Male, it shall never be justly said of me, that I am a hinderer of him, and his being of my Blood, and Name, which God has so long blessed with Worship and Anciency, that I think all such as go about to prejudice the same, cannot avoid his Plague and Indignation: And therefore I have given nothing away at all, from the said *John*, and his Heirs, but only to *Margaret* my Wife, for Term of Life, and to the above written *Thomas*, *Margerie* and *Elizabeth*, for Term of their Lives, to pay my Debts and Legacies, in Consideration whereof, I do give unto the said *John Fitzwilliam* and his Heirs for ever, my Manor of *Cromwell*, with the Appurtenances in Com: *Nottingham*, after the Decease of the said *Thomas Suthill*, and *Margery* his Wife, and *Elizabeth* his Daughter. In Witness whereof, I have set to my Seal the Day and Year above written, in the Presence of these Witnesses; *Sir Thomas Rackley*, Knight, *John Burringham*, Parson of *Sprotborough*, *Hugh Boswell*, Parson of *Darfield*, *Sir Thomas Siles* Priest and others.

John Fitz-William of *Sprotborough* and *Emley*, Esq; Son and Heir, married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Thomas Carell* of *Aldwark* in the County of *York*, Esq; and had Issue *William* and *John*. *William Fitz-William*, Son and Heir of *John*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Chaworth*, Knight, and had Issue *Sir William*, *Isabell*, married to *Richard Wentworth* of *Bretton*, Esq; and *Catharine* to *Sir Thomas Wortley*, Knt.

Sir William Fitz-William married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Sir John Conyers* of *Sockburne*, Knt. and had Issue, two Daughters, *Marjery*, married to *Thomas Suthill* of *Suthill Hall*, Esq; and *Dorothy* to *Sir William Copley* of *Copley* in Com: *Ebor*, Knt. *Richard Fitz-William*, second Son, and *William Fitz-William*, both died without Issue; and *John Fitz-William*, eldest Son and Heir, who died before his Father, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Fitz-William* of *Aldwark* in the County of *York*, Knt. and had Issue *William Fitz-William*, Esq; of *Emley*, who married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Sir Robert Broughton*, but died without Issue, and who very probably made the aforesaid Will.

We

THE WILLIAM, Earl Fitz-William.

Now to Sir Roger Fitz-William, Knt. second Son of Sir Thomas Fitz-William of Spresborough (by Agnes, Daughter of Roger Bertram, Baron of Mifford) and was seized of Woodhall, by the Gift of his Father; he married Maud, Daughter of Sir John Bosville of Erdesley, Knt. and had Issue

John Fitz-William of Woodball, Esq; who married Alice, Daughter of William, and Sister of Sir Peter Middleton of Stokeld in Com. Ebor. Knt. and had Issue John.

Which John Fitz-William, married Catharine, Daughter, and one of the Heirs of Mr. Robert Haringel of the County of York, by Margaret his Wife, Daughter of William St. George of Hatley in the County of Cambridge, and had Issue Thomas and Roger, who both died unmarried, Isabel married to Mr. Thomas Barley of Woodsem in the County of York, being his Daughter and Heir; his other Daughters Catharine, Margaret, and Joan, being all three professed Nuns and veiled. Thomas Barley had Issue by Isabel, his Wife, a Daughter Margaret, married to John Drax, Esq; who in his Wife's Right was Lord of Woodball; he had another Daughter, Mary, married to John Bosville of Erdesley in the County of York, Esq;

We now proceed to the Branch of the Fitz-Williams of Aldwick, viz.

Edmond Fitz-William, third Son of Sir John Fitz-William, by Elizabeth, Daughter of the Lord Clinton. He married Daughter of Sir John Hotbam of Scarborough, in the County of York, Knt. and had Issue,

Edmond Fitz-William, Esq; married to Catharine, Daughter of Sir John Clifton, and had Issue Sir Richard, and Catharine married to Sir Richard Sutton, Knt. and had to his second Wife Catharine, Gentlewoman to the Countess of Cambridge.

Sir Richard Fitz-William married Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir of Thomas Clarell of Aldwick, in the County of York, in whose Right he became Lord of Aldwick, and had Issue, Sir Thomas, Richard, Edward, Edmund, George, Humphry, and Elizabeth, who was married to John Fitz-William of Spresborough, Esq; and Isabel married to William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Esq; Margaret, married to Ralph Reresby of the County of York, Anne, to Sir William Myresfeld, Knt. and Catharine, to Sir John Skipwith of Ormesby in Com. Linc'n, Knt. The said Sir Richard Fitz-William lies buried in Ecclesfield Church.

His eldest Son Sir Thomas Fitz-William, Knt. married Lucy, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of John Nevill, Marquis Montacute, and had Issue, Thomas, John, and William, who married Mabel, Daughter to Henry Lord Clifford. This William, in the 12th of Henry the VIIIth. was Vice-Admiral of the Eng^l Fleet, and afterwards Treasurer of the King's Household, Knight of the Garter, and in the 29th of Henry the VIIIth, was

242 FITZ-WILLIAM. He died without Issue, whereupon his two Nieces were his Heirs.

Thomas Fitz-William, eldest Son of the aforesaid *Thomas*, married *Anne*, Daughter of *Nicholas Pagenham*, Esq. and had Issue *William*, who died without Issue; *Alice*, married to Sir *James Folsamb*, of *Walsen* in Com. *Darby*, Knt. *Anne*, who died unmarried; and *Margaret*, married to *Godfrey Folsamb*, Brother of Sir *James*, but she died without Issue. The said *Thomas Fitz-William* was slain at *Flodden Field*, the 4th of *Henry VIII.* and his Brother *John* was slain in the same Battle, without Issue.

Sir *Thomas Fitz-William* aforesaid, had also (by his Wife, *Lucy Nevill*) two Daughters; *Margaret*, married to Sir *William Gafsign*, of *Gauthorp*, Knt. and *Elizabeth Fitz-William*, married to Sir *William Malverer*, Knt. and secondly to Sir *Nicholas Harvey*, Knt.

Having gone through with the Branches of *Sprotborough*, *Woodhall*, and *Atwark*, we now proceed to the Line of *Milton*, from whom the present Earl *Fitz-William*, as beforementioned, and now the eldest Branch of the Family, is descended.

John Fitz-William, of *Greens Norton* in Com. *Northampton*, (Son of Sir *John Fitz-William*, by *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Henry Green*, as aforesaid) married *Ellen*, Daughter of *William Villers*, of *Brooksby* in the County of *Leicester*, Esq. and by her had three Sons, and two Daughters. The Sons were Sir *William*, *Bartholomew*, and *Richard*, who was of the City of *London*, and married Daughter of *Harris*, by whom he had Issue his only Child, married to *Robert Denham*. *Elizabeth Fitz-William*, the eldest Daughter of *John* and *Ellen Fitz-William*, was first married to *Thomas Rolleston*, of *Rolleston* in the County of *Derby*, and 2dly to *Richard Francis*, of *Formark* in the said County of *Derby*; and *Mary Fitz-William*, the youngest Daughter, married, to her first Husband, *Thomas Waddington*, Esq. and to her second Husband, *Richard Ogle*, of *Pinchbeck* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq.

Sir *William*, the eldest Son, was of *Milton*, in the County of *Northampton*, and *Gainspark-Hall* in *Essex*, and of *London*. He was Sheriff of the County of *Essex* in 6 *Hen. VIII.* and Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* in 15 *Hen. VIII.* He had been for some Time retained in the Service of Cardinal *Wolsey*, and retiring afterwards to his House at *Milton*^b, where he gave his old Master, the Cardinal, kind Entertainment, when he was in Disgrace with the King; was thereupon called before *Henry the Eighth*, who demanded of him, how he durst entertain so great an Enemy to the State; he answered the King, that he had not

^a Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 298, 344.

^b Stow's Survey, p. 891.

William Fitz-William, Earl Fitz-William.
...and was very munificent and charitable, which is apparent from his last Will and Testament, which shews his prudent Conduct, and other amiable Qualities.

Writing himself *Sir William Fitz-William the Elder*, of *Milton* in the County of *Northampton*, Knt. He made his Will *28 May, 1534, 26 Hen. VIII.* and bequeaths his Body to be buried in the new Chancel at *Marham* in the said County of *Northampton*; which he had of late caused to be made, and newly edified there; and that his Executors cause a Tomb of Marble to be made there, with a Scripture, making Mention of his Name, as shall be devised by his Executors; and where-ever he happens to decease within the Realm of *England*, that his Corps be conveyed to the said Chancel of *Marham*.

He charges his Executors, that without Fraud and Delay, they cause to be immediately paid all just Debts at the Time of his Decease, and Expences of his Funeral; and make such Restitution to every Person, or Persons, as they could duly prove he had injured them. And if he happens to decease in *London*, he bequeaths five Pounds to the five Orders of Friars within that City, viz. the *Grey Friars*, the *Black Friars*, *Augustine Friars*, *White Friars*, and the *Crossed Friars*, to the Intent that they should bring forth his Corps (if he decease there) out of the Liberties of the said City, and also to have in each of the said Places, a Trental of Masses. Also to the four Orders of Friars of *Stamford*, if they be at his Burial at *Marham*, four Pounds, they saying a Trental of Masses in every of their Places, for his Soul, and all Christian Souls.

He likewise bequeathed 40 s. to each of the Parishes of *St. Peter the Poor's Church*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle*, within *London*, and the like Sum to the Parish of *Troydon*, in the County of *Essex*, they saying a Trental of Masses in each. And to the Marriages of poor Maidens 100 l. Sterling, to be distributed by the Discretion of his Executors, as well as follows.

FITZ-WILLIAM, Earl Fitz-William.

his Tenants within the Countie of *Norhampton* and *Essex*, as within the City of *London*. And remits and forgives all such Poor as be in his Debts, and not able to content the same, whose Names appeareth in his seventh Book of Debts, under whose Names he had written these Words, *Amor Dei Remitto*; and Wills that they be in no wise troubled for the same by his Executors.

And whereas he had given, and executed by Indentures, to his right dear and welbeloved Wife, Dame *Jane Fitz-William*, for Term of her Life, the Manors of *Hennials*, *Maydells*, *Marshalls*, and *Arneways*, with other Lands and Tenements, in the County of *Essex*, for, and in the Name of her Jointure, he Wills that she shall peaceably enjoy the same, and after to descend to Sir *William Fitz-William*, his eldest Son. He further bequeaths to her his Bason, with the Ewer thereunto, of Silver gilt, and several other Pieces of Plate there specified; and 500 Marks *Sterling*, on Condition that she suffers *Robert Dormer*, Esq; to enjoy the Manor of *Eythorp*, with the Appurtenances, according to a Lease made by him, the said Sir *William Fitz-William*, he paying her Yearly 100 *l. Sterling*, during her Life, for the same Manor, &c. Also, that the said Dame *Jane*, his Wife, shall have the Possession of his Mansion House, &c. within the Parish of *St. Thomas the Apostle*, in the City of *London*, during her Life, whilst she remained his Widow, on Condition of paying 4 *l. per Annum* to his Executors, which he orders them to bestow Yearly, for the Delivery of poor Prisoners within the City of *London*, that shall be acquitted, and remain for their Fees.

He bequeaths to the Poor Scholars within the Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* 40 *l.* to be distributed by the Advice of two Doctors of Divinity, and 30 *l.* amongst poor People; as also 50 *l.* on the making the Highway between *Gaynes-Park-Hall* and *Chigwell*, in *Essex*; and also the like Sum of 50 *l.* to the mending the Highways between *Thornhaugh* and *Sawtreys Chapel*, in the County of *Huntington*. And to the Prior and Convent of *Clerkenwell*, in *London*, 10 *l.* to have a Diridge and Mass for his Soul within their Monastery. Also to the Master and Wardens of the Fellowship of Merchant Taylors, in the City of *London*, his best standing gilt Cups with Covers, for a perpetual Remembrance of him, to be kept in their Hall, and they to pray for his Soul.

He bequeaths to Sir *William Fitz-William*, his eldest Son, 300 Marks *Sterling*, with all his Harness and Coats of Fence, in his Gallery Chamber, his rich Brigenders, his Cross of Gold with a Ruby, set with three Diamonds, on Condition he keepeth it as long as he liveth; likewise several Pieces of Plate, and all his Household Stuff, &c. at *Gaynes-Park-Hall*, and his Manor Place of *Milton*. He further, besides his Wife's Jointure before specified,

did, settles on him, his Manors of *Milton*, *Marbolshe*, alias *Marbath*, *Ettamcum*, *Wandroft*, *Butlers*, *Thoroldes*, *Mysketpes*, and *Gayer Park-Hall*, and all and singular his other Manors, &c. within the Counties of *Northampton*, *Essex*, and *Lincoln*, not by his Will bequeathed. To Hold to his said eldest Son and Heir, *Sir William Fitz-William*, for Term of 80 Years, if he should so long live, and after to his Grandson, *William Fitz-William*, and his Heirs Male; in default, to *John Fitz-William*, second Son in Tale Male; in default, to *Brian Fitz-William*, third Son of his said eldest Son, *Sir William Fitz-William*; in default, to the Heirs Male of the Body of the said *Sir William Fitz-William* their Father; in default, to *Richard Fitz-William*, in Tale Male; in default, to *Christopher Fitz-William*; in default, to *Francis Fitz-William*; in default, to *Thomas Fitz-William*; Sons of him the said *Sir William Fitz-William* the Elder; in default, to the Daughters of the said *Sir William Fitz-William*, viz. *Elizabeth*, *Anne*, *Ellyn*, and *Mary*, for their Lives only, and after their Decease, to the right Heirs of the Body of *Sir William Fitz-William*, his eldest Son; in default, to the right Heirs of his Brothers before recited, in Tale; in default, to the next Heirs of him the said *Sir William Fitz-William* the Elder.

On *Richard Fitz-William*, his second Son, he settles his Lands at *Lambourn*, in the County of *Essex*, and all such Manors, &c. Specified in Indentures between him the said *Sir William Fitz-William*, *Sir John Danse*, Knt. *John Cheney*, and *Anthony Babington*, Esqrs. dated 16 November, 20 Hen. VIII. To the Use of the said *Richard*, and the Heirs Male of his Body; in default, to *William Fitz-William*, his elder Brother in Tale Male; in default, to *Christopher*, *Francis*, and *Thomas*, before-mentioned, younger Sons of him the said *Sir William Fitz-William*. Also his Manors of *Calys*, *Ringsted*, and *Ravind*, with the Appurtenances, in the County of *Northampton*, lately bought of *Robert Darmer*, Esq; and of the Manors of *Champhys* and *Forsters*, in *Wigginton*, in the County of *Hertford*; with the like Remainders.

He bequeaths to *Christopher Fitz-William*, his third Son, 500 Marks, to purchase Lands, &c. to him, and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten; also his Mansion and Dwelling Place, with the Garden and other Appurtenances, in the Parish of *St. Peter* in *Breadstreet*, *London*. To him, and the Heirs Male of his Body; in default, with like Remainders to his Brothers, as aforementioned.

On *Francis*, his fourth Son, he settled his Manor of *Fenton*, in Com. *Lin.* and on the Heirs Male of his Body; in default, with like Remainders on his Brothers.

On *Thomas Fitz-William*, his youngest Son, he settled the Manor of *Northborough*, alias *Norboraugh*, with the Appurtenances, in Com. *Northamp.* and on the Heirs Male of his Body;

146 FITZ-WILLIAM, Earl Fitz-William

in default, to Sir *William Fitz-William*, his eldest Son; in default, with like Remainder on his Brothers beforementioned, in Tail Male.

He bequeaths to his singular good Lord, the Earl of *Wiltshire*, his rich Rose of Diamonds and Rubies, beseeching him to be aiding to his Executors, in the Performance of his Will. He also bequeathed Legacies and Annuities to several of his Servants, particularly mentioned, payable out of his Manor of *Easton*, in *Northamptonshire*. He constitutes his Executors, *John Baker*, Esq; Recorder of *London*, *Anthony Cook*, the Younger, Esq; *Richard Waddington*, his Cousin, and his Cousin, *Richard Oak* the Younger; and they to dispose of all his Goods and Chattels, pay his Debts, Legacies, and Bequests. And directs, that the Residue of his Plate, Jewels, ready Money, &c. and whatsoever he has not bequeathed by this his last Will, shall be divided in two Parts, the one Half among his Children indifferently, and the other to his poor Kinsfolks, and for the Health and Profit of his Soul, according to the Discretion of his Executors.

And deceasing at his House, in the Parish of *St. Thomas the Apostle*, in *London*, on the 9th of *August*, 1534, anno 26 Hen. VIII. He was buried at *Marham* aforesaid, and a Tomb is erected there to his Memory. He married to his first Wife, *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *John Hawes*, of the City of *London*, Knt. by whom he had two Sons, Sir *William* and *Richard*. *Mildred* was his second Wife, Daughter to *Richard Sackville*, of *Buckhurst*, in the Parish of *Wiltiam*, in the County of *Sussex*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Duke of *Dorset*; and his third Wife was *Jane*, Daughter to *John Ormond*, or *Urmond*, but by her he had no Issue. By his second Wife he had three Sons, and two Daughters, *Eleanor*, and *Mary*. The Sons were *Christopher*, *Francis*, and *Thomas*, who enjoyed good Estates, by the Will of their Father beforementioned. But their Lines being extinct, I shall now treat of the Issue, by *Anne* his first Wife, Daughter to Sir *John Hawes*, as beforementioned, by whom he had two Sons and two Daughters; whereof *Anne*, the Youngest, was married to Sir *Anthony Cook* of *Giddy*, or *Gedney-Hall*, in the County of *Essex*, Knt. by whom she was Mother of *Mildred Cook*, who was married to *William Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and by him was Mother of *Robert*, the first Earl of *Salisbury*; and *Elizabeth*, the eldest Daughter of the said Sir *William*, being married to Sir *Thomas Brudenell* of *Deane*, in the County of *Northampton*, by him was Grandmother to *Thomas*, the first Earl of *Cardigan*.

Richard Fitz-William, the second Son by the first Marriage, was seated at *Ringsted*, in the County of *Northampton*, whose Son, *John*, dying without Issue in 1568, that Line also became extinct.

Sir William, the eldest Son, of whom I am principally to treat, in the 25th of Henry VIII. succeeded his Father at Milton, and Gainspark-Hall; and by his Will, had also, the Manors of Hennals, Madells, and Marbale, in the County of Essex. Also the Manors of Marham, Eton, Woodcroft, Butlers, Thorolds, Minskiopes, and all and singular his other Manors, Lands, &c. in the Counties of Northampton, Essex, and Lincoln, not otherways bequeathed by him in his Will. This Sir William Friz-William married Anne, Daughter to Sir Richard Sadgate, of Elton in the County of Huntingdon, Knt. by whom he had four Sons, and a Daughter, named Christian, first married to Sir Richard Wingfield, Knt. Lieutenant of Portsmouth, and secondly to Sir George Delves, Knt. one of the Gentlemen Pensioners to Queen Elizabeth. The Sons were, Sir William, John, and Bryan, all mentioned in the Will of their Grandfather. John served in Ireland against the great Rebel O'Neil, whom he defeated in 1567, and died without Issue; as did Bryan, his next Brother, who was a Captain, and in 1569 served against the Rebels in the North of Ireland; and John, the second, who was trained up in France, and served Queen Mary in her Army, as *Maistre de Camp*, died likewise without Issue.

Sir William, the eldest Son, was sole Heir to his Father, and succeeded him at Milton, &c. The said Sir William Friz-William was born in the Year 1526, and being bred up under the Tuition, and in the Service of his Kinsman, by the Mother, John Lord Russell, Lord Privy Seal, and first Earl of Bedford, of that noble Family, was by him preferred to King Edward the Sixth, by whom he was made Marshal of the King's Bench, and was afterwards employed by Queen Mary in Ireland, under Thomas Ratchiff, Earl of Sussex, the Lieutenant of that Kingdom. On the 24th of July, 1559, in the first of Queen Elizabeth, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date 24 July that Year, made Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at War, in the said Realm, and so continued, until the 14th Year of that Queen's Reign. In the Interim, notwithstanding his Employments, in those Offices, the same Queen called him to a greater Authority, making him five several Times Governor over that Realm, as particularly hereafter followeth, viz.

Imprimis, by Letters Patent, bearing Date at Westminster the 18th of January, 1560, anno 2d Eliz. he was Lord Justice, and received his Oath, and her Highness's Sword, in the Presence of divers of the Nobility, and Commons, at Christ Church in Dublin, the 15th of February following, and so continued until the 25th of June, 1561, viz. four Months, and ten Days.

Item, by Letters Patent, dated the 10th of January, in the 3d Year of her Reign, 1561, he was made Lord Justice the second Time, and again received his Oath, and her Highness's Sword, as aforesaid, at Christ Church, the 2d of February following,

following, and so continued until the 5th of *June*, 1562, viz. four Months and three Days.

Item, by other Letters Patent, dated the 20th of *December*, in the 4th Year of her Reign, he was made Lord Justice the third Time, and likewise received his Oath, and the Sword, as before, at *Christ Church*, 22 *January* following, anno 1562, and so continued until the 29th of *July*, 1563, viz. six Months, and seven Days.

Item, by other Letters Patent, dated the 9th of *October*, 1566, in the 9th Year of the said Queen's Reign, he was made Lord Justice the fourth Time, and also received his Oath, and the Sword, as aforesaid, at *Christ Church*, the same Day, together with *Dr. Weston*, then Lord Chancellor (joined with him in the Patent) and so he continued until the 28th of *October*, 1567, viz. twelve Months, and nine Days.

Item, by other Letters Patent, dated the first of *April*, in the 12th Year of her Reign, he was made Lord Justice the fifth Time, and then also received his Oath, and the Sword, as before, at *Christ Church*, the same Day, 1570, being elected and chosen thereunto by the Nobility and Commons of the said Realm, according to a Statute in such Case set forth and provided, and so he continued until the 11th of *December*, 1571, viz. eight Months, and eleven Days; and then he was made Lord Deputy, by Letters Patent, dated the 11th of *December*, 1571, in the 14th of *Elizabeth*, and received his Oath, and the Sword, as aforesaid, at *St. Patrick's*, the 13th of *January* following, and so continued three Years and more, *scilicet*, until the 5th of *August*, 1575, which was three Years and seven Months, at which Time *Sir Edward Fitton*, Knt. was sent over to be his Successor in the Office of Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at War, as aforesaid.

Item, by other Letters Patent, dated 20 *February*, in the 30th Year of her Reign, 1588, he was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland* the second Time, and received his Oath, and the Sword, at *Christ Church*, in the Presence of the Nobility, and divers of the Commons, there assembled, the last Day of *June* following, and so continued until the 11th of *August*, 1594, when *Sir William Russell*, youngest Son of *Francis Earl of Bedford*, succeeded him.

This *Sir William Fitz-William* was not only eminent for his great Services in *Ireland*, in which he continued between thirty and forty Years, and discharged himself, in all his honourable Employments in that Kingdom, with great Prudence and Fidelity, whereby he justly merited his Royal Mistress's Favour, and gained an universal Applause, and Esteem, among the Nobility and People of that Realm. And her Majesty, as a fur-

‘ their Mark of the Trust and Confidence she reposed in his Abilities and Fidelity for her Service, was pleased to constitute him Constable of *Fotheringay Castle*, in the County of *Northampton*, where he behaved himself with so much Civility towards the Queen of Scots, during her Imprisonment, under his Care, in that Castle, that, the Morning before she was beheaded, she presented him with the Picture of her Son, King *James the First*; which Picture is yet in the Family.’

Thus far the Manuscript History of the Family, in Possession of the present Earl Fitz-William. And I find this further Mention of him¹, That in *October, 1554*, this Sir *William Fitz-William*, with Sir *John Allen*, and *Valentine Brum*, Esq; were commissioned by Queen *Mary*, with Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, for the Management of the Crown Lands in that Kingdom; also on the 3d of *July, 1555*², he was made Keeper of the Great Seal, till *September 13*, when *Hugh Curwen*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, was appointed Lord Chancellor. Fuller, in his *Worthies of England*, p. 285, recites, ‘That Sir *William Fitz-William* was five Times Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, a sufficient Evidence of his Honesty and Ability, Queen *Elizabeth* never trusting twice, where she was once deceived in a Minister of State. And she so preserved him in the Power of his Place, that sending over *Walter*, Earl of *Essex*, to be Governor of *Ulster*, the Earl was ordered to take his Commission from the Lord Deputy.’ And Sir *John Davis*, in his *Discourse of Ireland*, p. 257. relates, That he was very serviceable in the Reduction of *Ireland*. First, in raising a Composition in *Munster*; afterwards in settling the Possessions of the Lords and Tenants in *Monahan*, one of the last Acts of State (tending to the Reformation of the Civil Government) performed in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. His Vigilance was very conspicuous in the memorable Year of the Spanish Invasion, *an. 1588*, when the routed Armada, in its Return, dared not to land in *Ireland*, except against their Wills driven by Tempest, when they found the Shoar worse than the Sea to them. He died in *1599*, and lies buried at *Marham*, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory, exhibiting the Figures of him and his Lady, with the following Inscription.

To the Memory of

The Right Honourable Sir *William Fitz-William*, Knt. who by her Majesty Queen *Elizabeth* was three several Times made her Deputy, alias, Lord Lieutenant of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. He was also five several Times one of the Lords Justices of that Kingdom, and General and Commander in Chief of

¹ Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 301.

² Ibid. p. 302.

the Army there, near 30 Years; when being in a very advanced Age, and worn out by the Fatigues of the War, and the State there, he, by her Majesty's Permission, returned into this Kingdom, and retired to his Native Place, *Milton*, where he died in *June*, 1599, and lies buried in this Chancel: He married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Sidney*, and Sister to Sir *Henry Sidney*, Father of the first Earl of *Leicester*. She lies also here buried by him.

He had Issue by her two Sons and three Daughters; *Mary*, married to Sir *Richard Dyer*, of *Stoughton* in the County of *Huntingdon*, Knt. *Philippa*, to Sir *Thomas Coningsby*, of *Hamp-ton-Court*, in the County of *Hersford*, Knt. Ancestor to the present Countess of *Coningsby*; and *Margaret*, married to *John Byron*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *John Byron*, of *Clayton* in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; lineal Ancestor of the present Lord *Byron*.

The two Sons were Sir *William*, and *John*, who was a Captain in the Wars of *Scotland*, and died without Issue. The Eldest, Sir *William*, on the 22d of *June*, 1599, succeeded his Father, and resided at *Milton*, and *Gainspark-Hall*, aforesaid. He married *Winifrid*, Daughter to Sir *Walter Mildmay*, of *Ape-sharp* in the County of *Northampton*, Knt. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and Under-Treasurer of *England*; and deceasing on the 5th of *August*, anno 1618, 16 Jac. I. was buried at *Marham*. He had by her two Sons, and a Daughter, *Anne*, married to *John Isham*, of the County of *Northampton*, Esq; The Sons were, Sir *William*, and *Walter Fitz-William*, who was living unmarried, anno 1637, but died, as I conceive, without Issue.

William Fitz-William, of *Milton*, and *Gainspark-Hall*, Esq; eldest Son of Sir *William*, and *Winifrid Mildmay*, was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster* the first of *December*, 1620 (18 Jac. I.) created Lord *Fitz-William* of *Liffet*, in the County of *Donegall*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. In the Year 1636, 11 Car. I. he sold his Manor of *Gainspark-Hall*, in *Essex*; and deceasing at his House in the *Strand*, on the sixth Day of *January*, anno 1643-4, was buried at *Marham* aforesaid, having had Issue, by *Catharine* his Wife, Daughter of *William Hyde*, of *South Denchworth* in the County of *Berks*, Esq; and Sister of Sir *George Hyde*, of *Kingston Lisse*, in the same County, Knight of the *Bath*; two Sons, and three Daughters, viz.

William, Lord *Fitz-William*, his eldest Son.

John Fitz-William, Esq; second Son, who died without Issue in the Month of *November*, anno 1637.

Winifrid

FITZ-WILLIAM, Earl Fitz-William 507

Whitford Fitz-William, eldest Daughter, who died without Issue, Anno 1635, and,

Catharine Fitz-William, second daughter, who was married to Sir John Lee of St. Edmundsbury, in the County of Suffolk, Knt.

William Lord Fitz-William, Son and Heir to *William* the first Lord *Fitz-William* and *Dorset Catharine Hyde*, succeeded his Father in his Honour and Estate, January 6, 1643. He married *Jane* Daughter and Coheir to *Hugh Perry* alias *Hunter*, Esq; some time Sheriff and Alderman of London, second Son of *Thomas Perry* alias *Hunter* of *Watton-under-Edge* in Com. Gloucester, by whom he had Issue four Sons and three Daughters.

William Fitz-William, eldest Son, who died at six Months old.

William Lord Fitz-William, second Son and heir to his Father.

Charles Fitz-William, third Son, a Colonel of Horse, *Am* 1689, and died in Ireland without Issue.

Ferdinando Fitz-William, Esq; fourth Son, deceased young.

Catharine, eldest Daughter, died young.

Jane, second Daughter, was married to Sir *Christopher Wren*, Knt. Surveyor General to her Majesty Queen *Anne*, and the Architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

Frances Fitz-William, third Daughter, died young.

Which *William Lord Fitz-William*, deceasing at his House in the Savoy in Com. Middlesex, was interred at *Marham* aforesaid February 21, 1658; his Lady surviving him, was buried at *Marham* the 8th of April, 1671.

William Lord Fitz-William, Son and Heir to *William* the second Lord *Fitz-William* and *Jane Perry*, was born at the Dutchy House in the Savoy, April 29, 1643, and succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate. His Lordship was created Viscount *Mil-town*, in the County of *West-Meath*, and Earl *Fitz-William* of the County of *Tyrone* in Ireland, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 21st of July, 1716, in the second Year of our late Sovereign King *George I*. He married *Anne*, Daughter and at length Heir to *Edmund Cremer*, of *West Winch* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; by whom he had Issue four Sons and six Daughters, viz.

William Fitz-William, eldest Son, born at *Milton* August 19, Anno 1678, who died unmarried November 25, 1699, in the twenty-second Year of his Age, and was buried at *Marham*.

Charles Fitz-William, Esq; second Son, died an Infant.

John Fitz-William, Esq; third Son, who succeeded his Father, and was Earl *Fitz-William*.

George Fitz-William, fourth Son, deceased young. *Catharine Fitz-William*, eldest Daughter, *Frances Fitz-William*, second Daughter, *Rachel Fitz-William*, third Daughter, and *Mary Fitz-William*, fourth Daughter, all died young, and in their Infancy.

Anna Maria Fitz-William, fifth Daughter, was married to Sir *Charles Barrington* of *Barrington-Mall* in the County of *Essex*, Bart.

252 FITZ-WILLIAM, Earl Fitz-William.

Earl who died in January, 1714-15, and his Lady on the 17th of July 1717, aged 41.

James Fitz-William, sixth and youngest Daughter, died young.

This William Earl Fitz-William departed this Life on the 28th of December, 1719, and was buried at Marham, having survived his Lady, who died on the 4th of February, 1716-17; and was succeeded by his only surviving Son John.

Which John Earl Fitz-William, was Member of Parliament for the City of Peterborough, and succeeded his Father in his Honours and Estate, the 28th of December, 1719; and died the 28th of August, 1728. He married Anne, Daughter and sole Heir to John Stringer of Sutton upon Lound, in the County of Nottingham, Esq; and by her had Issue one Son, William, born the 15th of January, 1719, now Earl Fitz-William, and three Daughters, Lady Anne, born the 23d of August, 1722, married to Francis Godolphin, Esq; next Heir to the Barony of Godolphin, Lady Elizabeth, born the 9th of December, 1724, and Lady Mary, born the 4th of February, 1725.

Which William the present Earl Fitz-William, being left a Minor, was first of Eaton School; and after having finished his Travels abroad, was early distinguished by his Majesty King George the Second, who on the 19th Day of April, 1742, in the fifteenth Year of his Reign, created him a Peer of Great-Britain, by the Name, Style and Title of Lord Fitz-William, Baron of Milton in the County of Northampton. And on the 6th Day of September, 1746, his Lordship was created a Viscount and Earl of Great-Britain, by the Name, Style and Title of Viscount Milton, and Earl Fitz-William of Northborough, in the County of Northampton. On the 22d of June, 1744, his Lordship married the Lady Anne Wentworth, eldest Daughter of Thomas Earl of Malton, now Marquis of Rockingham, by whom he hath Issue two Daughters, Lady Anne, born the 24th of March, 1744, and Lady Charlotte, born the 14th of July, 1746. Also one Son, William, Lord Viscount Milton, born May 30, 1748.

TITLES.] William Fitz-William, Earl Fitz-William, Viscount Milton, and Lord Fitz-William, Baron of Milton, English Honours. Also Earl Fitz-William, Viscount Miltown, and Baron Fitz-William of Liffey, alias Lifford, in the Kingdom of Ireland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Fitz-William of Liffey, alias Lifford, in the County of Donegall, by Letters Patent dated the 1st of December, Anno 1620, the 18th of James the First; Viscount Miltown of the County of West-Meath, and Earl Fitz-William of the County of Tyrone, by Letters Patent dated the 21st of July, Anno 1716, the second of George the First; Irish Honours.

Lord Fitz-William, Baron of Milton, by Letters Patent dated the 19th of April, 1742, the 15th of George the Second; Viscount Milton, and Earl Fitz-William of Northborough, all in the

County

County of Northampton, by Letters Patent, dated the 6th of September, 1746, the 20th of George the Second. *English Honours.*

ARMS.] Lozengie, Argent, and Gules.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, a triple Plume of Feathers Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two savage Men, Proper; wreathed about their Heads and Waists, Vert; and in their exterior Hands, a Tree eradicated, the Top broken off, also Proper.

MOTTO.] *Appetitus, Rationi, Pareat.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Milton*, in the County of Northampton, two Miles from *Peterborough*, and eighty-two from *London*.

HERBERT, Earl of Powis.

AS I have already treated of the Descent of this noble Family, in my Account of the Marquis of Powis, Vol. II. page 1. and therein shewn that Sir *Richard Herbert* of *Colebrake*, Knt. was Ancestor to the Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, and Brother to *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, I shall now treat of the said Sir *Richard Herbert* and his Descendants; the present Right Honourable *Henry Arthur* Earl of *Powis*, being now the chief Heir Male in lineal Descent from the said Sir *Richard Herbert*, Brother of *William* Earl of *Pembroke* beforementioned.

This Sir *Richard Herbert*, was a Person of more than common Stature, as *Fuller* relates in his *Worthies of England*. And in the Contests between the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, taking part with the former, he was renowned for his Valour in several Adventures, but more particularly in the Battle of *Danet-More*, near *Edgecote* in *Northamptonshire*, about three Miles from *Banbury*, the Day after St. *James's* Day, in 8 *Edw. IV.* Where (as *Hall* and *Hollinshead* relate) he with his Poll-Axe in his Hand, passed and returned twice through the Enemy's Army, killing with his own Hand (as it is said) 140 Men, without any mortal Wound received. But as they were upon the Point of obtaining the Victory, *John Clapham*, Esq; with 500 Men he had got together, bearing before them the Standard of the Earl of *Warwick*, the *Welshmen* thinking that Earl was advancing with his Army, suddenly, as Men amazed, fled, and the Northern Forces pursuing, slew above 5000, besides those taken. The Earl of *Pembroke*, with Sir *Richard Herbert*, his Brother, endeavouring to rally their Men, were made Prisoners, and being brought to *Banbury*, were beheaded three Days after the Battle. *Hall* in his Chronicle gives an Account, That much Lamenta-

^a *Hall's Chron.* p. 203.

ⁱ *Vide Chron.* p. 672.

tion, and no less Intreaty, was made to save the Life of Sir Richard Herbert, both for his goodly Personage, which excelled all Men there, and also for the noble Chivalry he had shewed in the Field the Day of the Battle; insomuch that his Brother, the Earl, when he laid down his Head on the Block to suffer, said to Sir John Conyers, Let me die for I am old, but save my Brother, who is young, lusty and hardy, mete and apt to serve the greatest Prince of Christendom. But Sir John would not hearken to any Intreaties, and the Earl with his Brother, and ten others, lost their Heads.

This noble Knight, ^k married Margaret, Daughter of Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicholas, and Sister to Sir Rice ap Thomas^l, Knight Baneret, a famous Commander, and Knight of the Garter, in the Reign of King Henry the VIIth, by whom he had Issue three Sons^m, Sir William Herbert of Colebroke, Knt. Richard, second Son, of whom I shall hereafter treat, and Thomas Herbert of St. Pere, Esq; Ancestor to Thomas Herbert of Tintern in Monmouthshire, created a Baronet July 3, 1660, 12 Car. II.

The beforementioned Richard Herbert (second Son of Sir Richard Herbert) had his Residence in the Castle of Montgomery. He was one of the Gentlemen ⁿ Ushers of the Privy Chamber to King Henry the VIIIth, and Constable of the Castle of Bergavenny, in the first Year of his Reign. The Lord Herbert^o, in his Life of the said King Henry, has observed that before the Union of England and Wales, in 27 Hen. VIII. the Government thereof was not only severe, but various in many Parts; particularly in the East, West, and North of Wales, which at that time being under the Government of his great Grandfather this Sir Richard Herbert, such Justice was used, as I find him in our Records highly commended to the King's Council, by Rowland Lee, President of Wales. When he died I do not find, but by Anne his Wife, Daughter of Sir David ap Enion, ap Leuelling Vaughan, he had Issue^p, Edward Herbert, Esq; his Son and Heir, who married Elizabeth, Daughter of Matthew Price of Newtown, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons and five Daughters, Mary, married to Thomas Purcell of Llanoribba, Catharine, to Edward Price of Glassfigge, Anne, to Charles Lloyd, Jane, to Jenkyn Lloyd of Llanyddas, and Bridget, to John Spencer of Wotton, Esqs;

His three Sons were Richard his Son and Heir, Father of Edward first Lord Herbert of Chirbury.

2. Matthew Herbert of Dolegeiog in Com. Montgomery, Ancestor to the present Earl of Powis, of whom I am principally to Treat.

3. Charles Herbert of Aston in Com. Montgomery, Esq; who

^k Vis. de Com. Salop, 1623, by Robert Trefwell and Aug. Vincent in Offic.

Arm. p. 270, 271.

^l Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 713.

^m Vis. de Com. Salop præd.

ⁿ Pat. 1. Hen. VIII. p. 1. m. 14.

^o Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 189.

^p Ex Collect. Tho. Miller, penes meipf. had

1st Issue Sir Edward Herbert, Knt. & Attorney General to King Charles the First, and after Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to King Charles the 2d, in the Time of his Exile; and dying at Paris, in December, 1657, Sir Edward Hyde (after Earl of Clarendon) succeeded him. This Sir Edward Herbert left Issue, by Margaret his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir Thomas Smith, Knt. three Sons, Arthur Earl of Torrington, Edward, and Charles Herbert, Col. of a Regiment of Foot in Ireland in the Reign of King William, who behaved with great Gallantry, in 1691, at the Battle of *Aghrim*, and being taken Prisoner, was barbarously murdered by the *Irish*, when they saw he was like to be rescued.

Edward his Brother, was knighted by King Charles the 2d; and from being Chief Justice of *Chester*, was promoted by King James the 2d, to be Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and sworn of his Privy Council, October 16, 1685. After which [in 1686] he was in the Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs, with the Lord Chancellor, Laurence Earl of Rochester, Lord High Treasurer, &c. And was at the opening of the Commission, August 3, when a Citation was ordered to be sent to the Bishop of London, to appear before them in the Council Chamber at Whitehall, on August 9. However it appears from our Historians, that he did not after concur in the arbitrary Measures of that Reign. Sir John Hawles in his Remarks on Mr. Wilmer's Trial, has observed, that when the Judgment against the City was given, it was done by two Judges only; and the delivering the Sense of an absent Judge, though it had been sometimes practised, was not allowable, for sometimes another Opinion had been delivered, than what the absent Judge is of. Judge Wythers did so in several Cases, when he delivered the Opinion of Sir Edward Herbert, which Sir Edward Herbert himself, afterwards in open Court disowned. Likewise when the King was for reviving obsolete Laws, with a sharper Edge than had been first set on them. And desiring Sir Edward Herbert to expound an old Act of Parliament, that made it Death for any Soldier taking Pay in the King's Service, in his Wars abroad, or on the high Sea, or in Scotland, to desert from his Colours. And Sir Edward, and the worthy Recorder of London, Sir John Holt, delivering their Opinions, that this Law could not be executed in time of Peace, and not expounding it according to the King's Desire, they were both in Easter Term, 1687, removed; and Sir Robert Wright was made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and hanged some poor Soldiers on

¹ Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 311.

² Clarendon's Hist. of Rebel. 8vo Vol. VI. p. 514.

³ Ib. p. 614, 615.

⁴ Ex Collect. Tho. Meller.

⁵ Life of K. William, in Hist. of Eng.

Vol. III. p. 620.

⁶ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 440.

⁷ Ib. p. 452.

⁸ Ib. p. 480.

⁹ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 493.

that

that Antiquated Statute. But the King would not totally dismiss Sir Edward Herbert, (who had been his Attorney when Duke of York) and therefore constituted him Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas; whereby he was delivered from having any Share in those illegal Decrees in the Court of King's Bench, on Writs of *Quo Warranto* to surrender Charters; visiting *Magdalen College* in *Oxford*, and incapacitating of the President and Fellows; the Trial of the seven Bishops, &c. in all which, Sir Robert Wright his Successor, was concerned. Yet when King James abdicated the Kingdom, and retired into France, he was induced to follow that misguided Monarch, who at Paris, January 7, 1688-9, delivered him the great Seal of England; and he afterwards attended him in Ireland, and came back again with him into France, continuing his nominal Lord Chancellor. But notwithstanding all his Services, the Papists finding they could not seduce him from his Religion, first accused him of speaking disrespectful Words of the King, of which he had no sooner cleared himself, but he was charged with Correspondence in England; and being imprisoned died in Disgrace. What Issue he had by his Wife, who was Daughter of Fox, I do not find.

I shall now give an Account of Arthur Herbert his eldest Brother, who was created Earl of Torrington, &c. by King William. He took early to a maritime Life, and in the Reign of King Charles the II^d, having by his Merit raised himself to the honourable Post of Vice-Admiral in the Navy, he was sent by that King with the Command of a Fleet to *Tangier*, employed against the *Algerines*, where he arrived in March, 1679-80, and forced the *Moors* to retire from the Siege; after which he brought them to a Submission to the Crown of England; and arrived at Deal from that Expedition, July 19, 1683. His Behaviour was so much to his Majesty's Satisfaction, that on the 4th of February following, he was constituted Rear-Admiral of England.

On King James's Accession to the Throne he was turned out of all Commissions, as he did not chuse to comply with the Measures of that Reign. And when our Religion and Liberties were violated, and almost past Redress, he was one of the first that went over to Holland to the Prince of Orange, and concerted with other Noblemen there, the Means of delivering the Nation from an arbitrary Government. When the Prince was ready to embark, he published his Declaration to justify his Undertaking, which was dispersed (under-hand) with his Letter to the Army. And Admiral Herbert, from on board the *Leyden*

^a Hist. of King James's Eccles. Commis.

p. 74.

^b Orange Gazette, No. 3.

^c Ex Collect. Tho. Miller præd.

^d Gazette, No. 1499.

^e Pointer's Chronol. Hist. Vol. I. p. 309.

^f Ib. p. 314.

^g Bishop Kennet's Hist. of Eng. Vol. III.

p. 512.

the French, wrote a Letter to the English Fleet, to influence the Seamen, concluding as follows: *I as a true Englishman, and your Friend, exhort you to join your Arms to the Prince, for the Defence of the Common Cause, the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of your Country. It is what I am well assured, the major and best Part of the Army, as well as the Nation will do, as soon as Convenience offer. Prevent them in so good an Action, whilst it is in your Power; and may it appear, That as the Kingdom has always depended on the Navy for its Defence; so you will yet go farther by making it as much as in you lies, the Protection of her Religion and Liberties; and then you may assure yourselves of all Marks of Favour and Honour, suitable to the Merits of so great and glorious an Action.* This, as my Author¹ observes, had an Influence on the Seamen; and he was in such Esteem with the Prince, that on the sailing of the Fleet he had the Honour of the² Command of the *Van*, Vice-Admiral *Everson* of the *Rear*, and the Prince himself was in the Centre, carrying a Flag with English Colours. He had also the Honour of convoying the Princess of Orange to England³, who embarked at the *Brill* the 10th of February, 1688. and arrived in London two Days after.

Soon after King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed, Admiral Herbert was⁴ constituted First Commissioner of the Admiralty, John Earl of Carberry being the Second. He had also the chief Command of the Fleet, in the Channel, to secure us from any Attempts of the French. On the 1st of May, 1689, he engaged the French Fleet in Bantry-Bay in Ireland, of which this Account was given by him, from on board the *Elizabeth*, the Day after.

‘ That having refitted at Milford Haven, the Damages which
 ‘ some of his Ships had sustained by ill Weather on the Coast of
 ‘ Ireland, he intended to have gone directly to Brest, but the
 ‘ Wind coming Easterly, which might bring the French Fleet
 ‘ out, he on the 24th of April, past over to Kingsale, which he
 ‘ judged the likeliest Way to meet them. On the 30th our
 ‘ Scouts got Sight of the Enemy to the Westward of Cape Clear,
 ‘ and steering after them we found they were got into Bantry.
 ‘ We lay off the Bay all Night, and the next Morning by break
 ‘ of Day we stood in and found them at an Anchor. They
 ‘ got presently under Sail, and bore down on us in a Line of
 ‘ twenty-eight Men of War and five Fire-ships. Admiral Her-
 ‘ bert endeavoured to gain the Wind of them, or at least to
 ‘ come to a close Engagement, but found them so cautious in
 ‘ bearing down, that he could never get an Opportunity to do
 ‘ it; so continued battering upon a Stretch till five in the After-

¹ Bishop Kennet's Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 525.

¹ Pointer, p. 356.

² Kennet's Hist. ut antea.

² Ib. p. 358.

³ Ibid.

³ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 564.

that Antiquated Statute. But the King would not thereby dismiss Sir Edward Herbert, (who had been his Attorney when Duke of York) and therefore constituted him Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas; whereby he was delivered from having any Share in those illegal Decrees in the Court of King's Bench, on Writs of *Quo Warranto* to surrender Charters; visiting *Magdalen College* in *Oxford*, and incapacitating of the President and Fellows; the Trial of the seven Bishops, &c. in all which, Sir Robert Wright his Successor, was concerned. Yet when King James abdicated the Kingdom, and retired into France, he was induced to follow that misguided Monarch, who at Paris, January 7, 1688-9, delivered him the great Seal of England; and he afterwards attended him in Ireland, and came back again with him into France, continuing his nominal Lord Chancellor. But notwithstanding all his Services, the Papists finding they could not seduce him from his Religion, first accused him of speaking disrespectful Words of the King, of which he had no sooner cleared himself, but he was charged with Correspondence in England; and being imprisoned died in Disgrace. What Issue he had by his Wife, who was Daughter of Fox, I do not find.

I shall now give an Account of Arthur Herbert his eldest Brother, who was created Earl of Torrington, &c. by King William. He took early to a maritime Life, and in the Reign of King Charles the II. having by his Merit raised himself to the honourable Post of Vice-Admiral in the Navy, he was sent by that King with the Command of a Fleet to *Tangier*, employed against the *Algerines*, where he arrived in March, 1679-80, and forced the *Moors* to retire from the Siege; after which he brought them to a Submission to the Crown of England; and arrived at Deal from that Expedition, July 19, 1683. His Behaviour was so much to his Majesty's Satisfaction, that on the 4th of February following, he was constituted Rear-Admiral of England.

On King James's Accession to the Throne he was turned out of all Commissions, as he did not chuse to comply with the Measures of that Reign. And when our Religion and Liberties were violated, and almost past Redress, he was one of the first that went over to Holland to the Prince of Orange, and concerted with other Noblemen there, the Means of delivering the Nation from an arbitrary Government. When the Prince was ready to embark, he published his Declaration to justify his Undertaking, which was dispersed (under-hand) with his Letter to the Army. And Admiral Herbert, from on board the *Leyden*

^a Hist. of King James's Eccles. Commis.
p. 74.

^b Orange Gazette, No. 3.

^c Ex Collect. Tho. Miller pried.

^d Gazette, No. 1499.

^e Pointer's Chronol. Hist. Vol. I. p. 309.

^f Ib. p. 314.

^g Bishop Kennet's Hist. of Eng. Vol. III.

p. 518.

he the Countess, wrote a Letter to the English Fleet, to influence the Seamen, concluding as follows: *I as a true Englishman, and your Friend, exhort you to join your Arms to the Prince, for the Defence of the Common Cause, the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of your Country. It is what I am well assured, the major and best Part of the Army, as well as the Nation will do, as soon as Convenience offer. Prerent them in so good an Action, whilst it is in your Power; and may it appear, That as the Kingdom has always depended on the Navy for its Defence; so you will yet go farther by making it as much as in you lies, the Protection of her Religion and Liberties; and then you may assure yourselves of all Marks of Favour and Honour, suitable to the Merits of so great and glorious an Action.* This, as my Author¹ observes, had an Influence on the Seamen; and he was in such Esteem with the Prince, that on the sailing of the Fleet, he had the Honour of the² Command of the *Van*, Vice-Admiral *Burton* of the *Rear*, and the Prince himself was in the Centre, carrying a Flag with *English* Colours. He had also the Honour of conveying the Princess of *Orange* to *England*, who embarked at the *Brill* the 10th of *February*, 1688. and arrived in *London* two Days after.

Soon after King *William* and Queen *Mary* were proclaimed, Admiral *Herbert* was³ constituted First Commissioner of the Admiralty, *John* Earl of *Carberry* being the Second. He had also the chief Command of the Fleet, in the Channel, to secure us from any Attempts of the *French*. On the 1st of *May*, 1689, he engaged the *French* Fleet in *Bantry-Bay* in *Ireland*, of which this Account was given by him, from on board the *Elizabeth*, the Day after.

That having refitted at *Milford Haven*, the Damages which some of his Ships had sustained by ill Weather on the Coast of *Ireland*, he intended to have gone directly to *Brest*, but the Wind coming Easterly, which might bring the *French* Fleet out, he on the 24th of *April*, past over to *Kingsale*, which he judged the likeliest Way to meet them. On the 30th our Scouts got Sight of the Enemy to the Westward of *Cape Clear*, and steering after them we found they were got into *Bantry*. We lay off the Bay all Night, and the next Morning by break of Day we stood in and found them at an Anchor. They got presently under Sail, and bore down on us in a Line of twenty-eight Men of War and five Fire-ships. Admiral *Herbert* endeavoured to gain the Wind of them, or at least to come to a close Engagement, but found them so cautious in bearing down, that he could never get an Opportunity to do it; so continued battering upon a Stretch till five in the After-

¹ Bishop Kennet's Hist. of Eng. Vol. III.

¹ Pointer, p. 356.

p. 525.

² Ib. p. 358.

³ Kennet's Hist. ut antea.

³ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 564.

⁴ Ibid.

• noon, when the *French* Admiral picked from us, and stood
 • farther into the Bay. Admiral *Herbert's* Ship, and some of
 • the rest being disabled in their rigging, could not follow them,
 • but continued some time after before the Bay, and gave them
 • a Gun at parting. In this Action, Captain *Aylmer* of the
 • *Portland*, with one Lieutenant and forty-nine Seamen, were
 • killed, and about two hundred and fifty wounded; and our
 • Ships received little or no Damage except in their Sail and
 • Rigging. As for our Officers and Seamen this Right must be
 • done them, that they behaved with all the Courage and Chear-
 • fulness, that could be expected from the bravest Men. And
 • on the other Side without lessening the Enemy, it may be said,
 • that they either wanted Courage to make use of the Advantage
 • of the Place, the Wind, their Fireships, and their being at
 • least double our Force; for they had eighteen Ships, the least
 • whereof was as big as Admiral *Herbert's* Ship.

A Fortnight after, King *William* went to *Portsmouth*, both
 to hasten the refitting of the Fleet, and to distribute Rewards to
 those who had distinguished themselves in the Engagement. On
 Admiral *Herbert*, he conferred the Honour of Peerage, and
 knighted Captain *John Ashby* of the *Distance*, and Captain *Cloudsley*
 of the *Edgar*, and gave each Seaman a Gratuity of ten
 Shillings. Admiral *Herbert's* Patent, creating him Baron of
Torbay, and Earl of *Torrington*, bears Date May 29, 1689,
William and *Mary*. And in default of Heirs Male of him-
 self, he procured the Honours to be entailed on *Charles Herbert*
 his younger Brother, and his Heirs Male. But the said *Charles*
 was slain in *Ireland*, as beforementioned, unmarried.

The next Year, (1690,) the *French* Fleet was more formida-
 ble than was expected, and ours much inferior to it; and there
 was a Suspicion that some of the Officers and Seamen were dis-
 affected. The Earl of *Torrington* had the chief Command, with
 five Admirals under him, and a Conspiracy was discovered against
 King *William*, which was to have broke out the 18th of *June*.
 He had therefore Orders to fight the *French* Fleet, wherever he
 met them, notwithstanding their Superiority. They had entered
 the Channel, expecting the Effect of the Conspiracy, so that
 on *June* the 30th (the Day before the Battle of the *Boyn*) the
 two Fleets drew up in Lines of Battle off *Beachy*, and about
 nine in the Morning, the *Dutch* (having the Van-Guard) began
 the Fight, as did also some of the *English*: But it is said they
 begun the Battle with too much Precipitancy, and the rest of
 the Fleet being prevented by a Calm from giving them due As-
 sistance, occasioned a total Defeat. The Action was thought
 so inglorious, that the Earl of *Torrington* suffered extremely in
 his Reputation among the People, who are apt to revile on any

Misfortune. He was therefore discarded, and afterwards brought to his Trial, where the Inequality of Strength, and the Disadvantage of the Wind, was so fully proved, that he was acquitted. History is silent as to the Particulars, either of the Engagement, or of his Lordship's Trial: Yet it is not to be supposed, but he was deeply affected with the Misfortune, for he never after made any Interest to be employed again.

His Lordship, by his Marriage with *Anne*, Daughter of *Hadley, Esq;* and Widow of . . . *Pheasant, Esq;* a rich old Lady, near 70 Years of Age, possessed a great Estate in *Yorkshire*, and elsewhere, and she dying soon after; he secondly took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Sir William Airmin, of Osgoby in Com. Linc. Bart.* and one of his two Coheirs. She had for her first Husband, *Sir Thomas Woodhouse, of Kimberley in Com. Norf. Bart.* and to her second, *Thomas Lord Crew, of Stone in Com. Northamp.* Whereby she had two considerable Jointures, and the Half of the large Estate of her Father, *Sir William Airmin*; so that she also brought a very great Fortune to the Earl of Tarrington.

His Lordship, as I said before, fought for no Employment, but he shewed a steady Conduct, through the whole Course of his Life. He strenuously opposed the Ministry, in the last four Years of the Reign of *Queen Anne*, and was so taken with the Integrity and Honour of *Henry*, late Earl of *Lincoln*, Father of the present Earl, that he left him the Bulk of his Estate.

His Lordship died without Issue, on the 14th of *April, 1716*, leaving his last Lady surviving, who departed this Life on the 2d of *April, 1719*.

Having brought to a Period, the Line of the youngest of the three Sons of *Edward Herbert, Esq;* beforementioned, I should proceed to treat of *Matthew Herbert*, the second Son, from whom the present Earl of *Powis* is descended; for though *Richard*, the eldest Son, had a numerous Issue, I do not find any of his Descendants in the Male Line remaining. However, as *Edward*, the eldest Son of the said *Richard*, was the first of this Branch, on whom the Honour of Peerage was conferred, and was an Ornament to his Family, and to the Nation, I think it necessary to give some Account of him; but I shall first take Notice of his Father, *Richard Herbert, Esq;*

Which *Richard Herbert, Esq;* possessed the Estate of his Ancestors, and resided at the Castle of *Montgomery*, near to the Town of that Name and County. Which Castle was then a Place of State and Strength, and (as ^p observed by *Mr. Wadon*) had been successively happy in the Family of the *Herberts*, who had long possessed it; and with it a plentiful Estate, and Hearts as liberal to their poor Neighbours: A Family that hath been blest

with Men of remarkable Wisdom, and with a Willingness to serve their Country, and indeed to do good to all Mankind; for which they were eminent: But, alas! this Family did, in the Rebellion against King Charles I. suffer extremely in their Estates, and the Heirs of that Castle saw it laid level with that Earth, which was too good to bury those Wretches that were the Cause of it. The said Richard Herbert had to Wife Magdalen Newport, youngest Daughter of Sir Richard Newport, Grandfather of Richard Lord Newport, of High-Ercall, Father of Francis Earl of Bradford. He had Issue by her seven Sons, and three Daughters; and died in the Year 1597; his Wife survived him, who continued a Widow 12 Years, and was highly esteemed for her great and harmless Wit, her chearful Gravity, and her obliging Behaviour, which gained her an Acquaintance, and Friendship, with most of any eminent Worth or Learning in the University of Oxford, where she lived four Years, to take care of the Education of her Children, who were very young at the Death of their Father. When she had provided for them, she took to her second Husband, Sir Henry Danvers, Brother and Heir to George Earl of Danby, who highly valued both her Person, and most excellent Endowments of her Mind. She died on the . . . July, 1627, and was buried in the Parish Church of Chelsey, near London. The celebrated Dr. Donne, Dean of St. Paul's, whilst he was preaching her Funeral Sermon, could not refrain from Tears, as Mr. Walton asserts, who was present. She had Issue only by her first Husband, seven Sons, as beforementioned, and three Daughters: Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Jones, of Albenarles in Com. Montgom. Margaret to John Vaughan, of Lledairh; and Frances to Sir John Brown, of Kirby in Com. Linc.

The seven Sons were,

1. Edward, created Lord Herbert of Chirbury, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

Richard, and William, 2d and 3d Sons; ventured their Lives to purchase Honour in the Wars of the Low-Countries, and died Officers there.

Charles, the 4th Son; died Fellow of New-College in Oxford, unmarried.

George, the 5th Son, was remarkably eminent for his great Learning, whose Life is wrote by Mr. Isaac Walton, who thus concludes, *He died like a Saint, unspotted of the World, full of Alms Deeds, full of Humility, and all the Examples of virtuous Life.* In 1619, he was chosen Orator for the University of Cambridge, succeeding Sir Francis Nethersol, who was made Secretary to the Queen of Bohemia. He continued Orator eight

* Life of George Herbert, p. 19.

† Ibid. p. 21.

* Walton's Life of Geo. Herbert, p. 16.

† Ibid.

HENRY EARL OF PEMBROKE.

Years, and managed with as becoming and grave a Gravity, as any had ever before, or since his Time. For he had acquired great Learning, and was blest with a high Fancy, a civil and sharp Wit, and with a natural Elegance, both in his Behaviour, his Tongue, and his Pen. Of all which, there might be many particular Evidences, (saith Mr. Walton) but I will limit myself to the mention of three.

The first was manifested in a Letter to King James, who had sent the University his Book, called *Basilicon Doron*; and their Orator, Mr. Herbert, was to acknowledge this great Honour, and return their Gratitude, for such a Condescension. This Letter was writ in such excellent Latin, was so full of Conceits, and all the Expressions so suited to the Genius of the King, that he inquired the Orator's Name, and then asked William Earl of Pembroke, if he knew him? whose Answer was, That he knew him very well, and that he was his Kinsman; but he loved him more for his Learning and Virtue, than for that he was of his Name and Family. At which Answer the King smiled, and asked the Earl leave, That he might love him too; for he took him to be the Jewel of that University.

The next was his Dispute with Mr. Melvin, a Gentleman of Scotland, who was possessed with a Hatred of Church Government by Bishops, and writ many Pieces against our Prayers, Publick Worship, &c. whereby Mr. Herbert was so concerned, that he wrote Answers, with great Sharpness, upon him and them.

As to the third Observation of his great Abilities, it will be needful to declare, that King James coming very often to hunt at Newmarket and Royston, he was almost as often invited to Cambridge, where Mr. Herbert was to welcome him with Gratulations, and the Applauses of an Orator; which he performed with such Eloquence, that he grew more and more into the King's Favour, who appointing him a particular Time to attend him at Royston, his Majesty was so taken with his Discourse, as to declare to the Earl of Pembroke, (who was his Lord Chamberlain) That he found the Orator's Learning and Wisdom, much above his Age. The Year following, the King appointing to stay at Cambridge some Days, and being attended by the learned Sir Francis Bacon, (Lord Verulam) and the ever memorable Dr. Andrews, Bishop of Winchester, they both desired a Friendship with our Orator. And the first put such a Value on his Judgment, that he desired his Approbation, before he would expose any of his Books to be printed; and thought him so worthy of his Friendship, that having translated many of the Prophet Davids Psalms into English Verse, he made Mr. Herbert his Patron of them, by a publick Dedication to him, as the best Judge of Divine Poetry. And for the learned Bishop, it's observable, that there being a Debate about that

Time, of *Prudomation* and *Sensibility of Life*, the Orator lent the Bishop some useful *Aphorisms*, in a long Letter in *Græc*, which was so remarkable for the Language and Matter, that after the Bishop read it, he put it into his Bosom, and often shewed it to such who were eminent for their Learning; but always returned it back to the Place where he first lodged it, till the last Day of his Life.

During the Time of his being Orator, he learned the *Italian*, *Spanish*, and *French* Tongues, very perfectly, hoping, that as his Predecessor, so he might, in Time, attain to the Place of a *Secretary of State*, being then high in the King's Favour, and valued, and loved by the most eminent, and most powerful of the Court Nobility. This laudable Ambition drew him often from *Cambridge* to attend the King, who then gave him a *Sine Cure*, vacant by the Death of the Bishop of *St. Asaph*; the same that Queen *Elizabeth* had given to her Favourite, the celebrated Sir *Philip Sidney*, valued at 120 Pounds *per Annum*. With this, and his Annuity, and the Advantage of the Fellowship of his College, and of his Oratorship, he enjoyed his genteel Humour for Cloaths, and Court-like Company, and seldom looked towards *Cambridge*, unless the King was there; and had often designed to leave the University, as he had a Boddy apt to a Consumption, and to Fevers, which he judged were increased by his Studies; for he would often say, *He had a Wit, like a Pen-knife in a narrow Sheath, too sharp for his Body*.

To give other Particulars of his Life, would too much swell my Account, but it may be needful to mention, that whilst he attended the Court, two of his most powerful Friends, *Lodowick Duke of Richmond*, and *James Marquis of Hamilton*, died, and soon after them, King *James*, which put an End to his Thoughts of a Court Life: So that he retired to a Friend in *Kent*, with whom he lived very privately for some Time, and there came to a Resolution of entering into *Sacred Orders*. I find him made a Prebend of *Layton Ecclesia*, in the Diocess of *Lincoln*, July 15, 1626, given him by *John Williams*, Bishop of that See. In 1630, Dr. *Curl*, being made Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, the Rectory of *Bemerton*, in *Wiltshire*, which he held, fell to the King, and *Philip, Earl of Pembroke*, requesting his Majesty to bestow it on Mr. *Herbert*, he said, *Most willingly to Mr. Herbert, if it were worth his Acceptance*; and the Earl sent it to him, without his seeking.

About three Months before he was inducted into *Bemerton*, he was married to *Jane*, Daughter and Coheir of *Charles Danvers*, of *Bainton* in *Wiltshire*, Esq; (a near Kinsman of *Henry Danvers*, Earl of *Danby*) who had nine Daughters; and he took such a liking to Mr. *Herbert*, that he offered him any of them, but rather his Daughter *Jane*, than any other, because she was his beloved Daughter; and if he could like her for a Wife,

Wife, and for him for a Husband, she should have a double Blessing. The third Day after he was made Rector of Bemerton, and had changed his Sword and silk Cloaths into a Canonical Habit, he saluted his Wife (who was then at Bainton) saying to her, *You are now a Minister's Wife, and must now so far forget your Father's House, as not to claim a Precedence of any of your Parishioners; for you are to know, that a Priest's Wife can challenge no Precedence, but that which she purchases by her obliging Humility; and I am sure, Places, so purchased, do best become them; and I am so good a Herald, as to assure you that this is Truth.* And she assured him, he should see her observe it with a cheerful Willingness. There was a happy Harmony between them, and their Christian Carriage, both to God and Man, was hardly ever imitated; of which Mr. Walton has cited several Particulars. He rebuilt the Parish Church of *Layton Ecclesia*, in *Huntingtonshire*, being, 'for the Workmanship', a costly *Mosaic*; 'for the Form, an exact Cross; and for the Decency and Beauty, the most remarkable Parish-Church, that this Nation affords. He lived to see it wainscoted, as to be exceeded by none; and by his Order, the Reading Pew, and Pulpit, were a little distant from each other, and both of an equal Height; for he said, *They should neither have a Precedency, or Priority of the other; but that Prayer and Preaching bring equally useful, might agree like Brethren, and have an equal Honour and Estimation.*

He also repaired the Parish-Church of *Bemerton*, near *Salisbury*, and beautified the Chapel, which stood near his House, at his own great Charge. Likewise rebuilt the Parsonage-House, very compleatly; and caused these Verses to be ingraven, in the Mantle of the Chimney, in the Hall.

TO MY
SUCCESSOR.

*If thou chance for to find
A new House to thy Mind,
And built without thy Cost:
Be good to the Poor,
As God gives the Store,
And then, my Labour's not lost.*

He set no Limits to his Charity, or ever turned his Face from any he saw in want, without affording them Relief. When he was advised by a Friend to be more frugal, because he might have Children, his Answer was, *He would not see the Danger of Want so far off; and Sir, (said he to his Friend) my Wife hath a competent Maintenance secured her after my Death.*

* Vide his Life, p. 48.

* Ibid. p. 68.

He lived not quite three Years, after his entering into *Holy Orders*, a *Consumption* having so weakened him, as to confine him to his House for about a Month before he died, where he continued in Meditation and Prayer till his Decease. These were published by *Nicholas Farrer*, of *Little Gidding* near *Huntingdon*, Esq; (to whom he sent them) and bear the Name of, *The TEMPLE: or, Sacred Poems, and Private Ejaculations*.

He died without Issue; and his Wife continued a disconsolate Widow five Years, till Time and Conversation had so moderated her Sorrows, that she became the Wife of Sir *Robert Cook*, of *Higham* in the County of *Gloucester*, Knt. by whom she had one Child, a Daughter, and survived Sir *Robert* eight Years, and lived his Widow nine; dying in 1663, and lies buried at *Higham*. Mr. *Herbert* in his own Church, under the Altar, and covered with a Grave-stone, without any Inscription. This Lady Cook had preserved many of Mr. *Herbert's* private Writings, which she intended to make publick, but they and *Higham-House* were burnt together by the Rebels: And by them was also destroyed a choice Library, which Mr. *Herbert* had fastned with Chains, in a fit Room in *Montgomery-Castle*, being by him dedicated to the succeeding *Herberts*, that should become the Owners of it.

His next Brother was *Henry*, of whom I shall hereafter treat, being Father of *Henry*, Lord *Herbert of Chirbury*, so created, April 28, 1694, on the Failure of Heirs Male of his elder Brother, *Edward*, who was the first Lord *Herbert of Chirbury*.

The seventh and youngest, was *Thomas Herbert*, who betaking himself to the Sea Service, was Captain of a Ship in that Fleet, under Sir *Robert Mansel*, sent against *Algiers*, and there distinguished himself in a very eminent Manner, shewing true *English* Valour.

I now return to *Edward* the Eldest, the first Lord *Herbert of Chirbury*. He was born in *Montgomery-Castle*, and became a Gentleman Commoner of *University College*, in *Oxford*, an. 1595, aged 14 Years. His Mother removed from *Montgomery-Castle* to *Oxford*, on Purpose to take Care of his Education, and continued with him four Years, managing her Power with such a Sweetness and Compliance with the Recreations and Pleasures of Youth, as inclined him to spend much of his Time in her Company. From the University he thought it expedient to travel, and betook himself to certain Military Exercises, whereby he became much accomplished. He returned to *England* soon after King *James's* Accession to the Throne, and at his Coronation, 25 July, 1603, was made one

* Vide his Life, p. 118.

† Walton's Life, p. 17.

‡ Wood's Athenæ Oxon, Vol. 2, p. 117.

* Walton, p. 20.

† Wood ut antea.

of the Knights of the Bath^c, with Philip Herbert, after Earl of Montgomery and Pembroke, Sir Robert Carr of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty, and after Earl of Somerset, with many others of the first Rank. He was, not long after, made^d one of the Council to the King for his Military Affairs, wherein he gave such Proofs of his Abilities, that he was sent Ambassador and Commissioner in 1610^e, to sign the Treaty of Alliance between King James, and Lewis the XIIIth, King of France; and to see and require him to take his Oath for the due Observance of the same. He continued at the French Court two Years; but then having private Instructions from England to mediate a Peace for those of the Reformed Religion, at that Time besieged in several Places, he in pursuance thereof, had an Audience of the Duke de Luynes Constable of France, and the great Favorite of that King.

Luynes had hid behind the Curtain^f, two Gentlemen of the Reformed Religion, who being Ear Witnesses of all that passed, might relate to their Friends, what little Expectation they ought to entertain, from the King of England's Intercession:

He thereupon behaved very haughtily^g, and said, *What hath your Master to do with us, and our Business*: Sir Edward Herbert, replied^h, *It is not to you, to whom the King my Master oweth an Account of his Actions; and for me it is enough that I obey him. In the mean time I must maintain, That my Master hath more Reason to do, what he doth, than you to ask, why he doth it. Nevertheless, if you desire me in a gentle Fashion, I shall acquaint you further.* Whereupon Luynes bowing a little, said, *very well.* Sir Edward answered, *That it was not on this Occasion only, that the King of Great-Britain had desired the Peace and Prosperity of France, but upon all other Occasions, whenever any War was raised in their Country. And this he said was his first Reason. The second was, That when a Peace was settled here, his Majesty of France might be better disposed to assist the Palatinate in the Affairs of Germany.* Luynes said, *We will have none of your Advices.* Sir Edward replied, *That he took that for an Answer, and was sorry, that the Affection and the good Will of the King his Master, was not sufficiently understood; and that since it was rejected in that Manner, he could do no less than say, That the King his Master knew well enough, what he had to do.* Luynes, answered, *We are not afraid of you.* Sir Edward smiling a little, replied, *If you had said you had not loved us, I should have believed you, and made another Answer: In the mean time, all that I will tell you now is, That we know*

^c Anstis's Essay upon the Knighthood of the Bath, 4to. p. 57, 58.

^d Ex Cod. MS. penes Edw. Dom. Herbert.

^e Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. VII. p. 159.

^f Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 373.

^g Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 748.

^h Observations in Life of the Lord Herbert, in State Worthies, p. 205.

very well; what we have to do. Laines thereupon rising from his Chair, with Countenance discomposed, said, By God, if you were not *Monsieur the Ambassador*, I know very well how I would use you. Sir Edward Herbert, rising from his Chair, said, That as he was his Majesty of Great-Britain's Ambassador, so he was also a Gentleman, and that his Sword (whereon he laid his Hand) should do him Reason, if he had taken any Offence. To which Laines making no Reply, Sir Edward went toward the Door, and Laines rising to accompany him, he said to him, There was no Occasion to use such Ceremony after such Language. And departing, expected to hear further from him. But no Message being brought him from Laines, he had in Pursuance of his Instructions, a more civil Audience of the King, at *Coignac*. After which the Marshal of *St. Geran* told him, he had offended the Constable, and he was not in a Place of Security there. Whereunto he answered, That he held himself to be in a Place of Security, wheresoever he had his Sword by him.

Laines resenting the Affair, got *Cadenet* his Brother, Duke of *Cham*, with a rushing Train of Officers (whereof he told King James, there was not one, but had killed his Man) as an Ambassador extraordinary, to Represent these Matters to his Majesty, which he reported, so much to the Disadvantage of Sir Edward, that to prevent a Misunderstanding between the two Crowns, it was judged proper to recall him. However the Gentlemen who were behind the Curtains, relating the whole Circumstances to King James, his Majesty was well satisfied, that Laines gave the first Affront, and that Sir Edward kept himself within the Bounds of his Instructions, and behaved very honorably, discreetly, and worthily.

However¹ on his Return, in 1621, he gave such an honourable Account of his Employment, and so justified his Comportment, to the Duke of Buckingham, and all the Court, that he was suddenly sent back on the same Ambassy. And, for managing that Trust with such Fidelity and Prudence, the King advanced him to the Dignity² of a Baron of the Realm of Ireland (where he had a fair Estate) by the Name and Stile of Lord Herbert of Castle Island, (alias Castle of the Island of Kerry in those Parts) by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 31st of December, 22 Jac. After which he continued in France three Years, returning from his Ambassy, in the Reign of King Charles the First. And, approving himself to that King, a most faithfull Servant, as well in Council, as in Arms (as the¹ Patent recites) was by his Majesty created a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Herbert of Chirbury in Com. Salop, on the 7th of May, in the 5th Year of his Reign.

¹ Camden's Annals in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 657.

² Pat. 22 Jac. p. 15.

¹ Pat. 5 Car. I. p. 14.

This noble Lord was endowed with great Learning and Reason, as appears by his Philosophical Tract (in Latin) the *Fluxus*. Printed in 1638, and since translated into French Language. He was likewise Author of a short Treatise to banish

De Causis Errorum, & de Religione Latini. Edit. Lond. 1645.

De Expeditione in Rem Insulam. Edit. Lond. 1658.

De Religione Gentilium, &c. Edit. Amstelodami, An. 1663.

Also the Life and Reign of King Henry the VIIIth. Edit.

Lond. 1649. Which from the universal Esteem it has among

the Learned, may justly be said, to be the best History among

the Lives of our Kings. The original Copy written with his

own Hand, is preserved in the University of Oxford, to which

he presented it, and what follows has been justly remarked of it.

'Tis large and copious, as the multiplied Affairs of a busy Reign

required; and as all Europe was concerned in the Intrigues of those

Times, the Politics then were intricate to trace them; nor can we

imagine that any one beside himself, could so happily have conquered

the Difficulty he complains of, viz. To write that Prince's History,

of whom no one Thing might constantly be affirmed, and to draw

his Picture well, who had several Countenances.

He also left in Manuscript, *His own Life, for the Instruction*

of his Posterity, as the Title informs us. This Manuscript was

in the Possession of the Lady Dowager Herbert, Daughter of

Francis Earl of Bradford, and on the 11th of June was borrowed

of her, by Henry Earl of Clarendon, as I have read in a Memo-

randum in his own Hand writing.

His Lordship married Mary, Daughter and Heir to Sir William

Herbert of St. Julians, in Com. Monmouth, Knt. and of his

Wife Jane, Daughter and Coheir of Edward Griffith, Esq; and

was Grandson and Heir of Sir Walter Herbert, Knt. by Anne,

his Wife, Daughter of Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham.

Which Sir Walter, was Son and Heir of Sir George Herbert, Knt.

third Son of William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke by

King Edward the IVth. By the beforementioned Mary his

Wife, he left Issue two Sons and a Daughter, Richard, who

succeeded him in his Honours, Edward, and Beatrix, who died

unmarried.

He died at his House in Queenstreet, London, and was buried

in the Church of St. Giles's in the Fields, in the Suburbs of the

City; and over his Grave under the South Wall, was laid a

flat Marble Stone, with this Inscription.

Hic inhumatur Corpus Edwardi Herbert Equitis

Balnei, Baronis de Oberbury & Castle Island, Auctoris

Libri cui titulus est De Veritate. Reddor ut

verba; Vicefimo die Augusti Anno Domini, 1648.

Descent of Nobility MS. by Sir Henry

St. George Cart. Not. B. 21, in Bibl.

Joh. Ashm. sup. Cart. Reg. Armor.

Ibid.

1613.

Wood's Athenæ Oxon, Vol. I. p. 324.

Richard Lord Herbert, during his Father's Life-time, gave very eminent Proofs of his great Courage and Valour, in the Service of King *Charles the First*. In 1639, he had the Command of a Troop of Horse, in that Expedition against the rebellious Scots. And when the Parliament had come to an open Rupture with the King, he raised at his own Charge a full Regiment of Foot, and a Troop of Horse; the Numbers whereof (by Death and other Disasters) were at several times so diminished, as that his frequent Recruits at length amounted to 2800 Men, as was credibly reported. Which Regiment he upheld and continued, until his Majesty's Authority and Interest, through the Prevalency of his Adversaries, was totally forced out of *South Wales*; never forsaking him, though he had at last no more than 30 Men left; and of those divers hurt and maimed.

Among his particular Services in those calamitous Times, he was one of the Chief who conducted the Queen on her Arrival (from *Holland*) at *Burlington* in *Yorkshire*, to the King then at *Oxford*. And did for the most Part attend his Majesty in all his Adventures, who had an especial Love for him, and employed him in divers weighty Affairs; well knowing his Integrity, and being able to serve him, as well with his Pen, as Sword.

When the Parliament had got the King in their Power, and subdued all that were Loyal to his Majesty, he was suffered to compound for his Estate, and paid a large Fine. And on the 11th of *June*, 1649, they ordered the demolishing of *Montgomery Castle*; but that an Allowance should be made to the Lord *Herbert* for his Damage thereby, out of his Fine. He departed this Life, *May* 13, 1655, and was buried, in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Montgomery* in *North Wales*.

By *Mary* his Wife, Daughter to *John Egerton* Earl of *Bridgewater*, he had Issue four Sons, *Edward* his Successor, *John*, who died young, *Henry*, who succeeded his Brother *Edward*; and *Thomas*, who died unmarried: Also four Daughters, *Frances* married to *William Brown*, Esq; *Florence*, to *Richard Herbert* of *Dolegiog* in *Com. Montgomery*, and of *Oakley Park* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; Grandfather of the present Right Honourable *Henry Arthur Herbert*, Earl of *Powis*; *Arabella*, and *Alice*, married to *Paul Burrard*, Esq;

Edward his Son and Heir, in 1659, took the first Opportunity to manifest his Loyalty to King *Charles the II*d. And accompanied by no small Number of his Kindred and Friends, resolved to have risen in *Shropshire*; but being there betrayed, he readily joined with Sir *George Booth* (after Lord *Delamer*) in that Appearance of the *Cheeshire* Men, and others, in order to the Restoration of his Majesty. Which Attempt miscarrying, he was thereupon imprisoned, but presently released by those in

¹ Dugdale ex inform. Edw. Dom. Herbert

² Ibid.

³ de Chirbury,

⁴ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 392.

Powis, on a Prospect of the Restoration of the King, was anxious to live peaceably. This was done, (with ^{success}) by the Committee of Safety, to ingratiate with the Cavaliers.

After the Restoration of the King, he had no Recompence for his Sufferings, but I find him constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of *Montgomeryshire*, August 24, 1660, and *Custos Rotulorum* of *Denbighshire*, December 24, 1666. He was much esteemed for his Prudence, Moderation, and other amiable Qualities. He had two Wives, first *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Middleton* of *Chirk Castle* in Com. *Denbigh*; and secondly, *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *George Lord Chandos*; but departed this Life without leaving Issue, on Monday, December 9, 1698, at his Lodging in the *Old Palace Yard* at *Westminster*, and was buried in *St. Edmund's Chapel*, on the South Side of the *Capella Regum*, in the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*; and was succeeded in Honour and Estate, by his only surviving Brother *Henry*.

Which *Henry Lord Herbert*, betook himself, in his Youth, to a military Employment, and engaged with his Brother in 1659, in his Attempt for the Restoration of King *Charles II.* In 1672, being Captain of a Troop of Horse in Sir *Henry Jones's* Regiment, he went over with those Forces, under the Command of the Duke of *Monmouth*, to the Assistance of the *French King*; and was afterwards Captain of a Troop of Horse in the Regiment of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*. In 1678, succeeding his Brother, he resigned his military Employments, and was constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of *Montgomeryshire*, December 20, 1679. He was of the Party of the Duke of *Monmouth*, and in 1681, signed with him, the Earl of *Bedford*, and several other Peers, *The humble Petition and Advice to the King*, 'Setting forth the Danger they would be exposed to, by the assembling of the Papists and their Adherents, if the Parliament met at *Oxford*, where they could not Act with that Freedom which is necessary, &c. and therefore pray his Majesty would order it to sit at *Westminster*, where they may consult and act with Safety and Freedom.' But the King frowned on the Deliverers of this Petition, and persisted in his Resolution of holding the Parliament at *Oxford*. He went heartily into the Revolution, and on the Abdication of King *James*, voted to supply the Vacancy of the Throne, by the Prince and Princess of *Orange*: Whereupon on their Accession to the Throne his Lordship was made Cofferer of their Household. He married *Catharine*, Daughter to *Francis Earl of Bradford*; but dying without Issue by her, on April 21, 1691, the Honour of Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, &c. became Extinct.

* Memorials, p. 688.

* Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 384.

* Ibid. p. 544.

However it did not continue so above three Years, King *William* being pleased to revive it in the Person of *Henry Herbert* of *Ribbesford* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; whose Father *Sir Henry Herbert*, was sixth Brother to *Edward* the first Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, as beforementioned.

Which *Sir Henry*, was made Master of the Revells in the Reign of King *James* the First, by * whom he was Knighted at *Wilsen* (the Earl of *Pembroke's* Seat) on the 7th of *August*, 1623. He continued † fifty Years in the Post of Master of the Revells, and was likewise one of the Gentlemen in ordinary of the Privy Chamber to King *Charles* the First, who esteemed him for his many Years faithful Service, and his great Sufferings during the Rebellion, when his Estate was sequestred ‡, and he not allowed to compound for it, under 1330 l.

It is further memorable of him, that a few Days before the Murder of the King, meeting in *Hyde Park* with *Thomas Herbert*, Esq; his Kinsman, who then waited on his Majesty as one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber; and enquiring how his Majesty did, desired he would let him know, that if he pleased to read the 2d Chapter of *Ecclesiasticus*, he would there find Comfort *. Accordingly Mr. *Herbert* acquainted the King therewith, who (as my Author saith) thanked *Sir Henry*, and commended him for his excellent Parts, being a good Scholar, Soldier, and an accomplished Courtier, and for his many Years faithful Service, much valued by the King, who presently turn'd to the Chapter, and read it with much Satisfaction. He lived to see the Restoration of King *Charles* the II^d, and served for the Borough of *Bewdley* †, in that Parliament which met the 8th of *May*, 1661. He left Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Robert Offley* of *Dalby*, in the County of *Leicester*, Knt. *Henry* his Son and Heir.

This *Henry* was elected a Member for the † City of *Worcester*, in that Parliament which met at *Oxford* in the Reign of King *Charles* the II^d, and afterwards served for the Borough of *Bewdley*, whilst he was a Commoner. He was a Person of an excellent Judgment, and Penetration, so that he early discovered the Designs in the Reign of King *James* the II^d, to extirpate the Protestant Religion, and introduce an arbitrary Government. Whereupon he † went into *Holland* in the Year 1688, to offer his Assistance to the Prince of *Orange* for the Redemption of his Country; and returned * with him the same Year into *England*. On the Revolution, whereof he had been an hearty Promoter, he was soon after, in Consideration of his Services, and being the next Heir Male to the last Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*,

* Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

† Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I. p. 524.

‡ Catal. of Compounders in Letter H.

Wood, ut antea.

† Not. Parl. MS. penes B. Willis Arm.

* Ibid.

† Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 518.

• lb. p. 526.

admitted to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Herbert of Chirbury, on the 28th of April, 1694. On the 6th of April, 1695, he was constituted *Justice* *Ratibularius* of the County of *Brecon*. In 1705, he was made one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and the Plantations. He was distinguished for his Affability, Politeness, and great natural Abilities, which he had much improved by Study. He died on the 22d of January, 1708-9, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent-Garden Church, leaving by Anne, his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Ramsay, Esq; one of the Aldermen of the City of London, (who survived him, dying on the 24th of April, 1716) Henry, his only Son and Heir.

Which Henry, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, married, on the 12th of December, 1709, Mary, Sister to John, now Earl of Portsmouth, and dying without Issue, in April 1738, was buried at Ribbesford, in *Worcestershire*, leaving his Lady surviving, who is now first Lady of the Bedchamber to her Royal Highness the Princess of Orange.

The Title of Lord Herbert of Chirbury being therefore again extinct, our most gracious Sovereign, taking into Consideration, that the present Right Honourable Henry-Arthur Herbert was the chief Heir Male remaining, was pleased to create him Lord Herbert of Chirbury, &c.

I have before mentioned, that Matthew Herbert, of Dolgog in Com. *Montgom.* Esq; was the second Son of Edward Herbert, Esq; Grandfather of Edward, first Lord Herbert of Chirbury: I shall therefore now give an Account of him, and his Descendants.

This Matthew Herbert, Esq; with George Herbert, Esq; were returned to Parliament, in 5 *Eliz.* Representatives for the County of *Monmouth*. He married Anne, Daughter of Charles Fox, of *Bromfield* in Com. *Salop.* Esq; by whom he had Issue Francis Herbert, Esq; his Son and Heir.

Which Francis, suffered for his Loyalty to King Charles the First, had his Estate sequestred; and I find him wrote Francis Herbert, of Dolgog in Com. *Montgom.* Esq; in the Catalogue of the Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, that compounded for their Estates. London, printed an. 1655. He married, to his first Wife, Dorothy Patry, Daughter of Richard Parry, Bishop of *St. Asaph*, who died without Issue by him: And secondly, Daughter of Garton, of the County of *Suffex*, Esq; by whom he had Issue Richard Herbert, of Dolgog, and of Oakley-Park, in Com. *Salop.* Esq; who married (as I have already mentioned) Florence, Sister and Coheir of Henry Lord Herbert of Chirbury, by whom he left Issue two Sons, Francis, and George Herbert, Esq; the Father of Francis

Herbert, Esq; who now serves in Parliament for the Borough of *Montgomery*. The eldest Son, *Francis Herbert*, of *Dalgry* in Com. *Montgomery*, and of *Oakby-Park* in Com. *Salop*, Esq; married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *John Oldbury*, of *London*, Merchant, and dying in *February*, 1718-19, left Issue five Sons, the Right Honourable *Henry-Arthur Herbert*, now Earl of *Powis*; and *Richard Herbert*, Esq; who was elected for the Borough of *Ludlow* in the last Parliament, and serves for the same Place in the present Parliament; *Francis*, who died unmarried in 1730; *Herbert*, who died in 1719; and *John*, who also died the same Year. Likewise three Daughters, *Urania*, married to *Coulston Fellows*, of *Eggesford* in Com. *Devon*, Esq; and Knight of the Shire, in the present Parliament, for the County of *Huntington*. *Dorothy*, second Daughter, wedded to *John Harris*, of *Pickwell* in Com. *Devon*, Esq; and *Florentia*, who died young, in 1720. Which *Henry-Arthur*, Earl of *Powis*, whilst he was a Commoner, served in Parliament for the Borough of *Ludlow*, being elected as soon as he came of Age. And his Majesty taking into Consideration his noble Descent, and that the Title of Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury* being extinguished, was pleased to create him to the said Honour of Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date *December 21*, 1743, 17 Geo. II. And on the Death of *William Herbert*, Marquis of *Powis*, who died the 8th of *March*, 1747-8, and left his Lordship his whole Estate, he was further advanced to the Dignity of Baron *Powis*, of *Powis-Castle*, Viscount *Ludlow*, and Earl of *Powis*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 27 *May*, 21 Geo. II. In 1735, his Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum, for the County of *Salop*. And on the first of *October*, 1745, had a Commission to raise a Regiment of Fuzileers, on the Rebellion then in the Kingdom, which his Lordship, at his own Expence, compleated in *Shropshire*, in a very short Time, and being cloathed and armed, were sent to *Bristol*, and other Parts.

And his Majesty was further pleased, *October 7*, 1749, to grant unto him the Dignity of a Baron of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Style, and Title, of Lord *Herbert*, Baron *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, and of *Ludlow*. To hold the same to him, and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in default of such Issue, to *Richard Herbert*, Esq; (Brother to the said Earl of *Powis*) and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in default of such Issue, to *Francis Herbert*, of *Ludlow* in the County of *Salop*, Esq; and the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Lordship is yet unmarried.

TITLES.] *Henry-Arthur Herbert*, Earl of *Powis*, Viscount *Ludlow*, Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, Baron *Powis* of *Powis-Castle*, and Baron *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, and of *Ludlow*, Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum, of the County of *Salop*.

CREATI-

CREATIONS.] Lord Herbert of Chirbury, December 21, 1743; 17 Geo. II. Baron Bours of Powis-Castle, Viscount Lallan, and Earl of Powis, 27 May, 21 Geo. II. Baron Herbert of Chirbury and Ludlow, October 7, 1749.

ARMS.] Party per Pale; Azure and Gules, three Lions rampant Argent, Armed and Langued Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Wyvern, with Wings expanded Vert, holding in his Mouth a sinister Hand, couped at the Wrist, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Lion Argent, semé of Roses, Armed and Langued Gules; and on the sinister Side, a Lion Azure, semé of Flower de Lis, Or.

MOTTO.] Fortitudine & Prudentia.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Powis-Castle, and Lymore, both in Montgomeryshire, and at Oakly-Park, in Com. Salop.

GRENVILLE-TEMPLE, Countess Temple.

IN the third Volume of the Peerage of England, p. 351, I have given an Account of Sir Richard Temple, Bart. Lord Viscount Cobham, and his Ancestors; and therein mentioned, that his Lordship's Sister, Hester, was married to Richard Grenville, of Wotton in Com. Buck. Esq; and that the Dignities of Viscountess Cobham, and Baroness Cobham, were entailed on her, and her Heirs Male: By which Limitation, the aforesaid Dignities devolving on her Ladyship, by the Decease of the said Richard, Lord Viscount Cobham, September 13, 1749; and our most gracious Sovereign having since been pleased to advance her Ladyship to the Honour of Countess Temple, with the Dignity of Earl Temple to her Heirs Male, I am now to treat of the Family of Grenville, to which these Honours descend.

Which Family of Grenville, Granville, Grainville, or Grenvyle, as the Name in very ancient Times was variously written, has been incontestably seated at Wotton under Barnwood, in Buckinghamshire, at least from the Reign of King Henry the First, being above 600 Years; which is apparent, as well from the Charter of Walter Gifford, hereafter mentioned, and the Register of the Abbey of Nutley, (within four Miles of Wotton) as from 140 Deeds, sans Date, concerning Wotton; and a regular Succession of a great Number of dated Deeds, which prove the Pedigree, and that the Family have possessed all the following Mannors in Buckinghamshire, viz. Wotton, Chilton cum Basington, Ashington, Ham, Grenville's Mannor in Hadenham, Neither Winchenden, Polcott, Widmers, and Fosse; and also divers Estates in Dorton, Crendon, Adingrave, Gren-

don, Brill, Borehall, Kingsley, Oakley, Buckingham, and Wotton, in the said County; besides Manors, Lands, &c. in other Counties.

Of which Deeds, I shall give some Extracts, to prove the Descent, &c. But I shall first observe, that *Prince*, in his Worthies of *Devonshire*, treating of the Family of *Granville*, mentions the *Grenvills* of *Buckinghamshire* to be a collateral Branch; which is also remarked by the late Lord *Landdown*, in the Account he gave of his Family to *Moreri*; where is likewise added their *Norman* Descent. And as to the present Difference in writing the Name, it was alike in both, as is evident from the old Deeds of the *Grenvills* of the West, and these of *Buckinghamshire*. And as to the Arms being different, it's well known to all our Antiquaries, that they were not generally settled till the Reign of King *Edward the First*.

Richard de Granville, who came in with *William the Conqueror*, as I have shewn in my Account of him, Page 60 and 65, married one of the Daughters of *Walter Giffard*, Earl of *Buckingham* and *Longville*, to whom, with that Honour, the Conqueror gave great Possessions in *Buckinghamshire*, viz. forty-eight Lordships, called the Honour of *Gifford*, whereof *Crendon* was the Chief^a; it was therefore sometimes called the Honour of *Crendon*; and *Wotton* and *Chilton*, were Members of the said Honour.

The said *Richard* had Issue *Richard de Greinville*, Ancestor to the Earls of *Bath*, &c. and other Sons, as our Records prove.

Robert de Grainville^b is one of the Witnesses to the Foundation Charter of the Abbey of *Nethe*, began to be built by the aforesaid *Richard*, an. 1129, 30 *Hen. I.* and *Ralph de Granville*^c, in the same Reign, is among the Witnesses to the Charter of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Arundel* and *Salop*, to the Abbey of *St. Stephen's*, in *Caen* in *Normandy*.

Likewise in that Reign, *Gerard de Greinville*^d (with *Roger* Earl of *Clare*, and others of great Note) is one of the Witnesses to the Charter of *Walter Giffard*, the second Earl of *Buckingham* and *Longville*; wherein he granted to the Priory of *Newenton-Longville*, in *Com. Buck.* all Tythes of *Buckingham*, and several other Places in that County, adjacent to and among which are, *Chilton* and *Wotton*, the Seat of this Family of *Grenville*; which Lordship was held of the Honour of *Gifford*; and there are Tythes at *Wotton*, called to this Day *Longville Tythes*. It is therefore a very reasonable Conjecture, that the said *Gerard* was also one of the Sons of the first *Rich-*

^a Kennet, and Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. ^b Ibid. Vol. 3. p. 111.

^c Monast. Ang. Vol. 1. p. 718, 719.

^d Ibid. Vol. 2. p. 957. ^e Inquisitiones temp. Hen. III. & Edw. I.

ard de Grenville beforementioned, by his Wife, the Sister of the said *Walter Gifford*, Earl of *Buckingham*, who founded the Abbey of *Nadby*, in *Bucks.* an. 1161, 8 *Hen. II.* and died without Issue, in 11 *Hen. II.*

The said *Gerard de Greinville*, held of *Walter Gifford*, Earl of *Buckingham*¹, three Knights Fees, *De Veteri Feoffamento*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the First, or before, *Walter Gifford*, first Earl of *Buckingham*, dying 2 *Hen. I.* 1102; and the Tenure of Lands, held from the Crown, in the Time of *Henry* the Second, were called *De Novo*. A Knight's Fee then consisted of 12 Carves, or Carucates of Land, worth Yearly 20 Pounds, and every Carve, or Carucate, consisted of 8 Oxgangs, and each Oxgang contained 15 Acres of Land. The said *Gerard de Greinville* appears likewise, by the Pipe Rolls², to have paid his Proportion to an Aid levied by the Sheriff on the principal Persons of the Counties of *Bucks* and *Bedford*, in the 3d of *Henry II.* 1156.

Robert de Grenville, his Brother; probably the same that witnessed to the Foundation of *Nethe*; was³ also a Witness to the Charter of *William de Lizures*, Lord of the Fee of *Borestall*, in *Com. Buck.* three Miles from *Watton*, before the Reign of *Richard* the First; for in the first Year of that King, the said *William de Lizures* died; and in the Reigns of *Henry* the Second, *Richard*, *John*, and Part of *Henry* the Third, lived Sir *Eustace de Greneville*, a Person of great Note. He appears, by some subsequent Deeds, which I shall quote, to have been Nephew to *Gerard*, and *Robert*, beforementioned, but what his Father's Name was, is not so certain.

In 32 *Hen. II.* this Sir *Eustace* gave⁴ 100 Marks to have the Lands, that were *Gerard de Greinville's*, his Uncle, then in the Hands of the King; which Debt⁵ was not discharged till 2 *Rich. I.* In 6 *Rich. I.* he was in the Expedition, the King then made into *Normandy*, and on that Account was, with *William Marshal*, Earl of *Pembroke*, *Richard* Earl of *Clark*, and *Hugh de Nevil*, (who were likewise in the said Expedition) excused from paying Scutage. In the 16th of King *John*, he was Constable of the Tower of *London*; and having a Grant from the Bishop of *Winchester*, of the Wardship and Lands of *William Borslard*, King *Henry* the Third, in the first Year of his Reign, sent his Precept to *Geffery de Nevile*, to deliver

¹ *Jekyl's Baronet Extinct*, MS. p. 134. penes meips.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Lib. Rub. in Scaccar.*

⁴ *Rot. Pip.* 3 *Hen. II.* *Bucks* and *Bedford*.

⁵ *Kennet's Parochial Antiq. of Ambrosden, &c.* p. 148.

⁶ *Rot. Pip.* 32 *Hen. II.* *Bucks* and *Bedford*.

⁷ *Rot. Pip.* 2 *Ric. I.* *Bucks* and *Bedford*.

⁸ *Rot. Pip.* 6 *Ric. I.* *W. de Winton*.

⁹ *Claus.* 16 *Joh. m.* 13.

¹⁰ *Claus.* 1 *Hen. III. m.* 8.

276 GRENVILLE-TEMPLE, Countess Temple.

to his beloved and faithful *Eustace de Greynville*, *Seneſchallo* *noſtro*, the Lands of *Barton*, and all other the Fees belonging to the said *William Beuford*. In 3 *Hen. III.* the Sheriff of *Yorkſhire* had Command from the King to deliver full Seisin of the Manor of *Barton*, to his beloved and faithful *Eustace de Greynville*, for his Support in his Service. And the Year after, on a Plea for the Advowſon of the Church of *Barton*, in *Com. Ebor.* between the said *Eustace de Greynville*, and the Priory of the Trinity in *York*, who claimed it by a Charter of *Ralph Paganel*, he ſet forth his Claim from the *Paganels*, and that he alſo had it by Gift from the King. In 9 *Hen. III.* he came to the King, on the Muſter at *Montgomery*, againſt the *Walsb.* In 18 *Hen. III.* *William de Buzin* presented to the Church of *Feringford*, alias *Fringsford*, in *Com. Oxon.* the Advowſon of which he had recovered in the King's Court, againſt the Prior of *Coges*, and *Eustace de Greynville*, and *Joan* his Wife, &c. Alſo the ſame Year, 18 *Hen. III.* the King directs the Barons of his Exchequer, to remit to *Eustace de Greynville* the 100 Marks he was to pay, for having Seisin of the Manor of *Tunſtal* in *Ireland*, which *Hugh de Burgh* had of the Gift of *Robert Arſic*, Father of *Joan*, Wife to Sir *Eustace*, and *Alexandria*, Wife to *Thomas de la Haye*; as they had not Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Manor, which they fined for.

This Sir *Eustace* is a Witneſs to *William Maſſhal*, Earl of *Pembroke*'s Confirmation of the Gifts of the venerable Earl of *Buckingham*, and his Wife, to the Abbey of *Nutley*, and particularly of the Park of *Crendon*; which Earl of *Pembroke* married *Iſabel*, the Daughter and Heir of *Richard de Clare*, Earl of *Pembroke*, a Deſcendant from *Robais*, Siſter to *Walter Gifford*, the Founder of that Abbey. And the ſame Sir *Eustace*, for the Souls of him and his Anceſtors, granted, &c. to God, and the bleſſed *Mary*, the Park of *Chrendon*, (i. e. *Nutley*) and the Canons there ſerving God, *William*, Son of *Siward de Codington*, his Villain in *Chilton*; and that the ſame *William* ſhould ſerve the ſaid Canons, in the ſame Condition and Services, as he was obliged to ſerve him. Alſo to a Grant of this Sir *Eustace de Greynville*, of half a Hide of Land, &c. in *Chilton*, to the ſaid Abbey of *Nutley*; the Witneſſes thereto are *Robert de Greynville*, *Gerard de Greynville*, and *William* his Brother; *Jordain de Valoines*, and *William de Arches*. Which *William de Arches* was Son of *Godfrey*, younger Brother to *Walter Gifford*, Earl of *Longueville* in *Normandy*, Father to the

* Clauſ. 3 *Hen. III.*

* Placita apud Weſtm. Term. Hillar.
4 *Hen. III.* Rot. 6.

* MS. Not. B. 3. in Bibl. Joh. Anſtis;
Arm. nup. Garter Reg. Arm. p. 37.

* Kennet's Par. Antiq. p. 277.

* Fines, 18 *Hen. III.*

* Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 60.

* Ex Regiſt. de *Nutley*, MSS.

* Ibid.

* Jekyl's Baronage, MS. p. 154. in
Fam. de *Gifford*.

ENVILLE-TEMPLE, County of Temple.

first Earl of Buckingham, and was contemporarily with *William Giffard*, second Earl of Buckingham, who founded the Abbey of *Nutley*. Likewise, by another Charter, he granted to *William*, Son of *Nygell*, one Yard Land in *Chilton*, which *John*, the Son of *Syward*, held of him, with free Pannage in the Woods for his Swine; and also grants to him, the said *Syward*, to be his Villain, *cum tota familia sua*; whereunto are Witnesses *Robert de Greinville*, *Reginald de Greinville*, with *Gerard*, and *Robert de Greinville*, Sons of *Robert de Greinville*. The Charters are without Date, but by the Witnesses appear to be before the Reign of King *John*; for *William*, Son of *Nygell*, died in the Beginning of that King's Reign.

By another Charter, he sends greeting to all his Friends and Vassals, *French and English*, confirming^d to the Abbey of the Park, (*viz. Nutley*) for the Soul of King *Henry*, of *Gerard* his Uncle, his own and his Wife's Souls, the Gift of the Church of *Chilton*, &c. which *Walter Gifford*, Earl of *Buckingham*, gave to the Abbey. Moreover, he adds several Gifts of his own; to which *Robert* and *Reginald Granville* are Witnesses, &c. He^e likewise grants to *Robert*, Son of *Robert de Granville*, his Uncle, for Service and Homage, two Hides of his Land in *Chilton*.

The said Sir *Rufus* had to Wife *Jean*^e, the Eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Robert de Arceis*, Baron of *Coges* in *Oxfordshire*; and *Alexandria*, the Youngest, was the Wife of *Thomas de Hays*. This *Robert de Arceis* was lineally descended from *Manser Arceis*, a *Norman*, who in 1103, 3. Hen. I.^e gave the Church of *Coges*, to the Monks of *Fescamp*, in *Normandy*, with Lands and Tythes in divers other Places; which induced the Monks of *Fescamp* to send over Part of their Convent to *Coges*, and there founded a Cell to that foreign Monastery.

The aforementioned *Robert de Arceis*, Baron of *Coges*, in 13 *Feb.* paid twenty Pounds, five Shillings, for twenty Knights Fees, and a fourth Part: But being with *William de Albini*, *Thomas de Mauton*, and other of the Rebellious Barons, in the Castle of *Rocheſter*, was there taken Priſoner in 17 *Feb.* and committed to the Cuſtody of *Peter de Maunſey*, and his Lands in *Oxfordſhire* were ſeized into the King's Hands, and diſpoſed of for the Maintenance of the Caſtle of *Oxford*. However, on that Accord, between King *Henry* and thoſe Barons, in the firſt Year of his Reign, he had Reſtitution of his Lands, and afterwards continued firm in his Obedience to the ſaid

^b Ex Chart. penes Ric. Dom. Cobham.

^c Kennet, p. 166.

¹ Ex Regist. Nutley in Dugdale's MS.
Vol. 70. fol. 68. in Bibl. Ashmol.

Oxon. 1911. 225. 1912. 207.

c Ibid.

* Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. i. p. 538,

339-

• Ibid.

h Rot. Pip. 19 Joh. Oxon.
l Cl. 6. 27 Joh. 21

1. Claus. 17 Joh. 14. 14.

¹ Clavi, 18 Jan. m. 14.

GREENVILLE-TIMBLE, Countess of Temple

King. In 13 Hen. III. when the Scutage of *Wales* was levied, he had his Discharge for twenty *Knights Fee*, and a fifth Part, which he then held. He died soon after, for in 14 Hen. III. *Joan*, the Wife of *Eustace de Greinville*, and *Alexandria*, the Wife of *Thomas de Hays*, were found to be Daughters and Heirs to him, and his great Inheritance. But on the Death of the said Sir *Eustace*, (without Issue by her, as may be presumed) *Joan*, his Widow, and *Thomas de Hays*, with *Alexandria* his Wife, passed away all their Interest and Right, in the Barony of *Coges* beforementioned, and all the Inheritance descended to them, from *Robert de Arcic* their Father, unto *Walter Grey*, Archbishop of *York*. What were their Inducements or Agreements with the Archbishop, for this Conveyance to him, are not mentioned; but in 29 Hen. III. and 30 Hen. III. he gave the said Inheritance (mentioned to be of their Gift) to his Brother *Robert de Grey*, and to his Son *Walter de Grey*; viz. the Lordship of *Ruthersfeld*, (now called *Rotherfeld*) in Com. *Oxon.* with the Advowson of the Church. Together with a Grant of all his Manors, Lands, &c. in *Ellesford*, &c. in *Kent*; *Brightelmeston*, in *Suffex*; *Coges*, *Somerton*, *Feringesford*, *Herdesayke*, *Stanlake*, *Baggeringe*, *Cornwille*, and *Leye*, in Com. *Oxon.*; *Shobinton*, *East-Cleydon*, and *Botil-Cleydon*, in Com. *Buck.*; *Wynterburne*, in Com. *Berks.*; *Durston*, in Com. *Northamp.*; *Upton*, *Stillingsflete*, *Moreby*, *Drynghous*, *Sculcotes*, and *Ketlewell*, in Com. *Ebor.*

As the Estate of the Barons *Arcic* was thus passed into another Family, by *Joan*, the Widow of the said Sir *Eustace Greinville*, and her Sister, it is very probable he left no Issue by her: Yet he had a Son, named *Gerard*, for in the Eighth of *John*, an Assize issued to know, whether *Robert de Greinville*, Father of *Ralph*, was seized in his Demefnes, of three Parts of one Knights Fee, with the Appurtenances, in *Stanbarn* in *Essex*, which *Gerard de Greinville* holds, whose Father was *Eustace*, &c. But he dying without Issue, I now come to treat of *Robert's* two Sons, *Gerard* and *Robert de Greinville*.

This *Gerard* grants to *Walter de Burgh* all the Lands which he held of *Gerard*, Son of *Eustace de Greinville*, in *Chilton* and *Watton*; which was before 1243, 28 Hen. III. for in that Year the said *Walter* married, in *Ireland*, *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Hugh de Lacy*, Earl of *Ulster*, and in her Right bore the Title of Earl of *Ulster*, as did his Descen-

¹ Rot. Pip. 13 Hen. III. Oxon.

² Rot. Pip. 14 Hen. III. Oxon. & Pat.

14 Hen. III. m. 6 and 13.

³ Dugdale, Vol. 1. p. 539.

⁴ Cart. 29 Hen. III. m. 3.

⁵ Cart. 30 Hen. III. m. 9.

⁶ Dugdale's Baronage. Vol. 1. p. 723.

⁷ Rot. Pip. 8 Joh. rot. 9 Essex.

⁸ Chart. sans date.

⁹ Con's Hist. of Ireland, p. 65. And Barones Extincti, MS. p. 16 and 17.

GRENVILLE TEMPLE; Countess Temple

ants. The aforesaid Grant was confirmed by *William*, his Son and Heir, by another Deed; and *Henry Greinville*, Son and Heir of *William*, as they stile themselves, confirmed the same by a third Deed; to which last, *John de Greinville* is a Witness. The aforesaid *Gerard* married *Dionysia*, who is supposed to have been a Daughter of *Henry de Turbeville*, Steward of *Gascony*, descended from one of the 12 Knights that conquered Part of *Wales* with *Richard de Granville* beforementioned; for *Henry Turbeville* calls *Robert*, second Son to this *Gerard*, his Nephew, in a Release of Lands to him in *Chilton*, which were redeemed from *William Marshal*, Earl of *Pembrok*. Dated in *London*, on Monday in *Easter*, 1235, 18 *Hen. III.* This *Gerard* is likewise a Witness to *Sir Eustace's Grant* to *William*, Son of *Nigel*, beforementioned, in which he stiles himself, *Gerard*, Son of *Robert de Greinville*; and with the Consent of his Wife, *Dionysia*, he grants Lands in *Chilton* to their Son *Ralph*. He appears to have had four Sons, *William*, *Robert*, *Reginald*, and *Ralph*. Against *Robert* there was a Distress in 19 *Hen. III.* as owing to the King 6 l. and half a Mark, for *Gerard* his Father. He had a Son, named *Ralph*, who does not appear to have had any Issue; but *William*, the Eldest, had two Sons, viz. *Henry*, and *John*. This *William* was Witness to a Deed concerning Lands in *Wotton*, betwixt *Richard de Rupell* and *Walter de Burgo*, dated on the Feast of St. Michael, 43 *Hen. III.* And was Sheriff of *Oxon*, and *Berks*, in 18 *Edw. I.* and Custos of the Castle of *Oxford*, which was committed to him during the King's Pleasure. *Fuller*, in his List of Sheriffs, erroneously calls him *William de Grisnil*. *Henry*, his eldest Son, had no Issue; and *John* only three Daughters, by his Wife *Agatha*, Daughter to *Walter de Burgo*; *Nichola*, married to *Sir Reginald Hampden*, from whom the *Hampdens* are lineally descended; *Agnes*, married to *John Le Bruyn*; and *Maud*; as is evident from a Fine in 18 *Edw. II.* levied between *John*, Son of *Reginald de Hampden*, Querent, and this *Maud de Greinwill*, Defor. of Messuages and Lands in *Ashenden* in *Bucks*, now again appertaining to the *Greinvilles*. The said *John*, in 3 *Edw. I.* 1274, calls himself Son of *William*, and confirms to *John Fitz-Nigel*, Junior, of *Berastall* in *Bucks*, one Messuage, &c. in the Demesnes of *Adingrave*, in the said County, in Consideration of 100 Shillings; *Henry de Greinville* being one of the Witnesses. He also resigns to the Abbot of *Nutley*, all the Right he had in the

^a Dugdale, MS. Vol. 39. fol. 68.

^w Deeds sans date.

^x Ibid.

^y Rot. Pip. 9 *Hen. III.* *Bucks* and *Bedford*.

^z Madox's Hist. Excheq. p. 633.

^a Vincent's Buckinghamsh. N^o 138, in Offic. Arm.

^b Pedes Fin. 18 *Edw. I.* n. 387.

^c Family Deeds, and Kennet's Paroch. Antiq. p. 287.

^d Dugdale, MS. præd. fol. 32.

Lands, which the Abbot held of him in *Chilton*. And by a subsequent Deed^a, *Reginald* Son and Heir of *Alexander Hampden* confirm the same. In 7 *Edw. I.* there was a Fine levied betwixt this *John Greinville*, Quercus, and *Reginald de Beachampton*, and *Agnis* his Wife, Deforciant, of Lands, &c. in *Esington*, in the Parish of *Chilton*.

But that Line ending with these three Daughters, I now return to *Robert*, second Son of *Robert de Greinville*, Witness to the Foundation of *Nutley*, &c. who married *Erneberche*. In *Sir Eustace's* Grant beforementioned, to *William*, Son of *Nigel*, he is one of the Witnesses, and calls himself *Robert*, Son of *Robert de Greinville*, and with the Consent of his Wife *Erneberche*, and *Gerard* his Son, and other his Heirs, he gave to the Abby of *Nutley*, for his own Soul, and the Souls of all his Parents, Ancestors, and Successors, ten Acres of his Lands in *Chilton*, (which lyes betwixt *Wotton* and *Nutley*.) He also released to the Abbot and Convent of *Nutley*, all Suits of Court of *Chilton*, &c. which *Simon* Son of *William*, Parson of *Shabington*, owed to him in *Chilton*; and also gave to the said Abbot and Convent View of Frank Pledge, and all Homages, &c. of them and their Tenants in *Chilton*; to which *William de Greinville* was one of the Witnesses. The said *Robert* also occurs a Witness, when *Osbert* was Abbot of *Nutley*, who was the first Abbot, and was living betwixt 1162, 9 *Hen. II.* and 1190, 2 *Rich. I.*

William his second Son, is frequently mentioned in the Register of *Nutley*; and in 15 *John*, attended the King into *Poitou*.

The eldest Son of the said *Robert*, was *Gerard*.

This *Gerard* confirmed to the Abby of *Nutley*, that Grant of ten Acres of Land at *Chilton*, made thereto by his Father *Robert*, and *Erneberche* his Wife. And by a Charter without Date, granted to *Swem*, one Yard Land in *Hame*, for which the said *Swem*, gave to the said *Gerard de Greinwill* his Lord, 10 s. in Money, and two Barrels of Wine, and the yearly Rent of 2 s. To which are Witnesses, *Robert de Greinwill tunc Dapifero*, *Reginald de Greinwill*, and others.

In 6 *John*, 1204. He gave the King 40 Marks, and *Geffrey de Nevile* one Palfrey, to have Livery of the Manor of *Stanburn* in *Essex*, which was his Father's, and which he gave to Dower with his Wife. I also find him wrote Son of *Robert de Greinwill*, among the Witnesses to a Charter of *Roger Anglicus*, Son of *Ralph de Chersley*.

And from *Richard de Greinwill*, Son and Heir to the aforesaid

^a Dugdale MS. præd. fol. 38.

^b Pedes Fin. 7 Edw. I. n. 69.

^c Dugdale MS. Vol. 39. fol. 63.

^d Ibid.

^e Claus. 15 John, n. 2.

^a Ex Regist. Abb. Nutley.

^b Ex Evid. huj. Fam. penes R. Vicecom. Cobham.

^c Rot. Pip. 6 John, Essex.

^d Ex Regist. de Nutley.

Gerard,

Grand; in the Family now in Being, lineally descended. ^a *Which Richard* is a Witness ^b to *William de Wyke's* Grant to *Sir John Fitz-Nigill*, of Lands in *Dorset*, and *Brill*, in 14 John. And by his Charter ^c, gave to God and *St. Mary of Nantwich*, &c. four Shillings Rent in the Village of *Chilton*. Also *Richard de Prescot*, held of this ^d *Richard de Greinville*, two Hides of Land, in the Village of *Blackfildes* Com. *Oxon*, one in *Serjeantry*, by the Service of carrying one Shield of Brown before the King, which he hunted in the Forest of *Whitchwood*; as was found by Inquisition, on the Death of the said *Richard de Prescot*, in 35 Hen. III. In a Commission directed to the Gentleman of *Bucks* in this Reign, he is second on the List. ^e He left Issue two Sons, *Eustace*, and *Sylvestre*, who ^f is mentioned to be Brother to the said *Eustace*, in a Deed between them, not dated, as also ^g in another, in 10 *Edw. I.* with *Alise* his Daughter.

The said *Eustace de Greinville*, is styled Son and Heir of *Richard de Greinville*, in several Deeds and Records. In 26 Hen. III. he ^h with *Robert de Rokke*, were certified to hold a Knight's Fee in *Wotton*, of the Honour of *Crendon*; likewise that he held half of *Wotton*, of the Honour of *Gifford*, in the Reigns of Hen. III. and *Edw. I.* In 38 Hen. III. the King sent his Mandate to the Sheriff of *Essex* ⁱ, to give *Eustace de Greinville*, Seisin of his Manor, and Lands in *Stanburne*, in that County, with the same Tenure, as at the Seizure by the Normans. ^j And by his Charter, writing himself Son and Heir of *Richard de Greinville*, he confirmed the Gift of his Father, of four Shillings Rent, &c. in *Chilton*. Which Charter tho' without Date, was certainly in the Reign of Hen. III. *Sir Alexander Hampden*, one of the Witnesses thereto, calling himself Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire* ^k, who continued in that Office, from the 43 to 52 Hen. III. And the Prior of *Bentley* ^l, gave to this *Eustace de Greinville*, all their Lands, &c. Witness *Sir Alexander Hampden*, &c. In 52 Hen. III. *William de Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, (Brother by his Mother to King *Henry III.*) acknowledges the Receipt of two Marks, for one Knight's Fee, *Eustace* held of him in *Wotton* ^m. Given at *Wotton*, and sealed with the Seal of Arms of the said Earl.

He was knighted, in, or before, 1 *Edw. I.* as appears by Deeds in that Year; ⁿ and in 2 *Edw. I.* *Hugh de la Wichard*, Granted to *Sir Eustace de Greinville*, his Heirs and Assigns, his whole Right in that Virgate of Land, with Messuage, Croft, and

^a Kennet, p. 178.

^b Regist. de Nutley, MS. Dugdale, Vol. 39. fol. 68.

^c Kennet, p. 244.

^d Folio Ledger, penes R. Vicecom. Cob-ham.

^e Family Deeds.

^f Ibid.

^g Testa de Nevil. in Nom. Tenent Hen.

de Crendon Inq. Com. Bucks.

^h Claus. 38 Hen. III. m. 7.

ⁱ Nutley reg. MS. Dugdale, Vol. 39. fol. 68.

^j Fuller's Worthies, in Com. Buck.

^k Lib. Rub.

^l Ex Origin. penes R. Vicecom. Cob-ham.

^m Family Deeds.

Meadow, which *William de Ham*, his Brother, held of him the said *Sir Eustace* in *Wotton*, and *Ham*, *juris Brebul*, dated at *Wotton*, the Day of *St. Nicholas*, 2 *Edw. I.* It also appears that he held one Knight's Fee^r in *Wotton* of *William de Valens*, and he of the King in 24 *Edw. I.*

This *Sir Eustace*, had several Sons at Man's Estate, before the Reign of *Edw. I.* as should seem by his Grants to them, without Date. He gave^a to *Richard de Greinville* his Son (with consent of *Gerard de Greinville* of *Chilton*, his Son and Heir) the one half of *Wotton*, reciting in his Charter, that he had given the other Half to *Humphry de Rokel*, in Frank Marriage with *Alice* his Daughter. To hold to the said *Richard de Greinville*, of him and his Heirs, as freely as ever he, or his Ancestors, held the same. To which, *Gerard* his Son and Heir of *Chilton*, and *Robert de Greinville*, were Witnesses.

Likewise, he gave to *John de Greinville* his Son^b, who married *Johanna*, one Piece of Land, with the Appurtenances, called the *Rudinge*, lying between a Messuage called *Holloway Street*, and the Messuage, which *Geffery de Westcote* held; and also the Services of *John Hernald*, and *William Start*, with four Acres of Land, part of the great Meadow in *Wotton*, with divers other Lands, &c. To hold to the said *John*, and his legitimate Heirs. In 12 *Edw. I.* there^c was a Fine between *John de Greinvil*, and *Joan* his Wife, and *Philip Honeley*, and *Julian* his Wife. And in 15 *Edw. I.* the said *Philip Honeley*, releases, and quits to *John Greinvil* of *Wotton*, and *Joan* his Wife, his whole Right in all Messuages, Lands, and Tenements, in the Vil, or Fields of *Wotton*, with all Edifices, Appurtenances, &c. To hold to them and their Heir, &c. And thereunto *Sir Eustace de Greinville*, is one of the Witnesses. This *John de Greinville*, and^d *Joan* his Wife, gave to *John* their Son and Heir, and the Issue of his Body, all their Lands and Tenements, Homages, Wards, Reliefs, Rents, Crofts, Meadows, Commons of Pasture and Pastures, &c. in *Wotton*, *Ham*, and *Chilton*; and mentions their Lands in *Stanburne*, to hold to him and the legitimate Heirs of his Body. And I have before observed that a Fine was paid to King *John*, by *Gerard Greinville*, son to *Sir Eustace*, for Lands in *Stanburne*, &c. The said *John*, the Father was living in 2 *Edw. II.* as appears by a Deed of his dated at *Wotton*, on Monday after the Feast of *St. Peter ad Vincula*, that Year. Being wrote of *Chilton*^e, he granted to the Abby of *Nutley*, one Messuage, and a Croft adjacent, with the Appurtenances in *Crendon*, &c. also one Messuage in *Chilton*, with the Appurtenances, except half a Virgate of Land of the said

^a Ex libro Fed. mil. in Scac.

^b Ex Evident. de Famil.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Family Deeds.

^h Ex Regist. de Nutley.

Messing, &c. To which Sir *Eustace de Greinwill*, Knt. was a Witness. Likewise being wrote of *Chilton*^a, he Grants, &c. for himself and his Heirs, and quits Claim to the Abbot of *Nutley*, and the Church of the blessed *Mary of Nutley*, and the Convent, and their Successors, his whole Right in all the Lands and Tenements, which the said Abbot and Convent held of him in *Chilton*, and all his Right and Claim, in all the Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, which the said Abbot and Convent held of him in the said Vil. as Homages, Wards, Reliefs, Heriets, Escheats, Suits of Court, &c. except one Penny for all Services, which the Abbot and Convent, and their Successors, were to pay him, on the Feast of St. *Michael* forever.

John, his Son, is mentioned in several Deeds, in the Reign of King *Edward* the 1st^b; he held half a Knight's Fee in *Chilton* of *Alionora de Lucy*, who held it from *William de Valens*, and he of the King; and is wrote, *John*, Son of *John de Greinwill* of *Wotton*, in 34 *Edw. I.* This *John*^c died without Issue Male.

The beforementioned Sir *Eustace de Greinwill*, had another Son *Martyn*, who occurs in the Deeds of the Family, as does also *Gerard* his eldest Son, of *Chilton*^d, who was Justice in Eyre of the King's Forests beyond *Trent*; and ten Pounds was ordered to be delivered to him for his Expences in Hunting, on Account of the Feast of King *Edward*'s Coronation. But no mention is made, that he or *Martyn* left any Issue.

The said Sir *Eustace*^e was wrote of *Chilton* in 15 *Edw. I.* and of *Wotton*, in 19 *Edw. I.* when he gave to *Martyn* his Son, a piece of Arable Land, in the Fields of *Wotton*, called the *Buristude*, &c. dated at *Wotton*, on the Feast of St. *Alban* the Martyr, in the said Year. After which I find no further Mention of him in the Deeds of the Family, but that he had also five Daughters; *Alice*, married to *Humphry de Rokely*, who had with her, of the Gift of Sir *Eustace*, half the Manor of *Wotton*, as before recited; and the said *Humphry*^f gave a Virgate of Land in *Wotton*, for the Souls of his Father and Mother, and for the Souls of him and *Alice* his Wife; to which *Richard Greinwill* of *Wotton* (her Brother) was a Witness; and *Richard*, Son of *Humphry*^g, confirmed the same, in 4 *Edw. II.* She married, secondly, *Thomas Cressaund de Adingrave*. The other Daughters of Sir *Eustace* were, *Amitia*, the Wife of *Richard de la Sale*, of *Hame*; *Nicola*; *Mary*; *Margery*; also *Agnes*; mentioned in a Deed of Sir *Eustace*, her Father, with *John* and *Martyn*, her Brothers.

^a Ex Regist. de Nutley.

^b Lib. Rub. ex libro feud. mil. in scacc.

^c 24 *Edw. I.*

^d Ex Stemmate,

^e Rot. Pip. 1 *Edw. I.* m. 3.

^f Kennet, p. 309.

^g Ex Regist. de Nutley.

^h Ibid,

284. GRENVILLE-TAMPLE, Count of Temple

I now return to *Richard de Grenville*, to whom his Father, *Sir Eustace*, gave half the Manor of *Wotton*, &c. as before related. The first Mention I find of him, is in a Deed between him^a and *Richard*, Son of *Humbry de Rasel*, concerning all such Lands, as the said *Humbry*, or *Richard* his Son, or *Richard* his Grandfather, had of the said *Richard de Grenville*, or of *Eustace* his Father, or of *Richard de Grenville*, his Grandfather, in *Wotton*, &c. To which *John de Grenville*, his Brother, was a Witness. Also to another Deed, without Date, of the said *Richard de Grenville*, and *Joan* his Wife, *John de Grenville*, *Peter*, *Richard*, and *James de Rasel*, are Witnesses. And *Richard de Grenville* of *Wotton*^b, and *John*, Son of *John de Grenville*, are Witnesses to a Charter of *Gilbert de Westcote*, whereby he gave to . . . *Bertrall*, in frank Marriage with *Amitia* his Daughter, all his Land in *Wotton*. In 23 *Edw. I.* *William de Olive*^c granted to *Richard de Grenville* of *Wotton*, his Lord, an annual Rent of 10d. for Homage of Lands he held of him in *Wotton*. Dated at *Wotton*, on the Vigil of *Pentecost*, 23 *Edw. I.* In 30 *Edw. I.* he is wrote of *Wotton*^d, as also in 31 *Edw. I.* with *Joan* his Wife; and in 3 *Edw. II.*^e he granted Lands in *Wotton* to *William Grenville*, his Son; dated at *Wotton*, on Sunday after the Purification of the Virgin *Mary*. He is also mentioned in several Deeds in the Reign of *Edward* the Second; and *Maud Olive de Wotton*^f, grants Lands in *Wotton*, to *Nicholea* and *Agnas*, Daughters of *Richard de Grenville* of *Wotton*. Dated at *Wotton*, on Thursday before the Feast of St. *Gregory* the Pope, 18 *Edw. II.*; she also granted other Lands to them in 19 *Edw. II.*

By Fine, in 1328, 3 *Edw. III.*^g he settled his Manor of *Wotton*, with the Appurtenances, after his own Decease, on *William* his Son and Heir, and the Heirs of his Body begotten, Remainder to *Edmund*, Brother of the said *William*, and to the Heirs of his Body begotten; in Default, on *Margery*, *Nicholea*, and *Agnas*, Daughters of the said *Richard de Grenville*.

Joan, his Wife, was Daughter to *William* Lord *Zouch* of *Harringworth*, who was also possessed of the Manor of *Hamme*, in *Com. Buck.*^h and died in 26 *Edw. III.* She was in her Widowhood, in 8 and 10 of *Edw. III.* as appears by Deeds in those Years.

*William de Grenville*ⁱ is wrote Son and Heir of *Richard*, in a Deed dated at *Wotton*, Sunday after the Feast of the

^a Ex Evid. de Famil.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^j Ped. Fin. Com. Buck. 3 *Edw. III.* n. 29.

^k Dugd. Baron. Vol. 1. p. 691.

^l Family Deeds,

William de Wotton, in 1 Edw. II. and in 3 Edw. II. he had a Grant of Lands in Wotton from Richard his Father. In 11 Edw. III. William Greynoyll, Lord of Wotton, granted to Thomas, Son of Richard at Halls, de Woodham, one Acre of Land, lying in the Fields of Wotton, near the Land of Alexander at Halls. Dated at Wotton, 6 Feb. 11 Edw. III. to which Edmund his Brother was a Witness. In 1343, 18 Edw. III. he obtained a Licence from Thomas Beke, Bishop of Lincoln, to found a Chantry in the Church of Wotton. When he died I don't find, but Agnes his Wife survived him, who was Daughter of William Wrytham, of Hadenham.

There was a Fine, in 39 Edw. III. between Agnes de Grenvill, Quereant, and Walter Freysell, and Margery his Wife, Defendant, of the Manor of Wotton, and of Meiuages and Lands in Wotton, to the Use of the said Agnes Grenevill. And Richard Smyth, of Ashenden, grants to Agnes Grenevill, Lady of Wotton, and Thomas de Grenvill, Son of the said Agnes, his whole Arable Land in Wotton, called Great Budewell, with the Meadows, Pastures, &c. To hold to the said Agnes, and Thomas, and their Heirs; Remainder to William, Son of the said Agnes, and his Heirs for ever. Dated at Wotton, on Sunday after the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, 39 Edw. III.

The said Agnes, by Fine in 1381, 4 Rich. II. had the Manor of Wotton settled on her, by Thomas de Greynoyll, her Son, during her Life; and in 12 Rich. II. she grants to the said Thomas, her Son, the whole Manor of Wotton, with the Appurtenances, rendering her 40l. per Annum for her Life, at two Payments. Dated at Wotton, Monday before the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, 12 Rich. II. And was living in 18 Rich. II. 1395, as appears by a Deed in that Year.

Which Thomas, Son of the said Agnes, and William de Grenvill, grants to John, and William, his Sons, Lands in Wotton, called Burrewells, by Charter, dated at Wotton, the Day after the Ascension of our Lord, in 11 Rich. II. And died possessed of the Manor of Wotton, &c. in 4 Hen. IV. 1402. He had to Wife Elizabeth Moreff, by whom he had Issue Richard Grenevill, his Son and Heir; and John, and William beforementioned. The said John married Margery, Daughter and Heir of John de Burchier; but neither he nor William had Issue.

The said Richard Grenevill of Wotton, Esq; married Christian, Daughter of Lancelove, in 3 Hen. IV. as appears by

* Family Deeds.

* Ibid.

* Ex Coll. Brown. Willis, Arm.

* Fines 39 Edw. III. n. 220.

* Family Deeds.

* Rot. Fin. 4 Rich. II. n. 37.

* Family Deeds.

* Ibid.

* Ibid.

* Family French Deed.

* Fines 15 Rich. II. 1392.

* Family Deed.

the Marriage Articles, dated that Year. And made his Will in 7 Hen. V. ^a purposing to go beyond the Seas, as he therein expresses; whereby it may be presumed, he was in the Wars of France under that Victorious Monarch: By his said Will, he orders his Body to be buried in ecclesiastical Sepulture, and that all his *Bona Fide* Debts be justly paid. After which he bequeaths all his Lands and Tenements in *Wotton*, to his Wife *Christian*, and the Heirs of his Body by her; and in default thereof, to remain to his right Heirs for ever. He bequeaths to *Eustace*, his Son, all his Lands in *Hadenham*, in Com. *Buckingham*, in Fee Simple; and that *Christian*, his Wife, should release all the Right she may have in *Hadenham* to her Son *Eustace*, before she enjoys his Lands in *Wotton*. And further bequeaths to *Christian* his Wife, all his Personal Estate whatever, desiring her to do for his Soul, what she should be willing he should do for hers in the like Case. He makes *William Burwell*, and *Robert Stratford*, his Executors, and bequeaths to them 100 Shillings Sterling each, for their Trouble. Dated at London, July 4, 1419.

He died before the first of June, 6 Hen. VI. as appears by an ^a Indenture then dated, wherein *Eustace Grenville*, Esq; his Son and Heir, is wrote of *Wotton*, Esq; *Christian*, Wife of the said *Richard*, survived him several Years ¹, and joined with *Eustace*, her eldest Son, in granting the Lands in *Hadenham* to *John* his Brother, for his Life. Dated at *Hadenham*, August 5, 32 Hen. VI.

By her last Will and Testament, in Latin ^k, writing herself Widow and Relict of *Richard Grenville*, Esq; She orders her Body to be buried in St. Mary's Chapel, within the Prebendal Church of St. Margaret, at *Leicester*. And leaves a Legacy to *Agnis* her Daughter. The rest and Residue of her Goods, Chattles, &c. she leaves to her Son, *John Grenville*, and constitutes him her Executor, whom she expects to do for her Soul, as will be most pleasing to God, and for her Soul's Good, as he will answer the Neglect thereof before *Summo Judice*.

Eustace Grenville, Esq; Son and Heir of *Richard*, and *Christian*, in 12 Hen. VI. 1433 ¹, was returned among the Gentlemen of Prime Note in *Buchinghamshire*, who made Oath to observe the Laws, made that Year in Parliament, for themselves and Retainers. By the Marriage Articles ^m, between this *Eustace Grenville*, Esq; and *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Baldwin Bottiller*, it is recited, that the Manor of *Wotton*, with the Appurtenances, called *Grenvill's Manor*, shall be settled by a Recovery on them, and the Heirs of their Bodies; and in default there-

^a Ledger Book, p. 267, b.

^b Family Deeds.

^c Ibid.

^k Ledger Book, p. 299, b.

¹ Fuller's Worthies in Com. Buck.

^m Family Deeds.

of, on the Heirs of *Eustace*; in default, to the right Heirs of *Richard*, Father of the said *Eustace*. It is further agreed, that *Richard Quatermain*, Uncle to *Elizabeth*, shall pay to *Eustace*, or his Executors, 40 Marks of lawful Money of *England*; and shall give to the said *Elizabeth*, the Day of her Marriage, as much Apparel for her Person, and her Chamber, as shall be worth 10 Marks. It is further agreed, that *Elizabeth* shall have, in the Name of a Jointure, 20 Marks, and if she survives her Husband, the Residue of the Manor of *Wotton*. Dated June 6, in 38 Hen. VI. Likewise, by another Indenture of the same Date^a, between *Richard Quatermain*, Esq; and *Eustace Grenville*, Esq; it is agreed, that the said *Eustace*, by the Grace of God, shall take to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Baldwin Bottiller*, Esq; Cousin to the said *Richard Quatermain*, and her lawfully marry, before the first of August.

This *Eustace*, by his Marriage, attained^o the Manor of *Chelmscote*, and a good Estate in *Warwickshire*. And by his last Will and Testament^p, bearing Date at *Wotton*, on the Feast of St. *Clement* the Pope and Martyr, 1479, orders his Body to be buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Wotton*; and leaves to the Light of the blessed *Mary*, in the said Church of *Wotton*, three Pounds of Wax in Candles, and two Torches; also to the Altar of the blessed *Mary*, in the same Church, one Bushel of Wheat, and as much of Barley; and a Bushel of Barley, and as much of Beans, to the Light of *Holy Cross* there; and the like to the Light of St. *Catharine* there. His Will further is, that a Chaplain, for the Space of one Year, celebrate Divine Service for the Souls of his Wives, Parents, Benefactors, and all Christian Souls. He bequeaths to his Son *Richard* 10 l. and to his Son *Eustace* 6 l. as also *Hadenbam*, with the Lands there, during his Life; and Wills, that his Debts be paid out of the Profits arising from *Wotton*, as well as at *Hadenbam*. The rest and Residue of his Goods, &c. he bequeaths to *Thomas Fowler*, Esq; *Guy Westcote*, Esq; and *Thomas Salmon*, to dispose thereof for the Good of his Soul, and constitutes them Executors.

He died the Year after, in 21 Edw. IV. 1480; and by his Will it appears, that he had two Wives, who died before him. *Margery Brian* was his first Wife, but by her had no Issue. *Elizabeth*, his second Wife, Daughter of *Baldwin Botteler*, Esq; was at length (by the Death of her Brothers, *Richard* and *Thomas*, without Issue) sole Heir to the said *Baldwin*, who was Son^q and Heir to *John Botteler*, Son and Heir of *John Botteler*, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Waldgrave*; and he was Son and Heir of *John Botteler*, by *Maud* his Wife,

^a Family Deeds.

^o Dugdale's *Warwicksh.* 2d Edit. p. 428.

^p Ledger Book, p. 111, b.

^q De Stemmate de Bottiller.

one of the two Daughters and Heirs of *Guy de Breton*, Serjeant at Law, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Thomas Grey*, Son and Heir of *Robert Lord Grey of Rotherfield*; by *Elizabeth* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *William de la Planch*, of *Haverham* in Com. Bucks. And the Right Honourable *Richard Grenville-Temple*, now Lord Viscount *Cobham*, being lineal Heir to the beforementioned *Elizabeth*, has a Right to quarter the Coats of Arms of all the said Heiresses.

Thomas Grenville, Esq; on 23 December, 1489, in 4 Hen. VII. was commissioned, with *Sir John Grey*, Lord Grey of *Wilton*, *Sir John Dormer*, Knt. and *Sir John Ferney*, Knt. together with the Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire*, to summon all in that County, and to examine what Number of Archers, armed and arrayed, each will provide, at the King's Expence, to go into *Brittany*; and to article with them for that Purpose, and to review them; and to certify to the King, before the Quindenes of *Hilary* next, the Names, and Number of Archers each are to find. This *Thomas* died without Issue. *Richard* being Son and Heir of *Eustace*.

Which *Richard Grenvill*, Esq; exchanged the Manor of *Ascot*, in Com. Oxon, with *Robert Dormer*, Esq; for *Berwell's Manor*, in *Wotton*, which the said *Robert* had purchased; and which had been given from the Family by *Sir Eustace de Greneville*, with his Daughter *Alice* in Marriage, as beforementioned; and thereby the whole Inheritance in *Wotton* was again united to the Estate of the Family. By his Wife *Joan*, Daughter of *Littleton*, of *Staffordshire*, Esq; he left two Sons, *Edward*, and *George*; also two Daughters, *Anne*, and *Fortune*.

By his last Will and Testament, bearing Date October 8, 1517, (9 Hen. VIII.) he appointed his Body to be buried in his Chapel of *St. Mary Magdalen and St. Catharine*, in the Church of *Wotton*; and was a Benefactor to the Lights of our Lady, and *St. Catharine*, in the said Church. He bequeaths to each of his Daughters 80 l. towards their Marriage; and to his Son *George*, after his Decease, his House at *Chipping-Wiscombe*, within the County of *Buckingham*, called the *George*, and all his Lands that he hath in the County of *Berks*; also the Reversion of the Rents arising out of *Stoke-Talmage*, in the County of *Oxon*, which his Brother *Eustace* hath for Term of his Life, but in Reversion to him the said *Richard*. To hold to the said *George*, and to the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten; in default, to *Edward Greneville* his Son, and the Heirs of his Body, &c. in default, to the right Heirs of him the said *Richard Greneville*.

* Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 728.

† Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. 12. p. 357.

‡ Family Deeds.

§ Ex Stemmate.

¶ In the Register's Office at Alesbury.

The Residue of his Goods, Chattels, &c. he bequeaths to his Wife, and to Edward his Son, whom he ordains his Executors, to pay his Debts, Legacies, &c. as they think most expedient and useful, for the Health of his Soul.

The youngest Son, *George*, mentioned in his Father's Will, was, in 1536, appointed by his Brother, *Edward Grenville*, Esq; one of his Executors; and was Serjeant of the Buckhounds to King *Henry the Eighth*; but I don't find he left any Issue. Of the two Daughters, *Anne* was married to *John Josselyn*, of *Buckinghamshire*, Esq; and *Fortune* was the Wife of
Power, of *Blechenden* in *Com. Oxon*, Esq;.

The aforesaid *Richard* died the 8th. of *October*, 1519², as appears by Inquisition taken after his Death, *September 23*, in 10 *Hen. VIII.* which shews he was possessed of the Manor of *Wotton*, and *Burwell's Manor*, in *Wotton*, and *Hame*; and of Lands in *Hadenham*, in *Com. Bucks*; the Manor of *Chulmscote*, and Lands in *Brayles*, in *Com. Warwick*, &c.; and that *Edward* was his Son and Heir, and of the Age of 30 Years and more.

Which *Edward Grenville*², of *Wotton*, Esq; was Sheriff of the Counties of *Buckingham*, and *Bedford*, in 1527, 19 *Hen. VIII.* and married *Isabel*, Daughter of *Thomas Denton*, of *Caversfield* in *Com. Buck.* Esq; by whom he had Issue five Sons, and a Daughter. His last Will and Testament is curious, and well worded, for the Time it was written; and shews his Prudence and Judgment². In the Name of God, *Amen*, the 2d Day of *March*, 1536, I *Edward Grenville*, of *Wotton Underwood* in the County of *Buckingham*, Esq; being in Health of Body and Mind; and considering the Uncertainty of this World, and the great Affliction that now is daily, make my last Will, &c. He leaves his Soul to God, the blessed Mother, and all the Company of Heaven. My Body to be buried within my Chapel at *Wotton*, if it fortune me to depart there. He bequeaths to the high Altar at *Wotton* 2 d. for unremembered Tythes, and to the Parish of *Wotton* 20 s. He bequeaths Annuities to his younger Sons, *Richard*, *George*, and *Ranulph*, his fourth Son, till they be of Age; payable out of the Profits arising from *Burwell's Manor*. And to whichever of his Sons is his Heir, at the Time of his Death, and of the Age of 22 Years, several Implements of Household Stuff, &c. to be delivered by his Wife, and other Executors, if they think my Heir have any *Towardness* in him; else not to deliver the Premises, till he be 23 Years old. He bequeaths to his Wife all his other Household Stuff, and also his Beasts and Cattle; of the which he would have, after his Debts are paid, one Half to be kept for his younger Children, in a Stock for their Increase, by the Advice of his Wife, and

² Etc. 10 *Hen. VIII.*

² From the Archdeacon's Regist. at Ailbury.

² Fuller's Worthies in Bucks.

other Executors, untill they are every one xxiii Years old. The Residue of his Goods, Chattles, &c. not bequeathed, he gives to *Isabel* his Wife, *George Grenville* his Brother, and *Christopher Westcote*, to dispose of them for the Health of his Soul, and his Friends, and all other Things, as shall be thought convenient by their Discretion; whom I ordein my true and faithfull Executors, with full Power to mynister in Wryting, in the Forms of the Law, thys my Testament in Part, or in all, so that they change not the Matter in my Will. In witness whereof, I the said Edward have wrytten this Will and Testament with my Hand. And died the 14th of April following, leaving *Edward Grenville* his Son and Heir, 12 Years old.

His five Sons were :

1. The said *Edward Grenville*, Esq; born 8 May, 17 Hen. VIII. who had Livery of his Lands in 2 Edw. VI. and married *Alice*, Daughter of *William Hazlewood*, of *Alford* in Com. *Cest*; who, after his Death, was wedded to *Walter Dennis*, Esq; He sold the Estate, called *Grenville's Manor*, in *Hadenbam*, to *William Wright*. He lies buried in the Isle appropriated for the Burial Place of the Family in the Church of *Wotton*, where there is a Tomb erected to his Memory, with this Inscription.

Here under lieth the Body of *Edward Grenville*, Esqueir, late Lord of this Towne, who married *Alice*, the Daughter of *William Hazlewood*, and had Issue by her one Son, who died yonge.

Which *Edward* deceased the xxxi of October, 1585.

Richard Grenville, Esq; 2d Son, was Heir to his Brother, and succeeded him in the Estate at *Wotton*, &c. of whom I shall further treat.

3. *George*, born 22 April, 21 Hen. VIII. who died without Issue.

4. *Ramulph*, born 28 July, 24 Hen. VIII. who also died without Issue; as did *William* and *Mary*, in their Infancie, in the Life-time of their Father.

I now return to *Richard Grenville*, of *Wotton*, Esq; born the 28th of October, 19 Hen. VIII. who succeeded his Brother *Edward* in 1585. He married *Mary*, Daughter of *John Gifford*, of *Hillesdon* in Com. *Buck*. Esq; by whom he had Issue, *Edward* his eldest Son, born 4 July, 1561, and lived to Man's Estate, who was first a Captain of a Pinnace, called the *Swallow*, and after of a Bark, called the *Thomas*, under Sir *Francis Drake*, and died at *Carthagen*, unmarried.

2. *Dorothy*, born 1562, and married to Sir *Walter Cope*, of *Kensington* in Com. *Middlesex*, Knt. who had Issue by her *Isabel*, his Daughter and Heir, married to *Henry East* of *Holland*.

3. *Elizabeth*, born in 1563, who died unmarried. 4. *Isabel*, born in 1565, married to . . . *Dudley*, of *Chopwell*.

5. *Rich-*

5. *Richard*, born September 10, 1567, who, only of the Sons, had Issue.

6. *Henry*, born November 6, 1569, and died unmarried. 7. Another *Edward*, born 17 Jan. 1572, who married *Dorothy*, Daughter of Sir *John Thynne*, of Longleas, Ancestor to the present Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, and had Issue by her a Daughter, *Susanna*.

8. *John*, born July 6, 1577, who died unmarried, 25 Jan. 7 Jac. I.

Their Father, *Richard Greenville*, Esq; died on the 7th of November, 1604, aged upwards of 80 Years, having settled his Estates by Will, bearing Date 6 December, 1603, on his three Sons; to whom succeeded his eldest surviving Son, *Richard*, born in 1567.

This *Richard Greenville*, Esq; married *Frances*, Daughter to *Thomas Saunders*, of Long-Merston in Com. *Herif.* Esq; remarried to *Thomas Tyrrel*, of Castle-Thrapp in Com. *Buck.* Esq; who was buried at *Wotton*, January 30, 1647. By her first Husband, who was buried at *Wotton*, April 8, 1618, she had four Sons, and two Daughters.

Richard Greenville, Successor to his Father.

2. *Francis*, born at *Ludgarshall*, 7 October, and baptised there October 10, 1613, who died the 3d of February, 1636, unmarried.

3. *Edward*, born at *Ludgarshall*, 12 September, 1614, and baptised there the 18th; who married *Andrea*, Daughter of *John Duncombe*, Esq; and in 1639 purchased the Manor of *Foscot*, in Com. *Buck.* and rebuilt the greatest Part of the Mansion House there. He was buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Foscot*, with this Epitaph on a brass Plate, on a Gravestone.

Hic jacet Edwardus Greenville, filius tertius Richardi Greenville, Armigeri, de Wotton Underwood, in hac Comitatu Bucks; qui natus fuit 12 die Sept. 1614, Denatus 17 die Aprilis, 1661.

He had two Sons, *Edward*, and *George*, and one Daughter, *Frances*, married to *Philip Raleigh*, Esq;. *Edward*, his eldest Son, died soon after his Father; and *George* in June 1693. By the Death of which two Sons without Issue, the Manor of *Foscot*, came by Entail to *Richard Greenville*, of *Wotton*, Esq; Grandson to *Richard*, who was eldest Brother to *Edward*, the Purchaser of this Estate.

4. *George*, born at *Ludgarshall*, last of October, and baptised there November 12, 1617, who died young, and was buried 10 July, 1631. The two Daughters of *Richard* were, *Margaret*, baptised December 14, 1615; and *Susan*, baptised December 12, 1616, who both died young.

The said *Richard Greenville*, Esq; who in 1618 succeeded to the Estate of his Father, was born on the 8th of August, 1612.

He was Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire* in 1642; and in 1642, the Lord Paget being, by Ordinance of the Parliament, appointed Lord Lieutenant of *Bucks*, he named *Hampton*, *Goodwyn*, *Grenville*, *Tyrrel*, *Winwood*, and *Whitlock*, to be his Deputy Lieutenants, who were approved by the Parliament. He was elected one of the Knights for *Buckinghamshire*, in three several Parliaments, in 1654, 1656, and 1658. He had to his first Wife, Feb. 9, 1634, *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Borlase*, Junior, of *Marlow* in Com. *Bucks*, by whom he had Issue, *Anne*, born April 18, 1641, who died unmarried, and was buried at *Wotton*, in 1661; *Amy*, who died in two Hours after her Birth, and immediately after her Baptism, January 31, 1741-2; and *Richard*, born at his House in *King-Street*, *Covent-Garden*, *London*, 14 Jan. 1646, of whom his Mother died in Childbed the next Day, in the 29th Year of her Age, and was buried at *Wotton*, January 30, 1646.

His second Wife was *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Peter Tirrel*, and Relict of Sir *Peter Temple*, of *Stanton-Barry*, *Bucks*, who survived him, without any Issue by him, and died in 1671. He lies buried in the Isle of the Church of *Wotton*, under a Tomb, with this Inscription.

Here lieth the Body of *Richard Grenville*, Esq; Lord of this Manor, who died the 10th of *January*, Anno 1665, in the 54th Year of his Age.

His only Son and Heir, *Richard Grenville*, Esq; was High Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire* in 1671; and was buried at *Wotton*, July 4, 1719. He married *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Peter Temple*, of *Stanton-Barry* in Com. *Buck*. by whom he had Issue a Daughter, still born, Sept. 1, 1670; *Eleanor*, born 10 November, 1672, and was buried at *Wotton*, Feb. 13, 1688; *Penelope*, born April 6, 1674, married to Sir *John Conway*, of *Bodryddan* in *Flintshire*, and died in 1745; also an only Son, *Richard*.

This Lady *Penelope Conway* was celebrated for her Beauty, Learning, and rare Accomplishments, so well described by the Right Honourable *George Granville*, Lord *Landsdown*, in the following Lines *.

To Mrs. Granville of Wotton, in Buckinghamshire; afterwards
Lady Conway.

Love, like a Tyrant whom no Laws constrain,
Now for some Ages kept the World in Pain;
Beauty, by vast Destructions got Renown,
And Lovers only by their Rage were known:

* Fuller's Worthies.

* Whitlock's Memorials, p. 56.

* Landsdown's Works, 12mo, Vol. 1. p. 40.

But *Granville*, more auspicious to Mankind,
 Conqu'ring the Heart, as much instructs the Mind;
 Blest in the Fate of her victorious Eyes,
 Seeing we love; and hearing, we grow wise:
 So *Rome* for Wisdom, as for Conquest fam'd,
 Improv'd with Arts, whom she by Arms had tam'd.
 Above the Clouds is plac'd this glorious Light,
 Nothing lies hid from her enquiring Sight;
Athens and *Rome* for Arts restor'd rejoice,
 Their Language takes new Musick from her Voice;
 Learning and Love, in the same Seat we find,
 So bright her Eyes, and so adorn'd her Mind.
 Long had *Minerva* govern'd in the Skies,
 But now descends, confest to Human Eyes;
 Behold in *Granville*, that inspiring Queen,
 Whom learned *Athens* so ador'd unseen.

Her Brother, *Richard Grenville*, of *Wotton*, Esq; born 23 *March*, 1677-8, and baptised *April* 10, 1678, served in Parliament for *Wendover*, and afterwards for the County Town of *Buckingham*: And departing this Life, *February* 17, 1726-7, was buried with his Ancestors in their Isle at *Wotton*, the 22d of *February* following. He married, anno 1710, *Hester*, 2d Daughter of Sir *Richard Temple*, of *Stow* near *Buckingham*, Bart. and Sister to *Richard* Lord Viscount *Cobham*. Which Noble Lord having distinguished himself, both in a Civil and Military Capacity, was created Lord Viscount *Cobham*, and Baron *Cobham*, of *Cobham* in *Kent*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 23 *May*, 1718, 4 *Geo. I.* to him and his Heirs; and in default thereof, the Dignities of Viscountess *Cobham*, as also Baroness *Cobham*, to his Lordship's Sister, *Hester Grenville*, and to her Heirs Male; and in default, the said Dignities to Dame *Christian Lyttelton*, 3d Sister of the said *Richard* Lord Viscount *Cobham*, and to her Heirs Male. And his Lordship departing this Life at his Seat at *Stow*, *September* 13, 1749, the said Dignities of Viscountess *Cobham*, and Baroness *Cobham*, devolved on his said Sister *Hester*, Widow and Relict of the beforementioned *Richard Grenville*, of *Wotton*, Esq;. And his Majesty has been pleased to grant to her Ladyship the Dignity of a Countess of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, by the Name, Stile and Title, of Countess *Temple*; and the Dignity of Earl *Temple* to her Heirs Male; by Letters Patent, bearing Date *October* 18, 1749, 23 *Geo. II.*

Her Ladyship had Issue six Sons, and one Daughter; whereof *Henry*, her 3d Son, born *April* 4, 1714, was buried at *Wotton*, *May* 6, 1716; and *Thomas*, her youngest Son, Member in the last Parliament for *Bridport*, born *April* 4, 1719, having been brought up in the Sea Service, and being Captain of the *Remney*,

336 GRENVILLE-TEMPLE, *Charles Temple*.

Romney, took a *Spanish Prize* of very great Value; and being afterwards Captain of the *Defiance*, lost his Life, *May 3, 1747*, in that memorable Naval Fight, when the whole Fleet of *French Men of War* were taken. How very great, and how early a Share he had in the Success of that important Day, every one knows: I will therefore only add, from the Publick Papers, the following most amiable Picture of him; to the striking Likeness of which, in every Feature, there are yet so many living Witnesses.

Ye weeping Muses, Graces, Virtues, tell,
If, since your all accomplish'd *Sidney* fell,
You, or afflicted *Britain*, e'er deplor'd
A Loss, like that these plaintive Lays record;
Such spotless Honour, such ingenuous Truth,
Such ripen'd Wisdom in the Bloom of Youth;
So mild, so gentle, so compos'd a Mind,
To such heroick Warmth and Courage join'd!
He too, like *Sidney*, nurs'd in Learning's Arms,
For nobler War forsook her peaceful Charms;
Like him, possess'd of every pleasing Art,
The secret Wish of every Virgin's Heart;
Like him, cut off in youthful Glory's Pride,
He, unrepining, for his Country dy'd.

His Body was brought Home, and buried at *Wotton*.

The eldest Son, *Richard Grenville-Temple*, Lord Viscount *Cobham*, born *September 26, 1711*, has served in one Parliament, as one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Buckingham*, and in two other Parliaments for the Town of *Buckingham*. On the 9th of *May, 1737*, he married *Anna*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas Chamber*, of *Hamworth* in *Com. Middlesex*, Esq; by the Lady *Mary* his Wife, eldest Daughter of *Charles Earl of Berkley*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister to *Edward Earl of Gainsborough*. His Lordship hath yet no Issue surviving; but had one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, born on the first of *September, 1738*, and died *July 14, 1742*.

2. The Honourable *George Grenville*, Esq; born *October 14, 1712*, who has served in two Parliaments for the Town of *Buckingham*, and is now one of their Representatives with his Brother, the Lord Viscount *Cobham*. He was constituted, *December 25, 1744*, one of the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of High Admiral of the Kingdoms of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, &c. and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, *June 23, 1747*. In 1749 he married *Elizabeth*, Sister to the Earl of *Egremont*, and Daughter of *Sir William Windham*, Bart. by his Wife the Lady *Catharina*, Daughter of his Grace, *Charles Duke of Somerset*.

3. The Honourable *James Grenville*, Esq; born *February 12, 1715*, one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and the Plantations.

sending, and Deputy Pay-Master of his Majesty's Forces. He served in the last Parliament for *Old Sarum*, and in the present Parliament is Member for *Bridport*. He married *Adary*, Daughter of *James Smith*, of *Harding* in *Hertfordshire*, Esq; and hath Issue, now living, two Sons, *James*, and *Richard*.

4. The Honourable *Henry Grenville*, Esq; a Twin, (his Brother died soon after he was born) baptised *December 15, 1717*; he was constituted Governor of *Barbadoes* in *September, 1746*, where he is yet resident.

Lady *Hester Grenville*, the youngest, is unmarried.

[TITLES.] The Right Honourable *Hester*, Countess *Temple*, Viscountess *Cobham*, and Baroness *Cobham*.

[CREATIONS.] Baroness *Cobham*, and Viscountess *Cobham*, 23 *May, 1718*, 4 *Geo. I.* Countess *Temple*, *October 18, 1749*, 23 *Geo. II.*

[ARMS.] Quarterly, 1 and 4 Or, an Eagle display'd Gules; 2 and 3 Argent, on two Bars, Sable, six Martlets, Gules.

[CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet, a Martlet close, Or.

[SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter a Lion party per Fess, embattled, Or, and Gules. On the Sinister, a Horse Argent, powder'd with Eaglets, Sable.

HARCOURT, Earl Harcourt.

HAVING given an Account of his Lordship's Family among the Viscounts, in the 3d Volume of the Peerage, p. 449, ending p. 403. Col. last, Line last, after *Elizabeth*, add, I shall now further observe, that on the Breaking out of the Rebellion in 1745, his Lordship raised a Regiment of Foot for his Majesty's Service at his own Expence. And had the Dignities of a Viscount and Earl, of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, conferred on him, and the Heirs Male of his Body, by Letters Patent, bearing Date *December 1, 1741*, 23 *Geo. II.* by the Name, Stile, and Title, of Viscount *Newnham* of *Newnham-Courtney*, in the County of *Oxford*, and Earl *Harcourt* of *Stanton-Harcourt*, in the said County.

DEVEREUX, Viscount Hereford.

Vol. 3. Page 279. Col. 2. Line last, after Merionethshire, add,
THE said *Pries*, Lord Viscount *Hereford*, dying without Issue, in *September, 1748*, the Title is yet in Abeyance.

FIENES, Viscount Say and Sele.

Page 292. Col. 2. Line 2. after unmarried, add,
THIS *Laurence*, Lord Viscount *Say and Sele*, dying unmarried, in *December 1742*, was succeeded by *Richard Fienes*, Lord

208 BYNG, Viscount Torrington.
Lord Viscount Say and Sele, whose Descent I have given, p. 292;
and his Lordship is yet unmarried.

O BRIEN, Viscount Tadcaster.

Page 342. Col. 3. Line last, after Issue, add,
THIS Henry, Lord Viscount Tadcaster, (who was also Earl
of Thomond, in the Kingdom of Ireland) departing this Life
without Issue, left his Estate to his
Nephew, the Honourable Percy Windham, Esq; 2d Son to Sir
William Windham, Bart. and only Brother to Charles, now Earl
of Egremont. Which Percy, by the Appointment of his Uncle,
the Earl of Thomond, takes the Name and Arms of O'Brien.

ST. JOHN, Viscount St. John.

Page 351. Col. 1. Line 2. after Son, add,
DIED in October, 1738, unmarried.
The said Henry, Lord Viscount St. John, having buried
his 2d Lady in August, 1736, died, in the 90th Year of his Age,
in April, 1742, and was succeeded in his Honours by John, his
second surviving Son, by the said second Lady.
Which John, Lord Viscount St. John, died in France, February
. . . 1748-9, and his Body was brought to England in March fol-
lowing, to be interred with his Ancestors; and leaving three Sons
and two Daughters, was succeeded in his Honour and Estate, by
his eldest Son, Frederick, now Lord Viscount St. John.

TEMPLE, Viscount Cobham.

HAVING treated of the Family of Temple, in the third
Volume of the Peerage, p. 351; and in my Account of
the Countess Temple, p. 273, mentioned the Decease of the Right
Honourable Sir Richard Temple, Lord Viscount Cobham; and
that his Honours were entailed on her Ladyship, and her Heirs
Male, I refer to the said Account.

BYNG, Viscount Torrington.

Page 215. Col. 2. Line last, after Kingdom, add,
ON his Lordship's Resignation of Vice-Treasurer and Pay-
master General of Ireland, which he held from 1734, he
was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of his Majesty's Guard; in
which Post he died, in his House at Whitehall, January 23, 1746-7.
He was succeeded in his Honours, by George his Brother and Heir.
Which George, Lord Viscount Torrington, was constituted
Major-General of his Majesty's Forces, October 10, 1747, and is
Colonel of a Regiment of Foot.

FITZ-GERALD,

FITZ-GERALD, *Viscount of Tipperary*, in *Great Britain*, *Earl of Kildare*, *Primer Earl of the Kingdom of Ireland*, &c.

THERE scarce appears a more evident Proof of the Variety, and Alteration of Names, in one and the same Family, than in the Descent of the Right Honourable *James Earl of Kildare*, *Viscount of Tipperary*, &c. And that in ancient Times, such Variations in Surnames were usual, is universally acknowledged by *Camden*^a, and all our Antiquaries.

The *Fitz-Gerals* are said, in several Pedigrees^b, to descend from *Otho*, a noble Baron in *Italy*, of the Family of the Dukes of *Tuscany*, who coming from *Florence* into *Normandy*, passed from thence into *England*.

The most ancient Record in this Kingdom, is that Survey made by King *William the Conqueror*, which is kept in the *Exchequer* at *Westminster*, and entitled, *Liber Judiciariorum*, or *Doomsday-Book*, began in the 14th of that Monarch, but not perfected till the 20th, as the Book itself declareth. By this Survey it appears, that *Walter Fitz-Other* (i. e. Son of *Otho*, or *Ordo*, as some write the Name) possessed three Lordships in *Surrey*, two in *Hampshire*, three in *Buckinghamshire*, and four in *Middlesex*; whereof *Stamwell*, in the last mentioned County, is made to be his Capital Seat, in the *Lord Windsor's* Pedigree. All which Lordships, *Dominus Otherus* (his Father) held in the Reign of King *Edward the Confessor*.

There was also, in the same Reign, *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, who, in 15 *Will. I.* 1082^c, was one of the Witnesses to the Conqueror's Charter, granted to the Monks of *Durham*. And at the Time of the General Survey^d, held two Lordships in *Berkshire*, nine in *Wiltshire*, three in *Dorsetshire*, one in *Sussex*, and ten in *Hampshire*. He was succeeded by *Henry Fitz-Gerald*, Chamberlain to King *Henry the Second*, by which Title^e, he was one of the Barons, Witnesses to that Agreement made at *Devar*, 14 *Cal. April*. 1163, 9 *Hen. II.* whereby *Theodore*, Earl of *Flanders*, obliged himself to furnish the King (when required) with 1000 Knights, to be transported at the said King's Expence; and for the said Aid, 500 Marks were to be paid, viz. 400 to the Earl, and 100 to the Countess of *Flanders*; and after her Decease, the whole 500 Marks to the Earl. And the said *Henry Fitz-Gerald* was bound for the due

^a Vide his Remains in *Good Surnames*, p. 110, 111.

^b Hollinshed's Description of Ireland, p. 33.

^c *Doomsday* in *issd. Comit.*

^d *Monast. Angl.* Vol. 1. p. 44. l. 19.

^e *Doomsday* in *issd. Comit.*

^f *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 1. p. 17 to 17.

Performance thereof by the King. He was succeeded by *Warine Fitz-Gerald*^a, Chamberlain, and Treasurer to King *Henry the Second*. But this Line, in the Reign of King *Henry the Third*, terminated in Daughters and Heirs^b, *Margery*, married to *Falcase de Breant*; *Joan*^c, to *Hugh de Nevil*; and *Alise*^d, to *Robert Baron Lisle*. It does not appear how these *Fitz-Geralds* were related to *Walter Fitz-Other*, first mentioned, though it is probable they were of the same Lineage.

I now return to the said *Walter Fitz-Other*, who, as our Genealogists agree^e, was Warden of all the Forests in *Berkshire*, and Castellan of *Windsor*, in the Reign of the Conqueror. He is said, in the Earl of *Kerry's* Pedigree, attested by Sir *William Seager*, Garter King of Arms, in 1615, to marry *Glady*, Daughter of *Rywallon ap Convoyn*, Prince of *North-Wales*; but by *Vincent*, (who was a learned and laborious Herald) *Beatrix* is made to be his Wife, and that he had Issue by her four Sons, *William*, *Robert*, *Gerald*, and *Hugh*, Lord of *West-Horsey*, in *Berkshire*, and left an only Daughter and Heir, *Christian*, Wife of *Ralph de Berners*, Knt. But all agree, that he left Issue three Sons, yet differ in the Priority of their Birth. The Earl of *Kildare's* Genealogy, drawn an. 1662, makes *Gerald* to be the eldest Son; but Sir *William Seager*, Garter King of Arms, Sir *William Dugdale*, Garter, and *John Anstis*, Esq; late Garter, and other of our English Heralds, assert, that *William* was the eldest Son, *Robert* second Son, and *Gerald* the youngest Son, who is Lineal Ancestor to the Earl of *Kildare*.

William, aforesaid^f, assumed the Surname of *Windsor*, from his Father's Office, and his Descendants bore, *Gules, a Saltier Argent, between 12 Cross Crosets Or*, which are the same Arms as the Earl of *Kildare's*, only the Tinctures transposed, viz. *Argent, a Saltier Gules*. *Maud*, the Empress^g, ratified to this *William*, all those Grants made to *Walter Fitz-Other*, his Father, of the Custody of *Windsor-Castle*, and of all his Lands, in as full and ample Manner, as he enjoyed them from her Father, King *Henry the First*. He was Ancestor to the Lords *Windsor*, Barons of *Stanwell*, from whom are descended, *Other-Lewis Windsor-Hickman*, Earl of *Plymouth*, and *Herbert-Windsor*, Viscount *Windsor* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Lord *Mant-joy* of the Isle of *Wight* in *England*.

Robert, second Son of *Walter Fitz-Other*, had^h the Lordship of *Esbon*, now called *Estaines*, in *Essex*. He bore the Coat of

^a Monast. Angl. Vol. 1. p. 691. a.

^b Clauf. 2 Hen. III. m. 5.

^c Ibid. 9 Hen. III. m. 24.

^d Plac. coram Rege. T. Trin. 3 Edw. II. pro Man. de Hexford. Warine.

^e Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 509.

and Vincent's Baronage, MS. N. 20. p. 239, &c. in Offic. Arm.

^f Ibid.

^g Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 509.

^h Vincent's Baronage, MS. præd.

Arms, differenced from the Chief Branch, adding a Border engrailed, Argent, and charging the Saltire with a Greslong. He was succeeded by his Son, William, to whom King Henry the Second confirmed the Lordship of Essex, with all other his Lands². And leaving an only Daughter and Heir, Delicia, she became the Wife of Robert de Hastings, who also left an only Daughter and Heir, Delicia, married to Henry de Cornhill³, who, in her Right, was Lord of Essex; and his only Child and Heir, Delicia (according to Vincent) was married to Godfrey de Louvain⁴, a younger Son of Henry IV. Duke of Louvain, by Maud, Daughter of Matthew Earl of Flanders, and of Bohemio. From which Godfrey descended the Barons de Louvain, of Essex in Essex, whereof John de Louvain, dying, in 24 Edm. III. left Issue Eleanor, his Daughter and Heir⁵, married to William Baurchier; and she dying in 21 Rich. II. left Issue, William Baurchier, created Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, in 7 Hen. V. who married Anna, Daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, 7th and youngest Son of King Edward III. and by her had Henry Earl of Essex, William Lord Fitz-Warin, (Grandfather to John Baurchier, created Earl of Bath) Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, and John Lord Berners.

I now return to Gerald, said, in the Earl of Kildare's Genealogy, to be the eldest Son of Walter Fitz-Osher, but by others (as before recited) the youngest Son. He bore the Name of Windsor⁶, as also Fitz-Walter, (i. e.) Son of Walter, by which Name Camden⁷ styles him, mentioning, that King Henry the First granted him Molisford in Berksbire, and that the Carow, as well of England as Ireland, descended from him. King Henry the First being at Variance with Rhese Prince of Wales, sent this Gerald, as Captain-General, with a chosen Band of Men, to reduce him to Submission; which being performed by him, he was made⁸ Castellan, or Governor of Pembroke-Castle, (built by Arnulph de Montgomery) which he fortified and defended with great Courage against the Welsh; and having slain Owen, Son of Cadogan ap Blethyn, chief Lord of Cardigansbire, was made President of the County of Pembroke; and was also Chamberlain to the King, as Vincent⁹ asserts; and that he married Nesta, Daughter of Rhese, Prince of South-Wales, and Concubine to King Henry I. who had Issue by her Henry, whose Son, Robert Fitz-Henry, was slain in the Isle of Anglesey, an. 1197. The said Nesta, when married to Gerald, is said to be the Widow of Stephen¹⁰, a

¹ Vincent's Baronage, MS. præd.

² Ibid.

³ MS. Harbin.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Descents of Nobility, MS. per Henry

Chiting, B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Anglis,

Arm.

⁶ Vincent ut antea.

⁷ Britannia, in Com. Berks.

⁸ Vincent.

⁹ Baronage MS.

¹⁰ Ibid.

noble Norman, Governor of the Castle of *Aberystwyth*, i. e. *Cardigan*, by whom she had *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, one of the first Adventurers for the Reduction of Ireland^a, with *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, his Half-Brother, and Progenitor to the *Fitz-Stephens*'s of that Kingdom, of great Eminency there.

The said *Nesta*, by her Husband *Gerald*, had four Sons, according to *Vincent*, viz. *William*, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, *Mauger Fitz-Gerald*, (who had two Sons, *Melior*, and *Robert*) and *David*, who was Archdeacon of *Cardigan*, and by the Name of *David Fitz-Gerald*^b, consecrated Bishop of *St. David's*, 19 December, 1147, as asserted; but he never could obtain Consecration, because he insisted on the Archiepiscopal Rights of his Church, which he defended with much Courage; and not prevailing, after long Contest, both here and at *Rome*, he threw up his Archdeaconry, and retiring to some of his other Preferments, died at upwards of 70. The famed *Gerald Cambrensis*^c gives the said *David Fitz-Gerald* the Character of a pious, and good Man. He was a great Writer, and of uncommon Learning, Industry, and Resolution.

Some Dispute has also been, about the Priority of Birth of *William*, and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*; but *Vincent*, and our English Antiquaries, as likewise the Earl of *Kerry's* Pedigree, agree in making *William* the eldest; which is very probable, as he was possessed of the Castle of *Karria*, or *Carrio*, (being written both Ways) in *South-Wales*, the Inheritance of his Mother; as also of *Molesford*, in Com. *Berks*, the Inheritance of his Father^d; and was Governor of the Castle of *Pembroke*. In 12 Hen. II. this *William* held in *England*^e, in Com. *Berks*, two Knights Fees, as also the Manors of *Hermitage*, and *Sperfelt*; and in the Record he is wrote, *William*, Son of *Gerald de Pembroke*.

He, and *Odo* his Son, gave the Village of *Redbard*, distant a Mile from *Carew-Castle*^f, to the Knights-Templers, and died an. 1173. *Giraldus Cambrensis* (born an. 1146, 11 Steph.) tells us^g, That *Girald Fitz-Walter*, and *Nesta*, Daughter of *Rufus*, Prince of *South-Wales*, were the Father and Mother of *William de Cario*, Father of *Odo*; and that he the said *Gerald Cambrensis* was also descended from them. King *Richard* the First^h granted to *Odo*, Son of *William*, Son of *Gerald*, the Manor of *Braunton*, in *Devonshire*. And King *John*, in the 14th Year of his Reignⁱ, confirms to *William de Carrio* the Manor of *Molesford* in *Berkshire*, with the Appurtenances, which King

^a Cor's Hist. of Ireland, p. 12.

^b Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiae Angl. p. 511.

^c Gerald de gestis suis, c. 9.

^d Vincent's Baronage.

^e Lib. rub. in Scacc.

^f Ex Collect. Camden, ex Regist. Sancti

Joh. Hierusal.

^g Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, Vol. 2, p. 253.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Pat. 14 Joh. and Anstis's Regist. p. 252.

Henry the First granted to Gerald, Son of Walter, Grandfather of Odo, Father of the aforesaid William de Carri, to the Palace rectra.

From the said Odo^k, who was the eldest Son of William, is descended the *Campus* of *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*: And from William, the second Son, the Family of Gerard Earls of *Merclesfield*, which terminated in *Fitten Gerard*, the third and last Earl, who died on the 26th of *December*, 1702. Also the Families of the Lords Gerard of *Bromley*, the *Gerards* of *Bryn*, in *Lancashire*; and others of the Name of Gerard. Likewise *Raimond Crassus*, Lord of *Lereton* in *Ireland*, is, by *Vincent*^l, said to be third Son of William, and Brother to Odo de Carri, and that he married *Basil*, Daughter of *Gilbert*, and Sister to *Richard* Earl of *Strigul* and *Pembroke*.

I now return to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, who was (as all our Antiquaries agree, and is also manifest by Record) Son of *Gerald*, and *Nesta* beforementioned, and is lineal Ancestor to the present Earl of *Kildare*. This *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* was the principal Person^m, by whose Assistance the Conquest of *Ireland* was obtained. *Diarmuid*, King of *Leinster*, being forced from his Dominions, fled into *France*, and implored the Protection of *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, who was carrying on his Conquests in that Country. And having from the King recommendatory Letters to his Subjects in *England*, to raise such Men as were willing to enlist themselves in his Service, he immediately repaired into *Wales*, and applied himself to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* for his Assistance; who (as *Dr. Keating* relates) was in great Favour with *Ralph Griffin*, or (as *Hollinshed* calls him) *Rice Fitz-Griffith*, on whom King *Henry* had conferred the Government of *Wales*. He is called by the *Welsh* Lord *Rhys*, Prince of *South-Wales*. *Nesta*, the Mother of *Maurice*, being Sister to *Griffith*, the Father of the said Prince. Whereupon the said *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* commiserating his exiled State, and his Half-Brother, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, being then a Prisoner for some Misdemeanor, he, by his Interest with Lord *Rhys*, got him released, on Promise of transporting himself into *Ireland*.

Hollinshed relatesⁿ, that *Diarmuid* obliged himself to confirm to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, and *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and their Heirs, the Town of *Wexford*, and two Canthreds of the Lands adjacent; and they, in Consideration thereof, promised to aid him in recovery of his Kingdom. The King of *Leinster* soon after, (*viz.* in *August*) relying on their Assistance, conveyed himself with great Privacy into *Ireland*, to be ready to re-

^k Vincent's Baronage.

^l Ibid. p. 241.

^m Dr. Keating's General Hist. of Ire-

land, p. 531, 532, 533, & seq.

ⁿ Conquest. of Ireland, p. 4.

ceive the Succours he expected? And there he lay concealed till the Summer following, when *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, with the Forces he could get together, landed on the Coast of *Ireland*. They immediately besieged *Wexford*, and burnt their Ships, being resolved either to conquer or die; they briskly repulsed *Fitz-Stephen's* first Attack, but on the fourth Day the Town agreed to surrender, to save their Lives, and preserve their Houses from Plunder; and the King of *Leinster* bestowed it, with two Canthreds of the adjacent Lands^e, on *Fitz-Stephen* and *Fitz-Gerald*, according to the former Agreement.

Maurice Fitz-Gerald engaged with his Half-Brother (if he succeeded) to come to him with fresh Succours; and accordingly, the Summer following, he landed in *Ireland*, bringing over with him^e ten Knights, twenty Esquires, and one hundred Archers, with their Retinues, whom he set on Shore in the Port of *Wexford*. Thereupon the King of *Leinster*, (who had been forced to an Agreement with *Roderick O Conner*, King of *Ireland*) on the Arrival of the *English* Auxiliaries, resolving to be no longer under the Power of the *Irish* Monarch, repaired with all Speed to *Wexford*, to congratulate the Arrival of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*^e, and to assign him a Post in the Army, suitable to his Experience and Quality; and with his additional Aid resolved to lay Siege to the City of *Dublin*, the Inhabitants having professed themselves Enemies to his Father and himself. And leaving *Robert Fitz-Stephen* to erect a Fort, at a Place called *Corraich*, within two Miles of *Wexford*, he, with the Auxiliaries under the Command of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, marched to *Fingall*, and set all the adjacent Country on Fire. These Hostilities alarmed the Magistrates of *Dublin*, who resolved so make their Peace with the King of *Leinster*, on any Terms, to save their City from Plunder. They sent him into his Camp a large Tribute, and Hostages for their future Obedience. This Success animated him with Hopes of being Monarch of the whole Kingdom; encouraged thereto by *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, and *Robert Fitz-Stephen* (as my Author relates^e) and that the King of *Leinster* was so transported with their Friendship and Sincerity, that he offered to either of them his Daughter, as a Reward for their Zeal and faithful Services. But they had both too much Honour to accept of the Lady, as she had been by Agreement contracted to *Richard Earl of Pembroke*. They^e advised the King of *Leinster* to write immediately an obliging Letter to the said Earl; requesting him to come over to his Assistance with the Forces he promised him, and engaging, that the Conditions,

^e Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 13.

^e Ibid. p. 17.

^e Keating, p. 537.

^e Ibid. p. 538.

^e Ibid.

on his Part, should be fulfilled, being ready to give him his Daughter in Marriage, and settle the Crown on him and his Heir, after his Decease. Also signifying, that he had a fair Prospect of fixing himself in the Monarchy of the whole Island. The Earl of Pembroke receiving the Letter, and reflecting on the good Fortune of the King of Leinster, and the Success of his Countrymen, Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and Robert Fitz-Stephen, determined to accept of their Invitation, and transport himself with all possible Speed into Ireland.

The Earl landed in Ireland August 23, 1171, and to him immediately repaired the King of Leinster, Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and Robert Fitz-Stephen; and Eva, Daughter of the King, was married to the Earl. And this Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and his Associate, were after engaged in most of the considerable Actions against the Irish. Their repeated Victories caused King Henry the Second to become jealous of them, who, by Proclamation, forbid the Transportation of any Thing out of his Dominions, and commanded all the English to return before Easter. Whereupon (as Speed recites) they sent Hervey de Mount Maurice to the King, who finding him in Gloucestershire, and offering to submit their Conquests to his Majesty's Pleasure, he was appeased; but nevertheless kept a hard Hand on the Adventurers.

About the Kalends of May, 1172, Diarmuid, King of Leinster died at Ferus; whereupon the Earl of Pembroke, and Maurice Fitz-Gerald, with all Speed repaired to Dublin, to keep that City quiet; but by the King's Proclamation aforesaid, were debarred from Supplies, either of Men or of Victuals, and besieged by Rotherick, both by Sea and Land. The Earl, with his English, did not exceed the Number of 600, and offered to surrender on reasonable Conditions, which Rotherick would not hear of. Whereupon the English grew desperate, and resolving to sell their Lives at the dearest Rate they could, made an unexpected Salley into the Irish Quarters. Raymond le Gros, with 20 Knights, and a small Brigade, led the Van; Miles Cogan, with 30 Knights, and his Party, followed; and the Earl, and Fitz-Gerald, with 40 Knights, and the rest of the Garrison, brought up the Rear. This bold Attempt ended in an entire Victory, the Irish being surprised, making no considerable resistance, and were soon put to Flight, with the Loss of 1500 Men. The next Day they marched towards Wexford, which the Irish burnt on their Approach, and thereupon they marched to Waterford, where they met Hervey (beforementioned) who

¹ Keating, p. 538, 539.

² Cox, p. 18.

³ Speed's Chron. p. 474.

⁴ Cox, p. 19.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Ibid. p. 20.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Ibid. p. 21.

was returned with Letters from the King, requiring the Earl's immediate Repair into England. The Earl obeyed, and met the King near Gloucester, on his Journey towards Ireland, who, on Oct. 18, 1172, arrived at Waterford, where the whole Kingdom submitted to him, as King and Lord of Ireland, and swore Allegiance to him. His Majesty kept his Christmas at Dublin; but finding the Earl of Pembroke's Reputation and Interest very great, he thought proper to balance it, by giving large Portions of Land, together with great Jurisdictions and Privileges, to several of the English, that had signalized themselves there. Among others, he gave Meath to Hugh Lacy, and left him with Maurice Fitz-Gerald (to whom he gave the Barony of Offaley) and Robert Fitz-Stephen, Governors of Dublin, and of the Kingdom.

In which Year O Maghlin, of Meath, (or as some call him, O Rourke) complained of Hardships he pretended to suffer, desiring a Parley at the Hill of Taragh, near Dublin, to adjust Matters about his respective Interests and Estates in Meath. To which Lacy, and this Maurice Fitz-Gerald, readily consented, and meeting O Maghlin, he treacherously made up to Lacy, with Intent to kill him; but our Maurice Fitz-Gerald foreboding some Danger, caused his Nephew Griffith, with six more, secretly to arm themselves, and ride near the Place of Parley, and to be ready at any Alarm. Whereupon (as my Author relates) Maurice Fitz-Gerald (as soon as he discovered O Maghlin's Design) gave the Signal to Griffith, but before he could come up, the Irish had killed Lacy's Interpreter, who interposed to save his Master, that was twice knocked down; but Griffith coming up, soon ended this Skirmish, by the Death of O Maghlin, whose Head he cut off, and was sent into England to the King. After this, Lacy being removed from the Government, this Maurice Fitz-Gerald returned into Wales, from whence he was recalled by the Earl of Pembroke, who in recompence of his good Services, in completing the Reduction of the Kingdom, gave and confirmed to him, divers Lands in the Province of Leinster, amongst which was the Barony, or half Cantred of Offaley, (which he had before of the King's Gift) and the Castle of Wykenlooe, (now Wicklow.) But the Earl of Pembroke dying 29 May, an. 1177, and William Fitz-Adelm succeeding him, he was (as my Author observes) very unkind to all the Geraldines, and indeed to most of the first Adventurers. He forced the Sons of Maurice Fitz-Gerald to exchange their Castle of Wicklow for the decayed Castle of Ferns, and when they had repaired that Castle of Ferns, he caused it to be

^f Cox, p. 22.

^g Ibid. p. 25.

^e Ibid. p. 26.

^f Ibid. p. 34.

^g demolished;

deserted; but however they kept Possession of it, and being situated in the Midst of their Enemies, when *Fitz-John* was removed, they strongly fortified it.

The said *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* died full of Honour, at *Wexford*, in the Calends of September 1177, 24 *Hen. II.* and was buried under a Monument in the Monastery of the *Grey Friars*, without the Walls of that Town; greatly regretted by his Friends for his many excellent Qualities, and was a real Loss to the *English* Interest in that Country. A truer Man, nor steadfaster, for Constancy, Fidelity, and Love, having left none in *Ireland*, says *Giraldus Cambrensis* (his Cotemporary) who wrote the Conquest of *Ireland*, which he dedicated to King *John*. And therein he gives this further Character of him.

He was a Man of much Nobility and Worship, of a good Countenance, of Stature indifferent, but seemingly and well compact; in Body and Mind of the like Composition, being not too great in the one, nor proud in the other: Of Nature he was very courteous and gentle, and desired rather to be so in Deed, than to be thought and reputed so to be. He kept such a Measure, and a Moderation in all his Doings, that in his Days he was a Pattern of all Sobriety and good Behaviour: A Man of few Words, but his Sentences full of Wit and Reason; and whensoever any Matter was to be debated, he took Leisure in thinking of it, and spoke very wisely and prudently. In Martial Affairs he was very bold, stout, and valiant, but not rash in any Adventure. He was sober, modest, chaste, constant, trusty, and faithful; not altogether without Fault, and yet not spotted with any notorious Crime, or Irregularity.

His Issue were four Sons, and one Daughter, *Nesta*, married at *Wexford* to *Hervey Mount-Maurice*, (who has been already mentioned) one of the Adventurers under *Richard* Earl of *Pembroke*, whose Nephew he was, and had two Cantreds of Land given him in Fee by *Diarmuid* King of *Leinster*, lying on the Sea-side between *Wexford* and *Waterford*. He was joint Founder with the Earl of *Pembroke* of the Monastery of *Dunroby*, in 1177; and by his Charter, gave and confirmed to God, the Blessed Virgin, *St. Benedict*, *St. Thomas*, *St. Christopher*, and to the Abbot and Monks of *Bildrews*, for the Health of his Soul, and those of King *Henry*, Earl *Richard*, his Wife, his Ancestors, and his Heirs, certain Lands for the Founding of *Dunbrody* aforesaid: Being likewise so pious, that about the Year 1185, he turned Monk in the Monastery of the Trinity at *Canterbury*, to which Fraternity he had before given all his

* Ex Evident. Famil.

linsted's Chronicle, Vol. 1. p. 28.

† Vide his Conquest of Ireland in Hol. Ex Stemmate.

Patronages and Impropriations of Churches on his Lands, lying on the Coasts between *Waterford* and *Wexford*.

The four Sons were, 1. *Gerald*, who succeeded in the Lands, and was Lord *Offaley*.

2. *William Fitz-Maurice*, to whom King *Henry II.* gave the Barony of *Naas* in the County of *Kildare*. He is said to have Issue three Sons, *David*, *William*, and *Maurice*. *David*, the Eldest, was Baron of *Naas*; which Barony at length centered, by an Heir Female, in the Family of *Laundres*, and after some Descents ended in another Female Heir, married to Sir *Christopher Preston*, Ancestor of the Lord Viscount *Gormanston*, in whom the Barony of *Naas* also centered.

Alexander Fitz-Maurice, third Son of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, held Lands of his Kinsman *William*, Lord *Windsor*, and died Issueless; as did *Maurice*, the fourth Son.

Gerald, the eldest Son, with his Brother *Alexander*, were with their Father, in that memorable Salley out of *Dublin*, (as already mentioned) in which, he and his Brother, though they were in the Rear, yet were so vigorous in the Pursuit, that they were with the Foremost, and overthrew and killed many of their Enemies*. In the Year 1205, he was made Baron of *Offaley*; and is said to be Chief Justice of *Ireland*, but I do not find it mentioned in any of the *Irish* Historians. He deceased at *Sligo*†, an. 1205, in the 7th Year of King *John*, and by *Catharine*, his Wife, Daughter of *Hamon de Valoins*‡, Lord Justice of *Ireland* in 1197, left Issue two Sons, *Maurice*, his Successor, and *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, who left no Issue.

Maurice, who succeeded, was ordered by the mandatory Letter of King *Henry III.* dated *November 26, 1216*, 1st of his Reign, to be put in Possession of *Maynooth*, and all the other Lands of which his Father died seized in *Ireland*, whereby, it is presumed, he then attained his full Age. In an ancient Manuscript, he is said to be the Person, that first brought the Orders of *Friers Minors*, and *Preachers* into *Ireland*, the former whereof was confirmed in the Year 1215, and the latter the Year following. In 1220, or (according to *Hollinshed*) the Year before, the King understanding the good Services of this Family, ever since their first Arrival in *Ireland*; and the envious Construction and Representation of their Actions being removed, constituted him Lord Justice of the Kingdom. In that Year, 14 *Hen. III.* during his Administration, happened the great Case of *Coparceners*, for the Decision whereof the King sent a Writ, which in the printed Statutes, is call-

* Ex Evident hujus Fam.

† Cox, p. 61.

‡ Borlace, p. 11.

• Cox, p. 60.

• Ibid.

ed *Sacrum Hibernia*. He afterwards went to the Aid of the King with great Power, and returning to *Ireland* on the 24 of September, 1232, resumed the Sword, as Lord Justice.

In which Year, on the Defection of *Richard* Earl of *Pembroke*, 17 *Hen. III.* this *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, then Justice of *Ireland*, received a Letter from *Peter (de Rupibus)* Bishop of *Winchester*, who bore the chief Sway at Court, that the said Earl was for Treason banished the Realm of *England*, and requiring him and *Walter de Lacy* to take him, living or dead, (if he came into *Ireland*) in reward whereof the King would bestow all the Earl's Lands in that Realm upon them: Also, on an Assurance that they were resolved to effect his Desires, the Bishop sent them over a Patent to that Purpose. Whereupon they immediately entred on the Earl of *Pembroke's* Lands and Castles with a Military Power. This drew the Earl into *Ireland*, who raised what Forces he could, and laid Siege to *Limerick*, which was yielded to him at the End of four Days. Thereupon this *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* sent to him, that they could not suffer his Proceeding in that Manner, without being branded with the Ignominy of Traytors, and desired a Truce for so long Time, as they might send into *England* to know whether the King would defend the Realm or not. This drew on Conferences in a certain Meadow for that Purpose, when *Geffery de Marisco* upbraided the Earl of *Pembroke* with Cowardise for consenting to it, and that if he acceded thereto, he would forsake him. But the next Morning *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* demanded the Truce, telling him plainly, that in Case he would not agree thereto, he would adventure Battle with him. Whereupon the Earl of *Pembroke* putting his Men in Order, exhorted them to go on with Courage, and afterwards boldly charging into the Midst of his Enemies, was there slain. Yet notwithstanding what *Matthew Paris* has asserted, relating to the Bishop of *Winchester's* Grant of the Earl of *Pembroke's* Lands in *Ireland* to the said *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, it appears by Record, in 18 *Hen. III.* that *Gilbert* Earl of *Pembroke* was restored to the Lands of his Brother's Inheritance, both in *England* and *Ireland*.

The Lord Justice, soon after this, viz. 19 *Hen. III.* was so much in Favour, that he obtained a free Commerce between both Kingdoms, the King sending over to him the following Writ.

Rex, dilecto & fideli suo *Mauritio* filio *Giraldi*, Justiciario suo *Hibernie*, salutem: Vestra non ignorare debet discre-

* Cox, p. 61.

* Matt. Paris, fol. 295.

* Ibid. p. 397.

* Ibid. p. 399.

* Pryn. in *Hen. III.* p. 253.

et idem signum est, & id volumus, quod Terra nostra An-
glie, & Terra nostra Hibernia communes sint ad imperium, &
quod homines nostri Anglie & Hibernie, hinc inde negotiari
possunt, ad commodum & emendationem Terrarum predicta-
rum. Et ideo vobis mandamus, Quod Homines de Terra Hi-
bernice volentes emere blada in Hibernia ducenda, in An-
glia, in nulla impediatis vel impediri permittatis; quin libere,
et sine impedimento id facere possunt. Teste Rege apud Westm.
a die Jun. &c.

Et vide ibidem de Galeis (i. e. Gallies, or Ships) de Hibernia
in Angliam mittendis, to aid the King.

About this Time, as related by *M. Paris* ^u, &c. he was sent
for into *England* ^v, to satisfy the King concerning the Death
of *Richard Earl of Pembroke*, killed as before recited. And
conceiving *Gilbert Earl of Pembroke* to be disaffected to him
on that Account, though he knew himself to be innocent there-
of, (as my Author ^x has observed) and to that End offered
to put himself on his Trial; nevertheless, for the Love of
Peace, and to stand upon Terms of Amity with him, he told
the King he would found a noble Monastery for the Health
of the Soul of the said Earl *Richard*. With which the King
was so well satisfied, that calling the Earl of *Pembroke* before
him, he offered his Mediation for this Reconciliation, affirm-
ing, at the same Time, that if he refused it, he should be un-
worthy of his Grace and Favour. Whereupon a fair Accord
between them was made.

During his Absence from *Ireland*, there was some Disorder,
and *Dr. Hanmer* writes, that they rebelled ^y; but the speedy
Return of the Lord Justice gave a Check to their Intentions.
Also whilst he was in *England*, the King of *Conaught* ex-
hibited a Complaint against *John de Bureh*, (Son of *Hubert*
Earl of *Kent*) for invading and wasting his Country with Fire
and Sword, and desired the King would rid him of that base
Upstart, or Newcomer, who sought to disinherit him. Where-
upon the King ^z immediately ordered the Lord Justice to
pluck up by the Root the fruitless Plant, that it might bud
no more. And this, it is probable, occasioned the Disorder,
which *Dr. Hanmer* calls a Rebellion.

In 1235, 20 *Hen. III.* he opposed *Cormac Mac Art O Me-
laghlin*, then in Rebellion ^z, and took him Prisoner in *Athlone*;
and the next Year built the Castle of *Ardmagh*, founded a Do-
minican Convent in the Friery at *Sligo*; and on the 8th of *Fe-
bruary*, 1240-1, received the King's Letter, ordering him to

^u Hist. p. 432, &c.

^v Cox, p. 61.

^x *M. Paris*, 432, &c.

^y Cox, p. 62.

^z Ibid.

^z Ex Eviden. Famil.

in the Bishopric of *Clonfert* to the Archbishop of *Armagh*, on Account of the Poverty of them both; and to compel the Seizin of all Lands belonging to the See of *Clonfert*, in *Armagh*, *Gologn*, Archbishop of *Armagh*; but at that Time the Union did not take place. In 1242, he erected the Castle of *Maynooth* placing in it able Warders. In 1244, King *Henry* lying at *Glan-nock* in *Wales*, and sending to him for Aid against the *Welsh*, he (though not so soon as the King, from his ill Situation, expected,) conducted the Forces over himself, landed in the Isle of *Anglesey*, and joining the King's Army at *Chapellton*, performed the Work he went about; for, by his Assistance, the *Welsh* were defeated, and the King, Victualling and Manning his Castles, returned crowned with Victory, and the Lord Justice into *Ireland*, with great Honour.

On his Lordship's Arrival in *Ireland*, Anno 1245, he found *Ulster*, on the Death of *Hugh Lacy*, Earl of that Province, over-run by *O Donel*; to restrain whose Proceedings, he marched into those Parts, and by the Assistance of *Cormac Mac Donaid M'Rory*, who joined him with a considerable Party, invaded *Ferconnel*, *O Donel's* Territory, where he routed the *Irish* and slew many of their Chiefs, among whom was *Meyleagh O Donel*, called King of *Keyvale*: And, after several Expeditions into that Country, fortified and mann'd his Castle of *Maynooth*, forced *O Neile* to give Hostages, to keep the King's Boat, which he left secured in the said Castle; gave *Cormac* his Assistant, the Moiety of *Connaught*, and returned with great Booty. But these and other Services, having not rooted out the King's Resentment, for his Omission in not coming so expeditiously into *Wales*, as he expected, he removed him from the Office of Lord Justice: *Mauritium, Hibernie Justitiarium, eo quod sine et tarde Auxilium ab Hibernia Domino Regi duxerat periculum, à Justitiaria deposuit*, as *Florilegus* and *Hallinshed* write; Sir *John Fitz-Geoffery* succeeding him, November 4, 1245.

He afterwards took on him the Habit of *St. Francis*, and died May 8, 1257, 42 *Hen. III.* *Miles strenuus & facetus, nulli secundus*, as *Matt. Paris* writes, fol. 298. He was buried amongst the Friars Minors at *Toughall*. Which Convent he founded in 1231, 16 *Hen. III.*

There has been some Disputes whether he left two or three Sons; the Pedigree in the Earl of *Kildare's* Custody, and others, set forth, that he had only two Sons, *Thomas* his Heir, and *Maurice*: Yet in another drawn in the Reign of King *William*, *Maurice* is said to be his Heir, *Thomas* Ancestor to the Earl of *Desmond*, and *Gerald*, Grandfather of *John*, created Earl of

* Cox, p. 65.

• Ibid.

* Cox, p. 66.

• Ibid.

• Borlase, p. 22 & 23.

* Ware de Antiq. Hibern. p. 239.

• Ibid.

Kildare. But I shall not rely on the said Pedigree further, than as they are consonant to Chronology, History, and Records.

Therefore notwithstanding what has been wrote in favour of the House of *Desmond*, &c. it will evidently appear, that the Earl of *Kildare* was the eldest Branch, which, (besides other Authorities) is evinced from the unerring Testimony of his Descendants bearing the Coat-Armour, plain, and without any Addition; it being a standing Rule in ancient Times, as is well known to all, who are acquainted with the Differences then used to distinguish the Cadets from the principal Branch of any Family, that they either alter the *Tinctures*, or add *Bardures*, *Orles*, *Bonds*, *Chiefs*, &c. for that Purpose; whence, the Earl of *Kildare*'s Ancestor, who bore the Coat, plain and unalter'd, is sufficiently proved to be the Chief of the Family; the Earls of *Desmond* bearing the Field, Ermine, by way of Difference, and the Earl of *Kerry*, a Chief, Ermine.

Whereupon considering all Circumstances, I shall follow the Pedigree in the Custody of the Earl of *Kildare*, which asserts that *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* last mentioned, left but two Sons, *Thomas* his Heir, and *Maurice*.

Which *Maurice Fitz-Maurice* the youngest Son, was in 1265, a Person of such Note, that the King hearing of Dissensions between the great Men of the Kingdom, wrote to the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Bishop of *Meath* his Treasurer, and this *Maurice Fitz-Maurice*², ordering them to secure the Peace of the Nation, and sent private Instructions by *Robert Waspail*, commanding them to give Credit to him. And having by his Behaviour, recommended himself to his Majesty's Esteem, He was appointed Lord Justice of *Ireland*, on the Death of Sir *James Audley*, the 23d of *June*, 1272, and so continued¹ till the 16th of *November* that Year, when King *Henry III.* died. And King *Edward* being absent in the *Holy Land*, he had the 7th of *December* ensuing, a Writ, to proclaim the King, and to preserve the Peace of the Kingdom, and is² therein styled *Maurice* Son of *Maurice*, and Justice of *Ireland*. Also another Writ³ of the same Date was directed to *Maurice Fitz-Maurice* Justice of *Ireland*, *Hugh* Bishop of *Meath*, Lord Treasurer, and to *John de Sandford*, Escheator, to receive the Oaths of Fealty and Allegiance of all the Nobility, Gentry and Commons of *Ireland*, to King *Edward I.*

In 1273, the *Irish* rebelling⁴, and destroying the Castles of *Roscommon*, *Aldaleek*, *Sebeligath*, and *Randon*, this *Maurice*, Lord Justice, invaded *Thomond* with great Forces, took Hostages of the *O'Briens*, and also made the Earl of *Ulster* Prisoner at *Castle Dermot*: But the Rebels finding Means to corrupt some of the

² Cox, p. 70.

¹ Ibid. p. 71.

³ Ware de prefat. p. 34.

² Cox, p. 72.

⁴ Cox, p. 73.

Lord Justice's Followers, he was betrayed into their Hands in *Offaley*, and there taken, and imprisoned. This induced the King to send over ^a in *October* the same Year, *Gosfrey* Lord *Genevil*, of the House of *Lorrain*, Lord Justice of *Ireland*. However this *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* was at liberty before the Year 1277, when I find him engaged with *Thomas de Clare* his Son-in-law, against the *O Briens*, and that they took *O Brian Roe*, King of *Thomond*, and beheaded him ^a. Whereupon the *Irish* to revenge his Death, drove them into the Mountains of *Slevbloom*, and there surrounded them, till being reduced to eat Horse Flesh, they surrendered themselves Prisoners, and to obtain their Liberty were forced to give Hostages to make Satisfaction for *O Brien's* Death, and surrender the Castle of *Rosconmyn*. On which the King was so dissatisfied with Sir *Robert de Ufford* then Lord Justice, that he sent for him into *England*, to give an Account why he permitted it. He did not long survive this ^b, dying at *Ross*, in 1286, leaving by ^c his Wife *Emilia Longspee*, Daughter of *William* the first Earl of *Salisbury*, an only Son, *Gerald Fitz-Maurice*, and a Daughter *Emilia*, married in 1276, to the Lord *Thomas de Clare*, (second Son of *Richard de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*) whose eldest Brother *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*, had to Wife *Joan of Acres*, one of the Daughters of King *Edward* the First. The said Lord *Thomas de Clare* left Issue by her, two Daughters his Coheirs ^d, *Maud* married to *Robert* Lord *Clifford*, Ancestor by her, to the *Cliffords*, Earls of *Cumberland*; and *Margaret* youngest Daughter, was the Wife of *Bartholomew* Lord *Badlesmere*, a great Baron in those Times, who adhering to *Thomas*, Earl of *Lancaster*, was taken with him at *Burroughbriggs* in *Yorkshire*, and hanged at *Canterbury*, in 1322, leaving Issue by the said *Margaret*, a Son *Giles*, who died Childless, and two Daughters, Coheirs to their Brother, viz.

Elizabeth, first married to *Edmund de Mortimer*, and secondly to *William Bohun*, Earl of *Northampton*, who dying in 1360, left *Humphrey*, Earl of *Northampton*, whose Issue being two Daughters, *Eleanor* the Eldest was married to *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, sixth and youngest Son of King *Edward* III. Duke of *Gloucester*, Earl of *Buckingham*, and Knight of the Garter, and who enjoyed, in her Right, the Earldoms of *Effex*, and *Northampton*, the Barony of *Brecknock*, and Constablenesship of *England*, leaving by her *Humphrey*, who only enjoyed the Title of Earl of *Buckingham*. *Mary* the youngest Daughter of the said *Humphrey* Earl of *Northampton*, was the Wife of *Henry Plantagenet*, surnamed of *Bolingbroke*, Duke of *Hereford* and *Lancaster*, &c.

^a Borlace, p. 28.

^b Cox, p. 73. 74.

^c Ibid. p. 77.

^d MS. de Famil. de Clifford. Lib. 2.

p. 127.

^e Ibid.

afterwards

afterwards King of England by the Name of Henry IV. and Father by her of King Henry V.

Maud, second Daughter of the Lord *Badlesmere*, and Grand-daughter to *Maurice Fitz-Maurice*, was married to *John de Vere*, the seventh Earl of *Oxford*, by whom she was Grand-mother of *Robert*, Earl of *Oxford*, who, in 1385, *Richard II.* was created Marquis of *Dublin*, and the Year following, Duke of *Ireland*, with the Assignment of all the Revenues of the Kingdom, paying 5000 Marks yearly into the Exchequer.

Gerald the only Son of *Maurice Fitz-Maurice**, is said to be drowned between *Ireland* and *Wales*, in the time Sir *Robert de Ufford* was Lord Justice of *Ireland*; but in 1285^o, *Gerald Fitz-Maurice* is mentioned to be betrayed by his Followers and made Prisoner, and that he died² at *Rathmore* the Year after, which was the same Year his Father died: And it is probable he survived him, for dying without Issue, he left his Estate to his Cousin *John*, Son of his Uncle *Thomas*, as appears by an Inquisition in 4 *Ed. II.* wherein it was found that *John de Verdon* in the Reign of *Hen. III.* enfeoffed *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* and *Agnes de Valentia* his Wife, in the Manors of *Adare*, *Crom*, &c. in Com. *Limerick*, that he died without Issue by the said *Agnes*, and that *Gerald* his Son and Heir enfeoffed *John Fitz-Thomas* in the Manors of *Manooth*, *Radunegan*, and *Legh*.

I now return to *Thomas*, the second Son of *Maurice*, Lord *Offaley*, who died in 1257, and was surnamed *the Great*; he married *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *William Morrie*, Son of Sir *Geoffrey Morrie*, with whom the *Fitz-Geralds* got their Estates in *Kerry*; and dying at *Youghal* the 26th of *May*, 1260, was buried in the Dominican Friery there, which (his Father having founded) he had finished at his own Charge, leaving one Son, *John* of *Callan*, from whom all the *Fitz-Geralds* in *Munster*, and some in *Leinster* are descended. Which Lord *John*, is said to be, in his Father's decrepid Age, chief Governor of *Ireland* with his own Son *Maurice*; but the Name of no such *John* occurring in any of the Annals, or Lists of Chief Governors; and his Grandfather dying in 1257, but four Years before he himself was killed, his Father could not have been very old or decrepid. He was the Founder of the Abby of *Tralee* in the County of *Kerry* for Friars Preachers, and being killed at *Callan* in *Desmond* by *Mac-Carthy*, against whom the *Fitz-Geralds* had rais'd a great Army, in 1261, 45th of *Henry III.* was buried in the said Friery, with his Son *Maurice*, slain at the same time.

Chronology would induce us to believe this *John* and *Maurice* were Brothers, and as such they are set down in the Earl of *Kildare's* Pedigree, and in an ancient Manuscript, in the valuable Collection of the Bishop of *Clogher*, now deposited in the College

* Cox, p. 70.

² Ibid. p. 76.

* Ibid. p. 77.

Thomas; and there being (as said before) only the Space of four Years between their Grandfather *Maurice's* Death and their own; it seems improbable that *Maurice* should be the Son of *John*, and at that time also a Father: Yet a Record in the aforesaid Collection, assures us, that *Thomas* (Son of *Maurice*) claimed to be the King's Sheriff in the Counties of *Cork*, *Waterford* and *Kerry*, as Heir to his Grandfather *John Fitz-Thomas*.

Which *John* married to his first Wife *Margery*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Fitz-Anthony*, with whom he got all the Lands of *Decies* and *Desmond*, with all the Bailywicks, Returns of the Sheriffs, &c. together with the Custody of the Castle of *Dungarvan*, (which Castle and Manor on the 17th of *April*, 1543, were by Act of Parliament annexed to the Crown) all which were confirmed to him by King *Edward I.* whilst he was Earl of *Chester*, by the following Charter.

Edwardus, illustris Regis Angliæ Primogenitus, Archiepiscopis, &c. Salutem. Sciatis nos dedisse et concessisse et hac præsentia Charta nostra confirmasse dilecto *Johanni Fitz-Thomas*, pro homagio et Servitio suo, omnes Terras *Desiæ* et *Desmonia*, cum omnibus Ballivis, Redditibus Vicecomitum et cæteris omnibus, quæ nunc sunt in Manu nostra, quæ quondam fuerant *Thomæ Fitz-Anthony*, Patris *Margeria*, Uxoris prædicti *Johannis*, una cum Custodio Castri de *Dungarvan*, in fæodo, et de quibus idem *Thomas* vestitus fuit per Donationem *Johannis* Avi nostri, et obiit seifitus. Habendum et tenendum eidem *Johanni* et Hæredibus suis, libere, quiete et integre in perpetuum, cum omnibus suis Pertinentiis, Libertatibus et liberis Consuetudinibus, et prædictas Terras et Redditus, &c. prout præfatus *Thomas* ea melius tenuit; salva nobis et Hæredibus nostris Advocatione ad Ecclesiam de *Dungarvan*, cum Capitibus suis; reddentes pro eisdem ipse *Johannes* et Hæredes sui nobis et Hæredibus nostris, 500 Marcas per Annum ad Scaccarium nostrum *Dublin*, et faciendo inde nobis et Hæredibus decimam partem unius Fæodi militis pro omni Servitio, Exactu et Demando. Ita quod si forte Guerra sit in *Hibernia*, vel nos aut Hæredes nostri certam Suspicionem Mali aliquo tempore habuerimus versus præfatum *Johannem* aut Hæredes suos, (quod absit) idem *Johannes* et Hæredes sui reddant nobis et Hæredibus nostris prædictum Castrum de *Dungarvan* sine aliqua Contradictione, tenendum in manum nostram, quamdiu Civilis Guerra sit ibi, vel suspicio illa sit rationabiliter Sopita. Et si forte Terra, Redditus, &c. una cum Custodio prædicto descendant ad Hæredem Fæmineam, tunc nos et Hæredes nostri dictum Castrum teneamus in manu nostra quousque Hæres Masculus eis successerit, vel eadem Hæres Fæminea fuerit Maritata. Quare Volumus, &c. quod prædictus *Johannes* et Hæredes sui teneant et habeant de nobis et Hæredibus nostris, omnes prædictas Terras *Desiæ* et *Desmonia*, cum

omnibus Ballivis, &c. uti antea. Dat' apud *Bernardst*, 7 Nov. 44
Henrici Tertii.

By this his first Wife he had Issue the aforesaid *Maurice* his only Son; and marrying secondly *Houona*, Daughter of *Hugh O Connor*, the first *Irish* Woman, any of this Family was ever married to, by her had four Sons.

1st, *Gilbert*, called by the *Irish*, *Gibbon*, from whom descended the *White Knight*, otherwise called *Clan-Gibbon*, whose Country contained 24 Miles in Length, and 12 in Breadth; and also *Mac Gibbon* of *Mohawnagh*.

2d, *John*, Ancestor to Sir *John Fitz-Gerald* of *Clenglesse*, the Knights of the *Glyn* and *Valley*, (whose Territory contained 16 Miles in Length and 9 in Breadth) and to the Families at *Rennierstown* and *Towngeebv*.

3d, *Maurice*, who was the first Knight of *Kerry*, alias, the *Black Knight*, of whom many Families are descended, as the *Fitz-Geralds* of *Alloome* in the County of *Kildare*, who flourished there till the Troubles of 1641, and are now extinct; those of the *Gurteens* in the County of *Kilkenny*, stiled Barons of *Burn-Church*; and also, (says an authentick Manuscript) *Edmund, Mac James*, Dean of *Cloyne*, who was a Layman, and had a Daughter, who by *Edmund Mac Morrish*, Seneschal of *Imokilly* (sprung from a Bastard Son of the Knight of *Kerry*) was Mother of *John Fitz-Edmund* of *Cloyne*, Seneschal also of *Imokilly*, whose Posterity were Men of great Eminence and Worth.

4th, *Thomas*, Ancestor to the *Fitz-Geralds*, of and about the Island of *Kerry*, to *Mac Roebuck* of *Noghauels*, and as some say, to the *Fitz-Geralds* of *Mornane* in *Kerry*; and to divers other Families there, and in the County of *Limerick*.

Maurice, the only Son by the first Wife, who was killed with his Father, married first *Juliana*, Daughter and Heir to *John*, Lord *Cogan* of *Belvoir*, and secondly *Maud de Barry*: The first Wife brought into the Family the Estates of *Carrigilane*, *Carrigroham*, *Castlemore*, *Mayallow*, *Rathgrogan*, &c. And in 1310, 3 *Edw. III.* an Inquisition was taken of the Lands and Manors of *Adare*, *Crom*, *Athleacath*, *Wriggedy*, *Grene* and *Est-grene* in the County of *Limerick*, and of the Manors of *Maynooth*, *Rathynegan*, *Leygh*, *Geashill* and *Rathmore* in the County of *Kildare*, parcel of the Lands of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, together with the Feoffment of *Juliana de Cogan*, by which she enfeoffed him in the said Lands. By her he had an only Son *Thomas*, nicknamed *Nappagh*, *Simacus*, or *the Ape*, an Appellation given to him on the following Account. Being only nine Months old when his Father and Grandfather were killed at *Callan*, as before related, and being nursed at *Tralee*, the Nurses, who attended him, in their first Astonishment, on the News of their Deaths, ran out of the House, and left the Child alone in the Cradle; when a Baboon or Ape, kept in the Family, took it

being, and carried it to the top of the Steeple of the Abbey of Trillick; from whence, after carrying it around the Battlements, and shewing it for some time, to the Surprise of the Spectators, he brought it down safe and laid it in the Cradle; and by this Accident he ever after retained the Sobriquet of *the Apr.*

In April, 1295, the said Thomas was constituted Lord Justice of the Kingdom, and being Captain of all *Desmond*, was so great and powerful a Man, that he is frequently stiled *Prince and Ruler of Munster*: He founded the House of Eremites at *Dungarvan*, and claimed, as already observed, to be the King's Sheriff of the Counties of *Cork, Waterford, Kerry, &c.* founding his Pretensions on the beforementioned Record to his Grandfather *John Fitz-Thomas*, whose Heir he was. He married *Catharine* (or rather) *Margaret*, Daughter to *John, Lord Barry of Oletban*, and departing this Life at *Awny* in 1296, or, (as *Henry of Marlborough* relates) in 1298, was interred in the middle of the Choir of the Friery at *Youghall*, leaving (as some say) two Sons, *Maurice*, created Earl of *Desmond*, and *John*, Ancestor to the Family of *Mac Thomas* of the *Decies* and *Connellan*. But we are well assured, that when this Thomas was succeeded as Lord Justice of Ireland by *John Wogan*, on the 18th of October, 1295, he sat as Lord *Offaley* in the Parliament held by him at *Dublin*; and accordingly, in the Earl of *Kildare's* Pedigree, is made the seventh, who bore that Title, and to have Issue two Sons, besides Daughters, viz. 1st, *John*, who succeeded him and was the 8th Lord *Offaley*, created Earl of *Kildare*, and 2d, *Maurice*, created Earl of *Desmond*: And this seems most probable by the Earls of *Kildare* bearing the Monkies for their Supporters and Crest, in a grateful Remembrance of the said Thomas's Preservation, which never was done by any of the Earls of *Desmond*; and the late Earl of *Kildare*, alluding to this Event, did sometimes use, as a Motto over the Crest, the Words, *Non Immemor Beneficii*. Believing this to be Evident, I shall first treat of *Maurice* the 2d Son, created Earl of *Desmond*, in 1329, 3. *Edw. III.* by the following Patent, dated at *Gloucester*, August 27.

Sciatis, quod pro bono et laudabili Servitio, quod dilectus et fidelis noster *Mauritius Fitz-Thomas de Hibernia* nobis et Progenitoribus nostris hactenus impendit, et nobis in futurum impendet, volentes Personam ejusdem *Mauritij* Honorare, dedimus Et nomen et Honorem Comitatus de *Desmond* in *Hibernia*, ipsumque in Comitem de *Desmond* prefecerimus et Gladio cinxerimus. Et nos contemplatione Predecessorum dedimus, concessimus, et hac Carta nostra Confirmavimus eidem Comiti omnes Regales Libertates, quas habuimus in Comitatu de *Kerry* in dicta Terra nostra *Hibernie*, quatuor Placitis, viz. Incendio, Raptu, Forstallo, et Thesauris invento, ac etiam Proficua de Crocuis in dicto Comitatu de *Kerry*, cum omnibus ad ea spectantibus, que nobis et Hæredibus nostris voluntas remanere, duntaxat exceptis.

Habendum et tenendum eidem Comiti et Hæredibus Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, de nobis et Hæredibus nostris, per Servitium Fæodi unius Militis in perpetuum, sub Nomine et Honore Comitis de *Desmond*. Quare Volumus, &c.

In January 1329-30, being stiled *Maurice Fitz-Thomas of Desmond*, he was summoned by Sir *John Darcy*, Lord Justice, to fight the *Irish* Rebels then in Arms, with the Promise of the King's Pay; and he accordingly advanced against the *O Nalans*, with a very considerable Army, routed them, burned their Country of *Wicklow*, and forced them to give Hostages for their Submission. He did the same to the *O Murroughs*, and recovered the Castle of *Ley* in the County of *Kildare*, from the *O Demsies*.

But the Revenue of *Ireland* being insufficient to support the War, and little or no Supply of Treasure being sent out of *England*, the only Means left to maintain the Army, was by pressing the Soldiers upon the Subject (as the *Irish* were wont to impose their *Bonnaught*) whereby the *English*, whose Relief was intended by the Army, were frequently more hurt, and received greater Damages, than the *Irish* Enemies themselves; for, the Earl of *Desmond*, on failure of the King's Pay, in Order to subsist his Army, introduced what then and afterwards proved a wicked Extortion, called in the old Statutes of *Ireland*, a damnable Custom, which was reformed by the Parliament held at *Kilkenny*, the 36th of *Edward III.* and the imposing thereof made High-Treason by the Statute of the 11th of *Henry IV.* viz. *Coigne and Livery*; viz. Horse-Meat, and Man's-Meat, and Money, at their Pleasure, without Satisfaction, (which, after that Time, became the general Practice of all the Governors and Commanders of the Army, Sir *Thomas Rokeby*, Lord Justice, excepted) by which Means the greatest Part of the Freeholders of the Counties of *Kerry*, *Limerick*, *Cork* and *Waterford*, not being able to endure the intolerable Imposition, were banish'd their Freeholds, and obliged to return to *England*; into whose Possessions the Earl, his Kindred and Followers, which were then more *Irish* than *English*, did enter and appropriate the Lands to themselves; the Earl taking such Scopes as he pleas'd, for his Demesnes in every County, and reserving an *Irish* Seigniorship out of the Rest; whereby he suddenly grew from a mean to a mighty Estate; for, his ancient Inheritance, not amounting to a thousand Marks yearly, he became able to dispend every way, ten thousand Pounds *per Annum*; and, in Order to preserve and uphold this his ill acquired Greatness, he rejected the *English* Law and Government, (which would have restored the true Owners to their Lands) and assumed, in lieu thereof, the barbarous Customs of the *Irish*; thereupon followed the Defection of those four Counties, containing the greatest Part of

of *Munster*, from the Obedience of the Law; and under Colour of a Royal Liberty, which he claimed in the Counties of *Kerry*, *Cork*, and *Waterford*, by the said Grant of King *Edward I.* (as appears in a *Quo Warranto*, in the 12th of that King) excluded the ordinary Ministers of Justice. The Earl of *Ormond* pursued his Example in the Counties of *Tipperary* and *Kilkenny*, and by a Grant, in the third Year of *Edward III.* obtained the like Liberty in the County of *Tipperary*. Also the Earl of *Kildare* using the like Exactions in *Kildare*, and the West Part of *Meath*, brought the like Barbarism into those Parts; and *Donald Mac Art Cavenagh*, naming himself *Mac Morough*, King of *Leinster*, and possessing the County of *Carlow*, and the greatest Part of that of *Wexford*, all *Munster*, with a great Part of *Leinster*, fell away from the English Law and Government, and from the Obedience of the Crown, in the End of the Reign of *Edward II.* and Beginning of that of *Edward III.*

The State of *England*, during the Minority of the last mentioned King, finding such a general Defection, Letters were sent from the King to the great Men and Prelates, requiring them particularly to swear Fealty to the Crown of *England*; with which the Earl of *Desmond* refusing to comply, was, in 1330, with *William*, Earl of *Ulster*, committed by Order of *Roger Outlaw*, Lord Justice, into the Custody of the Marshal of *Limerick*, from whom, by Artifice, he soon made an Escape; but the next Year, the King's Council suspecting his Fidelity to the Crown, as he absented himself from the Parliament, commanded him to be retaken, which was accordingly done at *Limerick* by Sir *Anthony Lucy*, Lord Justice, (a Person sent over to work the Reformation in *Ireland*, by a severe Course) the 15th of *August*, who soon after enlarged him, upon his solemn Oath, on the Evangelists, of Fidelity to the King, the future Preservation of the Peace, and his Assistance in the War against the *Irish*: However, shortly after, the Lord Justice suspecting his Sincerity, retook him, and on the 7th of *October* brought him to the Castle of *Dublin*; from whence, after a Year and Half's Confinement, he was set at Liberty, many of the Nobility, viz. *William*, Earl of *Ulster*, *James*, Earl of *Ormond*, Sir *Richard Tuile*, Sir *Nicholas de Verdon*, and *Maurice de Rupe*, being first bound, on Forfeiture of their Lives and Fortunes, if he should thenceforward attempt any Thing against the publick Peace, and the King's Crown, except they should produce him before the Lord Justice, when he required it.

In 1333, he broke his Leg by a Fall from his Horse; notwithstanding which Accident, he is said to have been sent that Year into *England* to the King by the Parliament; and the Year following, had an Order from his Majesty to receive

fifty Pounds out of the Exchequer, towards defraying the Charge of himself and his Men against the Scots; or rather one hundred Pounds, or perhaps both those Sums; for that Year, a Deliberate was also directed to Thomas Cress, to pay that Sum to him (by *Concordatum*) in Recompence of the Charges he had sustained, in staying with his Men for a Passage from *Dragheda* towards *Scotland*. In 1330, he was engaged for the King against the *Irish* in *Kerry*, when he slew 1400 Men, and took *Nicholas Fitz-Maurice*, Lord of *Kerry*, Prisoner, whom he kept in Confinement till he died, because he had joined with those Rebels against the Crown.

After this, the King, being advised that the overlarge Grants of Lands and Liberties made to the Lords of *English* Blood, caused them to grow so insolent, as to defy the Law and the Magistrates, did absolutely resume, under his Royal Signet, the Franchises, Liberties and Grants, which had been ratified to the Kingdom in general, and to each of his Subjects in particular; which Proceeding gave such Offence, that the *English* of Birth, and the *English* of Blood, falling at Vainance, were so divided into Factions, as threatened a Rebellion and the Ruin of the Kingdom; to prevent which, and to redress the Grievances imposed and complained of, a Parliament was summoned to meet at *Dublin*; but the Nobles refusing to attend, assembled themselves at *Kilkenny*, where they, with the Commons, agreed to present the following Questions to the King, containing in Substance their Grievs, and praying Redress.

(1.) How a Realm of War might be governed by one, both unskilful and unable in all Warlike Service?

(2.) How an Officer under the King, who entered very poor, might in one Year grow to more excessive Wealth, than Men of great Patrimony and Livelihood, in many Years?

(3.) How it chanced, that since they were all called Lords of their own, that the Sovereign Lord of them all was not a Penny the richer for them?

The Earl of *Desmond* was at the Head of this discontented Party against the *English* of Birth, to appease whose Discontents, and satisfy them in their Demands, *Ralph Ufford* was sent Lord Justice; but he being rigorous in his Government, and, by the Persuasion of the Countess of *Ulster* his Wife, covetous and greedy of amassing Riches, proved an unfit Instrument; however, on the 7th of June, 1345, a Parliament being summoned by him to meet at *Dublin*, and the Earl being specially and expressly ordered to give his Attendance therein; he not only refused to come, but appointed another Assembly at *Callan*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, in direct Opposition to the Lord Justice's Parliament at *Dublin*; which

Example, to do the like; the said Peer of *Ireland*, refused to come to the Parliament, summoned by the King's Authority; and the first, that made a Division and Distinction between the English of Blood, and the English of Birth; and, as he was the only Author, and first Actor of these Mischiefs, which gave the greatest Impediment to the full Conquest of *Ireland*; so it is to be noted, that albeit others of his Rank afterwards offended in the same Kind, whereby their Houses were many Times in Danger of Ruin, yet was there not ever any noble House of English Race in *Ireland* utterly destroyed, and finally rooted out by the Hand of Justice, but the House of *Desmond* only; nor any Peer of this Realm ever put to Death (though divers have been attainted) but *Thomas Fitz-James*, the Earl of *Desmond* only; and only for the wicked Customs brought in by the first Earl, and practised by his Posterity, though by several Laws they were made High-Treason; and albeit the Son of this Earl, who lost his Head at *Drogheda*, was restored to the Earldom, yet could not the King's Grace regenerate Obedience in that degenerate House, but it grew rather more wild and barbarous than before. For, from thenceforth, they retained a strange Privilege, That the Earls of *Desmond* should never come to any Parliament, or Grand Council, or within any walled Town, but at their Will and Pleasure. But that which I conceive most worthy of Observation, upon the Fortunes of the House of *Desmond*, is this, that as *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, the first Earl, did first raise the Greatness of that House, by Irish Exactions and Oppressions; so *Gerald*, the last Earl, did at last ruin and reduce it to nothing, by using the like Extortions. For certain it is, that the first Occasion of his Rebellion grew from thence; that when he attempted to charge the *Decies*, in the County of *Waterford*, with *Coigne* and *Livery*, black Rents and *Gosheries*, after the Irish Manner, he was resisted by the Earl of *Ormond*, and upon an Encounter, overthrown and taken Prisoner, which made his Heart so unquiet, as it easily conceived Treason against the Crown, and brought forth actual and open Rebellion, wherein he perished himself, and made a final Extinguishment of his House and Honour.

I shall now proceed to treat of *John*, eldest Son of *Thomas* Lord *Offaley*, of whom the Earl of *Kildare* is lineally descended. Which *John Fitz-Thomas* had great Variance with *William Vesey*, Lord of *Kildare*, in 1291, 20 *Edw. I.* who was Lord Justice of *Ireland* in that King's Reign, having many Complaints against him, by his Oppressions of the Country, and Neglect of its Defence against the *Irish*; and finding the Council reflected on his Male-Administration, he endeavoured to excuse his own Conduct, by charging this *John*, Lord *Offaley*, with

and being as fierce as a Lion when any private Injury was offered, but as mild as a Lamb, when the Publick was concerned.

This occasioned great Disputes between them, and obliged the Lord *Offaley* to appeal to the King; who, to examine and adjudge the Matter impartially, sent for both of them into *England*, (some say, they went of their own Accord) where each having told his Story in his Presence, (according to the Custom of that Age) he challenged the Lord Justice to clear himself by Combat, in the following Terms: 'But for so much as our mutual Complaints stand upon the one his *Yea*, and the other his *Nay*, and that you would be taken for a Champion, and I am known to be no Coward; let us, in God's Name, leave lying for Varlets, bearding for Russians, facing for Crackers, chatting for Twatlers, scolding for Callets, booking for Scriveners, pleading for Lawyers, and let us try, with the Dint of Sword, as become martial Men to do, our mutual Quarrels. Wherefore, to justify that I am a true Subject, and that thou, *Vesey*, art an arch Traytor to God and to my King, here in the Presence of his Highness, and in the Hearing of this Honourable Assembly, I challenge the Combat.'—The Audience expressed their Satisfaction by a loud Acclamation, and the Challenge being accepted by *Vesey*, was admitted by the King; but the Day appointed, *Vesey* conveyed himself into *France*, to avoid the Trial; which when the King understood, he pronounced his Lordship innocent, and bestowed on him *Vesey's* Manors and Lordships of *Kildare*, *Rathangan*, and divers others, saying, 'That although he had conveyed his Person into *France*, yet he had left his Lands behind him in *Ireland*.'

His Lordship returned to that Kingdom with the Congratulations of all his Friends, and in 1294, with *John Delamere*, took *Richard Bourk*, Earl of *Ulster*, and *William Bourk*, Prisoners in *Meath*, and confined them in the Castle of *Ley*; whence they were afterwards delivered by Order of Parliament at *Kilkenny*. In 1298, by the Lord Justice *Wogan's* Procurement, an Agreement was made between him and the said Earl; whereby it was covenanted, that he should give to the Earl of *Ulster*, three thousand Marks, to be thus discharged, viz. to assign *Slegagh*, with all its Appurtenances, in *Connaught*, for one thousand Marks, and all his Silver Vessels and Plate, in Satisfaction of another Thousand, and his Son and Heir, *Thomas*, to marry the Earl's Daughter, in Discharge of the other Thousand. In 1295, he marched with a great Army into *Meath*, and the next Year, a Reconciliation being patched up by *John Wogan*, Lord Justice, between him and the said Earl of *Ulster*, they went, in 1296, to assist the King in *Scotland*, who sumptuously entertained them in *Roxburgh-Castle*. In 1299, he was again summoned to attend the King with Horse and Arms in his

his best Army for War, against the Scots, and to be with them at *Wickinlowan* the First of *March*; also in 1301, with *Peter de Birmingham*, the Lord Justice *Wogen*, and others, went a third Time into that Kingdom, to assist his Majesty, from whence they returned the next Year. In 1304, he accompanied Sir *Edmond Butler* (after Earl of *Corrick*) his Son-in-Law, into *Connought* and *Offaley*, when they dispersed the Rebellion then raised in those Parts, and relieved the Castle of *Loy*; and in 1312, was sent General into *Munster*, to suppress the Irish in Arms against the Government, when he knighted *Nicholas Fitz-Maurice*, and *Robert Clonkull*, at *Adair* in the County of *Limerick*: Also May 25, 1315, when *Edward Bruce*, Brother to *Robert*, King of *Scotland*, entering the North of *Ireland* with an Army of 6000 Men, and joining with the Irish, ravaged the Country, and caused himself to be crowned King of *Ireland* at *Dundalk*; in order to stop those Proceedings, and to preserve the Country, his Lordship attended his said Son-in-Law, then Lord Justice, against the Scots; and that Year, the Differences then subsisting between him and the Earl of *Ulster*, were happily adjusted, and finally determined, at the Instance of the Lord Justice, who brought about their Reconciliation, that by the Union of the King's good Subjects, the haughty Invader of the Kingdom might the sooner be expelled or conquered; which being done, and an Army raised, the Lord Justice, accompanied with his Lordship, and others, the Lords and Gentlemen of *Leinster* and *Munster*, gave *Bruce* Battle near *Ardskeall*, but being defeated, and *Roger*, Lord *Mortimer*, also, with an Army of 1500 Men, overthrown soon after; and the Irish, on the News of these Defeats, rising and wasting the Country from *Arclow* to *Lix*, the Lord *Offaley*, with other Lords, faithful Subjects to the King, renewed their Promise of Allegiance, and for the Confirmation and Assurance thereof, delivered Hostages to be kept within the Castle of *Dublin*, and resisted the injurious Attempts of the Scots to the utmost of their Power, whom, together with the Irish, they frequently defeated with the Slaughter of many of them; so that *Bruce* was at length obliged to send for his Brother *Robert*, King of Scots, to his Assistance, who landing at *Carrigfengus*, in May 1316, besieged and took that Castle; and the Lord *Offaley* marching against him to frustrate his Design, King *Edward II.* as well to reward his Services past, as to engage him to his Interests for the Time to come, created him, by Patent, 14 May, 1316, Earl of *Kildare*, which the learned *Selden*, in his *Titles of Honour*, tells us, 'is the most ancient Form of Creation he had then,' and it is follows.

Edwardus, Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ et Dux Aquitanie, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justitiis, Vice-Comitibus, Prepositis, Ministris,

Mortuus, et omnibus Ballivis et Fideiis suis, salutem. Sciatis quod Nos pro bono et laudabili Servitio quod dilectus et fidelis noster *Johannes Filius Thome de Hibernia*, Comes *Meimont* Domino *Edwardo* quondam Regi *Anglie*, Patri nostro et Nobis hactenus impendit, et Nobis impendet in futurum, dedisse, concessisse et hac Charta nostra confirmasse eidem *Johanni*, Castellum et Villam de *Kildare*, Ipsamque Præfuisse in Comitatu ejusdem *Leici* Habendum et tenendum eidem *Johanni* et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, und cum Feodis Militum, Advocacionibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum in Comitatu de *Kildare*, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Botagiorum, Wardis, Maritagis, Releviis, Escaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis, Pratib, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, aliisque Consuetudinibus et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castellum et Villam pertinentibus; excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de *Kildare* et hiis que ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, que Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere; de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Feodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem *Johannes* obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castellum et Villa cum Terris, Redditiis, Feodis Militum, Advocacionibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Botagiorum, Wardis, Maritagis, Releviis, Escaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis, Pratib, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus et liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castellum et Villam pertinentibus, ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur. Quare Volumus et firmiter Præcipimus, pro Nobis et Hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus *Johannes* habeat et teneat sibi et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, prædicta Castellum et Villam cum Terris, Redditiis et aliis Perinentiis suis sub Honore et Nomine Comitatus de *Kildare*; simul cum Feodis Militum, Advocacionibus Ecclesiarum, &c. (ut supra) et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castellum et Villam pertinentibus, quoquo modo, excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de *Kildare*, et hiis que ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, que Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere, de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Feodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem *Johannes* obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castellum et Villa, cum Terris, Redditiis, &c. ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur, sicut prædictum est.

Hiis Testibus, Venerabilibus Patribus *W. Cantuar.* Archiepiscopo, totius *Anglie* Primati; *J. Norwicensi* et *W. Exoni*, Episcopis;

copis; *John de Britania*, Comes *Richmond*; *Hygon de Despenfer Seniore*; *Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Wigmore*; *Eugeno de Despenfer Juniore*; *Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Chirk*; *Jobanne de Cromwell Senescallo Hospitii nostri*, et aliis. Datum per Manum nostram 14^o Die Maii 1316. Per ipsum Regem.

He lived to enjoy this Honour but a very short Time, dying at *Laraghbrine*, near *Maynooth*, on Sunday, September 10, the same Year, and was interred in the *Franciscan Friery* of *Kildare*; having, amongst other Pious Acts, built the Abbey of *Bremister* of *St. Augustine's Order* at *Adaire*, on the Southern Part of the River *Mage* in the County of *Limerick*, to which he gave the Town of *Modulleghy*, and other Lands in *Adaire*, which Grant was confirmed by the King, December 13, 1317. He also founded, in the same Town of *Adaire*, a Monastery of Friars of the Order of the Blessed Trinity, bearing blue and red Crosses on their Breasts.

He married *Blanch*, Daughter to *John*, Lord *Rice* of *Fermoy* and *Poolcastle*, by whom he had two Sons and two Daughters.

1. *Gerald*, who died unmarried.

2. *Thomas Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald*, his Successor.

Lady Joan, eldest Daughter, married in 1302 to Sir *Edmond Butler*, Lord Deputy in 1312, and after Earl of *Carriick*.

Lady Elizabeth, married to *Nicholas Netterville*, Esq; Ancestor to the Lord Viscount *Netterville*.

Thomas, the second Earl of *Kildare*, a prudent and wise Man, was on the Day after *Palm-Sunday*, 1316, made, by the King's Command, Leader of the Army, consisting of 30000 Men, against *Edward Bruce* and the Scots; but the Lord *Roger Mortimer* landing about the same Time at *Youghal*, and by his Letters desiring the Engagement might be deferred, until he joined them with his Forces, no Battle ensued; for *Bruce* being advertised of their Design, retired about the Beginning of *May* into *Ulster*, and in 1318 his Army defeated, himself killed, and an End put to the Scottish Invasion in *Ireland*. This *Thomas*, Earl of *Kildare*, was appointed Lord Justice in 1320; when he received a Grant from the King, to cause all such of his Irish Tenants to be obedient to the Laws of *England*, as would be governed by them; 'Quod possit recipere ad Legem Anglie omnes Homines Hibernos Tenentes suos, qui ad eandem venire voluerunt.' In February, 1326-7, he was again made Lord Justice by King *Edward III.* in which high Office he departed this Life at *Maynooth*, in the County of *Kildare*, (the Family-Seat) on Thursday in *Easter-Week*, viz. April 9, 1328, and was buried in the Chapel of our Lady, before the Altar, in the Abbey of the Friars Minors in *Kildare*.

On *Augst 16, 1312*, he married, at *Graincastle*, in *Connaught*, the Lady *Joan de Burge*, third Daughter to *Richard Earl of Ulster*; which Lady, *July 3, 1329*, re-married with *Sir John Darcy*, Lord Justice, by whom she had a Son, named *William*, born at *Moyneath* in *1330*, her Husband being then in *England*; and she dying on *April 23, 1359*, was buried in the Church of *Kildare* by her Lord, to whom she bore three Sons, viz.

1. *John*, who died in *1323*, in the ninth Year of his Age.
2. *Richard*, Heir and Successor to his Father; and
3. *Maurice*, who succeeded his Brother *Richard*.

Richard, the third Earl of *Kildare*, died when about 12 Years of Age, (as it is found in the Red Book of *Kildare*) at *Rathangan*, *July 7, 1329*, and was buried in the Grey, or *Franciscan* Abbey of *Kildare*, on the Right-hand of his Father, so that his Brother, *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, became Heir, and was the fourth Earl.

Which *Maurice* being under Age, on his Accession to the Honour, the Lands of *Kildare*, *Maynooth*, *Adaire*, *Cromagh* and *Esfgrene*, were seized into the King's Hands, *June 3, 1334*, and granted by him to *Sir John Darcy*, who had married his Mother. He no sooner arrived to Years of Maturity, but he signalized himself in the Defence of his Country, against the *O'Dempsties*, who had raised a Rebellion in *Leinster*. He pursued them so close, in the Year *1339*, that many of them were drowned in the River *Barrow*; and the greatest Booty, that ever was taken in that Country, was brought by him to *Dublin*. He continued to defend the *Pale*, until the Earl of *Desmond*, in *1345*, refusing to come to the Parliament held in *Dublin*, he assisted him to withstand *Ralph Ufford*, the Lord Justice; but, after *Desmond's* Lands were seized, and his Party subdued, he was allured on Promises of Indemnity to come to the said Lord Justice, at whose Command he was insidiously apprehended by *Sir William Burton*, as he was sitting among the King's Counsellors in the Court of *Exchequer*, at *Dublin*, and imprisoned in the Castle; where he remained till *May 26, 1346*, when he was discharged by *Sir Roger Darcy*, the new Lord Justice, on the Recognizance of twenty-four Lords and Gentlemen. After which, he performed many eminent Services; for in *November*, the same Year, he, with the Lord Justice *Bermingham*, invaded the Territory of *O'More* with Fire and Sword, and, after a brisk Engagement, pursued them so effectually, that they submitted to the King's Clemency and Mercy, and gave Hostages for their future Behaviour. Also, in *May 1347*, he went with his Barons and Knights to serve King *Edward III.* at the Siege of *Calais*, where he had, amongst other Horsemen in his Auxiliaries to the King out of *Ireland*, twenty-seven Hobelers, and was made Leader of the Army, in which Station his

Services

306 *Edward the First, King of England*
 Services were so signal, that he was knighted by *John King*,
 after his Return into England, and on *March 30, 1250*, ap-
 pointed Lord Justice of Ireland by the following Commission:

‘ To all whom these Presents shall come, greetings, Know
 ‘ ye, that we have committed to our faithful and loving Sub-
 ‘ ject, *Maurice Earl of Killare*, the Office of Chief Justice of
 ‘ our Kingdom of Ireland, together with the Nation itself, and
 ‘ the Castles and other Appurtenances therunto belonging, to
 ‘ keep and govern during our Will and Pleasure, commanding,
 ‘ that whilst he remains in the said Office, he shall receive the
 ‘ Sum of five hundred Pounds yearly out of our Exchequer
 ‘ at *Dublin*, upon which Consideration, he shall perform the
 ‘ said Office, and take Care of the Kingdom, and maintain
 ‘ twenty Men and Horse in Arms constantly, whereof himself
 ‘ shall be one, during the Enjoyment of the said Commission.
 ‘ In Witness whereof, &c. Given at *Dublin* by the Hands of
 ‘ our beloved in Christ, *Frier Thomas Burgey*, Prior of the Hos-
 ‘ pital of *St. John of Jerusalem* in Ireland, our Chancellor of
 ‘ that Kingdom, on the Thirtieth of *March*, being the Thirti-
 ‘ fifth Year of our Reign.’

He was accordingly sworn the next Day, and was again made
Custos of the Realm, *March 2, 1271-2*; also a third Time ap-
 pointed to govern Ireland, by a Commission bearing Date *Fe-*
bruary 16, 1275-6, until the Return of *Sir William Windsor*.
 He was a Person of great Piety, and was among the principal
 Benefactors to the Priory of *St. Woolstons*. And dying *August*
15, 1290, was buried in the Church of the Fraternity of the
 Holy Trinity in *Dublin*. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir*
Bartholomew Burghersh, Knight of the Garter, by *Elizabeth* his
 Wife, second Daughter of *Theobald de Verden*, who died in 1226,
 by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of
Gloucester, and Widow of *John de Burge*, Son of *Richard* Earl
 of *Ulster*; which *Theobald* was third Son, and at length Heir to
John de Verden, by *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir to *Gilbert*
Arcy, who died before his Father *Walter*, Lord of *Admuth*, Bro-
 ther to *Hugh* Earl of *Ulster*. By this Lady the Earl of *Kildare*
 got some Lands in the County of *Meath*, and had thus four Sons,
 besides Daughters, viz.

1. *Gerald*, who succeeded to the Honour.
2. *John*, supposed to have died young.
3. *Richard*, who died unmarried in his Father's Life-time.
4. *Thomas*, the Father of *Gerald*, from whom (as is said)
 the Family of *Fitz-Gerald* of *Palline*, in the County of *Limerick*,
 derive their Descent; and the said *Thomas* having also a Natural
 Son, *William*, from him descended the Family of *Fitz-Thomas*.
Gerald, the fifth Earl of *Kildare*, was taken Prisoner in 1301
 by *Gallagh Mac Murrough O Connor*, and the Horsemen of *Oss*
feluy, who delivered him to his Father *Murrough O Connor*,
 Prince

...of ... in his late ... Captive, until he should be ... which was afterwards done. He was appointed Lord Justice Sept. 21, 1403, on the Death of James Earl of Ormond; and in October, 1406, being succeeded in that Office by Sir Stephen Scrogh, his Lordship, and the Earl of Desmond accompanied him in 1407, and passed on the Lands of Mac Murrough, whom they subdued, taking also O Nalan and his Son; and from thence hastning towards Callan in the County of Kilkenny, put to flight the rebellious Scepters of the O Carrolls and Barks; O Carroll and eight Hundred of his Men being slain. In 1408, he built the White Castle in New-Leighlin; but that Year, when Thomas Earl of Lancaster, the King's Son, and Lord Lieutenant, landed at Carlingford, and was met in his Way to Dublin by the Earl of Kildare, he arrested his Lordship, and three more of his Family, as they came to meet him, whereby he lost all his Goods by the Lord Lieutenant's Servants, and was imprisoned in the Castle of Dublin, until he paid three hundred Marks for the Recovery of his Liberty. On what Account this befel him, or how he had incurred the Displeasure of the Lord Lieutenant, History is silent; yet probably it was, because he and Adam O Nalan did not permit the King to present a fit Person to the Prebend of Maynooth, in the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, Dublin. He departed this Life in 1410, and was buried in the Friery of Kildare, leaving Issue by Margaret his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir John Rochford, Knt. (who had been granted in Ward to his Father, in 4 Richard II.) two Sons and one Daughter, viz. John, his Successor; Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who left no Children; and Joan, first married to Jennet Grey, by whom she had no Issue, and secondly to James, the fourth of that Name, Earl of Ormond; and dying in London, August 3, 1430, was buried in the Church of the Hospital of St. Thomas D'Acre.

John, the eldest Son, and sixth Earl of Kildare, was commonly called the Greoked, or Crouch-Back, and being accused of having Communication with the Prior of Kilmainham, was arrested at Slane, or rather at Clane, in the County of Kildare, with Sir Christopher Preston, and Sir John Besslow, and imprisoned in the Castle of Trim on the Feast of St. John, 1418. He built the Castles of Maynooth and Kilkenny, and October 21, 1426, had a Liberate to receive twenty Marks for the Charges he had been at in resisting the Irish Enemies and English Rebels, on the Frontiers of the Pale. He deceased October 17, 1427, and was buried in the Monastery of All Saints, in Dublin, leaving by his Wife Margaret, Daughter of ——— De la Herbe, an only Son, Thomas, the seventh Earl of Kildare.

Which Thomas, Earl of Kildare, in 1454, was appointed Lord Deputy of the Kingdom, as he was again the Year following, when he held a great Council, or Parliament, in Dublin; and two Years

Years after another at the *Nass* on the *Friday* next after the Feast of *All Saints*; wherein, among other Acts, it was enacted, 'That as no Mean could be found to keep the King's Coin within the Land of *Ireland*, that all *Frenchmen*, *Spaniards*, *Britons*, *Portingales*, and other sundry Nations should pay for every Pound of Silver they carried out of the Land, forty Pence of Custom to the King's Customer, for the Use of the King; and if any Man did the contrary in concealing of the said Custom, he should pay for every Penny, twenty Shillings.' The next Year also he held a Parliament at *Dublin* on the *Friday* after the Feast of the *Purification*, wherein an Act was passed, requiring beneficed Persons to keep Residence, otherwise the Issues and Profits of their Benefices to be divided, Half to the Profit and Benefit of the Churches, and Half to be expended on the King's Wars in Defence of this poor Land of *Ireland*. He continued in the Government until 1459, when *Richard Duke of York* was made Lord Lieutenant, whose Deputy he was appointed in 1460; and King *Edward IV.* coming to the Throne, continued him Lord Justice by Patent, dated by the Council at *Dublin*, April 30, 1461, and on May 1, he was sworn in *Christ Church*; also in 1463, was constituted Lord Chancellor, by Act of Parliament, with the Fee of forty Pounds per Annum, and ten Shillings per Diem.

Richard, Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Ulster, Lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim and Connaught, Father of King Edward IV. being seized in Fee of the Manor of *Moylagh* with it's Appurtenances in the County of *Meath*, which he held of the Crown in Capite, gave and granted the same to this *Thomas Earl of Kildare*, without having obtained the previous Licence of King *Henry VI.* for alienating thereof; and a Pardon for that Offence being absolutely necessary, King *Edward IV.* for the Fine of twenty Shillings paid into the Hanaper, granted one both to the Duke, and Earl, July 5, 1461. In 1464, he and his Countess founded an Abby of Grey Friars of the Order of *St. Francis*, commonly called the *poor Abby*, in the eastern Part of the Town of *Adaire*. They also built the Church of the Abby at their own Charge, gave two Chalice of Silver, and the great Bell, to that Convent; and afterwards he gave for an Orchard and Garden, one great Field near the Abby, eight Messuages and seven Acres, with sufficient Pasture, &c. But in 1467, with the Earl of *Desmond*, and *Edward Plunket*, Esq; he was attainted of High Treason by Act of Parliament, for Alliances, Fosterage, and Alterage with the King's *Irish* Enemies, furnishing them with Horse and Arms, and supporting them against the King's Subjects; for which the Earl of *Desmond*, against whom the Accusation seemed principally to be levelled, suffered Death. However his Lordship was afterwards enlarged, pardoned, and restored in Blood by Parliament: And (the Lord Deputy, *John Earl of Worcester* hastening

hastening to *England*) he was made Lord Justice, and afterwards in the same Year, Deputy to the Duke of *Clarence*, in which Office he continued until 1475; having call'd two Parliaments, the first at *Drogheda*, wherein the *English* Statute of the Sixth of *Richard II.* That Women consenting to Ravishers should forfeit their Inheritance; and all other *English* Statutes made before that Time were confirmed. On *Friday* after the Feast of *St. Andrew* the Apostle, 1472, 12 *Edw. IV.* he held the second Parliament at the *Naas*, wherein it was enacted, 'That Custom should be paid for all Staple Wares carried into *Scotland*, and that no Grain should be transported out of the Realm, if the Price exceeded ten Pence the Peck, upon pain of Forfeiture of the same, or the Value thereof.'

On *March 25*, 1478, or rather 1477, (as appears from a Note of the Obits of the Earls of *Kildare* taken out of a Book belonging to *Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, and *Elizabeth Grey* his Countess) he departed this Life, and was buried by his Father in *All Hallows* near *Dublin*. He married, as is found in some Pedigrees, *Dorothea*, Daughter of *Anthony O More* of *Leix*, before the Earldom fell to him, by whom he is made Ancestor to the Families of *Blackhall*, *Osbert's-town*, *Timothire*, or *Cluonblage*, &c. and accordingly, from good Authority, I find mention made of Sir *Shane* (*John*) *Fitz-Gerald* and *William*, Sons of *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*; but the Wife he had his Successor by, was *Joan*, Daughter to *James* the Seventh Earl of *Desmond*; yet in regard the said Sir *John* and *William* are positively asserted to be his Sons, I shall, before I proceed further, take notice of them and their Descendants.

Sir *Shane*, or *John Fitz-Gerald* married *Penelope*, Daughter to *Con O Connor* of *Offaley*, Captain or Chief of his Scept, by whom he had *Gerald Mc Shane*, who was possessed of *Blackwood*, *Cloncurre*, *Ballysonam* and *Courtd'usse* in *Kildare*, and had Issue, who were Ancestors to the several Families of the *Fitz-Geralds* at *Ballysonan*, *Laroges*, *Ballycorbet*, *Rathrone* and *Tecroghan*.

I now return to the Issue of *Thomas*, seventh Earl of *Kildare*, by the Lady *Joan* his Wife, Daughter to *James* Earl of *Desmond*, which were four Sons and a Daughter *Eleanor*, married to *Henry Mac Owen O Neile*, Chief of his Name, by whom she was Mother of *Con More O Neile*, who had Issue *Shane O Neile*, who was beheaded, and attainted for Rebellion, leaving a Son *Henry*, named after Sir *Henry Sidney* his Godfather. Which *Henry* was in Prison, *An. 1577*, 20 *Queen Elizabeth*; but deserved well of the Crown in the Reign of King *James I.* who for his Merits and Services, honoured him with Knighthood, and rewarded him by Patent dated *June 12*, 1605, with the entire Territory called *Henry Gage's Country*; for which, both Gratitude and Duty obliged him to adhere to that King's Interests, in whose Service he lost his Life *June 20*, 1608, in an Action against Sir

Gahir O Dogberry, who had raised a Rebellion in *Ulster*. He was succeeded by his Grandson Sir *Phelim O Neile*, who was one of the Chief Abettors of the *Irish* Rebellion in 1641, and was executed by Order of the High Court of Justice in *Cromwell's* Time.

The Sons of *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, were 1st *Gerald*, his Successor.

2d, Sir *Thomas*, who by Statute in Parliament, held at *Trim* in 2 *Rich.* III. was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* for Life: And in the Reign of King *Henry* the VIIth having promoted the Designs of *Lambert Simnel*, had on the 8th of *December*, 1486, his Majesty's Pardon, for all Treasons and Offences. Yet soon after², continuing his Adherence to that Impostor, he accompanied him into *England*, where the King's Forces at *Stoke*, near *Newark* upon *Trent*, entirely routed them, and this Sir *Thomas* was slain, June 6, 1487. He married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Robert* Lord Viscount *Gormanston*, and by her left Issue Sir *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* of *Laccagh*, his Heir, Ancestor to the Family at *Laccagh*.

James, third Son of *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, married *Eleanor*, Daughter of the *White Knight*, and had Issue four Sons, *Gerald*, *Edmund*, *Richard*, and *Shane*, whereof *Edmund* had *Richard* of *Mullogbmast* in the County of *Kildare*, who had *Bryan*, who left *Oliver* of *Mullogbmast*, Ancestor, (I presume) to the Family of *Johnstown* in the County of *Westmeath*, 2. *Edmund* of *Birton*, Father of *Piers* the Father of *Gerald* of *Birton*.

Maurice, fourth Son of the Earl of *Kildare*, is Ancestor to the *Fitz-Geralds*, some time of *Thomastown* and *Gaherassa* in the County of *Limerick*.

The Lady *Joan*, Countess of *Kildare*, surviving their Father, lived his Widow until 1486, when she was buried near the Choir in the Church of the Abby of *Adaire*, which she and her Lord had founded.

Gerald, the eldest Son of Earl *Thomas*, was the eighth Earl of *Kildare*, and the same Year he succeeded his Father, was constituted Lord Deputy to *Richard*, Duke of *York*, Son to King *Edw.* IV. Whereupon he held a Parliament at *Naas* on *Friday* after the Feast of *St. Petronelle* the Virgin; wherein it was enacted, 'That Distresses taken for Rent might be sold if not redeemed within eight Days after the Presentment; and that Non-residents might be chosen Parliament Men.' The next Year, 1479, (by some placed in 1472) the Society of *St. George*, or, the Order of the Garter, was established in *Ireland*, consisting of Thirteen of the most honourable Persons in the Counties of *Kildare*, *Dublin*, *Meath* and *Louth*, of which he was the first Knight elected; the others were out of the County of *Kildare*,

² Hall's Chron. in Hen. VII. fol. 5 & 10.

Residents; *Bilbon of Portlester*, and *Sir Nicholas Wogan*; out of the County of *Dublin*, the Lord *James Keating*, Prior of the Hospital of *St. John of Jerusalem*, *Robert*, Baron of *Howth*, and the Mayor of *Dublin*; out of the County of *Meath*, *Robert*, Viscount *Gormanstown*, *James*, Lord *Slane*, *Sir John Plunket* and *Alexander Plunket*, Esq; out of *Louth*, *Richard Bellew*, Esq; the Mayor of *Drogheda*, and *Nicholas Taaff*, Esq; Of this Order the Earl was appointed Captain, and his Successors were annually to be elected at *Dublin* on *St. George's Day* out of the said Number, under whose Command were two hundred armed Men; and a Poundage was laid on all Merchandize imported and exported, for their Support; (Hides and the Goods of Freemen of *Dublin* and *Drogheda*, excepted.) The Intention of the Institution was, to defend the said Counties from the IncurSIONS of the rebellious *Irish*, and Enemies to the *English* Government: But the Society was dissolved by Act of Parliament in 1494.

On *August 12*, 1480, he was again made Deputy to *Richard Duke of York*, for four Years, by the Duke's Patent under the King's Privy Seal; and he covenanted by Indenture with the King, to keep the Realm surely and safely to his Power, and for that End was to have eighty Archers on Horseback, forty Spear-men on Horseback, and six hundred Pounds a Year to maintain them. On *Monday* after the Feast of the Translation of *St. Thomas* the Martyr that Year, he held a Parliament at *Dublin*, which forbade the carrying of Hawks out of the Kingdom, without great Custom; and, that the *Pale* should have no Correspondence with the *Irish*. Also, being attended with the Mayor, Bailiffs and many Citizens of *Dublin*, he went out a Houting into the *O More's* Country: And remaining Chief Governor at the Death of King *Edward IV.* was continued by *Rich. III.* in 1483, as Deputy to his Son *Edward*: And the Year after was Deputy to *John De la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, when the Parliament held at *Dublin* gave him a Subsidy of thirteen Shillings and four Pence out of every Plough-Land, towards defraying his Charges in the Service he had performed against the *Irish* Rebels and Traitors to the State.

On the Accession of King *Henry VII.* to the Throne, in 1485, he was continued by that Monarch, Deputy to *Jasper*, Duke of *Bedford*, the Lord Lieutenant; whereupon that Year he held a Parliament at *Trim*, on the *Monday* after *Corpus Christi* Day, when the Manor of *Swords* was confirmed to *John Walton*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, for his Maintenance during Life, he having resigned the See to *Walter Fitz-Simons*, by Reason of his being deprived of his Sight. On *February 2*, the same Year, being at Mass in *Christ Church*, he received the News of the King's Marriage with *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of King *Edw. IV.* and communicating the same to the Archbishop of *Dublin*, he caused the Prior to say another Mass for the King and Queen.

But the next Year his Lordship was suspected of adhering to the famous Impostor *Lambert Simnell*, a Baker's Son, who being supported by *Margaret*, Widow of *Charles*, Duke of *Burgundy*, and Sister to King *Edward IV.* out of her inveterate Hatred to the House of *Lancaster*, personated *Edward*, Earl of *Warwick*, only Son to *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to the said *Dutchess*, and King *Edward IV.* Which Duke, being their Countryman born, the *Irish* (and especially the Earl of *Kildare*) much respected him. This Impostor laying Claim to the Crown, as the immediate and rightful Heir, and the King having some Intimation of the Earl's hearkening to his Designs, and being willing to have him secured in his own Hands, invited him, by his Letters, to repair immediately into *England* to consult about the weighty Affairs of the Realm: Whereupon his Lordship rightly animadverting on the King's Intentions, imparted the same to the Nobility of *Ireland*, then assembled at *Dublin*, who sent Letters of Excuse dated *June 4*, signifying, 'That his Presence was so necessary, he could not at that Time be spared from the Government, certain Matters being then debating in Parliament, which by his so sudden Journey might prove of the greatest Impediment and Detriment; and therefore earnestly desired he might stay, till those Matters were settled.' Subscribed by *Walter*, Archbishop of *Dublin*; *Ottavianus*, Archbishop of *Armagh*; *John Pain*, Bishop of *Meath*; *John Purcell*, Abbot of *St. Thomas*; *Walter Champflour*, Abbot of *St. Mary*; *John Troy*, Abbot of *Mellefont*; *Henry*, Abbot of *Baltinglas*; *Nicholas*, Prior of *Conal*; *Robert*, Viscount *Gormanstown*; and the Barons *Slane*, *Delvin*, *Killeen*, *Howth*, *Trimleston*, and *Dunsany*.

At length *Simnel*, with his Tutor *Richard Simon*, an *Oxford* Priest, sailed to *Ireland* to win over that Kingdom to his Interests, before he attempted any thing in *England*; flattering himself with Success from the Affection of the Natives to the House of *York*: Accordingly he no sooner arrived, but he presented himself before the Lord Deputy, the Chancellor, Treasurer and other Nobles of the *York Faction*, who all readily owned him for what he called himself, and being proclaimed in *Dublin* by the Name of *Edward VI.* the Chancellor lodged him in his own House, and treated him according to his pretended Quality: The Deputy (also against the Endeavours of *Ottavianus*, Archbishop of *Armagh*) shewed him all the Countenance he could desire, and was present at his Coronation in *Christ Church* on *Whitsunday*, *May 2*, (others say *June 3*.) 1487, when the Ceremony was performed with great Solemnity, the Chancellor, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Earl of *Lincoln*, Lord *Lovel*, *Jenico Marks* Mayor of *Dublin*, and many other Persons of Quality attending in Performance thereof; the Crown being borrowed from the Image of the Virgin *Mary*, erected in a Church dedicated

cated to her Memory near *Dame's Gate*: *John Pate*, Bishop of *Meath*, preached the Coronation Sermon, setting forth his (pretended) Title to the Crown; and after was conducted with great Applause of the People, to the Castle of *Dublin* on the Shoulders of *Darcy of Platen*, a Person of an extraordinary high Stature, and much taller than the rest of the People. Whereupon all Matters of State were issued in his Name, (and were repealed by the Lord Deputy *Poyning* in 1494, in a Parliament held at *Drogheda*), who with an Army of *Irish*, and 2000 *Almains* or *Germans*, (sent by the Dutchess of *Burgundy* into *Ireland*, under the Command of *Martin Swart*), and some Renegado *English*, sailed for *England*, *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, the Earl's Brother, quitting his Chancellorship to attend him: But (as was beforementioned) coming to an Engagement with the King's Forces near *Stoke*, his whole Army was routed, and the said Chancellor (and not the Earl his Brother, as the Lord *Bacon* and others write,) valiantly fighting in a wrong Cause, lost his Life.

The News of this Defeat arriving at *Dublin*, and the Deputy being sensible of his Oversight, did with the other Ministers of State, who countenanced and attended this mock Coronation, send Messengers to the King, acknowledging their Rashness, and earnestly imploring his Pardon; which the King granted, satisfying himself with their Submissions and Promises of Loyal Service for the Future: And thereupon, the next Year he sent over Sir *Richard Edgescombe*, Comptroller of his Household and of his Privy Council, with Authority to take new Oaths of Fidelity and Allegiance of the Nobility, Gentry and Chief Citizens of the Kingdom: He arrived at *Kingsale* June 17, and took the Homage of the Lords *Barry*, *Kingsale*, &c. July 3, he put in at *Lombay*, where he heard that the Earl of *Kildare* was gone on Pilgrimage and could not return for four or five Days. On which he went on Shore the Day following at *Malahide*, was entertained there by Mrs. *Talbot*; and being conducted to *Dublin* that Night, by the Bishop of *Meath*, (who had preached *Simmel's* Coronation Sermon, but was the first who made a Submission) and other Ministers of State, was lodged at the *Black Fryers*, and continued there till the Earl of *Kildare* arrived at *Thomas-Court*, with two hundred Horse in his Retinue. He immediately sent the Bishop of *Meath*, the Lord *Slane*, and others, to Sir *Richard*, to advertise him of his Arrival, and conduct him to his House. Sir *Richard* was received and welcomed by the Earl in a great Chamber, to whom, without Reverence or Courtesy, he delivered the King's Letters, which being read, they, with all the Lords present, went into a privy Chamber, when Sir *Richard* opened and declared unto them his Message from the King, and the whole Cause of his Journey: But divers Lords of the Council being absent, the Consideration of the Business was deferred for five Days; and that Night the Earl went to *Maynooth*, and

Sir Richard to his Lodgings, whence the next Day, being Sunday, on his going to *Christ-Church*, it was declared in a Sermon by the same Bishop of *Meath*, 'That the King would pardon every Man that would do his Duty to him; and the Absolution of Excommunication, (which the King had procured of the Pope) to all who should yield due Obedience, was proclaimed by Sir Richard's Command.'

On Monday, Sir Richard, on the Earl's Invitation, went to *Maynooth* and was nobly entertained; the Earl promising, that he would conform himself in all Things to the King's Pleasure, in such wise, that Sir Richard should be contented: And returning to *Dublin*, July 16, the Earl and the Lords of the Council agreed, the following Day, at *Thomas-Court*, to become the King's true Subjects; and offered, for the Performance of their Fidelity, to be bound in as good Surety as could be devised by the King's Laws. Accordingly, July 21, Sir Richard, at the Earl's Desire, went to *Thomas-Court*, where the Lords and Council were assembled: And there, in the said Great Chamber, called the King's Chamber, took Homage, first, of the Earl, and then of the other Lords; which done, the Earl whilst Mass was sung, was delivered from the Curse he had incurred by the Pope's Bull, and made his solemn Oath of Allegiance on the Sacrament, as did the Bishops and Lords after him; and Sir Richard put a Collar of the King's Livery about his Neck, to signify his Majesty's entire Reconciliation to him; which his Lordship (dining with Sir Richard) wore through the City to his Lodgings, and Home again.

On July 30, the Earl in *St. Mary's Church* at *Dame's-Gate*, delivered to Sir Richard his Certificate upon his Oath, under the Seal of his Arms, as the Obligation of his future Allegiance and faithful Service; and Sir Richard in the Presence of all the Lords, delivered unto him the King's Pardon under his Great Seal; and, having thus faithfully executed his Commission, departed, after Dinner, to *Dalkie-Island*, six Miles from *Dublin*, where his Ships lay, and embarking that Night, arrived safe in *England*: All which Particulars of his Conduct and Success in this Affair, he presented to the King, and is now in the *Cotton Library*, as will appear in my Account of Lord *Edcombe's* Family.

Soon after Sir Richard's Departure, the Earl and the Council sent the Bishop of *Meath* to assure the King of their future Fidelity, and to thank him for his Pardon; but *Simnel* being taken Prisoner, and confessing the whole Imposture to the King, he sent for all the Temporal Lords of *Ireland* to repair to his Presence, who, obeying the Summons, were conducted before him at *Greenwich*, in this Rank of Precedency; the Earls of *Kildare*, and *Ormond*, the Lords *Barry de Botviant*, *Roche de Fermoy*, *Birmingham of Athunry*, *Courcy of Kingsale*, *Preston of Gormanstown*,

Beam, Nugent of Delvin, Fleming of Slane, Plunket of Killybeg, St. Laurence of Howth, Barnwall of Trimleston, and Plunket of Dunfany. The King gently reproved them for the Countenance and Support they had yielded to the Impostor and his Cause, but told them, *They would at last crown themselves, should he be long absent*: However, he received them into his Favour, honourably treated them, and at length graciously dismissed them, with their Pardons under the Broad Seal, promising the continuance of his Favour, as their future Conduct should deserve.

He continued the Earl of Kildare in the Government, who on his return into Ireland in 1489, invaded *Mac Geoghagan's* Country, took and destroyed the Castle of *Bileragh*, wasted the whole Territory of *Moycashel* in the County of *Westmeath*, whence being loaden with Booty, he returned to *Dublin*. In this Year, or 1490, he had sent him out of *Germany*, as a great Rarity, six Hand Guns or Musquets, which his Guard, during the Time they stood Centinels, bore before his Habitation at *Thomas-Court*. The next Year he assembled a Parliament at *Trim*, on the Friday after the *Epiphany*; but the Year following being suspected by the King, on some envious Suggestions, for abetting new Conspiracies with the aforementioned Dutcheffs of *Burgundy*, he was removed from the Post of Lord Justice; for (as *Hollinshead* observes) 'let them behave themselves valiantly in War, and 'loyally in Peace, yet notwithstanding, such Slanders are raised, 'such Rumours noised, such malicious Inventions forged, that 'such as are in Authority cannot but of force suspect them, unless 'they were able, like Gods, to pry in the Bottom of each Man's 'Conscience.' About this Time also the Contentions which had long subsisted between his Lordship and the *Butlers*, growing to such a Height, as greatly to disturb the Government, and destroy the *English* Pale, it in some measure contributed to raise the said Suspicions in the King, and bring a Load of Trouble on himself, and therefore some Account of them is necessary to be inserted here.

The Disputes of these two powerful Families were, at first, occasionally fomented by their siding with the different Houses of *York*, and *Lancaster*; and, as Party Quarrels are generally carried on with great Inveteracy and Obstinacy; so, by Degrees, these were so mightily increased, that each (as Occasion offered) had their Territories over-run, despoiled and wasted: Therefore to stand upon a mutual Defence, all Methods were used, which either their Art could suggest, or Diligence improve; and, amongst the rest, the Earl of *Kildare* about the Year 1485, being then engaged against Sir *James Ormond*, after Lord Treasurer, (natural Son of *James*, Earl of *Ormond* and *Wiltshire*) married his Daughter the Lady *Margaret*, to *Piers Butler*, then also at Variance with the said Sir *James*, and who at length succeeded to the Title of *James*, Earl of *Ormond*: After which

Marriage, the Earl supporting and maintaining him in that Quarrel, prevented Sir James from attending the War with him, and doing such Mischief, as he had till then committed. Some Time after this, the Earl of *Kildare* thinking the Citizens of *Dublin* favoured the *Butlers*, and took Part with them more than they did with him, persuaded them to come out to an Expostulation on that Head upon *Oxmantown-Green*, where, instead of using Arguments, setting upon them unawares, many were killed; and he dispatched Part of his Horsemen over the River, against *St. James's Gate*, to enter the City; but some of the Citizens being on the Walls, and perceiving their Approach, had the Gates shut, and prevented their Enterprize; yet the Earl afterwards marched through the *English Pale*, and where any of the Earl of *Ormond's* Kindred and Friends were found, he despoiled, burned, and put them to Death.

To revenge and retaliate this, Sir James *Ormond*, in 1492, came with the *O Briens*, and other Friends, on the South Side of *Dublin*, and encamped a while within the Wood of *Thomas-Court*, whence going into the City, and being informed of the Earl of *Kildare's* whole Proceedings, he destroyed, to the uttermost of his Power, all his Well-wishers and Adherents: And being at Dinner at *Killester*, with Sir *Nicholas St. Lawrence*, Lord of *Howth*, openly declared; 'He wished of God to have been there when *Kildare* played these Pranks; adding, if any Man in the *English Pale* would stand in the Defence of the Earl of *Kildare*, he would even now fight with him in that Quarrel.' To which the Lord of *Howth* replied, 'There are five Counties in the *English Pale* that would stand in that Quarrel against your Lordship, their Duty always to our Prince preserved. Well, replied *Ormond*, Durst you hazard the Battle between you and me to try the Cause by Blood? I could find in my Heart to throw this Knife through you. Well, said Sir *Nicholas*, put up your Knife, and hear me patiently; I swear by our Lady of the North Church of *Howth*, that *Butler*, nor *Wine-Drawer*, nor *Tapster*, is not in *Ireland*, but I durst stand to defend this Quarrel; and if your Lordship be so stomached, and would ease your Heart, let us both take a Boat, and go to yonder Island of *Clantarffe*, there to ease both your Stomach and mine; for our Companions here are not indifferent.' To this Sir James replied, 'Well, Sir *Nicholas*, that stout and bullish Nature shall end thy Days before thy natural Age;' and so after Dinner departed in a great Fury. However, by Means of the aforesaid Marriage, and Maintenance of *Piers Butler*, by the Earl of *Kildare*, he was so employed in his own Country, that he could not intend any Thing to the Damage of the Earl or his Friends; whereby his Lordship peaceably attended the Parliament held at *Trim*, September 12, 1493; and jointly with the other Lords and Mem-

bers of that Assembly, entred into Bonds, and gave Pledges for the Observation of certain Articles, tending to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom : But having Intelligence that his Adversaries at Court were impeaching his Conduct, he set sail for *England* in *November*, to clear himself of the Crimes (these Dissentions caused) laid to his Charge by his Enemies : And his Plea being disapproved by the King, he was the Year after sent over with the Deputy, *Edward Poynings*, to undergo an Examination in *Ireland* ; but *Ormond* having, in his Absence, destroyed with Fire and Sword his Stock on the Lands of *Kildare*, &c. I find nothing done further in this Matter ; and by Sir *James Ormond's* being killed, *March 17, 1518* ; by the said *Piers*, then Earl of *Ormond*, on Account of his keeping him out of the Estate, as also by the Troubles which beset the House of *Kildare*, and the Non-age of the House of *Ormond*, the Dissentions between the *Fitz-Geralds* and the *Butlers* were finally extinguished.

Yet it was not long before the Earl was again suspected to be a Favourer of a second Impostor, *Perkin Warbeck*, who pretended to be *Richard Duke of York*, King *Edward the IVth's* younger Son, reported, not to be murdered with his Brother *Edward V.* in the *Tower*, but in Compassion spared, and sent secretly away. However, he cleared himself of that Suspicion, by going with the Lord Deputy, and the Earl of *Ormond*, against his Abettors, in the Year 1494 ; yet notwithstanding this, he had some Enemies, who represented with the greatest Indignation to the Deputy, that he did it very unwillingly, and was so far from desiring to suppress the King's Enemies, that he was more indulgent to them than he ought, and on that Account had contrived clandestine Plots with the Chief of the *Irish* to oppose the Deputy, and especially with *O Hanlan* ; (in whose Country they then were) to murder him : This Accusation was very incredible, for *O Hanlan*, in 1495, denied upon his solemn Oath, That he knew of any such Proceedings between them : Yet this is certain, that his Brother *James* (and by his Advice as was imagined) seized on the Castle of *Catherlough*, and secured it by a Garison, which obliged the Deputy to lay aside the Prosecution of *O Hanlan* and *Magennis*, from whom he took Pledges for their keeping the Peace ; and to march to *Catherlough*, where he took the Castle, after a short Siege, by Surrender : And in *November, 1494*, his Lordship, with his Brother, and many more of the *Geraldines* and their Adherents, were in a Parliament holden at *Drogheda*, by Sir *Edward Poynings*, declared Traytors, and were accordingly attainted of High Treason, for corresponding with *O Hanlan* ; seizing the Castle of *Catherlough* ; extorting *Coyne* and *Livery* ; and for treating with the King of *Scotland* : And his Motto of *Crom a Boo*, with those of the Earl of *Ormond*, *Butler a Boo*, of the Earl of

of Desmond, Shanet & Bao, and of the Lord Clonricard, Gal-riagh & Bao, were adjudged unlawful, and a Means of nourishing Dissention between Noble Families; and therefore were abrogated. His Lordship having also before this been at great Variance with Plunket of Rathmore, and fought several Skirmishes, wherein he had always the worst, was at length brought to such a Pass, that he dared not venture into any Part of the County of Meath, nor continue for three Nights together (but privately) in any Part of the County of Kildare; in which Condition he continued, till one Day, with about twelve Horsemen, meeting Plunket near Trim, attended by about twenty, he engaged him so resolutely, that Plunket and most of his Men fell: After which, the Bishop of Meath (between whom and his Lordship the strictest Friendship had for many Years subsisted) opposing his Authority, and factiously controuling him, was watched so close, that his Lordship chased him into a Church, where he fled for Sanctuary; whence commanding him to come, and the Bishop refusing, he ordered his Men to dismount, and follow him; and himself entering the Church, with a naked Sword, and going where the Bishop was kneeling in the Chancel, with his shorn Head uncovered, he swore by St. Bride (his usual Oath) 'Were it not that he knew his Prince would be offended with him, he could find in his Heart to lay his Sword upon his shaven Crown.' And then taking him away, kept him Prisoner, until upon Demand by the Deputy, he enlarged him; and having the Promise of a free Pardon, came to Dublin, but was insidiously taken in the Evening, and sent forthwith in a Bark, then ready to convey him to England^a, and brought to the King, to answer such Things as were laid to his Charge.

To the aforementioned Crimes, whereof he was suspected, and for which he was attainted, and the Irregularities he had run into, by withstanding and prosecuting his private Enemies and Opposers, he was accused of burning the Church of Cashel, to prove which, were many Witnesses; when, contrary to all their Expectations, (being admitted to make his Defence before the King) he readily confessed the Fact, and swore, 'that he would never have done it, but that he thought the Archbishop (David Creagh) was in it.' Which being uttered with a Pleasantness and Bluntness, peculiar to his Lordship, did exceedingly work upon the King; for^b, whilst the Earl did so earnestly urge that for his Excuse, which was the greatest Aggravation of his Crime, the King easily perceived, a Person of that Plainness could not be guilty of those Finesses and Intrigues, which were objected against him. But amongst all his Accusers, the Bishop of Meath was the most Inveterate, having pursued him into England, and there charged him with

^a Stow's Annals, p. 479.^b Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 191.

sumy Matters of great Importance; to which the Earl could not make an immediate reply, saying, 'He was not sufficiently learned to make Answers in such weighty Matters, nor at that Time was he well advised of them; that the Bishop was a learned Man, and so was not he, and therefore might easily outdo him in Argument.' Whereupon the King told him, 'He should be allowed a Counsellor, and bad him chuse whom he would have in *England*, and he should have him, and also a sufficient Time to be advised.' The Earl replied, 'If you will so do, I shall make Answer To-morrow, but I doubt I shall not have that good Fellow that I would chuse.' The King assured him he should, and that it concerned him to chuse well, and to get Council that were very good, for that he doubted his Cause was very bad.' The Earl answered, 'That he would pitch upon the best Council in *England*.' 'Who is that?' said the King; 'Marry, said the Earl, I can see no better Man in *England* than you, and, by St. *Bride*, I will chuse no other.' Whereat the King laughed, and said, 'By St. *Bride* you have chose well, for I thought your Tale could not well excuse your Doings, unless you had well chosen;' adding to his Council, 'That a wiser Man might have chosen worse; and so requited his Lordship for his Compliment.' That when the Bishop concluded his last Article with this sharp Expression; 'You see what a Man he is, all *Ireland* cannot rule yonder Gentleman: The King replied, 'If it is so, then he is meet to rule all *Ireland*, seeing all *Ireland* cannot rule him;' and accordingly made him Lord Lieutenant by his Letters Patent, bearing Date *August* 6, 1496, restoring him to his Honour and Estate, and dismissed him with rich Presents.

The King, however, kept his eldest Son, *Gerald*, as an Hostage of the Father's Fidelity, which proved rather a Matter of Caution, than of Necessity; for none could behave with more Loyalty, or more Vigour against the rebellious *Irish*, than his Lordship. He returned into *Ireland* the same Month of *August*, with his second Wife, and the Day he received the Sword, held a Parliament at *Castledermot*, and soon after marched towards *Thomond* against *O'Brien*, went through the City of *Limerick*, and on the 26th of that Month, by the King's Order, pardoned *Maurice*, Earl of *Desmond*, and many other Persons of Note, of all their Crimes, lest Despair might induce them to new Disturbances, took the Castle of *Feyback* from *Finin Macnemara*; took and razed the Castle of *Ballynitie*, or *Ballynice*, and other garisoned Places of the Rebels: After which returning to *Dublin*, he was reconciled to *O'Havianus de Palatio*, Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, (with whom he had been at Variance from the Time

of *Simmel's* Proceedings in *Ireland*, which that Prelate had strenuously opposed) to their mutual Ease and Quiet, and to the great Advantage of publick Affairs.

In 1497^a, continuing firm and powerful against the Impostor, *Perkin Warbeck*, he defeated his Designs in *Ireland*, and August 25, that Year, was rewarded by the King¹ with a Grant of the Manors of *Dunchurch*², (containing the Hamlets of *Causton*, *Tofts*, and *Thurlaston*) *Avon Bassett*, *Kingston*, alias *Kingsford*, and *Ullenhall*, in the County of *Warwick*; and of the Manor of *Shennington*, and the Advowson of the Church there, in the County of *Gloucester*, to him and *Elizabeth St. John*, his Wife, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies lawfully begotten; all which came to the Crown by the Attainder of Sir *Simon Montfort*, Knt. And by another Patent, dated July 20, 1503, 18th of *Henry VII.*³ was confirmed, and free Warren granted to them therein; which King *Henry VIII.*⁴ likewise ratified in his second Year: And by Virtue of the Entail, it devolved on Sir *James Fitz-Gerald*, his Son; but by his Attainder, in 28 *Henry VIII.* reverted to the Crown, and out of the Family, to Sir *John Fitz-William*, Sir *Ralph Sadler*, and others.

King *Henry* the VIIth, in his Letter⁵ to Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, dated at his Manor of *Woodstock*, recites, That *Perkyn Werbek*, after landing in *Ireland*, had been taken by his Cousins, *Therls* of *Kildare*, and of *Desmond*, if he and his Wife had not secretly stolen away, and coming upon the Sea, is to land in our Countie of *Cornewalle*, &c.

On March 28, 1498, he obtained Power from the King to call a Parliament, at which Time certain Articles, propounded by his Majesty, were approved; and soon after he invaded *Ulster*¹, where he took the Castles of *Dungannon* and *Omagh*, forced *Neile Mac Art O Neile* to submit and give Hostages, and set at Liberty all the Prisoners he had detained there. This Service being over, he marched in *October* to *Cork*, where, by Reason of that City's late Defection in abetting of *Perkin Warbeck's* Pretensions, and to prevent the like, he placed a Garrison, and obliged the Inhabitants, with those of *Kingsale*, to swear Allegiance, and bind themselves thereto, both by Indentures and Hostages. In the Beginning of *March*, his Lordship held a Parliament at *Dublin* by the Title of Lord Deputy to *Henry Duke of York*, the King's second Son, (after King *Henry VIII.*) who about this Time was made Lord Lieutenant, but no mention is made of any Acts passed therein: On its Conclusion, he marched into *Connaught*, took the four Castles

^a Cox, p. 193.

¹ Pat. 12 Hen. VII. p. 1. m. 2.

² Dugdale's *Warwicksh.* 1st Edit. p. 190.

³ Pat. 18 Hen. VII. p. 2. m. 29.

⁴ Pat. 2 Hen. VII. p. 1.

⁵ Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. 11. p. 503.

¹ Cox, p. 193.

of *Athleague*, *Roscommon*, *Tulsk* and *Castlerough*, and placed Garrisons in them. Also, *August* 26, 1499, he held a Parliament at *Tristledermot*, in which it was ordered, 'That the Acts in England for the Punishment of Customers, Merchants, and others, for their Misdemeanors, be put in Force in Ireland, after they were proclaimed.' Some other Statutes were enacted, and a Subsidy granted to the King.

In the Year 1500, he undertook an Expedition into *Ulster* against the Rebels there^a, from whom he took the Castle of *Kinrad*, put a new Garrison therein, and made his Nephew, *Terlough O Neile*, Governor of it. In the Beginning of the Year 1503, his Lordship went into *England*, to give the King an Account of his Affairs in the Kingdom^a; from whence, after three Months stay, and receiving his Majesty's Commands concerning certain Matters of Moment, he returned in *August* with great Honour, together with his eldest Son, *Gerald*, and his new married Lady, Daughter of *John Lord Zouch*; and not long after made another Expedition into *Ulster*, when he took and destroyed the Castle of *Belfast*, and placed a Garrison in *Carrickfergus*. On the Feast Day of *St. Magnus* the Martyr, *August* 19, 1504, he fought the famous Battle of *Knockto*, or *Knocktough*, or the Mount of *Axes*, in *Connaught*, five Miles from *Galway*, when (after encouraging his Men, telling them all they had, and the Honour of their Prince depended upon that Day's Service, as well as their own Safety, being far from their Towns and Castles, and in a Country unknown to most of them) he acquired an entire Victory over *Ulick Bourk*, Chief of *Clanrickard*, commonly called *Mac-William*, *Terlough O Brien*, Chief of *Thomond*, *Melroony O Carrol*, and others, who finding his Lordship's Power too great to be opposed separately, had confederated together, and drawn into a Body the greatest Army that had been in *Ireland* since the Conquest; whereof four Thousand (or, according to the Book of *Hewth*, nine Thousand) were slain, and some taken Prisoners; the Consequence of which great Victory was, the Surrender of *Galway*, and *Athunry*, the Destruction of that whole Country, and loading the Conquerors with Prey and Booty. At his Return to *Dublin* from this signal Enterprize, he bestowed thirty Tuns of Wine upon his Soldiers: Also, the same Year, being attended with the Mayor and Commons of the City, (as he had been before to *Knocktough*) he marched to *Ballagh-Asperd*, upon *O Carrol* and his Abettors, whom he totally destroyed, and burned their Country; and in *September* sent *Walter Fitz-Symons*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, to *England*, to give an Account of these, and other publick Affairs. And the King was so well pleased with his Services, that he procured him to be elected

^a Cox, p. 196.

^a Ibid. p. 129.

one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, in the Stall of *Robert, Lord Willoughby of Broadoke*, who died in 18 *Hen. VII.* The Earl of *Kildare* was installed at *Windsor*, 4 *May*, 20 *Hen. VII.* by his Proxy, *Sir John Williams*, who was very liberal to the Officers. *Vide Austis's Register of the Garter*, Vol. II. p. 243, 244, 249.

On *November 1*, 1506, he went to the Cathedral of the *Holy Trinity*, and there offered unto that Church two Vestments of Cloth of Gold, tissued; and the next Year, at the Desire and Request of his Lordship, and his Son, of *Walter*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Walter*, Abbot of *St. Thomas*, *John*, Abbot of *St. Mary*, *Richard Skerret*, Prior of the *Holy Trinity*, and *Nicholas*, Lord of *Howth*, King *Henry VII.* granted his Royal Charter to the *Carpenters*, *Heylers*, and *Tylers*, establishing them into one Corporation. — In *October*, 1508, by the King's Assent, he summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*, wherein a Subsidy of thirteen Shillings and four Pence, out of every 120 Acres of profitable Land, was granted. And that King dying *April 22*, 1509, his Lordship was continued in the Government by King *Henry VIII.* whom he caused to be proclaimed in *May* with great Solemnity. The same Year invading *Ulster*, he recovered the Castles of *Dungannon* and *Omagh*, the former of which was delivered up before his Approach, and a little after besieging the other, he destroyed it. In 1510, he was appointed Lord Deputy, and undertook a Journey into *Munster* with a powerful Army, raised out of the Counties of *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *Meath*, and *Louth*, to which *Hugh O Donel*, Dynast of *Tyrconnel*, joined himself; and preying over the greatest Part of *Desmond*, took divers Castles, without Resistance; but in his Return, was met at *Monetar*, in the County of *Limerick*, by a strong Body of his Enemies, the Principal whereof were *James*, eldest Son of *Maurice*, Earl of *Desmond*, *Terlough O'Brien*, Dynast of *Thomond*, and *Mac William*, with whom he maintained a long and sharp Engagement, in which many on both Sides fell; but his Soldiers being loaden with Spoils, and tired with a tedious March, sustained the greater Loss, yet were only parted by the Night, which put an End to the Battle; and his Lordship, by the Advice of his Friends, retired the next Day in good Order. In 1511, he employed most of his Time in putting himself in a Condition to appear formidable against the Enemies of the publick Peace; and having, in 1503, demolished the Castle of *Belfast*, which being afterwards repaired, he a second Time took and destroyed it in 1512, wasted the Country, and distributed the Spoils among his Soldiers. That Year he built *St. Mary's Chapel*, in the Choir of *Christ Church*, *Dublin*, where himself was afterwards honourably interred near the High-Altar, *October 16*, 1513, and where his Arms, within the Garter, and those of his Wives, stood together, with those of many

many of his Predecessors and Successors, until defaced by *William Morison*, Bishop of *Kildare*, and Dean of that Church, upon a new Model thereof.

This great Nobleman had been at several Times, 33 Years Chief Governor of *Ireland*, which he could never have been entrusted with; had he not been a Person of singular Parts, as is observed by *Camden*, *Borlase*, and others. During his Administration, the Kingdom was in a better Condition, than before his Time; being so famous for his many great and successful Victories, that his Reputation kept the Rebels in Awe. He also secured the *Pale*, by Castles and Fortifications, built in commodious Places upon the Borders, amongst which were those of *Rathville*, *Lincarrig*, *Tristledernot*, and *Athy*; and whenever the *Irish* made an Insurrection, he chastised them, by destroying their fortified Places; razing and levelling their Castles to the Ground; and dispersed Colonies for the Security of the Land in proper Places; rebuilt ruined Towns; and was so frequently advanced (as *Sir Richard Cox* observes in his History of *Ireland*, p. 199.) to the Chief Government of the Kingdom for good Reasons, being a Man of great Interest and Courage, and his very Name more terrible to the *Irish* than an Army. He was of a tall Stature, and goodly Presence, very liberal and merciful, of strict Piety and Religion, mild in his Government, open and plain, sensible of Injuries, and when offered, in his Mood, desperate both of Word and Deed; but yet, not so easily displeased, as appealed; an Instance whereof is related by *Stanishurst*: That being in a Rage with certain of his Servants, one of his Horsemen offered *Mr. Boyce*, (a Retainer to him) an *Irish* Hobby, on Condition he would pluck an Hair from the Earl's Beard. *Boyce* accepting the Offer, stepped to the Earl (with whose good Nature he was thoroughly acquainted) and said, 'So it is, and if it like your good Lordship, one of your Horsemen promised me a choice Horse, if I snip one Hair from your Beard.' 'Well, quoth the Earl, I agree thereto; but if thou pluck any more than one, I promise thee to bring my Fist from thine Ear.' He was well beloved of the *English*, and a Man of singular Parts and Valour, evident by his long Administration of the Government. He departed this Life September 3, 1513, at *Kildare*, being carried thither from *Athy*, where he fell sick, as he was on his March towards *Lemewanan*, otherwise called *O Canan's Castle*, attended by the Mayor of *Dublin*, and a great Company: His Death was occasioned by a Shot he had received a little before, against the *O Mores* of *Leix*. By his last Will he bequeathed his best Gown, of Cloth of Gold, purpurated, for to make sacerdotal Vestments; and bestowed the Town of *Cappora* to the Maintenance of that Canon, who should celebrate his Obsequies. He is said also to have repaired the Church of *Capel*, which he had burned.

He

He married two Wives; to his first, *Alice*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Rowland Eustace*, of *Harrestown* in the County of *Kildare*, Knt. created Baron of *Portlester*, March 4, 1462, 2 *Edw. IV.* and for many Years Lord High Treasurer and Chancellor of *Ireland*, to which Post he was advanced by King *Edward IV.* May 1, 1461, and died December 19, 1496, (by *Maud* his first Wife, Daughter of *Jenico D'Artoys*, and Widow of *John*, third Son of Sir *John Dowdal*, of *Newtown*, Knt.) and by her, who died of Grief November 22, 1495, during his Confinement in *England*, and lies buried among the Friars Minors of the Order of St. *Francis*, near *Kilcullen*, built by her Father in 1460; and where he also lies buried; his Lordship had Issue *Gerald*, his Successor, and six Daughters, viz.

1. *Elinor*, first married to *Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh* of *Carbury*, stiled in those Days Prince of *Carbury*, by whom she had four Sons. 1. *Florence*, commonly called the *Deaf*, who died without Issue Male. 2. *Cormac Mac Carthy Reagh*, Ancestor to *Mac Carthy Reagh*, and the Family of *Bandusse* in *Carbury*. 3. Sir *Donough*, also *Mac Carthy Reagh*, Ancestor of *Charles Mac Carthy More*, living in the Reign of King *William*, and of *Donough Mac Carthy*, of *Carrigipheaghane* in the County of *Kerry*, Esq; 4. Sir *Owen Mac Carthy Reagh*, Ancestor to the Family at *Trale* in *Carbury*, and of *Owen Mac Carthy*, Lieutenant-Colonel in 1689 to *Mac Carthy More*. Sir *Donough*, and Sir *Owen*, the third and fourth Sons, held the Lordship, or Captainship of *Mac Carthy Reagh*, during their respective Lives, notwithstanding that *Cormac*, their elder Brother, had Issue *Donald*, who was not admitted to the Stile of *Mac Carthy Reagh*, until they both died. The said Lady *Elinor* had to her second Husband *Caluacus O Donel*, Lord of *Tyrconnell*, and the whole County of *Donegal*; but by him had no surviving Issue, and outliving the Misfortunes which attended her Family, had a Grant from King *Henry VIII.* dated at *Dublin*, September 20, 38th of his Reign, of a Pardon for all Treasons, Felonies, Murders, Forfeiture of Lands, and other Crimes by her committed, before July 3, in the 37th Year of his Reign.

2. Lady *Margaret*, married to *Piers*, Earl of *Ormond*, the Eighth who enjoyed that Title, by whom she was Mother of *James*, the ninth Earl of *Ormond*, and of *Richard*, created Viscount *Montgarret*.

3. Lady *Elizabeth*, married to *Christopher* Lord *Slane*, (Son and Heir to *James* Lord *Slane*, who died in 1492, by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *William Wells*, Lord Chancellor, and Widow of *Christopher* Lord *Killeen*) who, January 13, 1513-14, was appointed Lord Treasurer of *Ireland*, and died in that Office at *London*, August 2, 1517, 9 *Hen. VIII.* leaving *James*, Lord *Slane*, who after married the Lady *Alice Fitz-Gerald*, his

his Cousin-German, and two Daughters, *Elizabet* and *Catherine*, married to *Sir Christopher Barnwell*, of *Crickstown*, *Kent*.

Of his Lordship's other three Daughters, *Alice*, *Eustachia*, and *Joan*, there is no further Mention, than that one of them was married to *Con O'Neil*, her first Cousin, who in 1480 was naturalized by Act of Parliament, and whose Father and himself (says *Maryson*) waxing bold upon the Power of the Earl of *Kildare*, tyrannized over the People, and despised the Titles of Earl, Marquisses, Dukes, or Barons, in Regard of that of *O'Neil*.

The Earl of *Kildare*'s second Wife, whom he married in 1496, was *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to *Oliver St. John*, of *Lidiard-Tregaze* in the County of *Wilts*, Esq; and of *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *Henry*, Lord *Scroop* of *Bolton*; and by her (who surviving him, died seized of the Manors of *Carlingford* and *Coly*, in the County of *Leath*, &c. *June* 28, 1546) had Issue seven Sons, viz.

1. *Henry*, Heir to his Mother in the aforesaid Lands, but dying *July* 2, the same Year, was succeeded by his next Brother,

2. *Thomas*, then aged 18 Years and more, but died soon after, viz. in 22 *Henry VIII.* unmarried; so that

Sir James Fitz-Gerald, the third Son, became Heir. He was seated at *Leixlip*, in the County of *Kildare*, was a Knight of the Order of *St. John* of *Jerusalem*, and, in 1526, Deputy of *Ireland* to his Brother, the Earl of *Kildare*. He was seized of divers Lands in *England*, by Livery granted to him in 24 *Hen. VIII.* and also of the Manor of *Leixlip* in Fee, with divers Messuages and Lands; all Parcel of the Possessions of the Monastery of *Leixlip*, and lying in the County of *Kildare*, which were forfeited to the Crown by his Attainder. He married the Daughter of the *White Knight*, Lord of *Clangibbon*, and had an only Daughter, who became the Wife of *O Toole* of *I-mayle*.

Oliver, the 4th Son, married *Meawe*, the Daughter of *Cabur O'Connor*, Chief of his Name, and was Ancestor to the Family of *Bellough*, and *Killiegh*, in the *King's County*, having Issue three Sons, *Henry*, *Thomas*, and *Gerald*, and a Daughter, *Anne*, married to *O Ferral*.

Richard, the fifth Son, by Inquisition taken at *Navan*, 30 *Hen. VIII.* was found to have been seized in Fee of *Creaugh Power's Court*, and *Tassaghroo*, in the County of *Dublin*, with divers other Lands. He married *Maud*, Daughter to *George Darcy* of *Platen*, Esq; and Widow of *James Marward*, Baron of *Skrine*.

Sir John Fitz-Gerald, 6th Son, was a Knight of the same Order with his Brother *Sir James*, and left no Issue.

Walter, the 7th Son, also left no Children by his Wife *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Robert Lord Dunsanny*. These last five

FIVE-GERALD, *Viscount Lonsdale.*

unfortunate Brothers, were all attainted of Treason, and executed the Second of February, 28 Hen. VIII. with their Nephew, Thomas Earl of Kildare, as related hereafter.

The Earl, their Father, had also a natural Daughter, Catharine, the Wife of Peter Talbot, of Malahide in the County of Dublin, Esq; and by him was Mother of Sir Thomas Talbot, of the same Place, Ancestor to the Family yet existing there.

I now proceed with Gerald, the only Son of Gerald, the eighth Earl of Kildare, by his first Wife, and who succeeding his Father, was the ninth Earl. He is said to have been one of the fairest Men then living, and was called by the Vulgar, Garret Mac Alison. He was constituted Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, February 18, 1503-4, which Office he resigned to Christopher Lord Slane, his Brother-in-Law, when, on his Father's Decease, (whose Footsteps, in subduing the *Irish* and preserving the Peace of his Country, he indefatigably pursued) he was appointed Lord Justice of the Kingdom by Assent of the Council, in Virtue of an Act of Parliament, made in 10 Henry VII. for electing the Lord Treasurer, in Case of a Vacancy by Death; and the King afterwards by Patent constituted him Lord Deputy. In 1504, at the Battle of Knocktough, he led the Body of Reserve, and being left at a Distance, to be ready if Relief was wanted, could not, when he once saw the Battle join, stay to wait as his Father had appointed him, but charged with the foremost in such a brave and resolute Manner, as deserved Applause; yet, by quitting his Post, all the *English* Carriage was taken by the *Irish* Horse, and a few of the *English* Gentlemen became Prisoners. In the Winter of 1513, the *Irish* ravaging the Country, his Lordship, impatient at their Insolence, in the Beginning of 1514 marched with his Army into Leix, (now the *Queen's* County) where he vanquished O More, and pursuing him and his Party, drove them into the Woods: He afterwards took the Castle of Cavan, and having killed O Raily, and many of his Followers, chased the Remainder into their inaccessible Bogs and Fastnesses, and burning and destroying them there, returned to Dublin with his Men, laden with Booty. This Service was extremely well received by the King and his *English* Subjects, of which his Lordship was advertised by *Wolsey*; and the next Year going to *England* to confer with his Majesty touching the Parliament intended to be shortly held, (January 25 following, at Dublin, wherein a Subsidy was granted to the King) was, June 13, succeeded in the Government by William Preston, Viscount Germanstown, who, on his Return, resigned that Post to him before the End of the Year, he being then constituted Lord Deputy. He was so much favoured by the King, that he obtained a Grant by Letters Patents dated at

FITZ-GERALD, *Vicomte Leinster*

Wexfordshire, October 10, the same Year, to him and the King's Male of his Body, of the Customs, Subsidies, Tonnages, Poundages, and other Profits, &c. arising, and accruing out of the Towns and Ports of *Strangford* and *Driglass*, and the Creeks and Members thereof, in the County of *Down*. Yet soon after he incurred the King's Displeasure by conniving at *James Earl of Desmond*, then a proclaimed Rebel and Traitor, contrary to the King's private Orders for apprehending him; instead whereof, he admonished him to come to no Place where he might meet him, or have any Power upon him: But the King remitting and pardoning this Offence, his Lordship, in 1516, made an Inroad into *Imaly*, (the County of *Wicklow*) and there in a Skirmish slew *Shane O Toole*, and sent his Head to *John Richard*, Mayor of *Dublin*, for a Present. Thence he marched into the King's County, where he was joined by several Noblemen of *English* Extraction, of the Provinces of *Munster* and *Leinster*, particularly by *Piers*, Earl of *Ormond*, and *James*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Desmond*; with which Supply being sufficiently strengthened, he undertook the Siege of *Louranawary* Castle, which the Garrison defended for a Week, and then by Night deserted, leaving it to be demolished (as it was) by the Lord Deputy: This good Success encouraged him to make an Attempt on the Town of *Glennell*, in the County of *Tipperary*, with so much Celerity, that the Townsmen (being surprised) immediately surrendered upon Conditions; and having thus finished this Expedition, he returned in *December* to *Dublin* in Triumph, laden with Hostages, Booty, and Honour; and there held a Parliament, *February* 25, in 7 *Hen. VIII.* by Virtue of the King's Commission, which continued, by several Prorogations, until *Thursday* after *Michaelmas*, 1517, wherein a Subsidy was granted to the King, and an Act made, 'That no Man should be compelled, by Privy Seal, to answer any Complaint in *England*, until the Accusers enter into a Recognizance in the Chancery of *Ireland*, to pay the Defendant his Costs and Damages, if he be acquitted.' Which so much abated that vexatious Course of Proceeding, as it is now quite out of Use.

In 1517 his Lordship invaded *Ulster*, and being opposed by the Chiefs of that Province, a great Slaughter ensued, which concluding in his Favour, he took the Castle of *Dundrum* by Storm, that had done great Injury to the *English*; and then marching into *Tyrone*, burned the Fort of *Dungannon*, and reduced *Ireland* to a quiet Condition: However having many Enemies, who, combining against him, sought his Ruin; they accused him of Male-Administration, to which Charge, as soon as he understood their Designs, he earnestly intreated the King,

FITZ-GERALD, *Vicomte Leinster.*

By Letters, to give no Credit to their malicious Accusations, professing he ever had been, and would continue faithful and firm in his Majesty's Service; and instructed his Friends in *England* how they might best answer such Matters, as he apprehended would be objected against him. This was in the Year 1518; but his Enemies fearing that his Lordship, now justly incensed, should continue Deputy, and make use of his Power to their Prejudice, rested not until they obtained their Desire, and had him recalled from his Government, in 1519, to *England*, to answer Articles exhibited against him for Male-Administration.

1. That he had enriched himself and Followers, by unjust Seizure of the King's Revenues and Crown Lands.

2. That he had Alliance and Correspondence with divers of the *Irish* Enemies to the State.

And having the King's Leave to substitute a Deputy, he appointed Sir *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, of *Lackagh*, his near Relation, to that Office; and marrying his second Wife in *London*, by that Means procured Favour in *England*, strengthened himself much by the Accession of many Friends at Court, and was acquitted of what was alledged against him; but through the Malice and Power of Cardinal *Wolsey*, was removed from the Government of *Ireland*, as some write; yet others attribute it to the King's having too much neglected his *Irish* Affairs, on which a serious Debate was had to rectify that Error; when it was concluded, that some principal Person of the *English* Nobility should be sent into *Ireland*, with a sufficient Force to suppress the Rebels, and reduce them to their Allegiance: In Pursuance thereof, *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surrey*, and Lord High Admiral, was appointed Lord Lieutenant, with an Army equal to the Service. However, the Earl of *Kildare* being set at Liberty the next Year (1520) was soon after received into Favour by the King, whom he attended into *France*, and was present at the grand Interview his Majesty had with the *French* King, *Francis I.* between *Ardres* and *Guisnes* ⁹; after which he returned to *Ireland*, in *January* 1522-3.

In 1518 he preferred his Petition ⁷ to *William Rokeby*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, for Licence to found and endow a College at *Maynooth*; with which the Bishop complying, granted him the following Licence. Universis, &c. *Willielmus Dub.* Archiepiscopus, salutem. Cum perpotens ac strenuus Vir, *Giraldus Fitz-Girald*, Comes *Kildare*, pia Devotione ductus, et Divino, ut creditur, nutu instigatus, quoddam Collegium septem sacerdotum, &c. prope Manerium suum de *Maynooth* ordinare disposuerat; & quia Autoritas nostra ordinaria in hac parte necessaria et perutilis fore dignoscitur; ideoque instantissime, suppli-

⁹ Hist. of Ireland, p. 213.

⁷ Peerage of Ireland, Fol. p. 59.

FITZ-GERALD, Viscount Lonsdale

cavit, ut ad dicti Collegii Institutionem et Creationem quantum ad hoc attinet, procedere dignaretur. Nos igitur, secus ad Institutionem et primariam Creationem Divini Collegii, in hunc modum, Domino adjuvante, salubriter duximus prehendendam, &c. dat' in domo Capit. nostrae Ecclesiae. Cath. Si Patr. 6. Ap. 1518, et nostrae Translationis 7. His Petition was confirmed on the 12th of October, 1521, and he built the said College in a most beautiful Form, requiring the Prebendary of *Laraghbrine*, or *Maynooth*, and their Successors, to be Masters of the said College, and there to receive their daily Food.

On his return to Ireland, he obtained Leave of the Deputy to invade the Territory of *Leix*, in which Expedition, being accompanied by *John Fitz-Simon*, Mayor of *Dublin*, and divers Citizens, he burned some Villages, but being intercepted by an Ambush, lost a great many Men, and, with some Difficulty, retreated to *Dublin*. Soon after Jealousies and Discords began to arise between his Lordship and the Earl of *Ormond*, his Brother-in-Law, then Lord Deputy; so that the Affinity between them was not considered. And broke out in open Enmity, by *James Fitz-Gerald's* killing *Robert Talbot*, of *Belgard* in the County of *Dublin*, the Earl of *Ormond's* chief Favourite, near *Ballymore-Eustace*, in the County of *Wicklow*, as he was journeying to keep his *Christmas* with the Earl at *Kilkenny*. This so exasperated the Earl of *Ormond*, that he sent an Impeachment against the Earl of *Kildare* to *England*. Whereupon the King, at the Instance of the Marquis of *Dorset*, the Earl's Father-in-Law, issued a Commission, authorising *Sir Ralph Egerton*, *Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert*, one of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*, and *James Denton*, Dean of *Liobfeld*, to examine the Matter; with Instructions, that if the Earl of *Kildare* purged himself of the Crimes objected, then they should depose the Earl of *Ormond*, and place him in the Government in his Stead: The Commissioners arriving at *Dublin* about *Midsummer-Day*, speedily determined the Matter in Favour of the Earl of *Kildare*, by Agreement between the Earls, bearing Date *July 28, 1524*. And the Earl of *Kildare* was Lord Deputy by Patent, dated *August 4* following. *Sir Richard Cox* observes, 'That he took the Government, as from *Midsummer* before, and that the Earl of *Ormond* was to receive the Revenue till that Time.' The Day he was sworn, *Con. O Naile* carried the Sword before him to *Thomas-Court*, where he regaled the Commissioners with a splendid Entertainment; and for some Time after lived in Peace and Honour, until his Serenity was converted into a Cloud, on himself and Family.

* Hist. of Ireland, p. 213.

* Ibid. p. 214.

300 FITZ-GERALD, Viscount Leinster.

On May 10, 1523, he held a Parliament at Dublin, and that Year executed a signal Piece of Justice on *Maurice Cavanagh*, Archdeacon of *Lisghlin*, causing him to be hanged on a Gibbet, in the High-Road near *Glen-Reynold*, and his Bowels burned, for basely murdering his Diocefan and Kinsman *Maurice Doran*, who had reproved him for his Crimes, and threatened him with a suitable Correction. And this Year also he invaded *Tyrconnel*, but on Notice that *Hugh O Neile* was up in Arms in *Tyrone*, he settled a Peace with *O Donel*, and turning all his Force against *O Neile*, gave him a total Defeat, wherein *O Neile* being killed, the publick Peace was in some Measure restored. After this, his Lordship, on the Earl of *Offery*'s Allegation, being suspected of entering into an Engagement with the *Byrnes* to serve the Earl of *Desmond* (who had designed a Rebellion) and a Letter from him to that Earl, dated July 28, 1526, inviting him to meet him in *Offery*, being intercepted; as also that he had armed the *Irish* against himself, being Deputy, and put good Subjects to Death, upon Suspicion of their adhering to the *Butlers*, he was sent for into *England* to answer an Impeachment against him. On his Arrival there, (having substituted his Brother *Thomas Fitz-Gerald* of *Leixlin* his Deputy till his Return) he was imprisoned in the Tower of *London*, and coming to his Trial before the Lords of the Council, Cardinal *Wolsey*, in a virulent Speech, enforced the Articles objected against him; but his Lordship removing the Objections by proving they were the malicious Suggestions of his Enemies, without the least Foundation in Truth, the Cardinal, incensed to see his Arguments so fully answered, arose hastily from the Council Table, committed the Earl, and deferred the further Examination of the Matter, till more direct Proof was produced out of *Ireland*: But the Duke of *Norfolk*, (late Lord Lieutenant) perceiving the Earl's Innocence, and the Cardinal's Bias, interceded with the King for his Enlargement from the Tower, and that he might become his Prisoner, offering to be bound for his Appearance, in all his Lands, and Body for Body; to which the King assenting, he was enlarged from his Confinement, on very considerable Bail, viz. * the Marchioness Dowager of *Dorset*, the Marquess of *Dorset*, the Lords *Fitz-Walter* and *Mountjoy*, *Henry Standish* Bishop of *St. Asaph*, *Richard*, Lord *Grey*, *John*, Lord *Grey*, *Leonard*, Lord *Grey*, *Sir Henry Guilford*, *Sir John Zouch*, and *John*, Abbot of *Val-Royal*, and was honourably entertained by the Duke, and restored to the King's Favour. During his Stay in *England* he lived at *Newington* (the Duke of *Norfolk*'s House) in *Middlesex*, where, (as was alledged) on the 8th of July 1529, he commanded his Daughter *Ellice*, Lady *Shene*, to repair into *Ireland*,

* Hist. of Ireland, p. 215. & Borlace,

p. 101.

† Ibid,

• Cox, p. 216, 217.

‡ Ware's Annals, p. 119.

§ Cox Hist. p. 221.

and in his Name to Will all his Brethren, O Merch, O Country, and all other his Friends, Servants, and Allies, to levy and stir up War against the King's Deputy and Subjects, and particularly the Butlers; and being successful in her Negotiations, proved very unhappy to him. The foresaid Persons making an Insurrection by invading, burning, killing, and robbing the King's Subjects; not desisting from their traitorous Acts, until they were by Force repressed. This being made known to the Council of England, the Cardinal caused his Lordship to be examined before them, and pressed him so deeply with this late Disloyalty, that the Presumption being vehement, (as the Cardinal enforced it) he was recommitted to the Tower; but not long after was again released by the King, restored to his Favour, and before his Departure from England, was one of those Peers, who, on the 30th of July 1530, signed that memorable Letter sent to the Pope concerning the Divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen Catharina.

In August 1530 he arrived in Dublin, with the Lord Deputy Skelington, and being freed from all his Troubles, was met by the Mayor and Citizens (to whom he was very dear) in solemn Procession on the Green of St. Mary's Abby; Thomas Fitz-Simon, the Recorder, congratulating their Arrival, to whom the Lord Deputy Skelington returned this Answer. 'Mr. Mayor and 'Mr. Recorder, you have at length this Nobleman here present, for whom you sore longed whilst he was absent. And after many Storms by him sustained, he hath now, to the Comfort of his Friends, to the Confusion of his Foes, subdued Violence with Patience, Injuries with Sufferance, and Malice with Obedience: And such Butchers as of Hatred thirsted after his Blood, are now taken for outcast Mastives, littered in carrish Blood. How well my Master, the King, hath been of his gracious Inclination affected to the Earl of Kildare (his back Friend being by his just Desert from his Majesty weeded) the Credit wherein this Nobleman at this present abideth, manifestly declareth. Wherefore it resteth that you thank God and the King for his safe Arrival. As for his welcome, Mr. Recorder's courteous Discourse, your great Assemblies, your cheerful Countenances, your willing Meetings, your solemn Processions, do so far shew it, as you minister me Occasion, on his Lordship's behalf, rather to thank you for your Courtesy, than to exhort you to any further Ceremony.'

The O'Toole having preyed and spoiled his Lordship's Tenants in his Absence, he determined to punish them, and to that End was assisted by 200 Archers drawn out of the City Bands *, and accompanied the Deputy the next Year in an Expedition into

* Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. in * Cox, p. 223.
Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 142, 143.

Usher, where taking the Castle of *Kinard*, they destroyed it, and frightened *Hugh O Donel* into a Submission. But after this Enmities arising between his Lordship and the Deputy, and the same increasing to an open Rupture, they reciprocally accused each other, by Messengers and Letters into *England*. And his Lordship thinking it prudent to sollicite his own Affairs went thither himself, in 1533; where soon after his Arrival, being brought to a Trial by the King, he so well acquitted himself, that on the 5th of *July* he was appointed to succeed Sir *William Skeffington* in the Government, as Deputy to *Henry Duke of Richmond*, and returning at *Lammas*, landed in *Dublin*, with great Congratulations of the People; in which Year it was enacted, in Parliament, *That none should be elected Lord Justice of Ireland, but an Englishman born in England, and not in Orders, except by Patent from the King.*

Whilst his Lordship was in *England*, he procured *John Allan* Archbishop of *Dublin* to be removed from the Office of Lord Chancellor, (to which he had been advanced by Cardinal *Wolsey* out of Hatred and Opposition to his Lordship) and *George Cromer* Archbishop of *Armagh* to be substituted in his Room, *July 5, 1532*. And his Lordship having again got the supreme Power, presumed so far on its Continuance, as he little valued the Opposition of his Enemies, which involved him in those Troubles, that proved in the Conclusion, destructive to him, and almost his whole Family: The Act for his Attainder in 24 *Hen. VIII.* sets forth that he suffered *O Neile*, the King's *Irish* Enemy, to invade and destroy the County of *Uriel* (*Louth*) without any Resistance made therein by himself, being the King's Deputy, or any other for him; also his Brother Sir *John* being by his Commandment in Company with the said *O Neile*, to succour and guide, aid and conduct him in that his traiterous Enterprize; and likewise, in his own proper Person, having gathered his Forces, invading the County of *Kilkenny*, burning and destroying the same, rifling and robbing the King's Subjects, and bringing from thence many Preys belonging to the Earl of *Offory* and his Friends, (on account of *James, Lord Butler*, that Earl's eldest Son, having been made High Treasurer of *Ireland*, which he resented) and at the Fair of *Castledermot* carrying Havock among the King's Subjects, which thither were resorted, causing them, in his own Presence, to be spoiled and robbed of their Goods, and divers of them murdered most cruelly and traiterously; and that he might more firmly unite himself to the *Irish*, he married his Daughter *Mary* to *Brian O Conner* of *Offaley*, and another Daughter to *Ferganimus*, that is, *Anonymous O Carrol*, Dynast of *Elye O Carrol*.

And in 1533, at the Persuasion of his Son-in-law, his Lordship entered that Country against the Sons of the deceased *O*

Carroll, who assumed the Right thereof to themselves: and at the Siege of the Castle of *Birr*, occupied by them, was wounded in the Head, so that he was never well after, being thereby deprived of the right Use both of his Limbs and Speech. Their Proceedings caused the Council to send *John Allen*, Master of the Rolls, linked in Enmity against him with the Archbishop, *Thomas Cannon*, Secretary to *Sir William Skeffington*, when Lord Justice, (who thought his Master had been supplanted by the Earl) and *Robert Cowley*, Bailiff of *Dublin*, Servant to the Lady *Margaret*, Countess of *Ormond*, into *England*, who made great Complaints against him; and their Accusation at length prevailing with the King, his Majesty, willing the Reformation of the Land, and the Relief and Comfort of his Subjects, commanded the Earl by his Letters, to hasten to his Presence in *London*, and to leave such a Person Governor of *Ireland* in his Absence, for whose Doings he would be responsible. Whereupon he sent his Lady to *England* to intercede, with her Friends, for procuring a Countermand of his Voyage, and to alledge, that the ill Posture of Affairs in *Ireland* could not permit his Absence. But her Solicitations proving ineffectual, he prepared for his Voyage, and before he went furnished all his Castles, especially *Blinnooth* and *Ley*, with Guns and Ammunition out of the King's Stores, contrary to the King's express Command, imparted to him by *Allen*, Master of the Rolls, in Presence of the Bishop of *Meath* and others. And the Act of Attainder also mentions, that he furnished the wild *Irishmen*, being the King's mortal Enemies, with Arms and Ammunition. Also being ordered by the King to leave a Deputy, for whose Fidelity he would Answer, he made Choice of his Son *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, about twenty-one Years of Age, and of a hot and active Temper. Yet this is recited of his Lordship, that sitting in Council at *Drogheda*, (where he took Shipping) in the hearing of the whole Board, he thus address'd him: 'Son *Thomas*, I doubt not but you know my sovereign Lord the King hath sent for me into *England*, and what shall betide me God knoweth, for I know not. But howsoever it falleth, both you and I know, that I am well stepped in Years; and, as I may shortly die, for that I am mortal; so I must in haste de cease, because I am old. Wherefore in so much as my Winter is well near ended, and the Spring of your Age now buddeth, my Will is, that you behave yourself so wisely in these your green Years, as that to the Comfort of your Friends, you may enjoy the Pleasure of Summer, glean and reap the Fruits of your Harveft, that with Honour you may grow to the catching of that hoary Winter, on which you see me your Father fast pricking. And whereas it pleaseth the King his

Majesty, that upon my Departure hence, I should substitute
 in my room such one, for whose Government I would answer;
 Albeit I know, that your Years are tender, your Wit not set-
 tled, your Judgment not fully rectified, and therefore I
 might be with good Cause reclaimed from putting a naked
 Sword in a young Man's Hand: Yet notwithstanding, for so
 much as I am your Father, and you my Son, I am well as-
 sured to bear that Stroke with you in steering your Ship, as
 that upon any Information, I may command you as your Fa-
 ther, and correct you as my Son, for the wrong handling of
 your Helm.

There be here that sit at this Board, far more sufficient Per-
 sonages for so great Charge, than you are. But what then?
 If I should cast this Burthen on their Shoulders, it might be
 that hereafter they would be so far with Envy carried, as they
 would percase hazard the Loss of one of their own Eyes, to
 be assured that I should be deprived of both mine Eyes. But,
 for so much as the Case toucheth your Skin as near as mine,
 and in one Respect nigher than mine, because (as I said before)
 I rest in the Winter, and you in the Spring of your Years,
 and now I am resolved Day by Day to learn, rather how to
 die in the Fear of God, than to live in the Pomp of the
 World, I think you will not be so brainick, as to stab your-
 self through the Body, only to scarify my Skin with the Point
 of your Blade. Wherefore, my Son, consider, that it is easy
 to raze, and hard to build, and in all your Affairs be schooled
 by this Board, that for Wisdom is able, and for the entire
 Affection it beareth your House, will be found willing to lesson
 you with sound and sage Advice: For albeit in Authority you
 rule them, yet in Council they must rule you. My Son, you
 knew, that my late Maims stifle my Talk; otherwise, I
 would have grated longer on this Matter; for a good Tale
 may be twice told, and a sound Advice (Eftsoones iterated)
 taketh the deeper Impression in the attentive Hearer's Mind.
 But although my Fatherly Affection requireth my Discourse
 to be longer, yet I trust your good Inclination asketh it to be
 shorter; and upon that Assurance, here, in the Presence of
 this honourable Assembly, I deliver you this Sword.' Thus he
 took his last Farewell, with Tears, and having embraced the
 Council, committed them to God, and immediately after em-
 barked.

His Lordship was no sooner gone, but his Enemies, not only
 misconstrued this Speech to his Son; but also misinterpreted his
 Actions; and to give the more Weight to the propensed Treas-
 ons they had laid to his Charge, certified the Council of Eng-
 land, that before his Departure, contrary to the King's expresse
 Command, (declared unto him by the said Master of the Rolls)
 he had conveyed out of the King's Castle of *Dublin* all his Ma-
 jesty's

John's Armour, Artillery, and Munition of War, furnishing his own Castles and Territories therewith, and delivering part thereof to *Irishmen*, the King's mortal Enemies.

The Earl being examined upon this Article, answered, that he had placed the Artillery in his Castles, to defend the Borders of the Pale against the Inroads of the *Irish*; and that if he had intended any Treason, he should not have been so weak as to pursue that Method of fortifying Castles and Fortresses, and yet at the same time expose his naked Person into their Hands, in the Manner he did; but faltering in his Speech, (by reason of the afore-mentioned Wound he had received near *Blirr*) it was imputed by such of the Council as were not his Friends, to proceed from a Sense of Guilt, and not from his Infirmary; whereupon he was committed, until the King's Pleasure was further known. The Earl hereby perceiving, that his Majesty would remove him from the Government; and this being made known to his principal Counsellors in *Ireland*, who, under him, had not only the Governace of his said Son, Servants and People, with the Custody of his Substance and Goods, but also of all his Lands, Manors, Castles and Garisons; and the Enemies of the Family raising a false Rumour and envious Suggestion, that the Earl was beheaded, and that the same Fate was designed for the Lord Thomas and all his Uncles; they counselled the said Lord Ossaly to rebel against the King, as the only Means of his Preservation: And that he might the better prosecute and maintain a War, delivered unto him his Father's Goods, Substance, Manors, Castles and Garisons, together with the King's Ordnance and Artillery. By which access of Power, and being assisted by his Father's Brethren, Kinsmen, Servants and Followers, he inconsiderately, and in direct Opposition to the Advice and earnest Entreaties of some of his Father's ancient and best Friends, viz. James, Earl of Desmond, Edmund, Lord Kerry, Thomas, Lord Kilkullen, James, Lord Slane, his Sister's Husband, and many others, surrendered the Sword and Ensigns of Government to the Lord Chancellor Cromer and the rest of the Council, Jan 11, 1534. *Hollinshead* relates that he made the following Speech to the Council.

'Howsoever injuriously we be handled, and forced to defend ourselves in Arms, when neither our Service, nor our good Meaning towards our Prince's Crown, availeth; yet say not hereafter, but in this open Hostility, which here we profess and proclaim, we have shewed ourselves no Villains nor Churls, but Warriors and Gentlemen. This Sword of Estate is yours, and not mine: I received it with an Oath, and used it to your Benefit: I should stain mine Honour, if I turned the same to your Annoyance: Now have I need of mine own

Sword, which I did not take. As for the common Sword, it fastened me with a pointed Scabbard, but hath indeed a polished Edge, already bathed in the *Geraldine* Blood, and now newly whetted in Hopes of a further Destruction. Therefore save yourselves from us, as from open Enemies: I am hisson of *Henry's* Deputies, I am his Foe: I have more mind to Conquer, than to Govern; to meet him in the Field, than to serve him in Office: If all the Hearts of *England* and *Ireland*, that have Cause thereto would join in this Quarrel (as I hope they will) they shall soon be made sensible (as I trust he shall) of his Tyranny and Cruelty, for which the Age to come, may lawfully score him up among the ancient Tyrants, of most abominable and hateful Memory.

This rash Act he performed in the following Manner. He rode through the City with a strong Company of seven Score Horsemen in Shirts of Mail, distinguished with silken Fringes about their Head-Pieces (on which Account he was generally called *Silken Thomas*) and passing through *Dame's Gate*, went over the Ford of the River to *St. Mary's Abby*, where surrendering up the Sword, he had Defiance to the King and his Ministers; and then breaking out into open Rebellion, forced in the violent Progress thereof, many Nobles and principal People to swear Faith to him, imprisoning such as refused at *Maynooth*; whereat many being terrified, sought their Safety by flying into *England*; but *Alan*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, (ever a most inveterate Enemy to the Earl, and the principal Means of raising these Disturbances) going by Night on board a small Ship lying at *Dame's Gate*, and the Wind being contrary, was put on Shore near *Clontarf*, whence he went to shelter himself till the Wind should serve, at *Artaine*, a neighbouring Village: And the Lord *Thomas* being that Night informed of his Retreat, hastened thither, accompanied with his principal Counsellor *James Delaboide*, his Uncles *Sir John* and *Oliver Fitz-Gerald*, and divers of his Father's Tenants and Servants. On his arriving there before break of Day, he dispatched *John Telling* and *Nicholas Waser* of *Dublin*, Yeomen, into the House, to apprehend and bring the Bishop to him; who, finding him in Bed, dragged him out and led him half naked into the Air, when falling on his Knees, he humbly begged for Mercy and earnestly besought his Life; and whilst he was on his Knees recommending his Soul to God, had his Brains dashed out, *July 28, 1534*: *Stanhurst* and others say, the Lord *Thomas* did not command him to be put to death; but inflamed with Desire of Revenge, turned his Horse aside, saying in *Irish*, (*Bir uam ? Boddeagh*) that is, Away with the Churl, or Take the Churl from me; meaning, as after he declared, the Archbishop should be detained as a

Prisoner. But they misconstruing his Words, murdered the unfortunate Prelate without further delay.

Being too far engaged to return to his Allegiance with any Expectation of Pardon, or Assurance of Safety, he sent *Charles Reynolds*, Archdeacon of *Kells*, to *Pope Paulus III.* and *Dominick Power*, to the Emperor *Charles V.* with Letters craving their Aid towards the Conquest of *Ireland*, which he pretended to hold of them for ever. And in the interim, accompanied with *James* and *John Delaboid*, *Edward Fitz-Gerald*, *Sir Richard Walsh*, and divers other his Servants and Adherents, well armed, and with Banners displayed, committed many Outrages, constraining all Men to give an Oath of Obedience to him, and to take his part against the King and his Heirs: After which, attended with *O'Neill* and the aforesaid Persons, divers *Scots* and many others, he invaded, burned and destroyed the Lands of the Earl of *Offory*, of the Lord *Butler* his Son, and of others in the County of *Kilkenny*, many Persons also losing their Lives: under pretext the said Earl and his Son refused to side with him, who had offered to divide the Kingdom with them; and trusting, by such cruel Persecutions, to constrain them to incline to his Purpose. In *August* he wasted the Suburbs and adjacent Parts of *Dublin*, and laid Siege to the King's Castle; but his Attempts on that and the City were rendered Fruitless, by the vigorous Defence of the Citizens; who, at length, making a desperate Sally, slew 100 of his *Gallowglasses*, and obliged him to fly to the Friery in *Francis Street*; after which, finding a great want of Artillery and Ammunition, he treated with the City on these Articles. That his imprisoned Soldiers should be enlarged. That the City should pay him 1000 l. in Money. And 500 l. more in Wares. That they should furnish him with Ammunition and Artillery, and, That they should intercede with the King for the Pardon of him and his Followers. — These Articles being considered, Answer was returned by the Recorder, to the first, that they would enlarge the Prisoners, if he would deliver their Children, (which he had seiz'd, as they were at School in the Country.) To the 2d and 3d, that his Wars had so impoverished them, that they could spare neither Money nor Wares. To the 4th, That if he intended to submit, he had no need of Ammunition or Artillery; if he did not, that they would not furnish him with Instruments to punish themselves; and that they expected, instead of Artillery to withstand his Prince, he should have requested Parchment to ingross his Pardon. Which last Article they promised to intercede for with the King by Word and Letter. — His Lordship understanding that Succours were coming from *England*, accepted these Terms, and Hostages for Performance being mutually delivered, he rais'd the

Siege; and his Majesty on the first Information of his Proceedings, (which he received from *Francis Herbert*, Alderman of *Dublin*, whom he knighted for his discreet Conduct,) thinking a small Force sufficient to reduce him, sent over *Musgrave* and the two *Hammertons*, Knights, with a handful of Men, who landing at *Howth*, *October 18*, marched towards *Dublin*, when the Lord *Thomas*, with 200 Horse, met them at *Glansary*, and giving them Battle, got the Victory, they and 19 Knights being slain, and the rest carried Captive to *Maynooth*; in which Skirmish being in the Front, he was wounded by one of the *Hammertons*. At this time he held the Castles of *Maynooth*, *Portlester*, *Rotbangan*, *Carlow*, *Ley* and *Athy*, and had furnish'd and mann'd divers Ships, to destroy the King's Deputy and Army, that should arrive or land in *Ireland*; but although *Edward Rooker* a Pirate, and his Captain *James Field* destroyed many of them, yet not being able to prevent their Arrival, the Lord *Thomas*, upon the News thereof, assembled his Army on the Sea-Coast to receive the Deputy and his Forces, many whereof under the leading of Sir *William Brereton*, his Son *John*, and Captain *Salisbury*, they killed on their landing; but Sir *William Skeffington* the Deputy, landing *October 22*, 1534, marched to *Drogheda* to raise the Siege of that Place, then invested; where staying till the 4th of *November*, and finding no Enemy near, (the Lord *Thomas* having withdrawn into *Connaught*, to levy such Forces among the *Irish* as would serve him, either voluntarily or for Hire,) he proclaimed him a Traytor at the high Cross, and returned to *Dublin*; from whence, after some necessary Stay, he proceeded to *Maynooth*, and laid Siege to that Castle on the 15th of *March* following, which was defended by a strong Garrison. In the beginning of the Siege very equal Conditions were offered the besieged, who rejecting them, the great Ordnance was placed against the Walls to batter the Castle, on the North Side towards the Park; but no great harm being done for the Space of a Fortnight, that Trouble was spared by *Christopher Paris*, the Lord *Thomas*'s Foster-Brother and Steward^k, who having the Charge of the Castle chiefly committed to him, and being blinded with Avarice, agreed for a Sum of Money, to deliver the Place to the Deputy; intoxicating the Guards with Liquor on the Night appointed to effect it; so that Ladders being raised against the Walls, the Castle was taken a little before Day, on the 22d of *March*, and all who were found therein put to Death, except a few who were pardoned: Sir *William Brereton* and his Company scaled the Walls, and crying, *St. George, St. George*, he advanced his Standard on the highest Turret of the Castle, notifying to the Deputy, that the Fort was won. This Castle, for its noble Furniture, was accounted one of the richest

Lord Hunter under the Crown of England; and *Peregrine*, seeking for his promised Reward, the Deputy, pretending to recompense him in proportion to the Service, and to make him a Gainer by the Bargain, inquired how his Lord and Master had employed and rewarded him. He, supposing the more he magnified his Lord's Favours, the larger would those of the Deputy prove, omitted not to inform him, even of the least Benefits received; whereupon, his Lordship replied, *And how, Peregrine, would thou find in thy Heart to betray the Castle of so kind a Lord?* gave immediate Orders for the Money to be paid, and then that he should be put to Death. The Lord *Thomas* (as was said before) being in Command, hastened to relieve the Siege, with *O'Connor* and an Army of 7000 Men, but hearing in his March that the Castle was taken, his Soldiers began daily to desert him and return home; however, continuing his Journey, the Deputy met him near the *Now*, where discharging two or three of his great Artillery upon him, many of his Men were slain, and 140 taken Prisoners, at which the rest being terrified, betook themselves to Flight, and being pursued by the Deputy's Forces, divers of them also fell; and soon after, *Rathangan* and his other Castles were surrendered to the Deputy.

His Lordship's Circumstances being rendered desperate, he was obliged to stulk in the Day time, and at Night to get in Preys to support his dwindling Party; but after some time spent in this melancholy Situation, *Burnell of Ballgriffin*, Doctor *Travers* and others his Adherents being taken and executed, he was admitted, after a Skirmish with Sir *William Brereton*, to a Parley with *Leonard*, Lord *Grey*, who had proceeded against him to the Bounds of *Monaster*: To him he acknowledged his Crime, and implored his Endeavours to procure a Pardon from his offended Sovereign. There are some who assert, ^a that *Grey* promised him a Pardon absolutely, which was more than he had a Commission for, and therefore no regard was had to it; ^o but, however that be, he delivered himself into his Hands, as did his five Uncles, Sir *James*, *Oliver*, *Richard*, Sir *John*, and *Walter*, (though some say they were sent after him) and being brought to *Dublin*, were all about *Autumn* sent Captives into *England*; yet with Letters in their Favour from the Deputy and Council to the King, residing then at *Windsor*. It is related, that three of them, viz. Sir *James*, *Richard*, and *Walter*, strenuously dissuaded their Nephew from this Rebellion, and gave him sound Advice, although in the Progress of it, they joined him; whereby they entertained Hopes of receiving a favourable Sentence, until they understood that the Name of the Ship, in which they were then sailing to *England*, was the *Cow*; which they took

¹ Cox, p. 240.
^o Ibid.

^a Cox, p. 242.
^o Ibid.

for an ill-Omen, on Account of an old Prophecy, touching, that when five Sons of a certain Earl should be carried into England, in the Belly of a Cow, none of them should return. It is related, that as his Lordship was going to deliver the Letters beforementioned, they were intercepted by the King's Ministers, and he, with his Uncles, sent to the Tower.

Having an offended and exasperated Prince for their Judge; and a Cause by no Means justifiable, or, in their present Circumstances, capable of Extenuation; they were all six condemned to suffer the Punishment of Traytors, and were accordingly executed at Tyburn, on the 3d (but rather the 2d, as by Inquisition taken after their Deaths) of February, 1535-6, being hanged up, cut down before they were dead, and quartered. And the old unhappy Earl, a wise and prudent Man, valiant without Rashness, and politick without Treachery; such an Oppressor of Rebels, that they dared not to annoy any Subject; whereby he heaped no small Revenues to the Crown; guarded with Security the Pale; continued the Honour of his House, and purchased Envy to his Person. A Man of great Hospitality and Devotion; and endowed with this singular Quality, of sifting every Report to the Bottom, before he gave any Credit either to it or the Author. Oppressed with Grief, on the News of his Son's and Brothers Inconsiderateness, he died before them in the Tower, December 12, 1534, where he was buried; and the following Inscription was found on a Chest, under the Earth, in the Chapel there, when a Grave was dug to bury the Corpse of *Ralph Hopton*, Servant to the Earl of *Oxford*, and Son to Sir *Owen Hopton*, Lieutenant of the Tower, in 1580.

Here lieth the Corpes of the *L. Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earle of *Kyldare*, who deceased the 12th of December, in the Year of our Lord a M cccc xxx iiii. on whose Sole Jesu have Mercey,

In the Parliament begun at *Dublin*, the 1st of May, 28 Hen. VIII. 1536, an Act was passed for the Attainder of the Earl and others, whereby it was enacted, that the said *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earl of *Kyldare*, late deceased, from the 8th Day of July, 20 Hen. VIII. be deemed, reputed, convicted, adjudged and attainted Traytor of High Treason, and that he and his Heirs shall lose and forfeit the Title, Stile, and Name of Earl of *Kyldare*, and also forfeit to the King, and his Heirs for ever, all Honours, Castles, Manors, Lordships, Lects, Franchises, Hundreds, Liberties, Privileges, Advowsons, Nominati-

the Foundation, Preferment, Patronage, Knight-Peer, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Reverfions, Remainders, Annuities, Penfions, Offices, and all other Hereditaments and Profits whatsoever, whereof he by himfelf, or jointly with any other, or any others, to his Ufe and Behoof, were feized the faid 8th Day of July, or any Time after, &c. And in like Manner his Son *Thomas*, his Brothers, *Sir John*, and *Oliver*, *James*, Son and Heir of *Sir Walter Delabude*, of *Moylara*, with many others, were attainted; and forfeited all the Manors and Hereditaments, whereof they were feized July 25, 16 Hen. VIII. or any Time after.

James Lord Butler, (after Earl of *Ormond*) on the Surrender of the *Fitz-Geralds*, marched to *Glennell*, to extinguish the Remainder of the Rebellion, and from thence over a great Part of *Munfter*, when all People submitting, Peace and Quiet was reftored to the whole Country.

The Earl married, to his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Lord Zouche* of *Cathoune*, a Woman of rare Probity of Mind, and every Way commendable; and by her, who died fuddenly at *Lucan*, to the great Grief of her Lord, on October 6, 1517, (and was buried with great Solemnity near his Mother, in the Monastery of *Friers Observants*, at *Kilcullen*) he had Issue *Thomas*, the tenth Earl of *Kildare*, who fuffered with his Uncles; alfo four Daughters, viz.

1. Lady *Catharine*, married to *Jenico*, Viscount *Gormanston*, to whom fhe was first Wife, and by him, who died October 14, 1570, was Mother of *Christopher*, his Succelfor in that Title, and of feveral Daughters, whereof *Catharine* was the Wife of *Thomas*, Lord *Slane*.

2. Lady *Alice*, married to *James Lord Slane*, who having no Issue by her, was fucceeded by *Thomas Fleming* of *Stephen's-Town*, Son and Heir of *James Fleming*, Son and Heir of *Sir George Fleming*, of *Stephen's-Town*, Knight; which *Thomas* marrying *Catharine*, Daughter of Lord *Gormanston*, as aforefaid, and dying November 9, 1597, had only two Daughters; *Eleanor*, married to the next Heir Male of her own Family, *William Fleming*, who was the feventeenth Lord of *Slane*, and Father by her of *Christopher*, the eighteenth Lord.

3. Lady *Mary*, married to *Brian O Connor* of *Offaley*, and had Issue three Daughters.

4. Lady ———, to *O Carrol*, Prince of *Elye O Carrol*.

Thomas, the only Son, and tenth Earl of *Kildare*, who fuffered with his Uncles, was born in *England*, Anno 1513. He was of a tall Stature, comely Proportion, and an amiable Countenance; of a flexible and kind Nature; endowed with many Accomplifhments and good Qualities; and had it not been for the aforefaid unfortunate Step, would have proved a worthy Branch of this noble Family.—He is faid by *Stainburft*, in

his Chronicle of Ireland, (against the Authority of other Writers) never to have borne the Title of *Kildare*; but notwithstanding that Assertion, he must have been so, by surviving his Father before he was attainted.

He married *Frances*, second and youngest Daughter of Sir *Andrian Fortescue*, Knt. by his first Wife *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Stonor*, of *Stonor* in *Oxfordshire*, by *Anne* his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *John Nevill*, Marquis *Montacute*, and *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Ingoldstrey*, Esq; But his Lordship having no Issue, the Earl his Father married to his second Wife, in 1519, the Lady *Elizabeth Grey*, fourth Daughter of *Thomas* Marquis of *Dorset*, by *Cicely* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William Bonville*, Lord *Bonville* and *Harrington*; and by her had two Sons and three Daughters, viz.

1. *Gerald*, who being at length restored to the Honour, was the eleventh Earl of *Kildare*.

2. *Edward*, of whom Mention will be made hereafter.

Lady *Margaret*, eldest Daughter, was deaf and dumb, and died unmarried.

Lady *Elizabeth*, 2d Daughter, was the third and last Wife of *Edward* Lord *Glin*, created Earl of *Lincshy* who leaving her a Widow, without Issue, January 16, 1584-5, he erected to his Memory a Monument on the East Side of *St. George's Chapel*, at *Windser*; and on her Ladyship was composed this following Sonnet, by the Earl of *Surry*.

From *Tasene* came my Ladies worthie Race,
Faire *Florence* was sometime his ancient Seat;
The *Western Ile*, whose pleasant Shore doth face
Wild *Camber's* Cliffs, did give him livelie Heat,
Fostered she was with Milke of *Irish* Brest,
Hir Sire an Earle, his Dame of Prince's Bloud,
From tender Yeares in *Britaine* she dooth rest
With King's Child, where she tastes costlie Food:
Hunsdon did first present him to mine Eine,
Bright is his Hew, and *Geraldine* she hight,
Hampton me taught to wish his first for mine;
And *Windser*, alas, dooth chase me from his Sight,
Hir Beautie of Kind, his Vertues from above,
Happie is he that can obtaine his Love.

To Lady *Cicely*, the youngest Daughter, King *Hen. VIII.* in his Letters to the Lord Deputy *St. Leger*, July 5, 1544, makes this Mention, 'And whereas the Lady *Sycile*, Daughter to the late Earl of *Kildare*, hath certain Plate in her Hands, late belonging to her said Father; we are contented and pleased that she shall enjoy the same to her own Use, as of our free Gift.'

The

The Earl had also a natural Daughter *Catherine*, married first to *James O'Reilly*, Prince of his Sept; and Secondly to *Richard St. Laurence*, Lord of *Howth*, who had no Issue by her; but by *O'Reilly*, she had a Daughter married to *Henry*, Son of *John Burnell*, of *Castlemock* near *Dublin*, by his Wife *Catherine*, Daughter of *Thomas*, natural Son of *Christopher Barnewall* of *Crickstown* in *Meath*.

Gerald, the eldest Son, born *February 25, 1595*, being at the Time of his Brother's Execution about ten Years of Age, was by the Care and Sedulity of his Nurse, (who then attended him lying sick at *Dangare*, in the County of *Kildare*, of the Small-pox) conveyed into the Custody of *Thomas Leverius*, Foster-Brother to his Father, and then his own Tutor (afterwards Bishop of *Kildare*) who diligently and tenderly conveyed him to his Sister's, the Lady *Mary O'Connor*, in *Offaly*, where he remained till he was perfectly recovered, and then (after some Removes) was privately carried into *MacCarthy Reagh's* Country in *Munster* to his Aunt *Eleanor*, then the Widow of *Donal MacCarthy Reagh*, a Lady of great Virtue and Piety, Liberality and Magnanimity of Spirit, who being solicited to marry with *O'Donel*, Lord of *Tyrconnel*, and considering the Distress of her young innocent Nephew, would not incline to his Request and consent to be his Wife, but that he should safely protect and preserve her Nephew; which being agreed to, she took him with her into the County of *Donegal*, and into the Territory of the said *O'Donel*, Lord of *Tyrconnel*, where he found kind Reception for about a Year; but the King being very averse to his whole Family, and offering large Sums of Money for his Apprehension, which some of that County, and her Husband, amongst the rest, were willing to embrace; his Aunt, a wary and prudent Lady, having Notice of their Intentions, sent him with his Tutor and *Robert Walsh*, sometime his Father's Servant, in a disguised Manner, and in an open Boat to *Dumbarston* in *Scotland*, whence he was transported into *France*: And there his Tutor having Reason to misdoubt the Sincerity of the *French*, (Sir *John Wallop*, the *English* Ambassador, demanding him in his Master's Name, in Pursuance of the new League made between the two Kings, wherein it was stipulated, that the Subjects of either Kingdom should not be protected or kept, if demanded) removed him secretly into *Flanders*, where he had no sooner conveyed him, but one *James Sherlock* (an *Irishman*) Servant to the Ambassador *Wallop*, sent as a Spy to watch their Motions, arrived there: Upon which, *Leverius* waited on the Governor to desire his Protection from *Sherlock's* villanous Intentions, to betray the innocent Child, in that Place of Refuge: Whereupon the Governor sent for the Man, had him examined, and finding him unable to make any warrantable Defence, imprisoned him, till the generous Youth interceded for his Enlargement.

ment. Thence they travelled to *Brussels*, where the Emperor kept his Court, and there again he was demanded by the *English* Ambassador; but the Emperor answered, that he had nothing to do with him, and, for ought he knew, he intended to make but a short Stay in his Country, and sent him to the Bishop of *Liège*, allowing him, for his Support, a Pension of one hundred Crowns a Month. The Bishop gave him an honourable Entertainment, and placed him in an Abbey of Monks for the greater Safety of his Person; whence, after half a Year's Stay, Cardinal *Reginald Pole*, his Kinsman by his Mother, being advertised where he was, sent for him to *Rome*, received him very kindly, and gave him an Education becoming his Quality, by placing him first, under the Care of the Bishop of *Verona*, and the Cardinal of *Mantua*, and after, with the Duke of *Mantua* (*Leverous* also being admitted, thro' the Cardinal's Procurement, a Member of the *English* House in *Rome*, called *St. Thomas* his Hospital.) — After about eighteen Month's Continuance with the Bishop, he was sent for by the Cardinal to *Rome* (at which Time the Duke of *Mantua* gave him an annual Pension of three hundred Crowns) in whose House after he had continued for about three Years, under the Tuition of the best Instructors, he travelled, with the Cardinal's Approbation, to *Naples*, where becoming acquainted with the Knights of *Rhodes*, he accompanied them to *Malta*; and thence to *Tripoli*, (a Fort then belonging to that Order on the Coast of *Barbary*) where he abode six Weeks with *Mountbriſen* the Governor, serving vallantly against the *Turks*; and returned with a rich Booty, first to *Malta*, and then to *Rome*, after being absent not quite a Year. The Cardinal, highly satisfied with his Valour and Success, augmented his Pension of three hundred Crowns, to three hundred Pounds; and shortly after preferred him to the Service of *Cosmo*, Duke of *Florence*, who made him Master of his Horse, with the yearly Pension of three hundred Ducats, on the same Terms the other Pensions were granted, viz. during Life, or until he was restored to his Honour and Estate. He continued in his Service three Years, and in that Time took a Tour to *Rome*; when accompanying one Day the Pope's Nephew, Cardinal *Farnese*, to hunt the Stag, he accidentally, in the Chace, fell into a very deep Pit; but in the Fall forsaking his Horse not far from the Bottom, caught hold of some Roots, by which he hung, 'till, quite tired with the Pain, he was forced to quit his Hold, and falling upon his Horse (dead in the Pit) stood there, up to the Ancles in Water, about the Space of three Hours. When the Chace was ended, his Hound missing his Master, and finding the Scent of his Track, pursued it to the Pit, where he stood howling over him, until the Cardinal perceiving the Dog, hastened to his Relief, and sending to a neighbouring Village for Ropes and other Necessaries, caused one of the Company to be let down in a Basket, by which

which he was rescued from the Pit, and preserved most providentially from Destruction. He remained abroad until he heard of King *Henry VIII.*'s Death, and then came to *London*, in Company with some foreign Ambassadors, and his Friend and Preserver *Faber Lucarous*: Being at a Ball, or Masque, in King *Edward's* Court, and one of the comeliest young Men of that Age, he was fallen in Love with by *Mabel* Daughter of Sir *Anthony Brown*, Knight of the Garter; and marrying her, was by Means thereof, received into Favour by King *Edward VI.* who in 1552, honoured him with Knighthood, and by Letters Patent dated at *Westminster*, April 25 that Year, restored him to the Lordships and Manors of *Maynooth, Portlough, Maylagh, Rathangan, Kilkea, &c.* But when Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, and Cardinal *Pale* returned to *England*, by his Intercession, he was restored by her to the Titles of Earl of *Kildare* and Baron of *Offaley*, by Letters Patent, dated at her Manor of *St. James's*, May 13, 1554, with the Creation Fee of twenty Pounds yearly, to be received by him and his Heirs Male for ever, out of the Customs of the Port of *Dublin*, at the Feasts of *St. Michael* and *Easter*, by equal Portions: The Preamble thereto is as follows.

*Maria, D. G. Angliæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regina, Fidei Defensor, Archiepiscopis, &c. Salutem. Regaliæ Dignitatis Fastigium felicibus Auspiciis nedum Insigniri sed augeri confidimus, dum inter Personas discretas et strenuas Honorum Culmina dispensamus: Credimus namque nostram Coronam Regiam tanto pluribus innitire Gemmis, et pretiosis coruscare Lapidibus, quanto Viris Virtuosis, præsertim Nobilibus, Consilio perpollentibus, in partem Sollicitudinis Regiæ ad Fasces Honorum evocatis, ad Directionem Boni Publici suffulti simus. Considerantes itaque Generis Nobilitatem, et præcipue Nobis in Sanguine Propinquitatem preclarissimi Viri Amantissimi Consanguinei nostri *Geraldus Fitz-Geralde*, qui, nullis cedens Laboribus, se Nobis obsequiosum semper Exhibuerit. Volentesque proinde eundem *Geraldum Fitz-Geralde*, condignis Honoribus et Regalibus Præmiis ornare, ampliare et sublimare, de Gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa Scientia et mero motu nostris, ipsum *Geraldum Fitz-Geralde* in Comitem *Kildariæ*, et Baronem de *Ophalye* ereximus, perfecimus et creavimus, et per Præsentes erigimus, perficimus et creavimus, &c. Habendum et tenendum Nomen, Statum, Stylum, Titulum, Honorem et Dignitatem Comitis *Kildariæ*, et Baronis *Ophalye* prædictæ, cum omnibus et singulis Præeminentiis, &c. præfato *Geraldo Fitz-Geralde*, et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo exeuntibus, in perpetuum. Et ulterius Concedimus, quod idem Comes et Hæres sui Masculi prædicti habeant, teneant, gaudeant et possideant, tam in omnibus et singulis Parliamentis nostris, quam in omnibus et singulis aliis Locis quibuscunque, talis et hujusmodi Præeminentias, Dignitatem, Statum, Honorem*

[illegible]

To which were Witnesses, *Stephen, Bishop of Winchester*, Lord High Chancellor of England; *William, Marquis of Winchester*, Lord High Treasurer of England; *Henry, Earl of Arundel*, Lord Steward of the Household; *John, Earl of Oxford*, Great Chamberlain of England; *Edward, Earl of Derby*; *Henry, Earl of Rutland*; *Henry, Earl of Suffolk*; *Francis, Earl of Huntingdon*; *William, Earl of Pembroke*; *John Gage, Knight of the Garter*, and Chamberlain of the Household; *Edward, Lord Clynton*; *William, Lord Windsor*; *William, Lord Paget of Brudenell*; *Robert Rothebyer, Knight*, Comptroller of the Household; *John Bourne, Knight*, one of the principal Secretaries of State; and *Henry Jerningham, Knight*, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household.

Also, by Letters Patent dated the First of *May*, the 1st and 2d of *Phil.* and *Mary*, his Lordship obtained a Grant of all such Honours, Castles, Manors, Lordships, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Advowsons and other Hereditaments whatsoever within the Realm of *Ireland*, which came, or ought to have come to the Possession of the Kings *Henry VIII.* and *Edward VI.* or unto either of them, or to the said Queen, by the Attainder of his Father. Whereupon returning to *Ireland* in *November* 1554, he was received with great Applause and Congratulations of the People; and in the Parliament held at *Dublin*, on *June* 2, in 3d and 4th of *Phil.* and *Mary*, An Act passed, whereby the King and Queen, and the Heirs and Successors of the Queen, were intitled to the Countries of *Leix*, *Slewmargin*, *Ferry*, *Glinmalir* and *Offaly*, and for making the same Countries, *Bhirs Ground*, wherein the new Fort in *Leix* was called *Mary-Town*, and the new Fort of *Offaly*, *Philip's-town*, and the said Countries called the King's and Queen's Counties; it was provided, that ' That Act or any Thing therein contained, should not in any ways be prejudicial nor hurtful to any Letters Patents, made and granted to *Gerald Earl of Kildare*, and to his Heirs by the said Queen, or by her Brother King *Edw. VI.* of any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Preheminences, Dignities, Privileges, Jurisdictions and other Hereditaments whatsoever; but that he and his Heirs should and might enjoy and hold the same, according to the Tenor and Effect of the said several Letters Patents, as if that Act had not been made.

Further, their Majesties by Patent under the great Seal of England, dated at Westminster October 28, in 4th and 5th of their Majesty, granted to his Lordship and ~~Wife~~ his Wife, their Reversion and Reversions of the Site, and Demises of the late Priory

Priory of St. John in the County of Down, the Priory of St. John in the County of Down, the Priory of St. John in the County of Down; their Reverend of the Priory of St. John in the County of Down, the Priory of St. John in the County of Down, the Priory of St. John in the County of Down; one Carrucage of Land called a Ballibee in the Town of Ballibee; the like Quantity of Land in Ballibee and in several other Denominations; Lands in the two Towns of Ballibee and Ballibee, Madams, Ballibee, and other Places; three Carrucages in the three Towns of Ballibee; the late House of Monks in Down; the dissolved Priory or Monastery of Canons of St. John; the dissolved Priory of St. John, and Town of Down; the Monastery of St. John, the House of St. John, and the Monastery of St. Patrick's in Down; with divers Appurtenances thereto belonging; the Water called Lough Beg, issuing from the River of Strangford, in which Gallies, or Ships of ten Tuns Burden may have their Passage, even to the Port of Strangford, where Salmon and other Fishes were caught; with other Hereditaments in the County of Down and in Clontarf; divers Messuages, Lands, Chief Rents, &c. in the Manors of Marrehan-Barret, Ballybeg, Clatterstown, Glenties, Monaghan, Downstown, Crockstown, Platten, Ballybeg, Pendergh, and Ballibee in the County of Meath, with the Water-Mill of Clatterstown, &c. the Reversion of the Lands and Tenements of Ballymillan and Fertullagh, the entire Manory of Rathfriland, and many other Lands, &c. in the Counties of Wexford, Dublin, Kildare, Louth, and Meath; with the entire reserved yearly Rents on the Premises, amounting to the Sum of a hundred and ninety-eight Pounds nine Shillings and nine Pence per Annum; and all Kind of Appurtenances, taken or known to be parcel of the said Demesnes, Manors, Castles, Monasteries, &c. To hold, with all their Privileges whatsoever, to the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Mabel his Wife, and the Heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten, of the Queen in Capite, by the Service of one Knight's Fee, for all Rents, Services, &c. to their Majesties. And this Grant was exemplified under the Great Seal of Ireland, April 24, 1627, 3d Car. I.

And their Majesties being given to understand, that there had been no Office or Offices, nor other Inquisition as yet made, nor made of some of the Manors, Lands and other Hereditaments, to which he was intitled, after the Death of the said late Earl of Kildare, according to the due Order and Course of the Laws and Statutes of Ireland; by Reason whereof, some Question or Doubt did, or might, grow upon the Validity and Force of the said Letters Patents, and whether, by Virtue of the same, he might have and possess the Premises to him granted by Force of the said Patents; also their Majesties to take away the said Scruple and Doubt, and that the Earl should have and enjoy, according to the Tenor and Meaning of their said Letters

Plants, all the Possessions and Hereditaments, as well within the Shire Ground as elsewhere within the Realm of Ireland, wherof his said late Father was seized by good and lawful Descent from his Ancestors, or by any other sufficient Conveyance in the Law, of any Estate of Inheritance, and which ought to have come to the Hands and Possession of the Kings *Henry*, and *Edward*, or into the Queen's, by Force of the said Attainder: Authorized *Thomas*, Earl of *Suffex*, the Lord Deputy, *Hugh*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, Chancellor, *Sir Henry Sidney*, Vice-Treasurer, *Sir John Almyne*, Knight, *James Bore*, Esq; Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *John Plunket*, Esq; their Majesty's Council, *Walter Rindiffe*, Esq; second Justice of the Common Pleas, *Richard Fingler*, Esq; Serjeant at Law, *Barnaby Scurlock*, Esq; Attorney General, and *James Dowdal*, Esq; Solicitor General, or any three of them, wherof the Lord Deputy, Chancellor and Chief Baron to be always two; to take Order that, immediately upon the Receipt of that Commission, they caused to be awarded and directed several Writs of Commissions to inquire, by all Ways and Means, and by Oath of twelve Men, as well within the Irish Countries not Shire Ground, as within the Shire Ground of Ireland, what Honours, Manors, &c. the said late Earl of *Kildare*, or any other to his Use had or was seized of, at any Time during his Life, and which came or ought to have come to the Crown by his Attainder, &c. to make a Return thereof into the Chancery of Ireland, and a Transcript of all the said Offices and Inquisitions under the Great Seal into the Chancery of England, that their Majesties might thereupon take such further Order, for the Assurance of the said Premises unto his Lordship, according to the Form of the said Letters Patents. Except nevertheless, and always reserved, such of the said Manors, Lands and Hereditaments, which by the Kings *Henry*, and *Edward*, were given, sold or exchanged to any Person or Persons, at any Time since the said Attainder.

Pursuant to this Commission, Inquiry was made in the Shires of *Meath*, *Westmeath*, *Dublin*, the City of *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *Carlow*, the King's and Queen's Counties; and by the Inquisitions taken, divers Lordships, Manors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments were found to have been the Inheritance of *Gerald*, late Earl of *Kildare*, at the time of his Death, and which, by his Attainder, ought to have come to the Hands of King *Hen. VIII.* Whereupon, his Lordship made his humble Petition to Queen *Elizabeth*, to be restored to the said Premises, who, taking his Request into Consideration, wrote to *Sir Henry Sidney* her Deputy, from the Manor of *Ryegate*, August 30, 1568, expressing her Sense of his Lordship's Merits and Services in the following Terms,

We therefore in Consideration of our said Cousin, *Gerald*, now Earl of *Kildare*, his good and faithful Service to us heretofore

and to his further calling for restoring of the same; are pleased to restore to our said Cousin and his Heirs, the said Lordships, Manors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, which have been the Inheritance of his said Father, in Use or Possession and Reversion of the same. Wherefore, we will and require you our Deputy, to cause our Letters Patents to be made to the said *Gerald, Earl of Kildare* and his Heirs, of all the said Lordships, Castles, Manors, Advowsons of Churches, &c. saving always such Right as any Persons have to such Parcels thereof, as before the Date of these Presents, have been given by our Father of famous Memory, our dear Brother King *Edward VI.* our Sifters Queen *Mary*, King *Philip* and Queen *Mary*, or us, to any Person or Persons, which we mean to be preserved and saved to the said Person; except also the Manor of *Tetraghan* in the County of *Meath*, the Parsonage and the Vicarage of the *Nerraghs* in the County of *Kildare*, and the Advowson of the same, whereunto we are otherwise entitled more effectually than by the said Earl's Right. And for that it is supposed by some, that the Manor of *Dippes*, the Manor of *Soy*, the Manor of *Old Rosse*, and the rest of the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, with their Rights, Members and Appurtenances in the County of *Wexford*, did not appertain to the said late Earl, but are of our proper Inheritance, accrued to our said Father by other Title; our Pleasure therefore is, that you, our Deputy and Council, examine the Truth thereof, and finding that the said Manors, &c. or any part of the same, did not belong to the said late Earl, we will that they shall be expressly excepted in the said Letters Patents. The said Earl and his Heirs to hold of us, our Heirs and Successors, all the said Hereditaments in Capite, by two Knights Fees.

His Lordship was present in the Parliament held at *Dublin*, by *Thomas, Earl of Suffex*, January 12, 1559-60, 2d *Elix.* and on the 23d of *February*, 1568-9, 11 *Elix.* with his Brother and Sisters, were all restored in Blood, and the Statute of Attainder against them of 28 *Henry VIII.* Repealed in Parliament then held at *Dublin*, which recites, That the Suppliant being an Infant and put in Fear, travelled in the Countries of strange and foreign Potentates, contrary to his natural Inclinations, till he was called home by the Clemency of King *Edw. VI.* who not only made him his Servant and received him to his Favour, but also most bountifully restored him to the greatest Part and Portion of the Lands belonging to his late Father; and after, your Grace's Sister Queen *Mary*, did give your Suppliant the Name and Title of Honour of *Earl of Kildare*, with the same Preheminences, Place and Degree that any of his Ancestors, Earls, had and held the same, together with all the Lands belonging to the late Earl, other than such as were

' were given away and granted by your noble Father and Brother;
 ' and of late your Highness, of your princely Motion,
 ' have restored your Suppliant to a Portion of his Living, which
 ' hitherto was thought to hang in some Doubt: And forasmuch
 ' as your Suppliant is not only restored to the State of Earl,
 ' but also considered with living for the better Maintenance of
 ' the same, yet finds in himself a great Defect, for that he is
 ' not restored to his Blood; he most humbly beseeches your
 ' Majesty, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by your
 ' Highness, with the Assent, &c. That your said Subjects and
 ' Suppliants, the said now Earl, his Brother and Sisters, and
 ' his and their Heirs, from henceforth shall be, and by Authority
 ' of this Act, are restored to his and their ancient Blood
 ' and Lynage, &c. in such Manner and Sort, as though the
 ' said Attainder, or Attainders, Corruption of Blood, or any
 ' other Impediment to the contrary, had never been in Law,
 ' Statute, &c. whatsoever to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.'

By which Act, and the aforesaid Letters Patents, the Honour
 and a great Part of the Estate remain in his Posterity to this
 Day, and make the Words of *Cambranis* justly applicable in
 this Place, who saith: Hoc est hujus Generis Omen & hæc
 Conditio; Semper in armata Militiâ chari, semper primi, semper
 Rebus in Martis ausu nobili præstantissimi: Cessante verò
 Necessitatis Articulo, statim exosi, statim ultimi, statim ad Im-
 livora depreffi. Veruntamen tantæ Generositatis Sylvam Livor
 ad plenum extirpare non potuit. Unde ut usque in hodie-
 rum gens hæc novis Plantularum Succrementis vires in Insula
 non modicas habet. Qui sunt, qui penetrant Hostium Penetra-
 dia? *Geraldine*. Qui sunt, qui Patriam conservant? *Geraldine*.
 Qui sunt, qui Hostes formidant? *Geraldine*. Qui sunt, quos
 Livor detrahit? *Geraldine*. Si Principem tantæ strenuitatis
 merita dignè pensantem reperissent, quam tranquillum, quam
 pacificum olim *Hibernia* statum reddidissent? Sed Horum sine
 causa semper est suspecta strenuitas.

The Earl having received so many and great Favours from
 the Crown of *England*, proved himself a grateful and obedi-
 ent Subject, by many Services he performed to the Crown
 and his native Country. In the Reign of King *Edward VI.*
 he was pitched upon, and directed by the Privy Council to
 prosecute *Phelim Roe*, then in Rebellion; and April 23, 1554,
 1st and 2d of *Phil.* and *Mary*, a Commission was directed to him
 and others, to inquire within the Counties of *Kildare* and *Car-*
low, concerning all Murders, Homicides, and other Offences.
 In the same Year, with the Baron of *Delvin*, at the Request of
John (Deulemogh) O Neile, the Earl of *Tirera's* Son, he went
 into the North against *Phelim Roe O Neile*, the said *John's*
Enemy; but although they drove great Preys, and ravaged the
 Country,

Country, yet they received no small Loss, 30 of their Men being slain. On the 31st of May, 1553, he was joined in Commission for the preserving of the Peace, with *Henry*, Archbishop of Dublin, *George*, Archbishop of Armagh, *Richard* Lord *Howth*, *Sir William Fitz-William*, *Sir Henry Sidney*, *Sir Gerald Blythe*, and others; also, July 3 following, was in another Commission with *Sir Thomas Gyles*, Lord Chancellor, and others, for the Government of the Counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, in the Absence of the Lord Deputy. Likewise June 14, 1556, was by Commission appointed sole Governor of *Armagh*, and *Shillelogh*, and to do all Things therein according to the Order of Martial Law. In 1557, he accompanied the Lord-Lieutenant in his Expedition into the North, against *James Mac Donnell the Scot*; and in 1561, being intrusted solely to conduct the Great *O Neile* to Queen *Elizabeth*, did on the 4th of January that Year, arrive with him safe at the English Court; from whence returning, he was on the 13th of April, 1563, joined in Commission with the Lord *Bullinglase*, and others, for the Government of the County of Kildare; and on the 17th of that Month appointed by Patent, with *Hugh* Archbishop of Dublin, Commissioners in the Counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Louth, Westmeath, Carlow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, the King's and Queen's Counties, and in the Marches and Confiners thereof, to cause Peace to be observed during the Absence of the Lord-Lieutenant in the North, on his Expedition against *O Neile*; to make and oversee the Mustres and Arrays of the Inhabitants, as Occasion required; to assess them according to the Quantity of their Lands and Goods, for the funding of Horses and Arms, Hobellers, Horsemen, and Footmen; to cense the Men in every Barony, and to put them into Service in such Places as they should think most expedient; to amerce and imprison the Negligent and Refractory, and to do all other Things necessary for the good Government of the said Counties: They were also appointed Commissioners to treat with, and grant safe Conduct to any Rebels, Enemies, or Invaders of the said Counties; to resist and invade with Fire and Sword all Disturbers of the Peace; and in Case of such Invasion, and a Necessity of raising the Subjects for the Defence of the Country, the Earl was appointed Captain General, to array, conduct, and govern the People so assembled in an Army. On the 6th of October, 1564, 6 Eliz. his Lordship was commissioned with *Adam*, Archbishop of Armagh, *Hugh*, Archbishop of Dublin, *Thomas*, Earl of Ormond, *Gerard*, Earl of Desmond, *Hugh*, Bishop of Meath, *Robert*, Bishop of Kildare, *Thomas*, Bishop of Leighlin, and others, to inquire, from Time to Time, during the Queen's Pleasure, of all Offences and Misdemeanors against several Acts of Parliament; of all and singular Heretical Opinions, Seditions, Books, Con-

tempts,

tempt, Conspiracies, false Rumours, slanderous Words, and Misbehaviour against the Queen, the Laws and Statutes, or the quiet Government of *Ireland*; and of the Coadjutors and Abettors of such Offences; to inquire into and determine all Enormities, Disturbances, and Misbehaviours done, or to be done, in any Church or Chapel, or against any Divine Service, or the Ministers of the same; to correct and reform all who should obstinately absent themselves from Church; to visit, reform, and redress all Errors, Heresies, Schisms, Abuses, Contempts, Offences, and Enormities, Spiritual or Ecclesiastical, whatsoever, by Censures Ecclesiastical, Deprivations, or otherwise; to the Pleasure of God, Increase of Virtue, and the Preservation of the Peace and Unity of the Realm; to inquire after, and search out all masterless Men, Quarrellers, Vagrants, and suspected Persons, and of all Assaults; and summarily to hear, and finally to determine, according to Law, all Complaints of those, who, in respect of Religion or for lawful Matrimony contracted, were injuriously deprived or spoiled of their Lands, Goods, or Offices, and to restore them with all convenient Speed; to call before them all Offenders, or suspected Persons in the Premises, and to award such Punishment by Fine, Imprisonment, or otherwise, as they should think meet. In 1565 his Lordship was authorized to *Strains* the Rebels at his Discretion; whereupon he disposed himself to serve and support the Government (in Conjunction with the Lord Deputy *Arnold*) and so effectually prosecuted the Enemies of it, that he frequently presented to the Deputy, Numbers of the principal Outlaw's Heads. In *September*, 1566, he accompanied Sir *Henry Sidney*, Lord Deputy, in his Expedition into the Province of *Ulster*, where many Castles were recovered and restored to their right Owners (from whom they had been taken by the grand Traytor *O Neile*) a Country of eighty Miles in Length, and forty-eight in Breadth, recovered to the Queen; and *O Neile* himself quite depressed, and reduced to so low a Condition, that he once had resolved to come with a Halter about his Neck and submit to the Deputy. In 1569 he was constituted General of the Forces in the Absence of the said Lord Deputy; and the said *Shane O Neile* again raising a Rebellion, and committing many Outrages, challenging a Superiority over the *Irish* Lords of *Ulster*, and warring also upon the *English* Part of that Province, his Lordship sent *Melchior Hulse* to dissuade him from any further Proceedings, and to reconcile himself to good Order, and to remember the Honourable Estate, wherein King *Henry* had placed his Father: Which seasonable Monition he accepted, besought his Protection, and made a Voyage into *England*; where being graciously dealt with, he returned and expelled the *Scots* out of all *Ulster*, where they had intended a Conquest; wounded and took Prisoner *James Mac Conill* their Chieftain,

Chiefain, who soon after died of his Wounds; ordered the *North* to properly, that if any Subject could prove the Loss of Money or Goods within his Precinct, he would assuredly either force the Robber to Restitution, or of his own Cost redeem the Harm to the Loser's Content. But the Lords of *Ulster*, and elsewhere, whom he continued to yoke and spoil at Pleasure, abhorring his Pride and Extortions, craved the Deputy's Assistance for Redress; whereof *O Neile* being advertised, increased his Rage, drove out *Macguire*, the principal Plaintiff, burned the Metropolitan Church of *Ardmagh*, besieged *Dundalk*, and flew into an open and long Rebellion against the Queen, which ended only with his Life; of which being deprived, he was wrapped in an old Shirt, and tumbled into a Pit within a decayed adjoining Chapel, where, after having lain four Days, Captain *Pierce* cut off his Head, and meeting the Deputy with it, he sent it before him, exposed on a Pole, to the Castle of *Dublin*, on the Top of which it was afterwards set up.

In the Year 1579 the Earl of *Kildare* attended Sir *William Drury*, Lord Justice, into *Munster*, to oppose *James Fitz-Maurice*, who had landed in *July* at *Smerwick*, in the County of *Kerry*, with some *Spaniards*, sent by the Pope and the King of *Spain*, and, with the Lords *Mountgarret*, *Upper-Offory*, and *Dunboyne*, brought two Hundred Horse, besides *Kern* or Foot Soldiers, for that Service: Also, in *October* the same Year, the Custody of the *North-Borders* of the Pale was committed to him by the Lord Deputy *Pelham*; which Trust had been reposed in him before in 1574, with the Allowance of one Hundred Horsemen in Pay, together with the Command of five Hundred Horse, being the Rising out of the Pale; yet, whether his Success did not answer Expectation, or that he was maligned by his Enemies, who again gaped for the Wreck of such a Fortune, he was, upon the Informations of *Robert Dillon* of *Taragh*, *Richard Gerrot*, and ——— *Allen* of *St. Wolfstan's*, the Year after (1580) suspected (with his Son-in-Law, *Christopher Lord Delvin*) in his Fidelity to the Crown, and of favouring the *Leinster* Rebels; one of his Kinsmen, and Captain of a Foot Company under him, having joined the Viscount *Baltinglas*, and others, and defeated the Lord Deputy *Grey* in the *Glynnes* of *Wicklow*, (against whom his Lordship served with the Deputy) they were committed into the Custody of *Jaques Wingfield*, Master of the Ordnance, and upon their Committal, his Son, the Lord *Henry*, then about eighteen Years of Age, by the Persuasion of his Foster-Father and the Followers of the Family, fled into *Offaley*, where he was seized by the *O Connors*, and detained against his Will, until they should hear what would befall his Father. The Deputy directed the Earl to send for his Son, which he did; but the Messenger returned with this Answer,

Answer, 'That the young Lord was willing to come, but could not be permitted, unless good Assurance was given for his safe Return.' The Deputy disapproving of this Excuse, and unwarranted Proceeding, sent the Earl of *Ormond*, accompanied with Sir *Nicholas White*, Master of the Rolls, divers Captains of the Army and Gentry, to treat with the *O Connors* for his Release; but their Arguments likewise proving ineffectual, they returned without him: However, the *O Connors*, upon due Consideration, fearing some further Trouble might ensue on their Refusal, and that the Detaining the Son might be prejudicial to the Father, sent him to the Earl of *Ormond*, who delivering him to the Deputy in *Dublin*, he was confined with his Father and Brother, until they were sent into *England*; where, on their Arrival, the Earl, and the Baron of *Delvin*, were committed to the *Tower*, and the Lord *Offaley* to the Custody of the Earl of *Bedford*. But of this Suspicion they soon acquitted themselves, in their Trial before the Queen and Council; the Charge against them, upon full Examination, appearing (to the Confusion of their Accusers) to have proceeded from Malice, and not from Truth; whereupon the Earl was with Honour restored to all his Lands and Goods, which had been seized on his Apprehension; and forasmuch as his Enemies were pleased to suggest that he was able, but not willing to profit his Country, this Distich, signifying his Mind, was composed for him:

Quid Possim, jactant; quid vellem, scire recusant;
Utique Reginae sint, Rogo, nota meae.

On the 26th of *April*, 1585^a, he was present in the Parliament held by Sir *John Perrot*, which enacted many good Laws: And departing this Life in *London*, on the 16th of *November*, 1585, 27 *Eliz.* his Body was brought into *Ireland*, *February* 17 following, to be interred with his Ancestors. He was of a low Stature, and slender in Body, and endowed with many good Qualities of Honour and Courtesy, Valiant and Noble, reputed the best Horseman in *Ireland*, and an affable, fine Gentleman. It is some Addition to his Character, that though he was nursed in the Popish Religion, yet his Reason and Judgment, in his riper Years, conquered the Prejudice of Education, whereby he conformed to the Protestant Religion, in the Beginning of the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, and was an Ornament to the Professors of it.

By the Inquisitions taken after his Decease in the several Counties wherein his Estates lay, it appears that he died seized in Fee of the Manors, Lordships, and Advowsons of the Rectories

^a Cox, p. 383.

and Manors of *Killoe, Rathangan, Woodstock, and Ash, Kildare, Maynooth, Kilnamoyn, Goffel, Castleknock, Griffeen, Ballybeg, Carthage, Newton de Maynooth, Ardara, Maynooth, Grange, Adair, Malachy, Portlester, Kildalke, Grange, and Dullardstown*, with many Towns and Lands too tedious to enumerate: And being so seized, he (pursuant to a Licence dated at *Dublin* February 4, 2 *Eliz.* to enfeoff, alien, and dispose of the Premises) made a Deed of Feoffment, dated September 7, 1566, 8 *Eliz.* whereby he conveyed all the said Manors, Lands, and Appurtenances, with all Hereditaments whatsoever, which he possessed in *Ireland*, to *Christopher Barnwall of Gracedieu, William Talbot of Malaboide, Meiler Hussy of Malihussy, Simon Barnwall of Kilbrow, James Kerdisse of Donsink, Peter Boyce of Baldolan, and James Nugent of Kilkenny*, Gentlemen, their Heirs and Assigns for ever, to stand seized thereof to the Use of himself during Life, and after his Decease to that Intent and End, that every Daughter of his lawfully begotten, which should be living at the Time of his Death, should have for their Preferment in Marriage 1000 *l. English*, or 2000 *l. Irish*, and for their Livelihood and Maintenance one Hundred Pounds *Irish* yearly, to such Time as they should be married once, and when any of them should be once married, the Receipt thereof to cease; also, that immediately after his Death every Son of his Body should have and receive one Hundred Pounds *Irish* yearly, for their Livelihood and Maintenance, to such Time as they should accomplish the Age of twenty-four Years, and after such Time the Receipt thereof to cease. The said Feoffees to stand seized immediately after his Death of the Manors of *Portlester, Kildalke, Kildare, Dullardstown, Killoe, and Rathangan*, with all their Hereditaments and Appurtenances, to the Use of *Dame Mabel, Countess of Kildare*, his Wife, during her Life, and of the Manors of *Maynooth and Grange*, unto her Use during her Viduity, in full Recompence and Satisfaction of such third Part, Dowry, or Jointure, which she should or might be entitled to out of his Lands; she paying yearly, at the usual Terme, during her Viduity, six Score Pounds for the Manor of *Maynooth*, towards the Discharge of his Debts, or after the Discharge thereof, towards the Discharge of the former Sums limited to the Use of his Sons and Daughters. And after other Provisoos, the Feoffees to stand seized of the Premises to the Use of *Henry Fitz-Gerald*, his second Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to his third, and every other Son, and their Heirs Male respectively, Remainder to the Heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten. And after the said Uses, &c. were determined, the Feoffees to stand seized of all the Premises unto the Use of the Heirs Male of his Body, and for default of such Issue to *Edward Fitz-Gerald*, his Brother, and his

his Heirs Male; Remainder to *Thomas*, Son of *Oliver Fitz-Gerald*, deceased, and his Heirs Male; Remainder to *Gerald*, another of the Sons of the said *Oliver*, and his Heirs Male; Remainder to Sir *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, Knight, and his Heirs Male; Remainder to *William*, Son of Sir *James Fitz-Gerald*, Knight, deceased, and his Heirs Male; Remainder to the Use of the Heirs of the said *Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, for ever.

His Lordship also, a few Days before his Death, made a further Disposition of his Fortune by Will, as follows. In the Name of God, *Amen*, the sixte Daye of *November*, in the Year of oure Lorde God 1585, &c. I *Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, being sycke in Bodie, and (Thankes be to God) well and perfecte of Memorie, doe make and ordayne this my laste Will and Testament. Firste, I bequethe my Sowle to Almighty God, my Bowells to be buried heere in *Englande*, and my Bodie to be conveide into *Ireland*, and there buried in *St. Bryde's Church* in *Kildare*, in suche due Ordere as appertayneth to one of my Vocation; where I Wyll and bequethe one Hundred Pounds Sterling to be bestowed, for the makinge of a Monument in the saide Church over my Grave. Item, I wyll that there be one Hundred Pounds bestowed upon some Jewell, or Token, to be given unto her Majestie from me as a Token of my humble and dutiful Loyaltie to her Highnesse. Item, I wyll and bequethe to my Wyffe, as a Token of good Will and Remembrance, a Jewel called an *Aggat*, which I boughte latelie, and a Pece of black tuste Taffatye, containing thirteen Yards. Item, I wyll and bequethe to my Brother, *Edward Fitz-Gerald*, my best NESTE of gilte and graven Bolls with a Cover. Item, I wyll and bequethe unto my Sonne and Heire, *L. Henry Fitz-Gerald*, all my Golde Buttons, Hatt and Capp Bands of Golde, Silvere and Pearle, with all my Foote-Cloths and Horse-Furniture, and alsoe my gilt Rapiers and Daggers, with their Girdells and Hangers, and all my shirte Bodies. Item, I wyll and bequethe unto my saide Sonne and Heire all such Shirtes of Maile, Armour, and Artillerie, and other warlike Weapons, together with three of the best Suyts of Hangings of Tapestry, or Cloth of Arras, that I have in *Englande* or in *Ireland*, the same Suyts to remayne in my House. Item, I bequethe unto my Sonne and Heire all my Stoodes, savinge and exceptinge suche as I bequethe by Legacie unto my seconde Sonne, *William Fitz-Gerald*, and my Servante *Gerald Delabide*. Item, I wyll and bequethe unto my Daughter, the Ladie of *Delvoin*, the fourthe beste Suyt of Hangings of Tapestry, or Arras, next to those I leste to my saide Sonne and Heire. Item, I wyll and bequethe unto my seconde Daughter, the Ladie *Elizabeth*, over and above the Thousand Pounds which I ensured unto her upon my Landes, the Summe of five Hundred Pounds, for her Portion of Goodes and Prefermente to Marriage. Item, I wyll

I will and bequeathe unto my seconde Sonne, *William Fitz-Gerald*, the Number of three Score Stood Markes for his Portion of Goodes. Item, I will and bequeathe that my deceased Sonne, the Lord *Garrat's* Daughter, named *Lettice Fitz-Gerald*, shall have, as Helpe towards her Marriage, when she is married, three Hundred Pounds Sterling; and more I woulde have left her, were it not that my Sonne and Heire is over-charged, by Meanes of my Debtes and other Legacies. He further wills Legacies to his base Sonne, *Gerald, Thomas, James, and Edward*, and to *Ellynor*, his base Daughter, born by *Anne Nugent*, to his other base Daughter, born by *Nicholas Wolf's* Daughter; and his base Daughter, *Rosamond*. After which, he wills that his Wife should take Care of all his old Servants who served her in *Ireland*, for some of which he makes a liberal Provision; and constitutes his Son and Heir, *Henry Lord Offaley*, and his Son-in-Law, the Lord *Delvin*, Executors.

His Lordship married *Mabel*, second Daughter of Sir *Anthony Brown*, Knight of the Garter, and Master of the Horse to King *Edward VI.* (by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *John Gage*, Knight of the Garter) and Sister to Sir *Anthony Brown*, created Viscount *Montacute* by Queen *Mary* in 1554, and by her (a Lady of great Worth and Virtue) who resided whilst a Widow in the fair House of *Maynooth*, and dying August 25, 1610, was buried in *Kildare*, had Issue three Sons and two Daughters; *Mary*, born September 13, 1556, and in 1584 married to *Christopher Nugent*, the ninth Baron of *Delvin*, and died October 1, 1610; *Elizabeth*, married to *Donatus*, the fourth Earl of *Thomond*, to whom she was second Wife.

The Sons were, 1. *Gerald*, Lord *Offaley*, born at *Maynooth*, December 28, 1559, and being a young Nobleman of great Expectations, these Verses were made on him.

Te Pulchrum Natura fecit, Fortuna, Potentem,
Te faciat Christi norma, *Giralde*, Bonum.

He married *Catharine*, Daughter of Sir *Francis Knowlles*, Treasurer of Queen *Elizabeth's* Household, and Knight of the Garter, (by *Catharine* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *William Carey*, by the Lady *Mary Bolleyn* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas* Earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*) and Sister to Sir *William Knowlles*, created by King *Charles I.* Earl of *Banbury*. His Lordship dying in *England* before his Father, was buried in the Abbey Church of *St. Alban's*, *Hertsfordshire*, the 30th of June, 1586. He left Issue by his Lady, who survived him, (and was 2dly the Wife of Sir *Philip Betsler*, of *Watton-Woodhall* in the County of *Hertsford*, Knight) an only Daughter and Heir,

Baron, married to Sir Robert Digby of *Castle Hill* in the County of *Warwick*, Knight, and married into that Family the Lordship of *Geasill*, in *King's County*, which was confirmed to her and her Heirs, by Award of King *James I.* made July 12, 1619; by which King she was also created *Baroness of Offaly* for Life; and was Mother of *Robert*, created Lord Digby of *Geasill*, in *Ireland*, whose Descendants are existing.

The *Catherine*, Lady *Offaly*, by Indenture, dated July 27, 1583, 25 *Elizabeth* (she being then the Wife of *Philip Boteler*, Junior, Esq;) had a yearly Rent of two Hundred Pounds *English*, settled on her for Life, by her Father-in-Law, the Earl of *Kildare*. She held also the Manor of *Portlester* in *Meath*, and those of *Woodstock* and *Athy* in *Kildare*, in Jointure; and died in December 1632.

Henry, Lord *Offaly*, 2d Son, succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate.

William, 3d Son, succeeded his Brother.

The said *Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, demised to his natural Son, *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, the Towns and Lands of *Tymoge*, *Ballyskin*, *Ballyprior*, *Ballycoolane*, *Cowlin*, *Allybegg*, *Logacurragh*, *Robinscawle*, *Morrett*, and *Shanganaghmore*, all in *Queen's County*, for the Term of 101 Years, commencing February 20, 1584-5. Which Lease becoming forfeited by the Rebellion of his Successor, *Gerald Fitz-Gerald* of *Tymoge*, in 1641, was granted to *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; hereafter mentioned. And from the said *Gerald* descends the present Family at *Morrett*.

Henry, who succeeded in 1585, was the twelfth Earl of *Kildare*, being 23 Years of Age at the Time of his Father's Death. And the same Year, *Queen Elizabeth*, by Letters to her Deputy, took Notice, that the Castle and Lands at *Catherlough*, belonging to his Lordship, had been many Years withheld by *Robert Harpooll*, Constable of her Majesty's Fort in *Carlow*, by Force of a Lease made to him, whereby his Lordship's Right was brought in Question: Whereupon, the Chief Justices of the Bench, and the Chief Baron, gave their Opinion for the Invalidity and Insufficiency of the said Lease, and a Certificate thereof was returned to the Privy Council in *England* by the Lord Deputy *Perrin*: Nevertheless, her Majesty weighing how commodious the said Lands lay for the Use of the said Fort, his Lordship was dealt with on her Behalf, for an Exchange to be made for other Parcels of her Inheritance in *Ireland*. To which Exchange his Lordship consenting, the Queen expressly commanded the Deputy, with convenient Speed, to convey unto him, and his Heirs, an Estate in Fee Simple of such Lands in Exchange, as should be answerable to the said

Lands in *Carlow*, and that to be annexed to the said *Fort of Carlow*. But the Queen expressing herself in Words, which extended but to Lands at *Carlow*, and not all the Earl's Lands occupied by the said Constable, which was her Meaning; and a Stop being thereby put to the making the said Exchange, she ordered by Letter, dated at *Richmond*, January 6, 1590-1, that the Exchange should pass for all the Earl's Lands usually occupied with her said Castle of *Carlow*.

On September 24, 1593, his Lordship brought eight Horsemen to the General Hosting appointed then to meet at the Hill of *Taragh*, in the County of *Meath*; also July 19, 1597, marched against *Tirden* and his Associates in *Ulster*; against whom he valiantly behaved with his Troop, in Company with the Lord Deputy *Borough*; and after having taken the Fort of *Blackwater*, the Rebels shewing themselves out of a thick Wood near adjoining on the North-side of the Fort, were driven from thence into the thickest of their Dens; in which Conflict two of his Foster-Brethren were killed, whose Death he took so to Heart, that he returned sick from the Journey, and died on the last Day of the same Month (or First of *August*) at *Drogheda*, and was buried with his Ancestors in the Church of *Kildare*.

He married the Lady *Frances Howard*, second Daughter to *Charles Earl of Nottingham*, by his Wife *Catharina*, eldest Daughter of *Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon*, (Brother to his elder Brother *Gerald's* Wife's Mother) and on November 12, 1590, joined with his Mother *Mabel*, Countess Dowager of *Kildare*, and *William Talbot of Malahide*, (his Father's surviving Feoffee) in a Deed of Feoffment, whereby they granted and confirmed to *Donogh Earl of Thomond*, and *Sir George Burchier*, the Manors of *Rathangan, Kildare*, and *Castlemorton*, with the Towns and Lands of *Newton of Moylagh, Carrarowe, Milton, Ballinmillan*, &c. in the County of *Westmeath*; of *Skeriskolan* and *Benaghter* in the *King's County*; and *Moyrehet* in *Queen's County*, to the Use of the said Lady *Frances*, then his Wife; by whom he had Issue three Daughters, *Elianor*, who died young before him; and *Bridget*, married to *Roger O Donel*, created Earl of *Tyrconnell*, and Baron of *Dona-gal*, with Limitation of the Honours to his Brother *Griffith*, otherwise *Caffry O Donell*, and his Issue Male, by Letters Patent of King *James I.* bearing Date September 27, 1603.

Frances, Countess Dowager of *Kildare*, besides the aforesaid Manors and Lands, held in 35 *Eliz.* divers spiritual Possessions belonging to the dissolved Priory of *Inche*, the House of Monks of *Downe*, the Priory of *St. John's*, the Canons of *St. John* and *Thomas* of *Downe*, the Monasteries of *Saule, Haor-ibby*, otherwise *Leigh, Bangor, St. Patrick* in *Downe*, and the House of Friars Minors of *Downe*, rendering 45 *l.* 13 *s.* 8 *d.* yearly to the

the Crown. She remarried with *Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham*, but died without Issue by him in 1628.

To the said *Henry, Earl of Kildare*, *William* his Brother became Heir, and was the 13th Earl: His Lordship being in *England*, when the Earl of *Essex* was coming over to *Ireland* to prosecute the War against *Tiribon*, in the End of *March*, 1599, attended him; but the Weather proving very tempestuous, the Earl of *Kildare*, and some gallant Gentlemen who accompanied his Ship in a small Bark, chosen of Purpose for Speed, were unfortunately cast away in *April*, and drowned in their Passage: And his Lordship dying unmarried, I now return to *Edward Fitz-Gerald, Esq;* younger Brother to *Gerald* the 11th Earl of *Kildare*, who with him was restored by Act of Parliament.

Which *Edward* was born *January* 17, 1528, and being in *England* with his Mother at the Time of his Father's Death, was, by the Interest of her Friends, preferred to the Post of Lieutenant of the Gentlemen Pensioners; and taking to Wife *Mabel*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Leigh*, and Widow of Sir *John Paston* of *Norfolk*, Knights, had two Sons and three Daughters, viz.

1. *Gerald*, who succeeded his Cousin in the Earldom and Estate, by Virtue of the aforementioned Entail.

2. *Thomas*, Father of *George* the 16th Earl.

Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, Maid of Honour to Queen *Elizabeth*, and afterwards married to Sir *John Hill*, Knt. *Lettice*, first married to Sir *Ambrose Coppinger*, and secondly to Sir *John Pointz*, Knights. And *Douglas*, the first Wife of Sir *Francis Aungier*, Knight, made Master of the Rolls, and one of the Privy Council of *Ireland*, *October* 6, 1609, created Lord *Aungier*, Baron of *Longford*, by Patent, dated at *Dublin*, *June* 29, 1621; and continued in his Employment of Master of the Rolls by King *Charles I.* *April* 16, 1625; and *June* 4, 1629, was appointed Lord High Steward of *Ireland* for the Trial of Lord *Dunboyne*, for killing a Man in the County of *Tipperary*. He died *October* 8, 1632, in the 70th Year of his Age; and by his Will, dated the 28th of *November*, 1628, directs his Body to be buried in the little Chapel near his Dwelling-House in *Dublin*. He gives to his Son *Gerald* all his History Books, and Books of Discourse; to *Ambrose* all his Divinity Books; and to *Francis*, all his Law Books; leaves Legacies to his Servants; and 10 *l.* to the Poor of the Parish wherein he lived: And concludes, I humbly desire the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate, Archbishop of *Dublin*, Lord *Grandison*, and all the rest of the Lords, and others, of his Majesty's Privy Council of *Ireland*, in the Way of Justice, to Patronize and Defend my Wife and Children against all Wrongs, and so I take Leave of the World.

His

His Lordship had Issue by his said Lady Daughter, three Sons and two Daughters, viz. *Gerald, Ambrose, Thomas*, who died young, May 1, 1626; *Elizabeth*, married first to *Simon Caryll*, and secondly to *Nicholas Burne*, Esqrs. and lies buried under a Marble Stone in the Church of *Ognersb*, whereon is this Inscription.

Here lieth buried this 25 Octob. 1650.

The Body of Dame *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Francis*, Lord *Aungier*, Baron of *Longford*, Wife of *Simon Caryll* of *Tangley* Esquire, and Mother of *John Caryll* of *Tangley*, Esquire. He, in Memory of so good a Wife and Mother, has caused this Stone to be layed this 20. of September 1651.

Lettice, the younger Daughter, was married first to *Edmond Cherry*, Esq; secondly to *Sir William Danvers*, and thirdly to *Sir Henry Holcroft*, Knights.

Gerald, Lord *Longford*, the eldest Son, had a Seat, with a Park, at *East-Glandon* in *Surry*, was a very ingenious and learned Gentleman, as appears by Mr. *Oughtred's* Preface to his *Clavis Mathematica*. His Lordship married *Jane*, second Daughter to *Sir Edward Onslow*, of *West-Glandon* in *Surry*, Knight, (Ancestor to the Lord *Onslow*) and Widow of *Edward Carre*, of *Hillingden* in *Middlesex*, Esq; by whom he had no Issue; and dying in 1655, left ten Pounds to the Poor of *East-Glandon*, and was buried in his Chapel in that Church. He was succeeded by his Nephew, Son to his Brother *Ambrose*.

Which *Ambrose* was admitted into Holy Orders, took the Degree of Doctor of Divinity, and married *Grifild*, eldest Daughter to Doctor *Lancelot Bulkeley*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, by whom he had three Sons and two Daughters, *Francis*, *Gerald*, who was Governor of Fort *St. George*, and died unmarried, and *Ambrose Douglas*, married in 1669 to *Edmond Ludlow*, Esq; and by him, who died in August 1689, had a Daughter, that died unmarried; and *Lettice*, wedded to *Sir James Cusse*, Knt. of *Bal-linrobe* in the County of *Mayo*, Master of the Ordnance, &c.

Francis, the eldest Son of Dr. *Ambrose Aungier*, succeeded his Cousin in the Title, and on the 5th of March, 1660-1, was made Captain of a Troop of Horse, and May 11, 1661, *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Longford*; also, December 3, 1668, obtained a Patent for the Incorporation of the Town of *Longford*; and December 18, 1677, 29 Car. II. was created Earl of *Longford*, with Limitation of the Honour to the Heirs Male of his Brethren. On the 26th of December, 1679, he was constituted Master of the Ordnance, also sworn of the Privy Council; and December 26, 1680, made Governor of *Carrickfergus*; the

25th of November, 1682, Commissioner of the Revenue, and in 1699 one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal. He married the Lady Anne Chichester, only surviving Daughter of Arthur the first Earl of Donegal, by his 3d Wife Letitia, Daughter to Sir William Hicks, Knt. and Bart. but by her (who was then the Widow of John Butler, Earl of Gowran, third Son to James Duke of Ormond, and died November 14, 1697) had no Issue. By his Will, dated the 9th of August, 1700, he ordered his Body to be buried privately in the usual burying Place of his Family in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, and devises to his Brother Ambrose all his real and personal Estate. Which Ambrose succeeding him in the Title of Earl of Longford, was one of the Commissioners of his Majesty's Revenues; and he also dying Childless, January 23, 1704-5, the Titles became extinct. His Lordship by his Will, perfected the same Day, orders himself to be buried by his Brother, and devises all his real and freehold Estate to his Sister Douglas Ludlow (whom he makes Executrix) for Life. Remainder to his Nephews, Francis Cusse, and James Macartney, Junior, Esqrs. and their Heirs for ever, Share and Share alike, to be equally divided between them; and also bequeaths to his Sister all his personal Estate, subject to the Payment of his Debts and Legacies. And his Sister departing this Life September 9, was buried by him in *St. Patrick's*; on whose Death the Estate of the Family devolved on the said Francis Cusse, and James Macartney, Esqrs. by an equal Dividend.

I now return to Gerald, eldest Son of Edward Fitz-Gerald, who, succeeding to the Title, was the 14th Earl of Kildare. He commanded a Regiment of Foot in the Queen's Wars against Tirden, and in September, 1599, when the Earl of Essex left the Kingdom, commanded 50 Horse, and 150 Foot, in and about the Naas: Also, July 7, 1601, the Forces of Kildare under his Command were appointed by the Deputy to lie at Athy, or elsewhere, at his Lordship's Discretion; and that the Sheriff of the County should command them under him. He was one of the Council to Sir George Carew, President of Munster, and by her Majesty's Letters, dated at Oatlands, August 31, 1600, 42 Eliz. was appointed Governor of Offaley, with the Stipend of a Mark a Day; and that Queen dying March 24, 1602-3, he was one of those who signed the Letter from the Council, notifying her Death to the Lord Eire, and the rest of the Commissioners for negotiating the Treaty of Brewe. In her Reign he also enjoyed a Pension of 10 s. a Day; and after King James came to the Crown, preferred a Petition to his Majesty, reporting, that he was willing to give up such Stipends as he had from the Crown, if, in Lieu thereof, he might have a Grant unto him and his Heirs, in Fee Farm, of so many Lands and Hereditaments, as amounted to the clear yearly Value of 100 Pounds Sterling, or thereabouts; with which the King complying,

complying, signified his Royal Assent to the Lord Deputy *Chancellor*, by his Letters dated at *Thetford* July 25, 1606: in Satisfaction of which Sum, he obtained four several Grants of Lands and other Hereditaments in the City of *Dublin*, and the several Counties of *Dublin*, *Carlow*, *Cavan*, *Clarr*, *Galway*, *Limerick*, *Kerry*, *Kildare*, *Kilkenny*, *Maye*, *Mouth*, *Westmeath*, *Longford*, *Leitrim*, *Roscommon*, *Cork*, *Desmond*, *Tipperrary*, *Wexford*, *Wicklow*, and the King's and Queen's Counties, with all Jurisdictions, &c. to hold by Fealty, in free and common Socage, as of the Castle of *Dublin*.

He had also a Grant from that King of 424 Acres of Land in the County of *Leitrim*; and in 1609, of the Town of *Stratford* in the Queen's County; also in 1620, held the Rectory of *Killanan* alias *Killofennan*, parcel of the Possessions of the Priory of *Ashland* in the County of *Roscommon*, and the Rectory of *Alfragh*, alias *Abasfereagh*.

Moryson in his History has observed, that the Earl of *Ormond* in *Munster*, and the Earl of *Kildare* in *Leinster*, had each of them a small Park enclosed for Fallow-Deer; and (says he) I have not seen any other Park in *Ireland*, nor heard that they had any other at that time; and in the time of the War I did never see any Venison served at the Table, but only in the Houses of the said Earls, and of the English Commanders.

It appears by Inquisition taken at *Dunboyne*, September 10, 1612, that his Lordship departed this Life on the 11th of February, 1611-12, 9 Jac. 1. and after his Funerals were solemnized at *Maynooth*, November 15, 1612, his Body was from thence carried to *Kildare*, and deposited with his Ancestors in the Choir of that Church. He married, by Dispensation of the Pope, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Christopher Nugent*, the 9th Baron of *Drinis*, by the Lady *Mary Fitz-Gerald*, his Cousin German, Daughter to his Uncle *Gerald* the 11th Earl of *Kildare*, and had Issue an only Son *Gerald* his Successor; and the surviving him, and being left destitute of Dower or Jointure for her Maintenance; made humble Suit to the King in the behalf of herself and her only Son, then become his Majesty's Ward; who was graciously pleased, by his Letter, dated at *Westminster* July 15, 1612, to authorize his Deputy, for the better Preservation of the Possessions of the Earldom of *Kildare*, (being an ancient and honourable House) to give Order that Commissions should be speedily directed to indifferent and fit Persons, to make Inquiry of all such Castles, Manors, Lands, &c. whereof her Husband died seized; and upon return of such Inquisitions, to cause Letters Patents to be made to the said Lady *Elizabeth* of all the said Manors, Lands and Premises, until her Son should accomplish the Age of 21 Years; she to enjoy to her own Use, without Account, a full third Part of the Inheritance in Lieu of her Dower or Jointure; another third Part to be disposed of to the

Maintenance of her Son, and the Discharge of his Father's Debts, and the Mortgages affecting the Estate; and the other third Part, upon a reasonable Survey, to be answered unto the King into his Exchequer. And, that she should have the Tuition of her Son until the Age of five Years, and that the Earl of *Thomond* and Sir *Francis Aungier*, Master of the Rolls, should have the Government and Charge of his Education during that time; moreover we require you (adds the King) to have especial Care of the Preservation of the said Earl's Inheritance, during his Minority, it being a Matter very acceptable unto us, to continue the Maintenance of so ancient an Earldom; and likewise the Ward being within our Protection, for which Respect especially we have an Intention to bestow the Wardship of the Body of the said Earl upon our well deserving Servant attending our Person, who, we doubt not, but will use all good Endeavours for his honourable Education, and Preservation of his Rights, and yield us an Account thereof as we hold it meet.

In Pursuance hereof, Letters Patents were passed to the Countess, dated at *Dublin*, *December 19, 1612*; and for the better strengthening of the same third Part of the Estate to her during Life, the King required the Lord *Chichester* to take Order that a Bill for an Act of Parliament should be transmitted into *England*; which was done accordingly, but took no Effect by reason of the Dissolution of the Parliament before the same was returned to *Ireland*: Whereupon, she made humble Suit to the King for Relief, who directed his Letters *July 18, 1616*, requiring the Lord Deputy *St. John* to take Care that the third Part of the Possessions of the Earldom granted as aforesaid, should be secured to her during Life by Act of State, or Order in the Court of Chancery; but that Order in her favour was afterwards stayed by Directions from the King, by reason of the Controversies between Sir *Robert Digby* and the said Earl; which being afterwards settled by his Majesty's Award, and the Manors of *Portlester*, *Woodstock* and *Athy* settled on the Lady *Catharine Fitz-Gerald*, Mother of the Lady *Digby*, during her Life; the King, in Accomplishment of his former gracious Intentions to her Ladyship, required his Deputy, by Letter dated at *Theobalds* the 17th of *July 1619*, to take present Order, that a third Part of all the Lands and Hereditaments awarded by him to the Earl of *Kildare* her Son, should be duly conveyed unto her, during Life, in lieu of her Dower. But this young Lord dying soon after, and his Mother being thereby deprived of enjoying her third Part of the Estate, his Majesty, pursuant to his Letter dated at *Westminster*, *January 23, 1620-1*, made a Provision of Maintenance for her, by his Grant dated at *Dublin*, *June 9, 1621*; in which he observes, that all the Manors, Lands and Hereditaments of *George*, Earl of *Kildare*, were or ought of right to be in his Hands or Custody by reason of his Minority, being then his

her Ward; and the Countess being left destitute of any Dower or Jointure of the Lands of her Husband, his Majesty, out of his princely Regard and Care for her, thinking it very unfit that she, holding the Title and Degree of a Countess, should not have competent Means for her Maintenance and Livelihood out of her said Husband's Estate, Granted and Demised unto her and her Assigns, during the Minority of the said Earl George, the entire Manors, Lordships and Castles of *Kilkea* and *Grany* in the County of *Kildare*, and all the Lands and Hereditaments of and in *Strangford*, *Bright*, *Bone-castle*, *Castlecruic*, *Roseglasse*, *Ballinagallagh*, *Ballyhorney*, the three *Killards* and *Risber's* Quarter, *Ballyvigg*, *Gilbiston*, the two *Ballydockets*, *Tullaghfoile*, *Stokeston*, *Carrickmacrawills*, *Whitehills*, *Crowe* and *Tollinragh*; the Customs of the Creeks of *Portoferry*, *Killagh* and *Crowe*, and the Moiety of *Ardglasse* and *Ardtoyle* in the County of *Down*; the third part of the Castle, Manor and Lands of *Ballinderry* in the County of *Westmeath*; and also the Manors, Castles and Lands of *Woodstock* and *Athy*, and the Rents and Services thereunto belonging (except two third Parts of the Town and Lands of *Ardskoll*) to hold from, and immediately after the Death of *Catharine*, Lady Dowager *Offaley*, in lieu of her Dower of all the Lands of her late Husband. — Her Ladyship being engaged in the Rebellion, in 1641, she was the Year after indicted and outlawed for high Treason.

Gerald the only Son, 15th Earl of *Kildare*, was at the time of his Father's Death only 7 Weeks old, being born December 26, 1611; and October 21, 1618, pursuant to his Majesty's Letters, dated at *Westminster*, July 8, preceding, was given in Ward to *Esme Stuart*, Earl of *March*, afterwards Duke of *Lenox*, with Order that his Lordship should be married to one of the Lord *Aubigny's* Daughters; but he dying at *Maynooth*, November 11, 1620, (evident by Inquisition taken at *Navan*, September 6, 1621) was buried in *Kildare*.

Therefore I now return to his Uncle *Thomas*, who married *Frances*, Daughter of *Thomas Randolph*, Post-Master General to Queen *Elizabeth*, and both lie buried in the Church of *Walton* upon *Thames* in *Surry*; where, on a blue Marble, on the South Side of the Chancel, is this Inscription.

Hic jacet *Thomas* Vir, qui de stirpe *Ginaldi*
Kildarie Comitum, Nobilis ortus erat.
 Hic jacet et *Francisca* Uxor, *Randolphæ* Proles,
 Antiquo Armigerum Stemmata quæ orta fuit.
 Lætus uterque satis nulli lugendus Amico;
 Quem vere coluit spectat uterque Deum.

And

And on a black Marble Monument, against the South Wall
over the Gravestone, is,

In farther Memory of the same THOMAS FITZ-GERALD, Esquire, and Frances the eldest Daughter of Thomas Randolph, Esq; Post-Master of England.

Stay (gentle Reader) stay, and read in (ill fram'd) Lypes
The Lyfe and Death of two (well suted) Myndes:
To Poore they gave, of Rich they did not borrow;
To all they Lent, where Want exprest Sorrow;
To Foe a Friend, to Friend their Faith approv'd;
Of Foe, of Friend, of both they were below'd.
Their Earth was Heav'n, where blessed Angels sing,
Their Church was Christ, whose Death sure Life us brings.
In fine, so liv'd, so lov'd, so dy'd, and rest,
As Friends, as Doves, as Saints, and so are blest:
Pass on this way, thus live, thus dye; which done,
Two Lives thou gain'st, when others have but one.

C.

M.

Though, future Times, your Malice will not Credit,
Present Truth subscribes to, such was their great Merit. 1619,

They had Issue three Sons and four Daughters, *Gerald*, and *John*, who both died young; *George*, who succeeded to the Honour; *Anne*, *Letitice*, married to *John Morris* of *Thistleworth* in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq; and the other two died young.

Which *George* the 16th Earl of *Kildare*, was born in 1611, and coming to the Titles and Estate when only 8 Years and 9 Months old, was given in Ward to the Earl of *March*, by the King's Letter from *Westminster*, January 23, 1620-1, and August 3, 1622, the Earl had a Grant of his Wardship on paying the Fine of one thousand Marks, *Irish*: That Nobleman took Care to have him educated in the Communion of the Church of *England*, in which this great Family hath ever since continued; but he dying before his Ward came of Age, the Custody of him fell to his Lady, the Dutchess of *Lenox*, who assigning him over to *Richard Boyle* first Earl of *Cork*, he received the Wardship of him by King *Charles* the First's Letter, dated May 10, 1629, at *Westminster*, (and by Patent at *Dublin* June 26,) paying the yearly Sum of 47 l. 16 s. 6 d. And soon after proposed a Marriage to him with his Daughter, the Lady *Joan*, to which his Lordship consenting, and, the King's Approbation being necessary, his Majesty by Letter from *Bagshot*, August 15, 1629, directed to the said Earl of *Cork*, and the Lord Chancellor *Elye*, his Justices, gave his Assent thereto, as the Marriage

riage was for the Support of so noble and ancient a House; and to the End it might receive no manner of Impediment or Delay, required them to call before them *Richard Talbot of Malahide*, and all such other Persons as were seized of any Manors, Lands and Hereditaments to the Use of his Lordship and the Heirs Male of his Body, to signify under his or their Hand and Seal, that he or they would join with him in making a Jointure to fit and indifferent Persons, to the Use of himself and the said Lady *Jean*, and the longer Liver of them, in such manner, as by certain Articles of Agreement lately passed between *Catherine*, Dutchesse of *Lenex*, and the said Earl of *Cork*, was already agreed on: And accordingly the Marriage took Effect on the 15th of August 1603.

Great Variances having for some time subsisted between this Family, and *Lettice*, Lady *Offaley*, Wife of *Sir Robert Digby*, King *Jamus*, in order to extinguish them, took upon him the Arbitration of their Differences; and by his Award under the Great Seal of *England*, dated July 11, 1619, decreed the Manor of *Geasbil*, with the Lands thereunto belonging, together with other Lands, when they should be recovered, to the Lady *Offaley* and her Heirs; and sending the same to be put in Execution by *Sir Oliver St. John*, his Deputy in *Ireland*, accompanied it with the following Letter from his Court at *Theobalds*, dated the 17th of the same Month.

' You will perceive by our Award, bearing Date the 11th of this Present, which herewith we send you, what Course we have taken for the composing of all Differences so long depending betwixt the House of *Kildare*, and *Sir Robert Digby* deceased, with the Lady *Lettice* his Wife, for several Lands and Possessions in that our Realm: wherein we have carried so equal a Hand, that all the Parties interested have good cause to acknowledge our Justice with humble Thanks, and none of them to complain of any hard or partial Measure in the Carriage thereof. And as it is our Glory with so clear a Conscience to determine Matters of so great a Consequence, with the Contentment of Parties so different in their Desires; so it is a singular Comfort unto us, by this Means, to make so fair a Reconciliation betwixt People so near in Blood, that Love and Amity may hereafter be fostered among them instead of Strife and Contention heretofore. And although we are well assured that no Orders of ours shall want your Endeavours to see them duly executed; yet, to give this Award the more Life and Countenance, we cannot but recommend it seriously to your Care; and do hereby require you to see it duly put in Execution, according to our gracious Intentions therein expressed, with all convenient Expedition,

On the 11th of February, 1621-2, his Lordship had a Grant to him, his Heirs and Assigns for ever, pursuant to his Majesty's Directions

Directions from *Falkland*, July 9, 1617, of all the Towns and Lands of *Garrivarrowne*, *Garribenegan* and *Garribew*; the Towns and Lands of *Lackandaragh* and *Mone-Edmond*, in the County of *Wexford*, with all the Lands, Mountains, Boggs, &c. to hold by Fealty and the yearly Rent of 4 Pounds, 13 Shillings and 4 Pence, current Money of *England*. After he came of Age, he had a special Livery of all his Lands, February 20, 1632, paying the Fine of 300 Pounds *Irish*; and July 14, 1634, sat first in that Parliament, summoned to meet at the Castle of *Dublin* by *Thomas*, Viscount *Wentworth*: Whereupon, on the 31st of that Month, he was appointed a Member of the Committee for Grievances, and to take into Consideration such Acts as were fit to be propounded to be passed, and such Statutes in Force, fit to be repealed: On the 6th of *August*, 1634, he had a Grant to him and his Heirs for ever, of a weekly Market on *Monday*, and two yearly Fairs on *Ascension-Day* and the Feast of *St. James*, at *Ardglash* in the County of *Down*; and a weekly Market at *Strangford*, with two Fairs there on *Lammas-Day* and the Feast of *St. Simon and Jude*: Also March 4, 1639-40, 15 *Car. I.* had a Grant upon the Commission of Grace, of the Manor and Lands of *Eglisb*, and many other Lands in the Barony of *Eglisb* in the King's County, for the Fine of 15 *l.* 4 *s.* 9 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$; the Premises were also erected into the Manor of *Eglisb*, with Liberty to impark 200 Acres for Deer, and other Privileges.

His Lordship on the first Insurrection of the *Irish* in 1641, gave a Meeting to the Gentry and Commons of the County of *Kildare* at *Naas*, when he was chose by them Governor of that County; after which, in Conjunction with them, he appointed three Gentlemen to be Captains, (entrusted by his Majesty's Council at *Dublin*,) for the guarding and defending of the County in that disordered Time. And the Earl became a great Sufferer by the said Troubles, having his House of *Maynooth* rifled and spoiled, January 7, 1641-2, by *Laurence Welsh* a Priest, *Patrick Welsh* of *Moorton*, and their Followers, who took away several Arms and then departed, leaving divers of their Acquaintance to keep the Castle until the Saturday Morning following, when *Edward Fitz-Gerald* of *Belagbe*, Esq; and *John Fitz-Gerald*, a reputed Serjeant-Major, *Christopher Fitz-Gerald* of *Kilcock*, and his Sons *James* and *Edward*, with about one hundred in their Company, took absolute Possession of it, and of the Parks, Ground, Stock and Goods therein, with a Library of great Value; and expelled his Lordship from the said Castle, Demesne and other Lands and Rents, amounting to 600 Pounds *per Annum*.

On the News that *Owen Roe O'Neill*, the *Ulster* General, was drawing towards the *English* Quarters with a great Army, Colonel *Michael Jones*, Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Leinster*, October 2, 1647, committed the Guard of the City of

of Dublin unto his Lordship; of whose great Vigilancy in the like Trust he formerly had Experience, leaving under his Command his (the Earl's) own Regiment, with those of Sir John Borlace, Colonel Willoughby and Colonel Fenwick, the Train'd-Bands of the City and five Troops of Horse, and marched out that Day to Clonae, six Miles from Dublin, in the Way to Trym, with about 3000 Foot, 1000 Horse, and a Train of Artillery.

His Lordship died before the Restoration of King Charles II. and had Issue by his said Lady, Joan, 4th Daughter to Richard, Earl of Cork, who died March 11, 1656, and was buried in her Father's Tomb in the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, three Sons and six Daughters, viz.

1. Richard, Lord Offaley, baptized in St. Warburgh's Church, February 4, 1632-3, and died an Infant.

2. Wentworth, who succeeded to the Honour and Estate.

3. Robert, Grandfather of James, the present Earl of Kildare. Lady Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, baptized December 23, 1631, died young. Lady Jane, a Twin with her Sister Elianor, both baptized May 15, 1634, also died young. Lady Elianor, married February 16, 1656, before Ridgeway Hatfield, Mayor of Dublin to Sir Walter Borrowes, then of Grangemellan in the County of Kildare, Baronet, Son of Sir Erasmus Borrowes, who, March 20, 1614, succeeded his Father Henry Borrowes, Esq; the first Possessor of Giltown; and September 2, 1622, had granted him a special Livery of his Estate. — The said Henry of Giltown married Jane, Daughter to Sir Arthur Savage of Reban in the County of Kildare, Knt. by whom he had the said Erasmus, alias Erasmond, his Heir, Alexander, Henry, Richard, (a Captain in the Army, who died unmarried,) Sir Walter Borrowes, by the said Lady Elianor, (who died August 3, 1681,) had Issue Sir Kildare Borrowes, Bart. and a Daughter Elizabeth, married, to — Mervin of the County of Tyrone, Esq; Sir Kildare Borrowes, Bart. left Issue Sir Walter Dixon Borrowes, Bart. who died in 1741, and had Issue the present Sir Kildare Borrowes, Bart. Robert Dixon Borrowes, and Walter Borrowes.

Lady Catharine, 4th Daughter, was a Lady of great Piety and Virtue, and dying unmarried in an advanced Age, May 1, 1714, left the Earl of Kildare her Nephew, all her personal Estate. Lady Frances, 5th Daughter married July 28, 1656, before Benjamin Worsley, Esq; Justice of the Peace, to Sir James Shaen, then of Bishopstone in the County of Westmeath, and after of Killmore in the County of Roscommon (Son of Sir Frances Shaen, Knight, who in 1590, gave 100 Pounds towards the Foundation of Trinity-College, Dublin, and afterwards 20 Pounds per Ann. during his Life) who the 4th of October, 1660, was appointed Cessor, Collector and Receiver General in and through the whole Province of Leinster for Life; made Register of the Court of Claims, March 10, 1661; created a Baronet 15 Car II. constituted

constituted *February 13, 1668-9*, Surveyor-General of the Kingdom during Life; and in *1692*, was one of the Farmers of the Revenue and Commissioners of Excise: And dying the *13th of December 1695*, was succeeded in Title and Estate by his Son Sir Arthur Shaen, Bart. who left Issue three Daughters, *Francis, Elizabeth* and *Susanna*; and dying *June 24, 1725*, at his Seat of *Killmore*, the Title became extinct.

Lady Elizabeth, 6th Daughter, (married first to *Callaghan*, Earl of *Clancarthy*, and 2dly, to Sir *William Davis*, Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*) died in *July, 1698*.

Wentworth, who succeeded his Father being the *17th Earl of Kildare*, was made *February 11, 1668-1*, Captain of a Troop of Horse (a Post at that Time not disdained by the highest Quality) and *March 27, 1661*, appointed Governor of the *Queen's County* and that of *Kildare*: On the *8th of May* that Year, he took his Seat in the House of Peers, and the same Day was nominated one of the Committee of Privileges; also, with the Lords *Montgomery, Santry* and *Ranelagh*, were on the *25th* appointed to search among the Records of the House, and if any Particular intrenched on the Honour of the said Earl, to Report it in Order to the expunging of the same: And *June 18*, the Lords sent down their said Order to the House of Commons, desiring their Concurrence, and to do the same to the Records of their House; with which the Commons concurred: And *July 30*, the Records of the House of Lords in the Years *1640* and *1641*, where they contained any thing intrenching upon the Honour of the late Earl of *Strafford*, his Grace the then Lord Primate *Bramhall*, and others, were expunged: On the *27th of May*, he was chosen by the Lords one of their Commissioners to go to *England* with some Members of the House of Commons, for the Service of his Majesty, the Good of the Church and speedy and happy Settlement of the Kingdom: And on his Return from that Service, it was ordered by the House, *March 4, 1661-2*, That his Lordship having brought a seasonable and satisfactory Return of the Instructions of the House to their Commissioners attending his Majesty in *England*, should have the Thanks of the House. Also *May 27, 1662*, he was appointed one of the Committee to prepare an Address to the Lords Justices and Council for preparing and transmitting a Bill explanatory of the Act, entituled an Act for the better Execution of his Majesty's gracious Declaration for the Settlement of the several Interests of Adventurers, Soldiers and other his Majesty's Subjects in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; in which Act it was provided and enacted, 'That his Lordship, his Heirs and Assigns shall and may have the Preemption, and be preferred unto the Purchase of, and enjoy the forfeited Interests and Estates in and of all such Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments by this present Act vested in his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors,

and

and not refused to the former Proprietors, as were or should be of or from *George*, late Earl of *Kildare*, or the said *Wentworth*, Earl of *Kildare*, or either of them, or of their, or any of their Manors, or whereout Chief Rent, Service or Duty was or is reserved unto the said Earls, or either of them, as also of any other Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, surrounded by, or intermixed with the said Earl of *Kildare*'s Estate, which he the said Earl shall desire, by placing thereon such Adventurers Arrears, Decrees, Incumbrances, or other publick Debts or Interests as are confirmed and allowed by this present Act, and according to the Tenor thereof are satisfiable thereupon; and that the personal Arrears of *George*, late Earl of *Kildare*, for Service in *Ireland* before the Fifth Day of *June* 1649, be satisfied out of such forfeited Houses, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, and other Security liable for the Satisfaction of such Arrears in the County of *Kildare*, and elsewhere in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, lying most convenient unto the Estate of the said Earl of *Kildare*, which he the said Earl shall make choice of; all which said Satisfactions are to be made at the same Rates and Proportions and according to the same Rules as are directed by this Act, in Cases of the like Nature.

But this Preemption and Election of Lands for the Service of *George*, Earl of *Kildare*, being thought to obstruct the intended Settlement of *Ireland*, it was repealed by the Act of Explanation; and the Arrears then belonging to Sir *James Shaen*, Knight and Baronet, Administrator of the said *George*, Earl of *Kildare*, to be satisfied as in and by another Clause therein after following, and providing for the Satisfaction of the Interests of the said Sir *James Shaen* is declared; and that in Lieu and Satisfaction of those Privileges and Advantages in and by the said Clause given or intended to be given, the Commissioners for Execution of the said Act of Explanation were directed forthwith to set out unto *John*, then Earl of *Kildare*, and his Heirs so much undisposed forfeited Lands, as should be of the clear yearly Value of five hundred Pounds, over and above all Charges and Reprises; and therein should take Care that the same might be set out as near unto his Estate, and as contiguous to the Lordship of *Kilkea* in the County of *Kildare*, as the same could conveniently be done; after which they should be granted by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, to his Lordship and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for want of such Issue to *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; his Uncle and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for Default of such Issue to the right Heirs of *Wentworth*, Earl of *Kildare* for ever.

But this Provision of 500 *l. per Annum*, being also detained from the said *John*, Earl of *Kildare*, he set forth by his Petition to the King, that he had reaped no Benefit or Advantage thereby, and therefore prayed his Majesty, he being an Infant, that he would direct his Satisfaction of the said 500 *l. per Annum* out

of such concealed Lands; as, on his Behalf, should be discovered to be belonging unto the King, at the usual Quit-Rents referred by the said Acts of Settlement and Explanation; or else out of such unvaluable Lands then remaining on the Stock of Reprinal, as he should desire, at such a low yearly Rent, as might be an Encouragement to him to accept the same. To which Request the King assenting, ordered three several Commissions to be issued, by his Letter from *Whitehall* of the 18th of *November*, 1670, to make Inquiry to his Majesty's Title to certain concealed Lands in the Counties of *Kildare*, *Dublin*, *Wexford*, *Westmoath*, *Waterford*, *Tipperary* and *Kerry*, that his Lordship might be effectually satisfied of the said Sum of 500 Pounds *per Annum*; and the Commissioners to make diligent Inquiry concerning the Premises, to return under their Hands and Seals into the Court of Exchequer the Date of the Commissions, which were accordingly issued *May* 4 and 9, 1671, and the Lands so found to be settled on his Lordship, with like Remainders as before.

The Customs, Subsidies and other Profits of the Towns and Ports of *Strangford* and *Ardglass* having been granted by King *Henry VIII.* to *Gerald*, the 9th Earl of *Kildare*, (as already observed) the same were confiscated to the Crown, by the Neglect of the Agent of *George* Earl of *Kildare*, the last Possessor of the Premises, when his Title thereunto was, on Misinformation, questioned in the Time of the Government of the Earl of *Strafford*; and upon a Judgment of the Court of Exchequer of *Nihil Dicit*, seized to the King's Use; which being detained after the Restoration, King *Charles II.* thought it just and fitting to admit of a *Proviso* to be inserted into the Bill concerning the Customs in *Ireland*, for saving the Right, Title and Interest of *Wentworth*, Earl of *Kildare* unto the Premises. But on Information given after to the King of the great Prejudice, which the continuing so great a Royalty of the Crown in the Hands of any of his Subjects would necessarily be to the Revenue of the Customs; and his Majesty being sensible of the manifold Inconveniencies which must unavoidably thereupon ensue; thought fit rather to grant to the Earl such an honourable Compensation, as might be more suitable to his princely Bounty than his Right; and therefore considering likewise the great Destruction made of the Houses and Buildings of his Lordship during the late Rebellion, and the Meanness of his Estate at that Time to support the Honour and Dignity of so ancient a Family, and so eminent a Peer of *Ireland*, by Reason of the great Debts whereunto he was liable; his Majesty by his Letter dated at *Whitehall*, the 22d of *April*, 1662, recommended the Matter to the Care of *James*, Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant, authorizing and requiring him forthwith to cause such Sums of Money not exceeding ten thousand Pounds Sterling, to be paid to *John*, Earl of *Clare*, *Richard*, Earl of *Cork*, *Roger*, Earl of *Orrery*, *Oliver*, Earl

Earl of Tyrconnel, and Robert Boyle, Esq; in trust for his Lordship, his Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, and to be disposed of by them for and towards the Discharge of his Sisters Portions, and other Debts and Engagements, and for defraying other his necessary Occasions.

His Majesty also taking Notice of his Lordship's Faithfulness and Readiness to do him Service, and being willing to encourage him therein, and give Testimony of his Favour to him; and considering that whosoever walketh most warily, may nevertheless unwillingly become a Transgressor of the Laws, and stand in need of his Royal Pardon, authorized the Lord Lieutenant, April 14, 1663, to pass Letters Patents to him for Pardon of all Treasons, and other Crimes and Offences whatsoever, committed by him against the Crown during the late Troubles: Of which he had accordingly a Grant, July 22 following. But departing this Life, in the Prime of his Years, in great Reputation, on the Fifth of March, 1663-4, was the next Day, being Sunday, buried in Christ Church; and his Death so greatly regretted, that many Verses were composed on the Occasion, whereof I shall only recite the following Lines, which express his great Worth and noble Qualities.

The growing Hopes, ripe Glory of the Peers,
Untimely Youth, and Wit beyond his Years,
Nobility and Honour, both lie here,
If ever either of them buried were;
The sweet Extreames of Things in him combin'd,
Who had so stately, yet so low a Mind,
As if that Nature might Herself out-do,
Had made him Princee and common People too;
There's some perhaps more Learning have, but yet,
None lov'd it more, nor more encourag'd it:
He to the Arts (which now from him we'll call)
Was free, as they're to others, Liberal;
Nor stopp'd he at Desert, but he did more,
Happy, if known to him, were e'en the Poor;
Those all did merit in his generous Sense,
Either his Pity, or Munificence.

His Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Hallas, 2d Daughter of John Earl of Clons, and of Elizabeth his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir to the celebrated and valiant Horatio, Lord Vane of Talbury, with whom he had a Fortune of six Thousand Pounds, and by her, who during her Widowhood resided at Kilkree, and died June 30, 1666, and was buried by him on the First of July, (according to her Request in her Will) had Issue one Son, John Lord Offaley, who succeeding him, was the 18th Earl of Kildare, and three Daughters, viz.

Lady *Mary*, who died in her Infancy. Lady *Anne*, who had six Thousand Pounds to her Fortune, and was married, first to *Hugh Boscawen*, of *Tregothnan* in the County of *Cornwall*, Esq; Ancestor to *Hugh Lord Viscount Falmouth*; and secondly to *Francis Roberts*, Esq; Uncle to *Charles Bodville*, Earl of *Radnor*, and who, *October 19, 1710*, was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Revenue in *Ireland*. She died on the 4th of *May, 1715*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey* the 15th. Lady *Eleanor*, baptized the 21st of *January, 1663*, was buried in *Christ-Church* the 21st of *March, 1665*.

Which *John*, 18th Earl of *Kildare*, was born in 1661, and being an Infant at his Father's Death, was left under the Guardianship of his Mother, after whose Decease he was committed to the Care of *Elizabeth*, Countess Dowager of *Clare*, his Grandmother; and whilst he continued under Age, was considered by King *Charles II.* as a Person deserving his Favour, by Reason of the Services and Sufferings of his Family: Wherefore his Majesty issued the aforementioned Commissions to satisfy his Clause in the Acts of Settlement; and *May 21, 1672*, made him a Grant of a weekly Market, on *Monday*, at *Rathangan* in the County of *Kildare*, at the yearly Rent of ten Shillings; also, *August 8, 1674*, joined him with his Uncle *Robert*, in the Government of the County of *Kildare*; and *November 10*, that Year, granted him a weekly Market on *Saturday*, and two yearly Fairs, to be held *December 8*, and *May 13*, at *Castledermot*, paying for the same twenty Shillings yearly: Also, *November 14, 1678*, a *Thursday* Market and two Fairs, *April 23*, and *September 8*, at *Maynooth*, yielding the same Rent.

Soon after he came of Age, he attended his Highness *James Duke of York*, with his Royal Consort, and the Lady *Anne* his Daughter, to the University of *Oxford*; and it being the Duke's Pleasure that some of his Retinue should be created Doctors of the Civil Law, there was a Convocation celebrated in the Morning of the 22d of *May, 1682*, wherein his Lordship was the first complimented with that Degree. After King *James* came to the Crown, he underwent the same Hardships with the rest of the Protestants of *Ireland*, having his Estate, to the Value of 6800 Pounds per Annum, and 200 l. a Year in *England*, sequestered by the Parliament held in *Dublin, 1689*.

He married to his first Wife *Mary*, eldest Daughter to *Henry O'Brien*, Lord *Ibrackan*, Son and Heir Apparent to *Henry Earl of Thomond*, by the Lady *Catharine Stuart*, his Wife, Sister and sole Heir to *Charles Duke of Richmond and Lenox*, by whom he had a Son, *James*, who died young. To his second (pursuant to Articles of Marriage, dated the 10th and 11th of *June, 1684*) the Lady *Elizabeth Jones*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to

Richard Earl of *Ranelagh*, (who for many Years was Pay-Master of the Army in *Ireland*, and afterwards in *England*, and of the Privy Council; and dying the 5th of *January*, 1711-12, aged 71 Years, was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*) but by her, with whom his Lordship received a Fortune of 10,000 *l.* he had no Issue; And departing this Life, at his Seat of *Caversham* in the County of *Oxford*, on the 9th of *November*, 1707, was buried the 4th of *December*, in the Duke of *Richmond's* Vault in *King Henry VIIIth's* Chapel, in *Westminster-Abbey*; and was succeeded by his first Cousin *Robert*, late Earl of *Kildare*, Son of his Uncle, *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; Brother to his Father *Wentworth*, the 17th Earl of *Kildare*.

Which *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; was baptised in the Parish of *St. Werburgh*, the 17th of *August*, 1637, and, about the Time of the Restoration of *King Charles II.* being of great Activity and Spirit, was an eminent Instrument, among others, of wresting the Government from the Hands of the Usurpers, and putting it into that happy Condition, as it remained many Years in perfect Peace and Prosperity; not only maintaining itself, which it never did before that signal Event, but also to ease the Exchequer in *England* of great Payments, to which it was liable before, for the Support of the Kingdom. His Majesty *King Charles* was so sensible of the Share he had in accomplishing his Restoration, that on the First of *February* following, he had a Grant of the Lands of *Tymoga*, &c. in the *Queen's* County, (which had been demised to *Gerald*, natural Son of *Gerald*, the 11th Earl of *Kildare*, for 101 Years, and forfeited by the Rebellion of *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, in 1641) during the Remainder of the Term then unexpired, at the yearly Rent of 34 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d.* *English*, in Consideration (as the King expresses) of the many faithful and eminent Services done unto him, in the late Transaction of his happy and memorable Restoration, by *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; and for his due Encouragement for the future to persevere therein. And for the same Reason also, on the 15th of *April*, 1661, (pursuant to his Majesty's Directions from *Whitehall* of the 19th of *March* preceding) he was constituted Comptroller of the Musters and Checks of the Army in *Ireland*, with the Fee of 20 *s.* a Day; which having been omitted to be effectually inserted in the Establishment of the Kingdom, the King, on the 6th of *November*, 1667, directed it to be done, and the Arrears to be duly paid and satisfied. He was also sworn (with his Brother *Wentworth*) of his Majesty's Privy Council, and made Captain of a Troop of Horse, (when the greatest Men in the Kingdom had no better Command, the Army not being Regimented.) And in 1674, was joined with his Nephew, in the Government of the County of *Kildare*, of which, on the First of *May*, 1680, he was made *Custos Ratorum*. He lived in great Honour and Esteem at *Grangemul-*
lin,

338 FITZ-GERALD, Viscount Leitmer.

lan, of which Place, February 13, 1674, he took a Lease from his Brother-in-Law, Sir Walter Berrowes, who then resided at Giltown, for 999 Years, at the yearly Rent of 140 l. to commence, after the Avoidance of a former Lease thereof made to his Brother Wentworth for 61 Years, July 30, 1661.

On the 6th of August, 1677, he was honoured with the Degree of Doctor of Laws at Oxford, by the Recommendation of James Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the University. When King James came to the Crown, he was stripped of all his Offices and Employments, and his Troop, (purchased by himself) for which he had refused 2000 l. sometime before, disposed of to another. Having been bred from his Infancy in England, he had a perfect Abhorrence of Popery; and although King James, the Lord Tyrconnel, and divers others, had several Times offered him many Advantages of Grandeur and Power, yet such was his steady Adherence to the Protestant Religion, and Interest of his Country, that they were often heard to say, *He would force them to ruin him, which they were sorry for.*

The Lord Tyrconnel not only disarmed the Protestants, and took their Horsem from them, but made an Attempt on the Lives of the most eminent Persons in Dublin, taking one Morning from their Houses, in a barbarous Manner, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald, Sir John Davies, Sir Humphry Gervais, with several others, who were carried through the Streets, in a most insolent Manner, to the Lord Chief Justice Nugent's, who ordered them to Newgate, and were confined in the most common and nasty Room in that wretched Prison; and although it was represented, their Lives would thereby be endangered, they were answered, *It was good enough for them.* Accordingly Mr. Fitz-Gerald remained there 21 Weeks, until, by frequent Applications and Importunities, an Order of Council was obtained to discharge him on Bail; when, giving considerable Bonds for his Security, he was permitted to live with some Ease in his own House for about five Months: Yet, lest he might hold Correspondence with the Citizens, who were still suspected to have great Store of concealed Arms, a Regiment of Foot was quartered in three Houses within Pistol-shot of his; and although he was deprived of his Estate and Employments, to the Value of 3300 l. a Year, yet he wanted nothing of necessary Provisions for his Subsistence, sent him from Persons then and after unknown to him. On the Confirmation of King William's landing in Ireland, Leave was promised him to stay at his House under a Guard; but notwithstanding he was hurried out of it by an insolent Militia Officer, assisted with seven Citizens, without allowing him one Moment to put his Affairs in Order, and carried to the Castle, where he met with Dr. King, and Dr. Foy, (two eminent Divines, and afterwards Bishops) in the Guard Room, brought thither some Hours before on the same

Account:

Account: And, after some Deliberation, he was ordered to be confined in the College, in which, at that Time, were above 50 Prisoners of all Degrees.

When the News of King *James's* Defeat at the *Boyne* had reached *Dublin*, the City was in the utmost Confusion, occasioned by Rumours of being to be burned, and the Castle blown up, and in it all the Protestant Inhabitants: On which Alarm Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* thought it high Time to bestir himself, and it may justly be said, that by his Conduct and Courage he prevented so terrible a Disaster; having desired Sir *Robert Gore*, with two or three Servants, to go to the Castle, and carry a Letter to Mr. *Spike*, who kept the Keys of it for King *James*; and required him to deliver the Keys to Sir *Robert*, with which he complied. After this, accompanied by the Bishop of *Limerick*, Dean *Burke*, and eight or nine Gentlemen more, he marched out of the College towards the City, and at the End of the Lord *Charlemont's* House was commanded by a Centinel to stand; but he pushing forward, demanded by whose Order he stood there? Whereunto he answered, by his Officer's; that the Guard was at Hand, and that he would fire upon them if they advanced nearer: Upon which, Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* seizing his Sword, and marching forward, he no sooner was perceived with the Sword in his Hand, but the Windows and Doors flew open, Men, Women and Children crying aloud, *Here's Captain Fitz-Gerald, we are now safe*; every one then believing himself to be so, and the Town free from Danger. On coming to the Custom-House, he with great Care and Diligence secured the Papers of the Revenues; and leaving a small Number of Men to guard that Place, he proceeded into the City, and after calling at the Castle, where he was satisfied all was well, found several Crouds of People gathered about the Middle of *Castle-Street*, contriving how to plunder the Houses of the Papists, with whom he so argued on the Situation of Affairs, as to prevail with them to have better Thoughts, and to assure him they would act nothing that Night, but by his Directions. When he had advanced as far as the *Tholsel*, he met Sir *Thomas Newcomen*, Mr. *Whitshed*, and other principal Citizens, who had been some Time in the Streets to prevent Disorders; who assured him, that Colonel *Lutterel*, the Governor, and his Deputy, both fled about 7 o'Clock, one of the Company averring he saw the Colonel take Horse, and heard him say at parting, that Captain *Fitz-Gerald* would soon have his Place, which in a few Hours proved true. By this Time many of the Townsmen joining, with such Arms as they could get, a Rabble of at least 50 Men were gathered near *Skinner's Row*, and in the Midst of them a Gentleman with all the Keys of the City in his Hands; Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* demanded, by what Authority he kept those Keys? To which he replied, his Au-

thority was better than *His*. Whereupon, closing with him, he took the Keys from him, and the Gentleman being asked why he would dispute it with Captain *Fitz-Gerald*, came very civilly to him, begged his Pardon, and told him, that not only he, but all his Party, were seeking him, to present him with the Keys. This done, the several Parties of Protestants joining, to the Number of near 100, he ordered 60 of them, with Corporals of his own making, to the several Gates of the City, and ten to the Mint-Office; after which he went to the *Main-Guard*, where finding a *Militia* Officer on Duty, and about 30 Men with their Arms loaden and Matches lighted, it was a long Time before he would admit of a Parley, threatening every Moment that his Men should fire; but, at length, Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* discoursing him at some Distance, declared to him the Danger he incurred, of putting the whole Town in Blood, when the King was so near, and that he could have no Hopes of Mercy, but by giving up his Guard to him. Whereupon he delivered his Pike to him, and his Men laid down their Arms, which he immediately put into Protestant Hands, and gave the Command to Captain *Slaughter*, a worthy fellow Prisoner. He then went to the Castle, where he found an easy Admittance, having sent thither several Protestants before, under the Command of Sir *Robert Gore*, to guard the Place: And having placed his Guards, and ordered the Rounds, he went to a Friend's House in the City, accompanied with the Bishop of *Limerick*, Dean *Burke*, and several Gentlemen, who had formerly been in his own Troop; who sent the following Letters to his Majesty, then near *Drogheda*.

• Since your Majesty's happy Success near *Drogheda*, the late
 • King, about four o'Clock in the Morning, took Horse and
 • went, as we hear and believe, towards *Munster*, having as-
 • sembled a small Council last Night about eleven o'Clock: My
 • Lord *Tyrconnel*, and General *Lawzun*, and the other Grandees
 • of the Army, came to Town late in the Morning, the re-
 • maining Forces (which we compute, with those then in the
 • City, to be about five Thousand Men) having been in Arms,
 • but never willing to unite, or make a fighting Body. Since
 • then, the most eminent in the Army, both the Lord Chan-
 • cellors, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and all the Popish
 • Judges, with the Mayor, and many of the most remarkable
 • Citizens of that Religion, have left the City; which is now,
 • by the Flight of the Governor and his Deputy, absolutely in
 • your Majesty's Dispose, and, by the Blessing of God, in per-
 • fect Peace and Quietness, and the Keys of the City and Castle
 • in the Hands of Mr. *Fitz-Gerald*; who is ready, with several
 • Thousands of your Majesty's Subjects, with great Joy to lay
 • them at your Majesty's Feet; whose Presence is much longed
 • for,

for, and desired, and the rather, because there are none now in Arms here, but the few Gentry, and some Citizens, who do, with all their Endeavours, take Care to preserve this Place for your Majesty's Service. We are

Your Majesty's most Dutiful and
Obedient Subjects and Servants.

July 3d, Two o'Clock in the Morning.

Dublin-Castle, July 3d, 1690, Thursday at Eight in the Morning.

ROYAL SIR,

Since our last, we presume to acquaint you of our Condition, and with what further Advances we have made; we have put a few Protestants here into the best Posture of Defence we can, but are not able to preserve ourselves without the Assistance of your Majesty's Arms: We therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty speedily to send such Forces, as to your Majesty shall seem meet, for the Preservation of this City, and the Inhabitants of it; for we are certainly informed, that the Army, which have deserted this Place, are withdrawn no further than the *Naas*, which is within twelve Miles of this City, and we fear the Unruliness of the Rabble, lest we should not be able to contain them within the Bounds of their Duty.

Since the writing of the above, we are informed, that within six Miles of this City there is a considerable Body of Horse and Foot remaining, who, we are told, are upon their Return to this City; and there are three Ships come into this Harbour, commanded by Captain *Dover*, and have landed some few of their Men; which are all the Assistance we expect, till we hear from your Majesty. We are

Your Majesty's most Humble and
Dutiful Subjects and Servants.

The first of these Letters was scarce finished and signed, when Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* was whispered in the Ear, that there were at least 1000 *French* in Arms, who had returned from the Camp; and at the same Time he had a Letter from Alderman *Blackhall*, informing him, that the Town was a firing in his Quarters; whereupon he drew out the Guard, (having hastily signed the Letter to the King, and sent it by Counsellor *Dixon*, and Mr. *Babe*) and, with about thirty Men, went to the Place where the Danger seemed greatest; on which those Men, hearing that the whole City was in Arms with him, took to their Heels on his first Appearance, and fled out of the Town; and having found the Man that was putting Fire to the thatched Houses in *Kevan-Street*, he seized him before much Damage ensued, who being a *French* Soldier, and obeying the Orders of his Major, it

was thought reasonable to release him, after two Days Confinement. About Break of Day some Hundreds of the Rabble, in several Places of the Town, being got together, declared, they were resolved to take the Protestant's Goods out of the Papist's Houses, and then burn the Houses; adding, that they had been ruined and imprisoned by the *Irish* Rogues, and now would revenge themselves, and plunder all the Papists. To prevent this he reasoned with them strongly, asked them if they knew him; and if they had forgot what he had done for them last Night, in disarming the Guard, and preserving them, when they had no Arms to defend themselves? This pacified some of them; but whilst he was speaking, others broke open Colonel *Sarsfield's* House, and there he was obliged to exercise his Authority with Cane and Sword; and, in short, from Four o'Clock till Seven in the Morning was in unheard of Danger, every one of this Rabble believing he robbed him of his Due, in denying him Leave to break into Papist's Houses, to search for Protestant's Goods; and yet, by God's great Goodness, there was not a Life lost in the Town.

About Seven in the Morning he directed several Letters, and sent Messages to all the old Privy Counsellors, to the few Protestants of the late Council, and to most of the eminent Clergymen in Town, who assembled on this Occasion; and after he had made them a short Speech, they returned him Thanks, and chose a Committee of *five* to manage Affairs till the King's Pleasure was known; which Number being increased to *nine*, by the coming in of some eminent Persons, they consulted of what was fit to be done for the keeping of Order and Peace in the City; but whilst they were thus employed, there was a fresh Alarm, that the *French* were returning, and within a Mile of the Town. Upon which he drew out a considerable Body of Men, dispatched three Horsemen to scout four Miles about the Country, and sent a Letter to the Chief Officer of the Vanguard of the King's Army, as follows:

S I R,

This Town is now at his Majesty's Service, only the Rabble is very numerous, and we are afraid will be disorderly; and it is feared, that some Parties of King *James's* Forces, who are within six Miles, will return and rattle the Town; we therefore intreat you to come, or send some Party of the Forces under your Command, to relieve and assist us with all Expedition, and secure his Majesty's Subjects from any further Inconveniencies. *Fitz-Gerald.*

Dublin, July 3d, at Noon, 1690.

To the Chief Officer, commanding any Body of their Majesty's Horse, Foot, or Dragoons, in their March to *Dublin*.

Haste, Haste, Haste, for his Majesty's Service.

This

This Letter came to the King, sooner than that which was sent by the Gentlemen, though dispatched eight Hours before it. His Majesty received the News of the City's being in his Hands, and free from Danger of being fired or plundered, with great Satisfaction, and said, 'I see I have some good Friends at Dublin, and am much obliged to Mr. Fitz-Gerald; pray tell him (*being on Horseback*) I can't now write to him, but will take Care to send him some Horse as soon as I can, and desire he will go on with taking Care of the Place as he has done.' — The Committee of Nine, with great Compliments and Civility, let him know, that it was fit he should be Governor of the City and Castle, and delivered him the following Paper, in the Nature of a Commission.

'Whereas the City and Castle of *Dublin* have been deserted by the late Governors, appointed by King *James*; and it is necessary that some Care be taken to supply that Office; we therefore desire, that the Honourable *Robert Fitz-Gerald* would take upon him, and execute the Office of Governor of the said City and Castle, till his Majesty's Pleasure be known.'

July 4, about Ten o'Clock, Sir *Robert Southwell* arrived with great Expressions of Kindness from the King, assuring them, that before Dinner there would be two Regiments of Horse with them; and calling Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* aside, said many kind Things to him from the King, concluding his Discourse with these Words; 'His Majesty bids me assure you he is your true Friend, by this Token;' taking out of his Pocket a small Medal of Silver, which Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* had formerly sent to the King, that he might rely upon any Intelligence, which came by that Token to him. About an Hour after Sir *Robert Southwell's* Arrival, there came a Body of Horse, under the Command of the Lord *Averquerque* and Major General *Scrivannere*, with the Duke of *Ormond*, as a Voluntier; and the Day after, the King's Blue Dutch Guards marched into the Town; to whom Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* delivered up the Town-Guard and the Castle, not having slept three Hours in three Nights, being much fatigued and in Danger all that Time. When his Majesty came from the Camp to Church on the Sunday following, (July 6.) he presented him the Keys of the City and Castle, which he was graciously pleased to return, with this Expression, 'Sir, they are in very good Hands, and you deserve them well, and may keep them.' However, about a Week after Colonel *Floyd*, whose Regiment was the first *English* Foot that came into *Dublin*, took upon him the Command of the Castle.

On the 9th of July, 1690, King *William* being encamped at *Cromlin*, gave Commissions to the Bishop of *Meath*, the Lord *Loughford*, Mr. *Fitz-Gerald*, Dr. *Gorges*, and three others, to save all forfeited Goods, and to see that the Corn upon the Estates of all the Absentees were safely kept, or disposed of for his Ma-

Majesty's Use: And a Privy Council being established, he was appointed a Member thereof on the 1st of *December*, the same Year, and the next Day signed the first Proclamation, published by the Lords Justices and Council, 'Forbidding all their Majesty's Subjects of *Ireland* to use any Trade with *France*, or to hold any Correspondence or Communication with the *French* King, or his Subjects.' He died on the 31st of *January*, 1699, having married, *August* 4, 1663, *Mary*, only Daughter and Heir to Colonel *James Clotworthy*, of *Monnimore* in the County of *Londonderry*, (who died in *February* 1658-9) second Brother to *John*, Lord Viscount *Massareen*, and had Issue by her (who died the 31st of *March*, 1713) four Sons and six Daughters, viz.

1. *James*, who died young.
2. *George*, who succeeded his Father, but died unmarried, when near twenty-seven Years of Age.
3. *Robert*, who succeeding to the Title, was the nineteenth Earl of *Kildare*.

4. *James*, who died young.

1. *Mary*, eldest Daughter, in 1684 was married to *John*, created Lord Viscount *Allen*, and dying in 1692, was Mother of *Joshua*, the late Lord.

2. *Catharine*, married *August* 19, 1707, to Dr. *Dive Downes*, Bishop of *Cork* and *Ross*, and by him, who died *November* 13, 1709, was Mother of *Robert Downes*, Esq; chosen, 1735, Member of Parliament for the Town of *Kildare*.

3. *Frances*, married to *Michael Tisdal*, of *Martray*, alias *Mount Tisdal*, in the County of *Meath*, Esq; and by him, who died *December* 7, 1727, had an only Son, *Charles*, born in 1719, and two Daughters, *Frances* and *Catharine*.

4. *Margaret*, married *December* 16, 1712, to *Toby Hall*, of *Mount-Hall*, on the *Norraghe-Water*, in the County of *Downe*, Esq; and by him, who died the 4th of *May*, 1734, had two Sons and four Daughters.

5. *Elizabeth*, married to *Henry Sandford*, of *Castlereagh* in the County of *Roscommon*, Esq; who died the 9th of *September*, 1733, and was buried at *St. Michan's*, leaving by her, who died in *Dublin* *November* 21, 1734, and was buried by him, seven Sons and one Daughter.

6. *Anne*, who died unmarried, *November* 13, 1709.

Robert, beforementioned, 3d surviving Son, became Heir to *John* the last Earl, and was the nineteenth Earl of *Kildare*: On the 5th of *May*, 1709, he took his Seat in the House of Peers in *Ireland*. The next Day, his Lordship was appointed, with others, to draw up an Address of Condolence to her Majesty, on the Death of her Royal Consort, Prince *George* of *Denmark*, also to congratulate her Majesty on the Success of her Arms; which contained the Sense their Lordships had of those remarkable Events. In that, and in several succeeding Sessions, he was of the Standing Committees of the House of Lords. In

In *May*, 1710, he was sworn of the Privy Council to *Queen Anne*, and *November* 28, that Year, with *William*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, and *Thomas Keightly*, Esq; had the Custody of the Great Seal, on the Death of *Richard Freeman*, Esq; Lord Chancellor, (who died on the 20th) until the Arrival of his Successor, *Sir Constantine Phipps*. On *September* 9, 1714, he was sworn one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom; also, on the 9th of *October* following, one of the Privy Council to our late Sovereign, *King George*.

In the first Parliament after the *Queen's* Death, which met *November* 12, 1715, his Lordship, the same Day, presented a Bill, entituled, An Act for recognizing his Majesty's Title to the Throne of *Great-Britain, France, and Ireland*; and on the 14th was appointed one of the Committee to prepare an Address of Congratulation to his Majesty, on his most happy Accession to the Throne; which the Day following he reported to the House, and also, that the Committee of the whole House had gone through the Bill of Recognition of his Majesty's Title to the Crown; whereupon it was engrossed, and passed into a Law, the 21st of *November*.

On the Accession of his present Majesty, he was again sworn of the Privy Council; and by Charter, dated at *Dublin*, *October* 22, 1733, was constituted one of the incorporated Society for promoting *English* Protestant Schools in *Ireland*; also, on the 6th of *February* following, (when the Charter was opened) subscribed five Hundred Pounds to the Use of the School at *Castledermot*, in the County of *Kildare*, opened in *May* 1734, which owes its Rise to his Lordship's Bounty; consisting of ten Boys, and as many Girls, who are cloathed, dieted, and lodged; the Boys employed in all the necessary Parts of Husbandry, and the Girls in those of Housewifry.

October 24, 1739, (pursuant to his Majesty's Letter of the 31st of *August*) his Lordship was appointed a Member of the Company for carrying on the Cambrick Manufacture in *Dundalk*, or elsewhere, in *Ireland*; which was then incorporated, to have perpetual Succession, with Power to raise a joint Stock of thirty Thousand Pounds by Subscriptions, in order to manage and carry on, from Time to Time, the said Manufacture of Cambrick, and for making black Soap and bleaching Linen; and to receive the Benefit and Advantage of the same, to the Use of them and their Successors, according to such Shares and Proportions, as any of them should have therein. To this Publick Work his Lordship also subscribed five Hundred Pounds.

He departed this Life at his Seat of *Cartown*, *February* 20, 1743-4, in the 69th Year of his Age, much lamented, having ever been a true Patriot of his Country, studious to promote its Welfare, extensive in his Charity, and truly exemplary in all Stations of Life. His Corpse was interred the 27th, in the Family Vault

Vault in *Christ Church*, very privately, as he directed in his Will, bearing Date the Day before his Death, whereby he orders that none should attend his Funeral, but a few of his Servants, and left divers Legacies to his Friends, &c. with the following charitable Bequests, viz. for the Use of the Charity School of *Castledermot*, five hundred Pounds; for building a Charter School at *Maynooth* the like Sum of five hundred Pounds; for building another Charter School at *Strangford* five hundred Pounds; for the Use of the poor Boys and Girls of *St. Andrew's Parish, Dublin*, five hundred Pounds; to the poor of the Parishes of *Maynooth, Castledermot, Athy and Kildare*, fifty Pounds each; and two hundred Pounds for rebuilding the Church of *Ratbangan*.

On the 7th of *March*, 1708-9, his Lordship married the Lady *Mary O'Brien*, eldest Daughter to *William*, Earl of *Inchiquin*, and had Issue four Sons and eight Daughters, viz.

1. *William*, Lord *Offaley*, born *January 24*, 1714-15, died an Infant.

2. *George*, born *October 11*, 1720, died young.

3. *James*, Lord *Offaley*, his Successor in Honour and Estate.

4. *Charles*, born *December 16*, 1724, died at the Age of nine Years.

1. Lady *Mary*, born *December 24*, 1715.

2. Lady *Elizabeth*, born *May 11*, 1717.

3. Lady *Henrietta*, born *June 11*, 1719.

4. Lady *Catherine*, born *October 2*, 1723, died *April 8*, 1728.

5. Lady *Anne*, born *December 31*, 1726.

6. Lady *Frances*, baptized *January 8*, 1727-8. These six Daughters all died young, and with their three Brothers were buried in *Christ Church*.

7. Lady *Margaretta*, born *July 2*, 1729, married in 1748 to the Lord Viscount *Hilsborough*.

8. Lady *Charlotte*, born *April 3*, 1734, died at *Cartown*, *October 18*, 1743.

A noble Monument is erected to his Memory in *Christ Church Dublin*, with the following Inscription.

ROBERT, Earl of KILDARE,

The 10th of that Title in Succession,

And in Rank, the first Earl of Ireland,

Married the Lady *Marie O'Brien*.

Eldest Daughter of *William* Earl of *Inchiquin*,

By whom he had Issue four Sons and eight Daughters,

Of which Number

Only *James*, the present Earl, and the Lady *Margaretta*,

Survived Him.

Together with the Titles, he inherited the Virtues

Of his Noble Ancestors,

And adorn'd every Station he possess'd.

Truth,

Truth, Honour, and Justice, directed the whole Course of his Life.
The Daily Devotions of his Family,
And the Publick Worship in the Church,
Were by his regular Attendance
Cherish'd and Recommended.

Tho' possessor of a great Estate,
He manag'd it with particular Prudence and Economy,
In order to give a freer Course to his many and great
Charities.

He was a disinterested Lover of his Country,
Without any Affectation of Popularity;
And was belov'd by all, Not because he sought it,
But because he deserv'd it.

He was
A most Tender and Affectionate Husband,
An Indulgent and Prudent Father,
And a sincere and steady Friend.

His Disconsolate Relict,
In Testimony of her Gratitude and Affection,
And the better to recommend to his Descendants
The Imitation of his Excellent Example,
Caused this Monument to be Erected.

He died the 20th Day of February,
A. D. 1743, in the 69th Year of his Age.

James, the present and 20th Earl of Kildare, was born the 29th of May, 1722, and after a polite Education at Home, set out on his Travels in foreign Parts the 20th of February, 1737-8, from whence he arrived September 5, 1739: In October, 1741, being returned Member of Parliament for the Borough of Aylesbury, he took his Seat in the House of Commons on the 26th of that Month; was chose a Governor of the Work-House of the City of Dublin, the 27th of December, 1742, and is one of the Trustees of the Linen Manufacture for the Province of Leinster. Soon after his Lordship succeeded to the Title and Estate, he came into England, and on the Breaking out of the late Rebellion, offered to raise a Regiment at his own Expence, for his Majesty's Service.

His Lordship was married on Saturday, February 7, 1746-7, to the Lady Emilia, Daughter of his Grace, Charles Duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny. And his Majesty taking into Consideration, his noble and ancient Descent, was pleased to create his Lordship a Viscount of the Kingdom of Great-Britain, by the Stile and Title, of Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the County of Buckingham, by Letters Patent, bearing Date, February 28, 1746-7, 20 Geo. II.

His Lordship, with his Lady and Family, set out for *Ireland*, June 1, 1747, and arriving at this Lordship's House in *Suffolk-Street* in *Dublin*, her Ladyship was delivered of a Son, January 15, 1747-8, which was baptized *Thomas*, February 18, 1747-8, and named *George*; his Majesty, represented by the Earl of *Harrington*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*, represented by the Right Honourable the Lord *Hilborough*, being Godfathers; and the Right Honourable *Mary* Countess Dowager of *Kildare*, Godmother: On the Birth of this *George* Lord *Offaley*, there was the most universal Rejoicings ever known on such an Occasion in *Ireland*.

TITLES.] The most Noble and Puissant Lord *James Fitz-Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, and Baron of *Offaley*, Premier Earl and Baron of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and Lord Viscount *Leinster* of *Taplow*, in the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Offaley*, then in the County of *Kildare*, but now in the *King's* County, originally by Tenure; by Creation Anno 1205, the 7th of King *John*; and Earl of the Town of *Kildare*, the 14th of *May*, 1316, 10 *Edw.* II. Viscount *Leinster* of *Taplow*, in the County of *Buckingham*, February 28, 1746-7, 20 *Geo.* II.

ARMS.] Argent, a Saltire, Gules.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Monkey at Gaze, Proper, environed about the Middle, and chained, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Monkeys environed and chained, as the Crest.

MOTTO.] CROM ABOD.

CHIEF SEATS.] *Athy* in the County of *Kildare*, ten Miles from *Dublin*, but now in Ruins. *Cartoon* in the same County, also ten Miles from *Dublin*; which Seat, with its Appurtenances, (sometimes the Residence of the *Talbots* and the *Ingoldsbys*) his Lordship's Father purchased January 17, 1738-9, from *Thomas Ingoldby* of *Waldridge*, in the County of *Bucks*, Esq; and greatly improved it, by additional Buildings, which he desired, in his Will, might be finished according to the Plan made thereof. *Dullardstown*, likewise in the County of *Kildare*, two Miles from *Athy*, and thirty-two from *Dublin*.

I N D E X.

A Bbot, Justinian	80	de Badiol, John	200
de Abbot, Urfo	198	Battinglafs, Abbot Henry	324
Abergavenny, Lord George	80	—— Lord	363, 365
Addenley, Charles	11	Bardolph Family	192
Adon, John	193, 194	—— Henry	<i>ibid.</i>
Airmine, William	259	Barley, Thomas	241
Albemarle, Duke	36, 40, 48, 59, 81, 95, 96, 99, 103, 115, 119, 120, 149	Barwell of Trimleston, Lord	327
—— Earl	11, 152, 203	—— Christopher	337, 355, 367. Simon <i>ibid.</i>
de Albin, William	277	Barrington, Thomas	208. Charles 251
Allwyn	23	Barry, Lord	325
de Almescomb, John	72	—— of Botevant, Lord	326
Andrews, Bishop of Winchester	261	—— of Oletan, Lord John	307
Anspach, Margrave	152	Basset, — go. John	74
Archer, Richard	192. John <i>ibid.</i>	Bath, Earl 97. Earl John	114, 115, 116. William-Henry 59, 127
de Arches, William	276	—— Countefs Jane	117
Ardmagh, Archbishop Hugh	137, 142, 301	—— James	360
Ardern, Giles	192	Bathurst, Benjamin	55
Anglicus, Roger	280	Batin, —	74
Annesley, — 47. Anthony	105	Beauchamp, John	76, 77, 211
Armstrong, Sir Thomas	40	Richard Earl of Worcester	204
Aquitain, Duke William	59	Henry Earl of Warwick	205
Argyle, Earl	44, 46, 47	Richard Earl of Warwick	211
de Arfic, Robert	276, 277, 278	Henry Lord of Powyke	212, 215. Richard 211, 212, 213
Arundell, John	72, 74. Tho. 77	William 211. of Bletso, Roger	<i>ibid.</i> John <i>ibid.</i> Giles 210, 211
St. Afaph, Bishop	262	Walter 190, 210, 211. William	108
Ashby, William	169, 170, 258	Beaufort, Duke 48. Henry, Duke	227. Edmund Marquis of Dor-
Ashew, George	101, 104	set 204. John Duke of Som-	set 211
Ashley, Lord Anthony	149	de Bechampton, Reginald	280
Aston, Lord James	23. Tho. 173	Beckford, Peter	154. Tho. <i>ibid.</i>
Atkins, Robert	125. Henry 230	Bedford, Earl 38, 223, 226, 269,	366. Duke 152, 204. Jasper
Atkinson, Robert	20	323. Wriothesley 229. John	<i>ibid.</i>
St. Aubyn, Thomas	74	—— Christopher	128
Audley, Sir James	302	Beeton, Ralph	19
Axtel, —	105	Beke, Tho. Bishop of Lincoln	285
Aylmer, —	257	de Bellomont, Robert Earl of	Mellent 195
B.		Belk-	
Babington, Anthony	245		
Bacon, Francis	261		
Badlesmere, Lord Barth,	303		
Baker, John,	246		

INDEX.

Belknap, Robert	107	Boivill, Hugh	240.	John	241
Bellow, John	319, 323	le Botiler, Roger			68
Bellaife, Lord Henry	11. John 105	Bowler, Baldwin	286.	John	287.
Bentinck, Monsieur	46	Philip			369 370
Benstede, Edward	169	de Botreux, Thomas			212
Berkerolles, Roger	61	Botreux, William			68
Berkley, — 128. James	15.	Bourchier, Thomas Archbishop of			
John 90. Thomas	194.	Canterbury			291
am 149. Earl George	185.	George	371.	John	285.
Lord Thomas	204.	William			291
286. Lord John	149	John Lord Berners			291
Bermingham of Athurny, Lord	326	Bourk, Richard Earl of Ulster			313
Lord Chief Justice	317.	Bourne, John			358
311. Peter	314	Boyce, Peter			367
de Berncote, Ralph	71	Boyle, Charles Earl of Burlington			
de Berners, Ralph	71, 290	55. Richard Earl of Cork			378
BERTIE, DUKE OF ANCASTER	16	Henry			157, 385
BERTIE, EARL OF ABINGDON	56	Brabant, Duke Godfrey			4
Bertram, Roger de	237, 238, 240	Bradford, Earl Francis	260, 267,		
de Betun, Robert	62		269		
Bevill, John 77, 80. Philip	<i>ibid.</i>	Bradley, William			190
William	<i>ibid.</i>	Bramhall, Lord Primate			382
de Bigot, Roger Earl of Norfolk		Brandon, Lord Gerard			29
	197	de Braose, William			197
Bingham, William	238	de Braybroke, Gerard			211
Bishop, John	72	de Breat, Falcas			290
Blacket, William	55	Brereton, William	350. John	<i>ibid.</i>	
Blake, —	101, 104	de Bretton, Guy			288
Blewet, Richard	74	BRIDGES DUKE OF CHANDOS			17
Bleuet, Ralph	67	Bridges, Henry Duke of Chan-			
Blount, Charles 213. William	16	dos			17, 55
Blount, William Lord Montjoy		Bridgewater, Earl John			227
	213	Britanny, Earl Geffry	60. Alan		
Bodvile, Charles Earl of Radnor		<i>ibid.</i>			
	386	de Britannia, John Earl of Rich-			
de Bohun, Humphry Earl of He-		mond			316
reford 80, 162. William Earl		de Briwer, William			67
of Northampton	303. Hum-	Brocas, Bernard			167
phry	<i>ibid.</i>	Bromley, Thomas			195
de Bolebec, Osbert	65	Brook, Lord Robert			213
Bolton, Richard	239	Edward	213. Thomas		
Bond, William	72				239
Bonville, Lord William	72, 354	Broughton, Robert			240
Boote, Sir Thomas	2	Brown, Adam	106. Anthony		357,
Booth, Sir George	105, 268	369. John	173, 260. Valen-		
Borlace, William	284. John	tine	249. William		268
Borrowes, Alexander	381. Ri-	de Bruce, Robert Cotton			21
chard <i>ibid.</i> Robert <i>ibid.</i> Wal-		Edward			314, 316
ter	<i>ibid.</i> 388	Bruce, Charles Earl of Ailesbury			
Borestock, William	281				17
Borstead, William	275	BRUCE EARL OF AILESBURY			54
Borcawen, Hugh Lord Viscount		Brudenell, Thomas-Bruce			55
Falmouth	386. Hugh	Thomas			246
	177, 381				de

de la Bruyn, John	279	Carey, George	78	William	109
By, Theodore	78	Carnarvon, Earl	109		
Buckingham, Duke	32, 31, 205, 206	Caryll, Simon	109		
Buccleuch, Earl Francis	52, Duke	CARTER, EARL OF GRANVILLE	109		
Francis	16, 28				
Bulkeley, Lancelot Archbishop of		Lord George	119	Sir	
Dublin	313	George	124	James	125
Bungey, Thomas, Prior	318	Caryan, Richard	109		
de Burgh, Hugh	276, John	Catherick, Anthony	109		
Thomas	46, Walter	Cavenagh, Maurice	109		
Hubert Earl of Kent	300	Cavendish, Henry Duke of New-			
Richard Earl of Ulster	317, 318	castle			
Burgherth, John	71, Bartholomew	Lord	36	Lord Willi-	
Burges, Roger	82	am			
Burncott, Thomas	72	de Caura, Richard	109		
Burnell, John	355, Henry	Cecil, William Lord Burleigh	146		
Burrard, Paul	268	Robert Earl of Salisbury	109		
Burin, Richard	170, William	Chambers, Thomas	109		
Burton, William	169, 317	Champfleur, Walter	109		
Burwell, William	286	Chandos, Lord George	269		
Butler, Edmund Earl of Carrick	314	Charriers, Earl Eudo	60		
Lord James	344, James	Chaworth, Thomas	240		
Lord	353	Cheney, John	245, Edward	212	
Edmund	316, Piers	de Cherdsey, Ralph	280		
BYNG VISCOUNT TORRINGTON	289	Chesterfield, Lord	224, Earl	16	
Byron, Lord	250	Chichester, Arthur Earl of Donegal	374, Lord		
Cadogan, Earl	130	Deputy of Ireland			
as Blethyn	291, Owen	de Chirchell, William	165, 166		
Cambridge, Countess Maud	20	Lord			
CAMPBELL DUKE OF GREEN-		Child, Josias	121		
WICH	16	Chitting, Henry	121		
John Duke of Argyle	188	Cholmondley, Earl	210		
86, John	55	Chudleigh, —	60, James	78	
Capell, Earl of Essex	28	Clanehow, Thomas	109		
Sir Henry	36	Clancarty, Earl Callaghan	289		
Carbery, Earl John	257	Clanriccard, Lord	130		
Carboile, Earl Hamon	59	Clapham, John	253		
Cardigan, Earl George	11, 15,	Clare, Earl	38, 40, Earl John	212	
55, Robert	11	de Clare, Gilbert Earl of Glou-			
Carrell, Thomas	240	cester	303, 318, Richard	109	
de Carreu, John	70, 74	Thomas			
Carre, Edward	373, Robert	Clarence, Duke	321, 324, —		
Carew, George	78	George			
		Clarendon, Earl Edward	140, Earl		
			88, 109		
		Clarell, Thomas	241		
		Clarges, —	113, Thomas	109	

INDEX

Clarendon, John	339	Coventry, —	98
Clotworthy, James	394	Courcy Lord of Kingale	326
Cleveland, Duke Charles	182	Courtney, Henry Earl of Devon	71
Clifford Earl of Cumberland	303		
— Lord Henry	241.	Cowley, Robert	345
Robert	393.	Craggs, James	130
Clifton, Sir John	241	Cranfield, Lionel Earl of Middle-	195
Clinton, Lord	238. 241.	sex	
Edward	354. 358	Cranmer, John	239
de Clipston, Adam	159	Craven, Lord William	149
Clocher, Bishop	301	Creagh, David Archbishop	330
de Cobham, Stephen	162.	Cremor, Edmund	251
—	ibid.	Cressland, Thomas	283
Cobham, Viscount Richard	285	Crew, Lord Thomas	259
de Codrington, Siward	276.	Crofts, Anthony	118
—	ibid.	Crokker, John	169
Cohn, Richard	66	Cromer, Lord Chancellor	317
Cogan, Miles	295	— George Archbishop of	
Cogan of Belvoir, Lord John	306	Armagh	344
COKE EARL OF LEICESTER	188	Cromwell, Lord Ralph	288
— Thomas Earl of Leicester	16	de Cromwell, John	316
— Viscount Edward	ibid.	Cromwell, —	285
Cokesey, Hugh	191.	Cross, —	28. Thomas
—	ibid.	Cuffe, Francis	374. John
—	ibid.	Walter	373
Cole, Thomas	77.	John	262
Colepeper, John	167	Curl, Bishop of Bath and Wells	62
Colleton, John	149	Curodok, Fitz Justin	249
de Columbers, John	161.	Curwen, Hugh	363
—	ibid.	Cusack, Thomas	
—	ibid.		
COMPTON EARL OF WILMING-			
TON	153		
— Francis	40.		
—	William		
Conan, Prince	61		
de Conduit, Reginald	160		
Coningsby, Charles	259		
Conolly, William	133. 137. 138.		
Conyers, John	240		
Conway, John	215. 284		
Cook, Anthony	246.		
Robert	262		
Copper, Anthony, Aduley	95		
Cope, Walter	382		
de Copleston, John	72		
Copley, William	240		
Copinger, Ambrose	373		
Corbet, Robert	191.		
John	382		
Cook, Richard Earl	381. 382		
Cornwallis, Lord Charles	52		
Cornwall, Richard Earl	68		
Cotterell, John	313		
Coventry and Litchfield, Bishop			
John	73		

D.

Dalkeith, Earl	16
Danvers Earl of Danby, Henry	262. George 260.
— Henry 260. Charles 262.	
John 172. Col. 49	
Danfie, John	245
Darcy, Lord	20
— Thomas 89. Henry 172.	
John 308. Roger 317. George	
— 337.	
de Darkynghale, William	166
Dashwood, Francis	226
Davis, Sir William	382. John
—	249. 388
Dautrey, Francis	213
Delamare, John	313
Delahoude, James	348. 349. John
— 349. Walter 359. Gerald 368	
Delves, George	247
Delvin, Baron	324. 362. 365. 366

Den-

Denbigh, Earl	139	Dunley, Ambrose	26. Robert	169, 208
Denham, Lord	193	Edward		78
Robert	242. Thomas	Duffield, —		283
Denmark, Prince	89	Duncombe, William	52. John	324, 329
Dennis, Walter	282	Dunsany, Baron		250
Denton, Thomas	173. John	Dyer, Richard		69
James	341	Dynham, John		152
Derby, Earl Thomas	119. Ed-	Dysert, Earl Lionel		
ward	358			
Derry, Bishop	86	E.		
Desmond, Earl	308, 309, 310,	Edgecombe, Richard	73, 325	
311, 319, 320, 329, 517		Egremont, Earl	286	
Earl Maurice	307. Earl	EGERTON DUKE OF BRIDGWA-		17
James	321, 339, 347. Earl	TBR		
Gerald	363	Scrope Earl	229. John	
Despencer Earl of Gloucester, Tho-		Earl	268. Charles	227. Ralph
mas	202, 204			341
Hugh	70, 200, 316.	Edward, Prince		105
Robert	180	Elder, Thomas		2
Dethick, Gilbert	234	Elmley, John		235
DEVEREUX VISCOUNT HEREFORD	287*	Ely, Bishop		35
Devonshire, Earl	169	Elye, Chancellor of Ireland		378
Deyncourt, Lord	257	Erisey, James		75
Digby, Lord Robert	370	Essex, Earl	33, 34, 36, 38, 40,	
Kenelm	20. John	101, 102, 103, 217, 224, 372.		
169. Robert	365, 373, 379	Earl Walter	249. Earl Henry	
Doddington, John	226			201
Dolben, William	183	Godfry	162. Roger	ibid.
Doncaster, Earl Francis	16	de Esterling, William		62
Dormer, Charles	23. Robert	Eustace, Rowland		336
244, 245, 288		Eure, Lord	38, 374	
Dorset, Duke Lionel	148	Everingham, John		240
Marquis	341, 342	Everfom, —		257
Earl	83	Ewe, Earl William Bouchier		291
Douglas, Charles Duke of Dover	53	Exeter, Bishop William		315
Dowdal, John	336. James	F.		
Downes, Dive Bishop of Cork	394	Fairfax, Sir Thomas		103
Robert	ibid.	Farmer, John		172
Drake, John	76, 77. William	Farrer, Nicholas		264
123. Francis	217	Fazakerley, Nicholas		229
Drax, John	19, 241	Feldding, Gefferey		159
Drury, William	365	Field, James		350
Dublin, Archbishop	324, 334, 372	Fellows, Coulston		272
Dumbarton, —	47, 49	Felton, John		238
Dumboyne, Lord	365, 372	Fenner, George		78
Dudley, John Duke of Northum-	26	Fenwick, John		52
berland	26	Ferguson, Mr.		47
John Viscount Lisle	208	Ferrers Earl Washington		24

Ferrers, Lord William 203. David	Fox, Stephen Lord Hebelton 13
of Groby 202	— Henry 13. Charles 27
Feverham, Earl 48, 50	256
Finch, Heneage Earl Winchelsea	Francis, Robert 193. Richard 242
152	Freycell, Walter 285
— Lady Mary 21. Daniel	Friend, Dr. 126
177	Frye, William 72
Finglas, Richard 360	
Finlater, Earl 18	
FIENES VISCOUNT SAY AND SEAL	
289	
Fleming of Slane, Lord 327	Gage, Henry 321. John 358, 369
— William 19. John 61	Gainsborough, Earl Edward 286
Richard 67	Garret, Richard 365
Fletcher, Mr. 46	Gascoign, William 19, 242
Flower, William 234, 235, 252	Gaveston, Piers 200
Fitz-Adelm, William 296, 297	Gaunt, John Duke of Lancaster 205
Fitz-Edmund, John 306	Gell, John 225
FITZ-GERALD VISCOUNT LEINSTER	Genevil, Lord Geoffry 303
289	Gervais, Humphry 388
— Maurice 340. Thomas	Gifford, Walter Earl of Buckingham 65
345. Edward 380. John <i>ibid.</i>	— John 77, 198, 282. Wil-
Christopher <i>ibid.</i> James <i>ibid.</i>	liam 190. Walter 273, 274,
Fitz-Geffery, John 199, 301	275, 276, 277. Godfrey 276
Fitz-Godrick, William 231	Gilbert, Otes 74. Richard 75
Fitz-Herbert, Anthony 341	Gloucester, Duke 86, 113, 202,
Fitz-Henry, Robert 291	203. Duke Humphry 205.
Fitz-Hamon, Robert 63, 115	Duke Richard 206
Fitz-James, Thomas Earl Desmond	— Earl 70. Earl William
312. Thomas 307	64. Earl Robert 63, 68. Coun-
Fitz-John, — 89, 199	tefs Mabel 64
Fitz-Maurice, Nicholas 310, 314.	Godman, alias Powel, Richard 72
James 365	Godolphin, — 36, 90. Francis
Fitz-Nigel, John 279, 280, 281	252
Fitz-Nichols, Thomas 194	Goodwin, — 284
Fitz-Ralph, William 4	Gore, Robert 389, 390
Fitz-Simon, Walter 323. Arch-	Gorges, Theobald 73. Dr. 393
bishop of Dublin 333. John	Gormanston, Viscount Robert 322,
341, 343	324, 326. Jenico 353
Fitz-Stephen, Robert 292, 295	Goring, — 103
Fitz-Thomas, John 305, 307, 115	GOWER EARL GOWER 229
FITZ-WILLIAM EARL FITZ-WIL-	— John Earl 18. Lord John
LIAM 231	124. William Levison <i>ibid.</i>
— Richard 19, 240. John	Gowram, Earl John Butler 374.
332. William 368	Lord John 230
Fitz-Warin, Lord William 291	Grandison, Lord 372
Foley, Thomas 100	Grafton, Duke 48, 121. Duke
Foljamb, James 242. Godfry <i>ibid.</i>	Charles 158
Forster, Humphry 194	Grana, Marquis 46
FORTESCUE EARL CLINTON 188	Granard, Earl 156
— John 172. Adrian 354	Graham, William 100
Forth, Earl of 102	Grantmesnil, Baron 20
Fowler, Thomas 287	

Gannville, John Earl of Bath 103
 ———— Countess Grace 124
 ———— George Lord Lansdown 125
 ———— Richard 60, 63. Robert 64. Ralph 65
 Gray, Lord Ford 40. Lord 38, 46, 47, 49
 Grunt, William 311
 GREENVILLE, TEMPLE COUNTESS
 TEMPLE 273
 Grenville, Richard 61
 Green, Henry 238, 242
 GREVILLE EARL BROOKE 189
 ———— Fulke Lord Brooke 209, 210
 ———— Edward 214. Fulke 215. Robert 236
 Greynville, Imania 68. Thomas *ibid.* Richard 68, 69. William 68. Adam *ibid.*
 Grey, Henry Duke of Kent 230
 ———— Thomas Marquis Dorset 213, 354
 ———— Walter Archbishop York 278
 ———— Lord 50. Lord Deputy 365.
 Lord Richard of Codnover 237.
 Lord Richard 342. Lord Leonard 342, 351. Lord John 342
 ———— Edward 26. Henry 11, 187.
 Robert 278, 288. Thomas 288
 Griffin, Lord James 187
 Griffith, Edward 267
 Grimston, Samuel 55. Harbottle 113
 le Gros, Raymond 295
 Guilford, Sir Henry 242
 Gumley, John 186
 Gunter-Nichol, Charles 16
 Grygge, John 174
 H.
 Haddam, Edmund Earl of Richmond 211
 Halse, John 77
 Halle, Richard 285. Thomas *ibid.*
 Alexander *ibid.* Toby 394. John 255
 Halesbyri, Peter 66
 Halifax, Earl 33, 34, 35, 36

HAMILTON, DUNDEE, BANCROFT
 Hamilton, Marquis James 262
 ———— James Earl of Abercorn 228. Duke William *ibid.* Lord Archibald *ibid.*
 Hampden, Reginald 279, 280.
 Alexander 280, 281
 Hankford, William 72. John *ibid.*
 HARCOURT EARL HARCOURT 287
 Harbin, George 287
 HARLEY EARL OF OXFORD 257
 Haringal, Robert 241
 Harold, Earl Anthony 230
 Harpool, Robert 270
 Harrington, Earl William 152, 390
 Harris, Francis 74. Christopher 81. William 215. John 272
 Harvey, ———— 295
 Haslerigg, Arthur 221
 Haslewood, ———— 222
 HASTINGS EARL OF HUNTINGDON 23
 ———— Thomas 208. Henry 238. Robert 238
 Hawles, John 245
 Hawes, John 246
 Haye, Thomas 276, 277, 278
 HERBERT EARL OF POWYS 253
 ———— Marquis of Powys 12.
 Lord of Cherbury 18, 32. William Earl of Pembroke 253.
 Earl Philip 268. Lord William 192. Admiral 257. Sir Edward 86. Charles 154. Thomas 254. Edward *ibid.* Richard 253, 268. William 254.
 Francis 190
 Henn, Hugh 174
 Hereford, Earl 201
 Hernold, John 262
 Heron, Charles 182
 Hesse-Castle, Prince William 131
 Hertford, Earl Algernon, 2. Earl 76
 Hewley, Captain 47, 49
 Hicks, William 274
 Higgons, Thomas 25
 Hill, John 272
 Hillsborough, Viscount 296, 298
 HOBART EARL OF BUTKINGHAM 231
 SHIRP 231
 Hol-

Holland, Henry Duke of Exeter 163
Holland, Thomas Earl of Kent 163
Holland, Earl Henry 182
Holles, John Earl of Clare 20
Holles, Lady Arabella 20. John 385
Holmes, Colonel 47, 49. William 439
Holton, Roger 190
Honeley, Philip 282
Hooton, Robert 10
Hopton, Lord 84, 103. Sir Ralph 90, 352. Owen 352
Howard Earl of Suffolk 25
EARL OF EFFRANHAM 154
Charles Earl of Carlisle 103
Charles Earl of Northampton 371
William Viscount Stafford 174
Lord 38. Lord Thomas 78. Charles 89
Hotham, Sir John 241
Howth, Baron 323, 324. Lord 303
Nicholas 334. Lord Richard 179
How, Richard 179
Huntingdon, Earl 38, 117. Earl Francis 208, 258. Earl John 163
Holland 61
Huntrevel, Gilbert 61
Hutcliffe, Melior 363, 367. Edward 15
Hyde, Lawrence Earl Rochester 63. Sir Edward 82. William 250. George *ibid.* Edward 256, 35, 37, 255
I.
Jarvis, Lord John 154
Jarvis, Lionel 140, 179, 181
Jarvis, Lord 86
Jarvis, Lord 86
Jarvis, Lord 86
Earl William O'Brien 306
Jagell, Roger 71

James, Richard Earl of Tynemouth 387
Jones, — 74. Henry 260, 266. Michael 380
Joselyn, John 281
Jham, John 250
Justin Lord of Glamorgan 67, 62
Keating, James 323
Ken, — Bishop 34
Kent, Earl 38
Kerdiffe, James 367
Kerry, Lord Edmund 347
Keynack, John 73
Kildare, Bishop Robert 363
Earl 309, 326
Kilkullen, Lord Thomas 347
Killegrew, John 77
Kilgarr, John 65
Killeen, Lord Christopher 336
Kilkenny, Earl 341
Kingale, Lord 323
Kingston, Earl William 226. Duke Evelyn 229
Kirdiffe, Walter 360
Knightley, Matthew 171. Thomas 395
Knowles, Francis 369. William *ibid.*
de Lacy, Hugh Earl of Ulster 278
Hugh 296, 301. Walter 299
Lake, Thomas 17
Lambyn, Edward 162. Thomas *ibid.*
Lambert, — 108
Lancaster, Earl Edmund 5. Earl Thomas 303, 319. Duke 201
de Langley, Geoffry 190
Langdon, Robert 70. John *ibid.*
Lattimer, Lord 20. Lord George 213
Landerdale, Lord 34
LEE EARL OF LITCHFIELD 56
John 250. Rowland 254
Leeds, Duke 152
Leek Earl of Scarbale, Francis 97
Legg, George 181. William 105
Legh,

Leigh, Richard	27	Lytleton, George	121	Richard
Leicester, Earl	228	Thomas	121	Christian
Leigh, John	272			285
Leisham, Earl of Meria	40			M.
Leighton, Bishop Thomas	263			
Lennard, William	89	Macarty, Julia	120	
Lennox, Charles Duke of	9, 10	Macartney, James	374	
Richmond	9, 10	Macdonell, James	368	
Charles Duke	31	Markensie, James Stewart	16	
Lehouers, M.	133	Mac Owen O Neile	321	
de Warr, John	66	Maleverer, William	142	
Leverous, Thomas Bishop of Kil-	355	Mallett, William	193	Francis
dare	40	Manchester, Duke William	15	
Levison-Gower, William	129	Earl Henry	112, 113	
Lawenhor, Major General	212	Charles		
Ligon, William	259	Manley, John		
Lincoln, Earl Henry	272	Manners, Sir George	1	
Lindley, Earl	290	Manfel, Robert	264	
Lisle, Baron Robert	74	Manfer, —	277	
Lisle, Viscount Arthur	203	March, Earl Edme Stewart	377	
Lisle, Viscount	105	de Mart, Philip	237	John
Lilley, Henry	275			ibid.
Litchfield Earl	275	de Meristo, Geoffry	275	
de Lizares, William	275	Marlborough, Duke Charles	275	
de London, Maurice	275	Marshall, William Earl of Pembroke	275, 276	
am	ibid.	John	275	
de Londres, William	275	Martel, Charles	275	
London, Bishop	275	Marwood, James Baron of Shrewsbury	275	
Long, Robert	85, 86, 87, 88			
James	275	Matthews, —	275	
Longford, Lord	275	McFarren, Viscount John	275	
Longfoss, William Earl of Salis-	275	Maffon, Peter	275	
bury	275	Maurice, Prince	275	
Lorain, Earl Henry 2. Duke	275	Mauduit, William	275	
Godfry ibid. Charles Duke 3.	275	de Maulay, Peter	275	
Duke	122	Meath, Bishop	330, 345, 393	
de Lovaine, Josceline 2, 4. God-		Hugh	303, 304	
fry 165. Henry ibid. Nicho-		Meath, Lord Walter	12	
las 165, 166. John 291		Meers, Thomas	121	
Henry Duke	165	Mellent, Earl Robert	121	
Loyal, Lord	165	Melvin, —	121	
Nicholas	165	Meredith, William	117	
Layd, Bishop of St. Asaph	51	Middleton Viscount Alan	121	
Charles	254	Thomas 66, 269. Peter	121	
Lacy, Anthony	309	William	121	
Osbert 66. Robert 236. Tho-		Mildmay, Walter	121	
mas	121	Mirepoix, Marquis	121	
Ludham, John	165, 166	Misterton, Richard	121	
Ludlow, Edmund	190, 173	Mohun, Lord Warwick	121	
de Luifnes, Duke	1265	Reginald	121	
Lumley, Lord	50			
Luttrell, —	1389			

Melan, Lord 100
Monk, George Duke of Albemarle 30.
Nicholas Bishop of Hereford 107. **Thomas** 95. **George** 106
Monmouth, Duke 11, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 38, 43, 116, 269
de Montgomery, Roger 63, 274.
Earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury 65. **Arnolph** 291
Montgomery, Lord 382
Montgomerie, Richard Viscount 336
Montgarrett, Lord 305
Montjoy, Lord 342
MONTAGU, DUKE 15
———— Duke 128
———— Lord Chief Baron 15.
Sir Edward 20, 161. **George** 118. **Lord Henry** 168
de Montfort, Simon Earl of Leicester 237
Montfort, Hugh 67. **Simon** 332
Mount Manser, Harvey 295, 297
Mordant, Lord 38, 110
———— John 105
Morgan, John 58. **Edward** 194
Mont O Neils, Con 321
Montrose, William Bishop of Kil-
more 335
Monky, Cuthbert 97
Morrice, ——— 104, 107, 108,
111. Gefry 304. **William** *ibid.*
Morris, John 311
de Mortimer, Edmund 303
Mortimer, Roger 314, 316
———— de Chirk, Roger 316
———— de Wigmore, John *ibid.*
de Mowbray, Gefry 199
de Muleton, Thomas 277
Malgrave, Earl 36
Malgrave, ——— 350. **Thomas** 238
Myrfield, William 241
Myrick, John 118
N.
de Napton, John 159
de Nassau, Prince 99
———— Henry Seigneur d'Au-
verquerque 124
de Neale, Adam 159
Nethorp, Goddard 174
Nethsall, Francis 260
Netterville, Viscount 316
Nevil, Edward 202. **Gefry** 275,
280. Hugh 275, 290. **Richard**
205. Thomas 194
———— George Lord Abergaven-
ny 200, 208. **Lord Latimer**
204, 219. Richard Lord La-
timer 213. **John Marquis of**
Montacute 241, 354. **Richard**
Earl of Salisbury 245. **Ralph**
Earl of Westmorland 205, 213,
216
de Newburgh, Henry 195
Newcastle, Duke 18, 133
Newcomen, Thomas 389
NEWPORT EARL OF BRADFORD
———— Richard 260
Nicholas, ——— 110
Noel, Baptist Earl of Gainsborough
Norfolk, Duke 205, 322
Northampton, Earl James 154,
223
Northumberland, Earl Josceline 2.
Duke ——— 219
Norres, Robert 65
Norwich, Earl 102
———— Bishop John 315
Nugent of Delvin, Lord 327.
Christopher 369, 379. **James**
367
Nyell, William-Fitz 277
O BRIEN VISCOUNT TADCASTER
O'Brien, Percy Wyndham 2, 6
———— Roc King of Thomond
———— Henry Lord Ibrackan 386
———— Lord 121
O Connor of Offaley, Con. 321.
Hugh 306. **Brien** 344
O Dogherty, Cahir 322
O Donell, Caluatus Lord Tyrcon-
nell 336
———— Roger Earl of Tyrcon-
nell 371
Offley, John 40. **Robert** 270
Ogle,

Oyle, Lord 30. Richard 245
 Oglethorp. — 42, 49. Theophilus 11
 Oldbury, John 272
 Olive, William 284
 O Moore, Anthony 321
 O Neile, Con. 337, 341. Shane 321. Henry *ibid.* Phelim 322
 Onslow, Richard 26. Edward 373
 Ormond, James 328, 329. John 325. Piers 336, 339
 — Earl 309, 312, 326, 366, 379. James 80, 319, 327, 328, 329. Thomas 363, 369
 — Marquis 85, 86, 87, 110. Duke James 374, 384, 388, 393
 Orrery, Earl Roger 384
 Osborn, Thomas Earl of Danby 124
 Osbert Abbot of Notley 250
 Oftery, Earl 249, 342, 344, 365
 Owen, William 158, 159
 Oxenden, Henry 118. James *ibid.*
 Oxford, Earl 48, 105. John 358
 — Countess Henrietta-Cavendish-Holles 57

P.

Pagenham, Nicholas 242
 Paget Earl of Uxbridge 58
 — Lord — 38, 284. William 358
 Pain, John Bishop of Meath 324, 325
 Parry, Richard Bishop of St. Asaph 271
 Paston, John 372
 Pasthall, William 211
 Paulet Marquis of Winchester 213
 PAULET EARL PAULET 56
 de Peito, William 190
 — Edward 223
 Pekbrugge, John 167
 Pelham, — 365
 Pembroke, Earl 48, 83, 154, 200. Gilbert 299, 300. Richard 276, 294, &c. William 261, 358
 Penny, Nicholas 118
 Percy, Lord — 86. Alan 89

Perry, — 320. John 368
 Perry, alias Hunter, Hugh 261. Thomas
 Perry, Algernon 28. William 26, 28. William-Sidney 28
 Perth, Earl Rotrode 196
 Peterborough, Earl 116
 Peverel Earl of Nottingham 20
 Peyton, Craven 124. Robert 49, Thomas 105
 Pheasant, — 259
 Phipps, Constantine 295
 Pierpoint, Henry 298
 de Piggerdon, Richard 70
 Pilbrack, Baron 97
 Pitt, George 23
 de la Plaunch, William 288
 Plantagenet, Henry Duke of Hereford 303. Edward Earl of Warwick 208
 de Plessets, John 197
 Plunket, Alexander 323. Edward 320. John 325, 360
 Plunket of Dunsany, Lord 327.
 of Killeen, Lord *ibid.* of Rathmore 330
 Polchester, Baron Rowland 323
 Pollexfon, — 183
 de la Pole, John Earl of Lincoln 323. Cardinal 208. Richard 207. Geffry 208. Reginald 256. William 208
 Pollington, William 12
 Polworth, Lord — 120
 Pomfrett, Earl Thomas 153
 Porter, Endimion 95
 Portsmouth, Earl John 271
 le Poor, Eustace 224
 Powle, — 121
 Power, — 121
 Powtrell, Richard 108
 Poyntz, — 193. Thomas 108. John 272
 Poynings, — Lord Deputy of Ireland 325, 329
 de Prescott, Richard 281
 Preston, Christopher 298, 319
 — William Viscount Mansfield 238
 Price, — 107. Matthew 254
 Prideaux, Peter 95
 Proby, Thomas 28

Purcell, Thomas 154. John 324	de Rothwell, Peter 150. 151
Pygar, Richard 166	Rawkes, Edmund 356
Pye, ——— 184	de Roy, Frederick Charles 20
Q	Rumbald, ——— 47
Quatenmain, Richard 287	Rumsey, ——— 42
R.	de Rupe, Maurice 309
Raleigh, Edward 172. Philip 283	de Rupell, Richard 279, 281
Randolph, Thomas 177	Henry. ——— 284
Ranelagh, Lord 382	Rupert, Prince 29, 30
Ratcliff, Thomas Earl of Sussex 247	de Rupibus, Peter Bishop of Winchester 299
Rawleigh, ——— 74	Russell, Francis Earl of Bedford 221. John Earl of Bedford 247
Raworth, Robert 118	——— Lord 36, 37, 39, 40, 42
Raymond, ——— 40	——— John 105. Robert 192
Read, Giles 215. Richard 212	Rutland, Duke ——— 264. Earl 358
Rode, John 72	Sabote, Richard 237
Redman, Richard 19	Sackville, Lionel Duke of Dorset 230. John-Philip 240
Rees ap Theodore Prince of Wales 61	——— Richard 246
Reaves, Robert 26, 27	Sadler, ——— 105. Ralph 332
Regesby, Adam 238. Ralph 241. Thomas 119	de St. Amand, Almaric 211
Revell, John 166. William <i>ibid.</i>	St. Aubin, Peter and James 75
de Reyten, ——— 115	St. George, Henry 221, 241
Rhodes, ——— 21. Godfrey 20	St. John, ——— Deputy of Ireland 376
Riehl, Lord Robert 209. Lord John 316	St. John Viscount St. John 280
Richmond, Duke Charles 336, 397. Henry 344. Lodowick 398	St. John, Viscount 211. Lord <i>ibid.</i>
Roberts, Francis 186	St. ——— John 61. Oliver 211, 337, 379
Roehford, John 309	St. Laurence, Richard Lord of Howth 327, 328, 355
Recheffer, Robert 358	St. Leger, George 80. Anthony 12, 9. John 80. Thomas <i>ibid.</i>
Rockley, Robert 238. Thomas 240	St. Lis, Earl Hubert 59
de Rokemater, Richard 66	St. Quintin, Richard 65. Hugh <i>ibid.</i>
Robesby, William Archbishop of Dublin 340	de Sale, Richard 283
de Rikele, Humphry 281, 282, 283. Robert 281	Salisbury, Earl Richard 205, 207, 208. Earl ——— 32, 203
Robins, Thomas 308	Salmon, Thomas 287
Rolle, ——— 123	Sandford, Henry 394. John 302
Rolle, Samuel 155	Santry, Lord 382
Robertson, Thomas 242	Saule, John 73
Rollo Duke of Normandy 59	Savile, William Marquis of Halifax 95
Ree, Lord Thomas 28, 204	Savage, ———
Refarrook, John 74	

Savage, Alexander	232	Seafort	14
Savell, Henry	232	Seaton	14
Seanders, Thomas	283	Lord Archer	227, Lord
Say and Sele, Viscount	222	Charles Noel	16
SCOT EARL OF DONCASTER	28	Somerton, —	192
— Thomas	125	de Soore, Peter	61
Seroop of Bolton, Lord Henry	337	Southwell, Robert	393
— Stephen	319	Speccot, Richard	66, Edmund
Scurlack, Barnaby	360	—	76, 77
Seager, William	221	Spencer, —	32, John 153,
de Segrave, Gilbert	198	195, 254. Philip 20, Tho. 172	
SEYMOUR DUKE OF SOMERSET	1	Spigurnell, John	159
— George Viscount Beau-		Spike, —	389
champ	6	Stafford, Viscount William	116
— Edward	175, 178	— Lord Henry	208, Hum-
Shaen, James	381, 383	phry	212
Shaftsbury, Earl 33, 34, 35, 38, 39		— Henry Duke of Bucking-	
Shannon, Viscount Richard	133	ham	267
Sharp, James Archbishop of St.		Stamford, Earl	38, 91
Andrews	34	Stanbury, John 73. Richard 71.	
Sheffield, John Duke of Bucking-		Robert	ibid.
ham	227	de Stanes, Simon	160
Sherlock, James	355	Standish, Henry Bishop of St. A-	
Sherrard, George	179	faph	342
Shirley, Ralph	169, 170	STANHOPE EARL OF HARRING-	
Shovel, Cloudsley	258	ton	155
Shrewsbury, Earl — 163. Earl		— Earl	130
John	204	Stanley, John	97
SIDNEY EARL OF LEICESTER	25	Stapleton, Thomas	238
— Henry Earl of Romney		Start, William	282
—	27	Stonehouse, John	230
— 39. Humphry	250,	Stoner, William	354
Philip	216, William	de Stowe, John	50, Nicholas
Siminel, Lambert	322, 324	ibid. Walter	ibid.
Simon, Richard	324	Strafford, Earl William	20
Siward, Richard	61	— Earl	382, 384
Skeffington, William	343, 344,	de Stratford, John Archbishop	
345, 346, 350		Canterbury	164
Skelton, —	45, 46	Stratford, Robert	289
Skerret, Richard	334	Strigul and Pembroke, Earl	62
Skipwith, John	241	bert 293, Richard	ibid.
Slane, Baron 324, 325. Lord		Stringer, John	272
Christopher 336, 338. Lord		de Strivelin, John	200
James 323, 336, 347, 353. Lord		Strode, Robert	160
Theophilus	353	Stuart, Esme, Richmond, Duke	
Slanning, Nicholas	50, 92, 94	— Esme 11. John	9, 10
Smith, George 94. William 169.		Stucle, Hugh	200
James 287. Richard 285. Tho-		Suffolk, Earl	100
mas	255	de Sully, Reginald	200
Smythson, Anthony 8. Hugh 6,		Solliard, Richard	200
8. John 7. William	8	Sunderland, Earl 33, &c.	200
Somerlet, Duke 48. Duke Charles		Surry, Earl Thomas Howard	200
286, Duke William	152	John	200
		Suffex	200

Thomas
 Sutton, Richard 241. Robert 120
 Suthall, Henry 238. Thomas 240
 Swartsburgh, Prince and Princess
 Sydney, Henry 340, 360, 363,
 364. Philip 362

T.

Taff, Nicholas 323
 TALBOT EARL OF SHREWSBURY
 ——— John Viscount Lisle 204.
 Thomas 208
 ——— John Earl of Shrewsbury
 208
 ——— Lord ——— 83
 ——— Gilbert 332. Peter 338.
 Richard 341, 379. Thomas 338.
 William 367, 371
 Telling, John 348
 TEMPLE COUNTESS TEMPLE 273
 ——— VISCOUNT GORHAM 288
 ——— 47. Peter 284. Ri-
 chard 285
 Tenison, ——— 51
 Thakel, Gilbert 19
 Thanet, Earl John 21. Thomas 230
 Thomond, Earl 369, 376. Henry
 6, 386
 ——— Earl Donagh 371
 Thornbury, Philip 190
 Thornhill, Brian 238. Richard 95
 Thurloe, ——— 105
 Thynne, Thomas Viscount Wey-
 mouth 6, 100
 ——— Henry 6, 227. John 283
 Tisel, Michael 344
 Tite, Silus 179
 de Tivy, Ralph 200
 de Tarp, Simon 235
 Tillington, Earl 125. Arthur-
 bert 255, 256
 Trenchard, Viscount 130, 131, 137
 Travers, ——— 351
 Trueman, Thomas 76. Arthur 80
 Trumbham, Viscount 18
 Trueman, ——— 90
 Trueman, William 68
 Trueman, Baron 324
 Trueman, John *ibid.*

Trussell, William 69
 Tuite, Richard 169
 Tullamore, Lord 300
 Tunstall, Cuthbert 156
 Turberville, ——— 174, 175. Henry
 279. Pain 163
 Turner, ——— Bishop of Ely 61
 Tweedale, Marquis John Hay 95
 de Tycheburne, Roger 153
 count Henry 162. Vis-
 count Henry 184
 Tyley, Joseph 47
 de Tynneslow, Walter 19
 Tyrrel, ——— 284. Luke 66.
 Peter 284. Thomas 283
 Tyrconnell, Lord O Donel 355.
 Lord ——— 388, 390
 ——— Earl Oliver 385

V.

de Valence, William Earl of Pem-
 broke 281, 282
 de Valens, William 283
 de Valoins, Hamon 298. Jordan
 276
 Vandeput, George 229
 Vavasor, Thomas 78
 Vaughan, ——— 49. Anthony 239.
 Hugh *ibid.* John 260
 Vaux, Nicholas Lord 171. Tho-
 mas *ibid.*
 de Vere, Aubrey 167. Robert
 304. Horatio 385
 ——— Hugh Earl of Oxford 197.
 John Earl 304
 de Verdon, John 304. Theobald
 318
 Vermandois, Earl Hugh 67
 Verney, Richard 216, 220
 Vesey, William 311, 312
 Ufford, Ralph 310, 311, 317. Ro-
 bert 303, 304
 Ughtred, Bishop of Landaff 69
 Viel, William 94
 Villiers, Edward 100. William
 238, 242
 Vincent, Francis 106
 Ulster, Earl, ——— 302, 314. Hugh
 318. William 309
 de Ushete, Gerard 211
 Vyvian, Vyell 69
 Wad-

Waddington, Richard	246	Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Mal-	380.
Wade, Mr	46, 47	ton	16.
Wafer, Nicholas	348	----- 187. Richard	252
Wakewell, William	66	William	240
Walcote, Ralph	164	Weymouth, Viscount Thomas	241
Waldeck, Prince	131		152.
Waldcliff, Allen	170		153, 227
WALDEGRAVE EARL WALDGRAVE		White, Nicholas	366
	153	Whitacre, Richard	170. Simon
Waldgrave, John	287		<i>ibid.</i>
Wales, Prince	102, 206	Whitlegh, Richard	73, 75
Walker, Sir Edward 29. James		Whittall, Robert	77
	94	Wichead, Hugh	231
Waller, Sir William 91, 92, 93.		Williams, ... 2, 49. John Bishop	
	94, 180	of Lincoln 262. Sir John	334
Wallace, William	100	Willis, Richard	105
Wallis, Thomas 150. Richard		Willington, William	195
	237	Willoughby de Brooke Lord Robert	
WALLOP EARL OF PORTSMOUTH		73, 212, 214, 215, 216, 230,	
	187	334. Richard 168. Edward	
Wallop, Sir John	355	194, 211. John	212
WALPOLE EARL OF ORFORD	154	Wilmer, ...	255
Walsh, Thomas 168. 170. Richard		Wilmot, John Earl of Rochester	
170, 349. Robert	355		227
Walters, Lucy	28	Wiltshire, Earl	246
Walton, Isaack	259, 260	Wimbleton, Lord	81
----- John, Archbishop of Dub-		Winchester, Earl Quincy	30
lin	323	----- Marquis, William	359
Wanley, Humphry	57	----- Bishop, John	165, 166
Warren, Peter 229. Earl Willi-		Windham, Sir Charles 2, 6. Coll.	
am	236	85. Thomas 142. William	
Warwick, Duke Henry	205		286
----- Earl Guy 196. Henry		Windfor, Hickman, Other Lewis	
<i>ibid.</i> William <i>ibid.</i> Earl Edward		----- Herbert, Viscount W...	
207, 208, 324. Earl Ambrose		for 290. William 290.	
219. Earl Richard	208	Lord William	
Waspail, Robert	302	Wingfield, Richard	247
WATSON, WENTWORTH, MAR-			
QUIS OF ROCKINGHAM	18	Winnington, Francis	
Watson, Edward Lord Rocking-		Winter, Robert	
ham 20. Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>	Withers, ...	
WATSON, EARL OF ROCKING-		Worcester, Marquis 113.	
HAM	58	Earl John	
Weeks, John	80	Wodington, Thomas	
Wells, William	336	Wood, ...	
Welsh, Laurence 380. Patrick		Wogan, Lord Chief Justice	
	<i>ibid.</i>	314. John 307. Nicholas	
West, R.	137	Wolfe, Nicholas	
Westcombe, Martin	100	Woodhouse, Thomas	
Westcote, Geffery 282. Christo-			
pher <i>ibid.</i> Gilbert 284. Guy 287			

Yeo... 72
York, William... 67
York, Duke 30, 35, 36, 37, 39,
40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 82, 86,
113, 115, 130, 131, 138, 175,
179, 180, 332
Z.
Zouch, Rudolph 193. Lord William
284 Lord John 333, 342. Lord
John of Colchester 333

FIN-15

Walter, Lucy
Wahon, Isaac
John, Ambrose
in
Warley, Humphry
Warren, Peter, 220. Earl William
and
Wetzel, Duke Henry
Earl Gay, Roger, Howard
Earl William, Earl Edward
Earl Ambrose
Earl Richard
Wheat, Robert
Whitson, Winthrop, 118-
White at Rockingham
Whiton, Edward, Lord Roch-
ford and Thomas, A. T. A.

q. line 9. for Comitati, read *Comitatus*. Page 8. in the Creation
Earl of Northumberland, read Oct. 16, and of Earl of Egremont
18. p. 15. Sect. 2. l. 13. for Eleanor r. *Mary*. p. 23. l. 20.
r. *Owen* p. 54. l. 8. Hur. r. *Hurley* p. 59. l. 10. eldest, r.
p. 74. Sect. 1. l. 8. for May r. *Mary*. p. 84. l. 8. to r. by
94. Sect. 3. l. 16 Ameriden r. *Hilliersden*. p. 339. *Salvaterre*
Salvaterre. p. 240. l. 7. defalva r. of *Salva*. p. 297. S. 2. l.
r. on. p. 305. S. 3. l. 27. custodio pradicto r. *custodia pre-*
p. 396. l. 9. Charter r. *Charity*.